

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

<http://www.archive.org/details/spendingofmoneyo00gros>



The Towneley Hall MSS.

THE
Spending of the Money
OF
Robert Nowell
OF
READE HALL, LANCASHIRE:
Brother of Dean Alexander Nowell.
1568-1580.

EDITED FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS. AT TOWNELEY HALL, LANCASHIRE—
WITH INTRODUCTION, NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS,
BY THE REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART,
ST. GEORGE'S, BLACKBURN, LANCASHIRE.

by
James Walton

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION.
1877.



PRINTED BY CHARLES E. SIMMS,
MANCHESTER.

DA
350
W83s

TO
THE RIGHT HONORABLE THOMAS,
BARON O'HAGAN.

MY LORD,

It is of my "Sunny Memories" that on my visits to Towneley Hall, I had the privilege and advantage of spending most pleasant hours with your Lordship and Lady O'Hagan in chats over the days of old, with the Towneley MSS. for chief text (as we Parsons say).

I wish now, in issuing the *Spending of the Money of Robert Nowell* from the Towneley MSS., to express publicly — as already privately — my sense of obligation to the Towneley Family generally, and to your Lordship specially, for the unreserved confiding of this and another valuable MS. to my prolonged keeping, in order that they might be prepared leisurely, and in strict integrity of reproduction of the originals. I flatter myself that both the "Spending" and the "English Jacobite Ballads, &c.," will bear the most rigid and exacting scrutiny and comparison with the MSS.; whilst the annotation will be found — I hope — to add weightily to the materials for (more particularly) the Family-history and Biography of England — all the more that I have reversed the Latin sarcasm — "E se

finxit velut araneus"—by seeking help from fellow-workers; among whom, foremost of all, must be named my companion-visitor to Towneley Hall, Mr. W. A. Abram of Blackburn.

For the favour itself of permission to print, *for the first time*, these *MSS.*, and for the whole manner and circumstance of granting it, I shall ever cherish heart-felt gratitude. I may be permitted to indulge the expectation that my two volumes will lead to other Selections from the priceless Towneley *MSS.* being similarly prepared. It seems a pity that so much literary treasure should be unknown or unused.

"Contigimus portum, quo mihi cursus erat"; and so, with renewed thanks and highest regard,

I am,

MY LORD,

Your Lordship's very faithfully,

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.

*St. George's Vestry,
Blackburn, Lancashire.*

CONTENTS.

	PAGES.
Dedication to the Right Honorable Thomas, Baron O'Hagan	v-vi.
Preface	ix-xi.
Introduction	xiii-lv.
Text of the <i>MS.</i> of Robert Nowell's Charity Trust (<i>alternate pages</i>)	2-408.
Notes and Illustrations (<i>alternate pages</i>)	3-409.
Index of Persons	411-439.
Index of Places and Things	440-447.

* * * In the large paper copies (only) *fac similes* of the *MS.*, shewing the following, front the title-page.

- (1.) Edmund Spenser at Merchant Taylors' School.
- (2.) Edmund Spenser on going to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge.
- (3.) Edmund Spenser at Pembroke Hall.
- (4.) Bishop Andrewes at Pembroke Hall.
- (5.) "Judicious" Hooker, going to Corpus Christi College, Oxford — two entries. In the latter the corrections are in the hand-writing of Dean Alexander Nowell.



PREFACE.

IT is with no common satisfaction that I place in the hands of the Friends who responded to my proposals thus to print it from the Towneley *MSS.*, — the “Spending of the Money of Robert Nowell.” The task of reproducing so difficultly decipherable a Manuscript, and still more of adequately annotating such a multitude of names, has proved very much more arduous than was originally thought of. But the result of painstaking throughout, will, I feel sure, receive recognition from all who know the toil in such lines of research. Important and interesting as the *MS.* at once shewed itself to be, the progress of the reproduction has revealed manifold Facts and jets of historic-biographic light previously unsuspected. The most casual dipper into these pages can scarcely fail to come on such proofs of the absolute pricelessness of this *MS.* as a contribution to Literary and Family Biography — as in my Introduction noticed in detail. The full and minute Index has been very carefully wrought on.

Agreeably to my announcement, the Manuscript is given *literatim et punctatim*, page for page, while on

the opposite side (as a rule*) will be found Notes and Illustrations of the text. The Student may rely on the fidelity of the text to the original.

It only remains here, that I return sincere thanks to my fellow-labourers in these fields. I name first, Mr. WILLIAM A. ABRAM of Blackburn, who will speedily give proof to the world in his *History of Blackburn Parish*, of a fulness of antiquarian knowledge, and a fine enthusiasm of inquiry that should have won an approving nod from William Camden, and warble of delicious talk from Thomas Fuller. It is impossible to over-state my good friend's sustained and ever-deepening willingness to work with me throughout. His local knowledge of Lancashire has enriched very many pages that else must have been left nearly blank. Every page in *MS.* and proof-sheet has passed under his eyes as well as my own, and no page came to myself, as no proof-sheet went back to the Printers, without the benefit of his practised outlook and insight. Having kindred tastes in various directions, it has been a mutual pleasure to supplement each other's gatherings. I should need *ardentia verba* fully to express my indebtedness and gratitude to Mr. Abram, albeit I have an idea that he won't altogether approve of even this much — for he is one of those genuine workers to whom the work itself is its own reward, and noise about it nothing.

* Where the page of text over-flowed a page, it is continued on the next; and so with Notes and Illustrations — but all marked.

To Colonel CHESTER of Bermondsey, London, as on many other occasions; to Professor MAYOR of Cambridge, in like manner; to Dr. BLOXAM of Upper Beeding; to the Rev. W. E. BUCKLEY, M.A., Middleton Cheney, Banbury; to the Rev. J. C. ROBINSON, M.A., Norton Canon, Weobley; the Rev. Canon RAINES, M.A., of Rochdale; the Very Rev. the DEAN and the LIBRARIAN of St. Paul's; to several of the OFFICIALS of the two Universities (Oxford and Cambridge), and of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and of various famous Schools, *e.g.*, St. Paul's, Westminster, &c.; the Introduction, and Notes and Illustrations owe a good deal. Trusting that *The Spending of the Money of Robert Nowell* will be accepted as another fulfilment of ancient Hesiod's words in this later day of bringing out from national and family MSS. Illustrations of bye-gone days, I close therewith —

Εἰ γάρ κεν καὶ σμικρὸν ἐπὶ σμικρῷ καταθεῖο,
Καὶ θάμα τοῦτ' ἔρδοις, τάχα κεν μέγα καὶ τὸ γένοιτο.

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.



INTRODUCTION.

IN the "Fourth Report" of the "Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts" (pp. 406-8) the Commissioner to Towneley Hall, R. B. KNOWLES, Esq., gives a full and luminous account of the Manuscripts there examined by him. It will be the lasting honour of this Commissioner that as he was the first to study so he was the first to discover the value of the *MS.* that I have called

The Spending of the Honey of Robert Powell.

A mere perfunctory Calendarer would have missed the aye-enduring name of EDMUND SPENSER—to name no other—as it occurs in the *MS.* To Mr. Knowles belongs the praise that he not only noticed the immortal name, but discerned the bearing (in part at least) of the various entries concerning the "Poet of Poets." To most, these Spenser entries are the eyes of the Manuscript or unmetaphorically what give the main value to it. Hence it is only due to Mr. Knowles to reprint here his account *in extenso* thus:—

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF COLONEL TOWNELEY, AT TOWNELEY HALL, BURNLEY.

In his *History of Whalley*, Dr. Whitaker speaks of the collection of transcripts at Towneley Hall as a monument of industry and research which deserved for their compiler, Christopher Towneley, the title of "indefatigable transcriber." A cursory glance at the volumes which owe their existence to his laborious zeal will show

how well he merited that distinction.* To his own store of evidences he added transcripts of others borrowed from friends and correspondents, together with extracts from the public records and the chartularies of religious houses, frequently adding marginal notes which prove an intimate acquaintance with the family pedigrees of Lancashire, Yorkshire, and other counties over which his investigations ranged. Writing, as Dr. Whitaker observes, seems to have been the business of his life, and though it is to be lamented "that he did not intersperse a little anecdote and reflections with the drudgery of transcribing," it is also true that those who have followed in the same "walk are infinitely indebted to him." For the purposes of the county historian, Christopher Towneley's transcripts abound in valuable materials.

Colonel Towneley's collection, however, contains, in addition to the transcripts made or collected by Christopher Towneley, many original manuscripts, and I may take this opportunity of calling particular attention to one which contributes a valuable addition to the life of the author of the *Faerie Queene*.

All that has hitherto been certainly known of Edmund Spenser before he went to Cambridge is, that he was born in London,† A.D. 1552, or in the year following, that his mother's Christian name was Elizabeth, and that he was related to the house of Sir John Spenser, of Althorp. Of the school in which he received the elements of education no trace has been hitherto found, and it is singular that, of a poet whose writings were the delight of his contempo-

* Christopher Towneley, younger son of Richard Towneley, sen., Esq., was born at Towneley, Jan. 9th, 1603. He married Alice, daughter of John Braddyll, of Portfield, Esq., and widow of Richard Towneley, of Carr, Esq. He was buried at Burnley, Aug. 1674.

† In East Smithfield, by the Tower, according to Oldys manuscript additions to Winstanley's Lives of the most famous English Poets, copied by Isaac Reed, Esq.

raries, a fact which would have redounded so much to the honour of any seminary that could claim him, should have passed into oblivion. Mr. Todd* has nothing more to observe than that Spenser's school "has not been recorded." Mr. Payne Collier ventures the suggestion† that Spenser was possibly educated at Kingsbury, "in the county in which Shakespere was born," but he has no better foundation for this conjecture than the circumstance that an "Edmund Spenser" is mentioned in the Muster Book of the Hundred of Kingsbury, as one of its inhabitants in 1569, who "may have been the poet's father." Mr. Chalmers dismisses the question of Spenser's schooldays as a matter of no great consequence, because "at that time much knowledge was not to be obtained in any lesser seminaries previous to academical studies."‡ When he wrote thus, Mr. Chalmers did not consider the possibility that Spenser might have been educated in some seminary which has survived to the present day, and which would be justly proud if it could show that the stock of learning, whatever it might have been, which the poet took with him to the University was acquired in its class rooms. My inspection of Colonel Towneley's manuscripts enables me to name the grammar school which is entitled to this distinction, and I share by anticipation the pleasure of the Governors and Scholars of MERCHANT TAYLORS when they learn that to the roll of eminent men whom their school has sent into the world there is now to be added the most famous of all—EDMUND SPENSER.

It may be as well that I should here give my proofs in support of this statement. They are contained in a paper folio in a vellum wrapper, more particularly described further on (page 411), in which are set down the disbursements for various purposes of the executors of Robert Nowell, of

* Works of Edmund Spenser.

† The Poetical Works of Edmund Spenser, vol. i., page x., Aldine edition.

‡ English Poets, vol. iii.

Gray's Inn, who died in 1569. At folio 25 there is an entry of "Gownes geven to certeyn poor scholler[s] of the scholls aboute London, in number 32, viz.; St. Paul's, Merchant Taylors, St. Anthony's Schole, St. Saviour's grammer Schole, and Westminster Schole. Cost of cloth with^t making, xix^{ll} x^s vij^d." First on the list of scholars of Merchant Taylors who received these gifts stands—

"EDMUNDE SPENSER."

Spenser's designation as a "poor scholler" accords with what has been presumed as to the circumstances of his parents from his entering Pembroke Hall as a sizar, and the date of the gift of a "blacke gounne" corresponds with the age at which the poet, whether his birth is assigned to the year 1553 or to a year earlier, would have repaired to the University. But, presumptive as this evidence is, the manuscript fortunately contains proof which places it beyond the possibility of doubt, that the "Edmunde Spenser" of Merchant Taylors was the Edmund Spenser who entered Pembroke Hall on the 20th May 1569. At folio 71, under the heading "Geven to poor schollers of dyvers gramare scholles," there is this entry:—

"To Edmond Spensore, scholler of the M^rchante Tayler schollers at his gowinge to Pembrocke Hall, in Chambridge, x^s."

This entry is dated the 28th of April 1569, three weeks before Spenser entered Pembroke Hall, and it is followed by two others, which show the poet still in the position of a "poor scholler,"—

1. "7 Novembris 1570.—To Richard Langher and Edmond Spenser, towe poore schollers of Pembrock haule, vj^s a peace, in the whole xij^s, by the hands of Mr. Thom^{as} New, fellow of the same howse." (Folio 75.)

2. "To Edmonde Spensere the xxiiiijth of Aprill, A^o 1571, ij^s vj^d."* (Folio 72.)

* A comparison with our text will show that Mr. Knowles is not strictly accurate in his readings of the entries *supra*, and so onward.

I thought it possible that in the records of Merchant Taylors I might find some additional evidence of Spenser's connection with their school, and by the permission of Mr. F. G. Faithfull, the Clerk of the Company, to whom I take this opportunity of acknowledging the obligations under which his courtesy has laid me, I have had facilities for searching them from their commencement up to the date when Spenser went to Cambridge. The records had already been examined by Dr. H. B. Wilson when he was compiling his *History of Merchant Taylors' School*, and if Spenser's name had been in any of the lists of boys admitted gratuitously or at a reduced fee, to which classes the lists, so far as I have examined them, are confined, it was most unlikely that so accurate an investigator could have missed it. I was therefore not surprised when after a careful search I failed to find the name of Edmund Spenser, though I found three other Spensers to whom I shall presently allude. But its absence does not in the slightest degree affect the authority of Colonel Towneley's manuscript. The records are not co-extensive with the history of the school. They commence on the 1st of July 1562, when the school had been some time opened, and within a few weeks of the first episcopal visitation by Dr. Grindall, Bishop of London. The statutes of the school were framed and Dr. Mulcaster was appointed Head Master, on the 24th of September in the previous year, and Dr. Wilson states that scholars began to flock to it immediately afterwards. There is thus a period of nine months of which there is no record, and as Spenser was between nine and ten years old during that period, he had then arrived at an age when he could commence his school career. It is to be observed that his name stands first in the list of poor scholars to whom the "black gownes" were given, and it is a fair inference that he was their senior, and that he was one of the earliest of Dr. Mulcaster's pupils.

How Spenser came to be connected with Merchant Taylors

is a question upon which I hoped that the records of the Company might give some hint, precious however slight. Three Spensers are mentioned during the years over which my search extended. There are entries (pp. 230, 233, 302) concerning Robert Spenser, gentleman, of Lincoln's Inn. He was not a member of the company, but had pecuniary relations with it. The name of Nicholas Spenser occurs repeatedly (pages 3, 28, 30, 40, 42, 45, 85, 105, 141, 180, 211, 217, 229, 245, 250, 311, 340, 349) in entries which show that he was a "welthy and able" member of the company, who was elected, 12 July 1568, to the office of "Warden." At page 250, there is the name of John Spenser. It occurs in a list in which are recorded "what nombre of bretheren of this mystrye at this daye (Oct. 21, 1566) do use and occupy the arte or mysterie of clothworkynge and howe many howseholders there be of them, and where and in what parishe every of them do dwell and inhabyte, and wch of them do rowe and shere brode clothes and also wch of them do shere only karseis and cottenynge." But John Spenser's name is not mentioned as one of the "bretheren," but as a "free journeyman" in the employment of Nicholas Pele, shereman, of Bow Lane.

Putting Robert Spenser aside, there are thus two adult Spensers who were connected with Merchant Taylors while Edmund was in its school:—Nicholas, the "welthy and able" brother; and John, the "free journeyman." Was Edmund a poor relation of Nicholas Spenser, and was it Nicholas who for that reason, or for his name's sake, procured his free admission into the school? This is a mere conjecture, not improbable. But was John Spenser the father of the poet? This, again, is a conjecture. But Edmund's position as a poor scholar is in striking harmony with the supposition that his father was a journeyman clothworker—a "free journeyman" of the company in whose school his son was receiving gratuitous education. The supposition acquires weight from the inference that the

Masters and Wardens of Merchant Taylors, in their selection of free scholars, would give a preference to the poor members of their own mystery, and by the fact that they did.*

One word more before I leave this interesting subject. That Spenser entered Pembroke Hall on the 20th of May 1569 is all that has been hitherto ascertained of his early life. It is now beyond dispute that he acquired the rudiments of learning at Merchant Taylors, from which he passed to Cambridge. But who sent him to Pembroke Hall? There is some reason to believe that it was Dr. Watts, Archdeacon of Middlesex. Eight years before Spenser went to Cambridge the Master and Wardens of Merchant Taylors were requested by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City of London to found a scholarship at one of the universities. After considering this request they came to the conclusion that, looking to the expenses the brotherhood had incurred, partly in founding their school, they could not charge their corporate funds with any further obligation. They agreed, however, that a scholarship should be founded at the cost of the individual members of their body, according as each might be disposed to contribute, but on the condition that the scholar should undertake to "study and be student in divinity." It was not, therefore, by the Master and Wardens that Spenser was sent to Cambridge. But amongst the "learned men" who accompanied Dr. Grindall on his first visitations of Merchant Taylors' School, was Archdeacon Watts, of whom Dr. Wilson in his *History of the School* (page 30) says that he "had founded scholarships at Pembroke Hall in Cambridge with a general preference to youths educated at schools in the metropolis," and that "several of his first scholars were such as had attracted his notice at the episcopal visitation[s] already mentioned." I submit it as probable that Edmund

* See, however, "Supplemental Note to Colonel Towneley's Manuscripts," page 613, [as onward.]

Spenser was one of the boys who attracted the Arch-deacon's notice, and I may here mention the fact, upon which other conjectures may be made, that at his first three visitations of Merchant Taylors' School (1562, 1564, and 1565) Dr. Grindall was accompanied, amongst other learned men, by Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, and brother of Robert Nowell, by whose bequests Edmund Spenser profited.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE TO COLONEL TOWNELEY'S
MANUSCRIPTS.

Since writing my report I have gone through the whole of Colonel Towneley's Spenser Manuscript, and I have found reason to doubt the conjecture that John Spenser, the "free journeyman" of Merchant Taylors, was the father of Edmund Spenser. That conjecture is subject to the drawback that John Spenser, afterwards President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and of whose birth nothing seems to be known, except that he was "a Suffolk man born,"* was at Merchant Taylors' at the same time as Edmund. His Christian name would give him a stronger claim to be the son of the "free journeyman" than the poet's. But in putting in abeyance a theory which I had entertained with no little pleasure, I can now substitute for it another which has the advantage of making an approach to certainty, and of disclosing, if it is sound, a fact in Spenser's life hardly less interesting than the discovery of his Grammar School.

In a list of gifts made, July 1569, to the poor of several Lancashire parishes, the name of "Spenser" occurs frequently. Under the heading "Habargham Eves, Ightnell Parke, and Fillye Close," there are these items (fo. 136) :—

" Ux ^r Robte. Spensore	-	iij yeards wollen.
Edmund Spencere	-	one yeard wollen.
Phillipe Spencere	-	one yeard one q ^{tr} wollen.

* Wood's *Athenæ*, by Bliss, vol. ii. col. 145. [He was the son of John Spenser, gent. See our Note, p. 195, onward. A. B. G.]

- Ales Spencere - one yeard di wollen.
 Robte. Spencere - ij yeards linen."
 At folio 137, under the same heading :—
 "Jenet Spensore - ij yeards di wollen."
 And at folio 139 :—
 "Ales Spensere - ii yeards di linen.
 John Spensore - ij yeards linen."

There is here one Edmund Spenser from whom the poet might have taken his name. But at folios 132-3, under the heading "Bronnley" (Burnley), there are three entries, two of which are very remarkable :—

- "Edmunde Spenser - iij yeards wollen.
 Isabell Spenser - iij yeards wollen.
 Agnes Spensore - iij yeards wollen."

The date of these entries is "the vijth of Julii A° 1569," shortly after the poet went to Cambridge.

"Isabel" and "Elizabeth" are substantially the same name. In Moréri's *Dictionnaire Historique* they are repeatedly used synonymously, and at all events their identity is sufficient to have justified Spenser in linking his mother, supposing that her name was Isabel, with his wife and the Queen in the sonnet* in which he praises the "most happy letters" that compose that "happy name,"

"The which three times thrise happy hath me made,
 With guifts of body, fortune, and of mind.
 The first my being to me gave by kind.
 From Mother's womb deriv'd by dew descent ;
 The second is my soveraigne queene, most kind,
 That honour and large riches to me lent ;
 The third, my Love, my lives last ornament."

Were the Edmunde and Isabel Spenser of Burnley the poet's father and mother? Apart from the coincidence of their Christian names, the supposition that they were derives an air of probability from the fact that, after

* Sonnet lxxiv.

leaving Cambridge, he is believed to have gone to reside with his relations in the North of England. If his parents, for one of whom at least he cherished a tender affection, were alive, they were most likely the relatives with whom he took up his abode on quitting the university.* Spenser would therefore have passed some portion of the interval between his leaving Cambridge and his coming to London at Burnley; and, if so, it is a happy circumstance that from the venerable hall, at whose gates Burnley lies, a manuscript should come into the hands of the Commission to reveal, after the lapse of three centuries, facts so interesting in his life as the later residence of his parents, his father's Christian name, and the grammar school in which he was taught the elements of learning.

I cannot close my notice of Colonel Towneley's Spenser Manuscript without mentioning that it contains thirty-nine pages filled with gifts of money to scholars at Oxford and Cambridge, made directly or through the hands of professors, amongst whom are the names of Dr. Haddon, President of Magdalen College, Oxford; Dr. Humphrey, Professor of Divinity at Oxford; Dr. Whitaker, Professor of Divinity at Trinity College, Cambridge; Dr. Whitgift, and Dr. Longworth. Amongst those who received gifts are Richard Hooker, author of *The Ecclesiastical Polity*; Thomas Bilson, Bishop of Winchester; Launcelot Andrewes, Bishop of Winchester, and with whom Spenser has been said, though incorrectly, to have competed for a fellowship in Pembroke Hall; John Spenser, of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; John Spenser, of Magdalen College, Oxford; and Richard Hakluyt, the naval historian.

At folio 82 Hooker receives a gift of twenty shillings,

* In a list of gifts made by Robert Nowell's executors to "his poor kyns. folkes in Lancashire," I find (folio 117) two yards and a half of linen, and two pence, given to "Lyttis Nowell, wiffe to Lawrance Spensere, of Castell parishe," and two yards of wollen to "her sonne Elis Spensere." The Nowells, an old Lancashire family, had therefore one family tie with the Spensers, and probably took more than a mere charitable interest in them.

and further on, folio 85, there are the following entries in his favour:—

- “To Richard Hooker of Corpus Christie
Colledge the xijth of Februarye Anno
1571, to bring him to Oxford - - } ij^s vjd.”
- “To one Rycharde Hooker, Scholler of
Corpus Christie Colledge in Oxford the
vijio of Marche A^o 1573 - - - } iij^s iij^d.”
- “To Mr Huker of Corpus Christie Colledge
in Oxforde the xxvijth of April 1575 } v^s.”
(folio 87) - - - - -

I subjoin the entries relating to the other eminent men whom I have named:

- “Thomas Bylson the laste of March A^o
1569 by Dr. Humphry (folio 81) - - } xx^s.”
- “To one Lancelet Androwes, poor Schol-
ler of Pembroke Hall, the xxvijio of
Martch A^o 1573, at the sute of Mr Lewes
my Lorde of Lcester gent (folio 78) - } x^s.”
- “To one John Spenser the xxixth of Aprill
1578 the sonne of ——— of Pembroke
Hall in Cambridge (fol. 80) - - - } v^s.”
- “To one John Spensore the ixth of October
1577 of Magdaleyn Colledge in Oxforde
the daye aforesaid (folio 88) - - } v^s.”
- “To one Mr Hakeluite Bachelor of Arts of
Christe College in Oxforde the xiith
of Maye (1575), by Dr Humfrey (folio
87) - - - - - } x^s.”
- “To one Mr Hackeluett the iijth of June
1575 of Christe Church in Oxforde - } ij^s vjd.”

These and other notices connected with men of eminence during the reign of Queen Elizabeth show how much value attaches to this manuscript, and how great a favour Colonel Towneley has conferred on English history and literature by submitting it to the Historical Manuscripts Commission.

R. B. KNOWLES.

Elsewhere, namely, in the new edition of the complete works of Edmund Spenser, in the preparation of which I have the honour to associate with myself a goodly number of pre-eminent scholars and students of Elizabethan literature, I shall utilize these and other Spenser entries obtained in many places, *e.g.*, Burnley, Whalley, Westminster, &c., &c. Suffice to add that in their places—to which the Index will guide—various elucidations of Spenser names are furnished. But while the *MS.* would have been of inestimable value had there been no more than the Spenser entries, these are by no means all the names that arrest attention in it. The Student will turn to the Index for himself; but, perhaps, it will not be deemed supererogatory to briefly notice certain additional names of permanent interest:—

- (a) EDWARD KIRKE. See page 188 (bottom paging) and relative note. I point out “Kirke” not as in himself comparable with others to be specified, but from his association with Spenser. That he was the “E. K.” of the original notes to “The Shepheard’s Calendar” (1579) there seems no question; but that it is still necessary to maintain his personality, and that the “Notes” were his and not Spenser’s own, is absurdly enough proved by a very recent “Note” in *Notes and Queries*, wherein among other preposterous theories “E. K.” is gravely held to represent Spenser himself as E[dmund] the K[alendarer]! (*Notes and Queries*, vol. vi, Fifth Series, Nov. 4th, 1876.)* The entry in our *MS.* brings Edward Kirke before us as Spenser’s contemporary at the University.
- (b) RICHARD HOOKER. See pages 220, 224, 226, and relative notes.) Two things may here be noted: (1)

* I add here as a modern “Curiosity of Literature” a short quotation:—“The gloss or explanatory commentary is subscribed ‘E. K.,’ intended, not improbably, for the poet himself, the initials signifying Edmund the Kalendarer.” The rest is equally ridiculous. The writer’s signature is “*β*”.

That the entry on page 220 is in the well-known autograph of Dean Alexander Nowell; (2) That the Scribe mis-spells the name egregiously more than once. The Biographers of "the judicious Hooker" have not apparently been aware of his early poverty and straits. To me, for one, these entries are infinitely pathetic. In the fac-similes (in our large paper only) I have placed Dean Nowell's corrective entry beside those relating to Spenser and Bishop Andrewes.

- (c) LAUNCELOT ANDREWES. See pages 78 and 184 (bottom paging) and relative notes. As with Hooker it is of profound interest to come on these early dates concerning one so venerable as this still potential Bishop. Our notes suggest relationships that seem to have escaped his Biographers.
- (d) WILLIAM WHITAKER. See pages 192, 258 (bottom paging) and relative notes. This illustrious scholar, who was born at Holme, in the parish of Burnley, Lancashire, in 1547, was related to our Nowell—his mother having been sister of him and of Deans Alexander and Lawrence Nowell, viz., Elizabeth Nowell, who married Thomas Whitaker in 1530, and survived her marriage no fewer than 76 years. The many Biographical notices and his place in history (ecclesiastical) renders it unnecessary to enter here on the incidents of his remarkable career. In our Notes some *data* are submitted on the relationship and inter-relationship of the different Whitakers of our *MS*.
- (e) RICHARD HACKLUYT. See pages 30, 226, and relative notes.
- (f) Bishop JOHN STILL. See page 188 and relative note.
- (g) Bishop THOMAS BILSON. See page 198 (bottom paging) and relative note.
- (h) HAMMONDS of Whalley in Lancashire, family of Dr. Henry Hammond the commentator, page 78, and relative note page 81. d

- (i) RICHARD LANGHER. See page 95 (bottom paging).
- (j) Dr. PETER BARO. See pages 62 and 64, and relative note.
- (k) ANTHONY CORANUS. See pages 62, 64, 100, 104, 106, 230, and note, page 231.
- (l) RODOLPHE LE CHEVALIER. See page 100, and relative note.
- (m) JEANE COUSIN, the French preacher. See page 104, and relative note.
- (n) RICHARD MULCASTER, Master of Merchant Taylors' School. See pages 110, 166, and note, page 111.
- (o) Dr. PERCIVAL WYBURNE, the eminent Puritan-Non-conformist. See page 114, and relative note.
- (p) NICHOLAS CRANE, the Puritan. See page 118, and relative note.
- (q) JOHN FIELD, the Puritan. See page 124, and relative note.
- (r) AUGUSTINE BERNHER the Swiss, editor of Latimer's Sermons. See page 154, and relative note.
- (s) GILES FLETCHER, *Pater*. See page 178, and relative note.
- (t) THOMAS LEVER, the celebrated Puritan preacher. See page 188, and relative note.
- (u) Bishop MYLES SMITH. See pages 212 and 236, and relative notes.
- (v) Bishop HENRY PARRY. See page 248, and relative note.
- (w) Bishop JOHN WOLTON. See page 266, and relative note.
- (x) THOMAS CHURCHYARD, the Poet. See page 276, and relative note.
- (y) ALEXANDER NOWELL, Dean of St. Paul's. See Index *s.n.* CHURTON has told fairly well the story of this great and good Worthy of the olden time. I place him last in these selected names, because it is my privilege to give here a very minute and matterful

genealogical account of the Nowells down to the beginning of the seventeenth century, corrective of and supplementary to all prior ones, not excepting the carefully-amended pedigree in the new edition of Dr. Whitaker's *Whalley* (2 vols, 4to). To Mr. ABRAM (as before) the Reader is indebted for this substantial contribution to Lancashire family-history.

NOWELL OF GREAT MEARLEY AND READ IN THE
COUNTY OF LANCASTER.

ADAM NOELL or NOWELL (conjectured from the name to have descended from a Norman follower of William the Conqueror) married in the 13th century the daughter and heir of Stephen de Merlay, and thus brought to the Nowells the manorial estate of Merlay Magna (now Great Mearley), situate on the eastern border of Lancashire, in Ribblesdale, about two miles from Clitheroe. By the heiress of Merlay, Adam Noell had two sons, Roger and Simon. "Simone de Noell and Roger his brother" appear as witnesses to a deed *temp.* Edward I.

ROGER NOELL, lord of Merlay Magna, succeeding Adam his father, like him married an heiress, viz., Elizabeth, third daughter of Richard Fytton, lord of Harwood Magna manor, in Blackburn Parish. She and her sisters, Maud and Amabil, were co-heirs of their brother William Fytton, who died without issue; and after this marriage the Nowells held about five centuries the third part of Great Harwood manor. At the great De Lascy Inquisition in 1311, it was found that Roger Noell held two carucates of land in Great Merlay by the service of the fourth part of a knight's fee and a rent of 20*d.* Roger Noell occurs as a juror in 1326. He had a son Adam.

ADAM NOWELL, of Great Mearley, Esq., occurs as a witness to a charter of Whalley Abbey in 1327. King Edward III. in the 12th of his reign (1338), granted to

Adam Nowell, for the good service he had expended in the war in Scotland, that he and his heirs for ever might have a market weekly on Thursday at their manor of Nether-ton, in Magna Harewode. A deed in Norman-French, dated 12 Edward II., found among the Hesketh evidences, relates to a contest that had taken place between John de Hesketh and Adam Nowell, concerning certain tenements in Great Harwood which after the death of William Fytton were divided amongst his three sisters. A Royal warrant, dated 13 Edward III. (1339), found among the *Towneley MSS.*, sets forth the descent of Great Merlay estate from Adam, heir of Stephen de Merlay, through Roger, Adam's son and heir, to Adam Noell, "that now is" (1339) as son and heir of Roger; and another deed in the *Lansdowne MSS.* names Richard as son and heir of this Adam Nowell in 1359.

"RICHARD NOELL, Esq., son of Adam," (so described) appears as a witness to deeds in Whalley Abbey *Coucher* in 1340 and in 1356. By his wife Johanna he had a son Lawrence.

LAWRENCE NOWELL, Esq., exchanged, about the year 1368, the manor and chase of Magna Merlay with Sir Richard de Greenacres, for a moiety of the manor of Read. This was the first settlement of the Nowells at Read, which remained their home rather more than four centuries afterwards. Lawrence Nowell was living in 10 Richard II. (1386). By Katherine his wife, who is party to a deed dated 1368, he had sons, John, Nicholas, and Gilbert, all three named in a deed of settlement dated 18 Richard II. (1394.)

JOHN NOWELL, Esq., lord of Read, held the estates about forty-five years. By Margaret his wife he had sons, Nicholas, Arthur, and Otwell. In 1389, John Nowell made formal acknowledgment, at the Chapel of Harwood Magna, that he held his estate in Harwood on the condition of homage to Thomas Hesketh, Esq., as chief lord of that

manor. John Nowell died the 23rd May, 1433. Mr. Wm. Langton* has printed the Inquisition after his death, taken at Wigan, the 30th May, 1433. The jurors attested that "Johannes Nowell de Reved" was seized of the manor of Reved (Read), with 30 messuages, 400 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 300 acres of woodland, and 200 acres of turbary, in the vills of Magna Harewode and Chirche; that by a deed dated at Read, 18 Richard II. (1394), John, son of Lawrence Nowell of Reved, had settled the estates in trust to James de Langeton rector of Wigan Church, and John Pilkington, rector of Bury Church; and by another deed dated 3 Henry IV. (1402), these trustees had re-enfeoffed John Nowell in the estate for life, with remainder to his son Nicholas and his heirs male, and afterwards John Nowell enfeoffed William Aburgham, vicar of Croston Church, and Richard Todde, chaplain, of all his lands in Magna Harewode and Chirche and the manor of Reved. Read manor was found to be held by John Nowell of the King as of his duchy of Lancaster, by thanage and the service of 9s. 9d. yearly, being worth yearly 100s.; and the lands in Magna Harewode and Chirche were held of the King by knight service and the payment of 10d. yearly, being worth yearly beyond reprises 100s. The writ of *diem clausit extremum* after the death of John Nowell de Reved is dated 24th May, 11 Henry VI. (1433.)

NICHOLAS NOWELL, son and heir of John, had died in his father's lifetime, but had left a son, Alexander Nowell, who was found next heir to his grandfather in 1433, and then aged 20 years. The two younger brothers of Nicholas Nowell, Arthur and Otwell, described as sons of John Nowell, of Rede, were living in 1434, when they gave fines for a writ of the Chancery Court of the Duchy of Lancaster.

During the minority of ALEXANDER NOWELL, son of

* Christopher Towneley's *Abstracts of Lancashire and Cheshire Inquisitions*, edited by Mr. William Langton; Chetham Society's works, vol. xcix, p. 38.

Nicholas, and heir to his grandsire in 1433, the estates were committed by the Crown to the custody of Hugh Hesketh and Richard Towneley, Esqrs. The 17th March, 12 Henry VI. (1434) a writ was issued *de ætate probandâ* of "Alexander Nowell, son and heir of Nicholas son of John Nowell;" on the 1st October, in the same year, the precept was addressed to the escheator to deliver to Alexander, son and heir of Nicholas son of John Nowell, seisin of his father's lands, he having proved his age; and presently after Alexander Nowell gave fine to the Duchy Court for respite of homage. He married Isabella, daughter of Roger Banastre, and had a son and heir Roger, and (among probably other children) a daughter Isabel, wife of Geoffrey Winckley of Winckley. The date of Alexander Nowell's death is not recorded, but he was living in 1467.

ROGER NOWELL, Esq., lord of Read, son of Alexander, had to his first wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Hesketh, Esq., from whom he was divorced in 3 Edward IV. (1463). His second wife was Grace, daughter of John Towneley, Esq. (marriage settlement dated 7th March, 1468). Roger Nowell, among his possessions, had an estate at Arkesay, near Wakefield, in the county of York, and there he sometime resided. He founded a Chantry in the Church of All Saints, Wakefield, in the year 1480. He died in 1486. Grace Nowell, his wife, survived him, and was living, a widow, in 1487. His children named in the last-published pedigree of the Nowells are, one son, John, and six daughters; but a note by Thomas Talbot the antiquary, found in the *Cotton MSS.*, proves that he had not fewer than seven sons and seven daughters. The record is to the effect that in a window of Whalley Church was an inscription: "*Orate pro animabus Rogeri Nowel armiger et Gratiae uxoris ejus et pro bono statu Johannis Nowel primogeniti Rogeri, cum fratribus et sororibus suis, qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt anno Domini 1510.*" The describer of the memorial window

adds: "He hath 7 sones kneling by him, and she hath 7 doghters by her, wherof two wer married." The evidence of the Manuscript printed hereafter supports this record that Roger Nowell had several younger sons; for, although the names of such sons are not supplied explicitly, the number of cousins and kinsfolk of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell, bearing the name of Nowell, who appear in the *MS.*, require that the Dean and his brother should have had uncles who had children living in 1568-1580. In one case (see page 261, note 5) it has been proved that Thomas Nowell of Runcton and his brother and sisters were first cousins of Dean Nowell; and there are other entries of Nowells, described as "cousins," who could not have been nephews or nieces. Besides the heir, John Nowell, Roger Nowell had probably sons—Andrew, father of John and Charles (see page 259); Robert (named in the Visitation of 1567); and Roger. The rest of the seven cannot be named. Of his seven daughters, six are mentioned: Maud, wife of Edward Radcliffe of Mearley; Grace, wife of John Hoghton of Pendleton; Anne, wife of Ralph Rishton of Ponthalgh; Jane, wife of William Fleming of Fleming Hall; Elizabeth, wife of Robert Challoner; and Eleanor (she died in 1549), wife of John Hopwood, Esq.

JOHN NOWELL of Read, Esq., son of Roger, married, first, in 1486, Dowse, daughter of Robert Hesketh of Rufford, Esq., and by her had a son and heir, Roger. His second wife, whom he married before 1505, was Elizabeth, daughter of (Robert) Kay of Rochdale, gent.; and by her he had issue: sons—John; Alexander (Dean of St. Paul's); Lawrence (Dean of Lichfield); Robert (of Gray's Inn); Christopher; and Nicholas, steward to the Earl of Shrewsbury; and the following daughters—Beatrice, wife of Thomas Hammond of Whalley, gent.; Alice, wife of Henry Whitaker of High Whitaker, gent.; Maud, wife of William Deane of Tunworth in Billington,

gent.; Margery, wife of Thomas Aughton, gent.; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, gent.; Jane (perhaps she was the daughter who was wife of Hamlet Ashton, gent.; see page 89, note 4); Margaret, married, in 1530, Thomas Rycroft; Grace, wife of Richard Neve of London, fishmonger (see pp. 55, and 264-5); and Isabella, wife of John Wolton of Whalley, yeoman, and mother of John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter. I have enumerated fifteen children of John Nowell by his second wife, and am not sure that the category is exhausted. John Nowell, Esq., died on the 4th (or 5th) of June, 1525. The *Inq. post mort.* was taken at Lancaster, the 24th August, 1525, when it was found that John Nowell, Esq., of Reyde, had died seized of the manors of Reyde and Magna Harwood, with messuages and lands in those townships and in Chirche. Roger Nowell was found to be his son and heir, who had a son and heir apparent named Thomas, then an infant. Other sons named in the escheat are, John, Alexander, Lawrence, Robert, and Christopher. (John and Christopher are omitted in all the pedigrees hitherto.) Daughters Isabel and Margaret are named; and the wife of John Nowell, Elizabeth Nowell, is also named. John Nowell's Will is cited, dated 3rd June, 1525.

ELIZABETH NOWELL, widow of John, married, secondly, within the first year of her widowhood, Charles Towneley of Towneley, Esq. (a dispensation for the marriage, on account of consanguinity of the parties, is dated 20th December, 1525). To Charles Towneley she bore a son John, who is the John Towneley named in the *M.S.* as an executor of the Will of Robert Nowell, Esq.

ROGER NOWELL of Read, Esq., son of John, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Rishton, gent., had no issue, and was divorced from her in 1524. He then married Grace, daughter of Sir Richard Sherburne of Stonyhurst, knt., and had issue: sons—Thomas, born about 1525; and Roger; and daughters—Alice; Anne, married, 15th Sept.,

1561, Richard Houlden of Chageley, gent.; and Grace. Roger Nowell died in 1566. By *Inq. post mort.* taken at Preston, 14th January, 1566-7, it was found that Roger Nowell of Reade, Esq., had died on the 2nd September, 1566, seized of Reade Manor, the third part of Magna Harwoode Manor, with messuages, lands, woodlands, rents, &c., there and in Churche and Dynkeley. Thomas Nowell, Esq., was found to be his son and heir, then aged 40 (41) years and upwards. Roger Nowell's younger son, Roger Nowell, is named in the record as then living at Preston.

THOMAS NOWELL, Esq., Roger's eldest son, married, first, Benedicta, daughter of Richard Towneley, Esq., and by her had issue, two daughters, Grace, born about 1545, who married Thomas Procter, gent.; and Elizabeth, living in 1567. By his second wife, Alice (? Willotte), whom he married before 1565, he had a son John, baptized at Whalley Church, 8th February, 1571, who died in infancy. Thomas Nowell is named several times in the *MS.* (*inter alia* see p. 70, and relative note p. 71). Thomas Nowell, Esq., died in August, 1575; and the Inquisition taken at Whalley, the 14th January, 1575-6, returns that Grace, wife of Thomas Procter, gent., was found to be his daughter and heir, then aged 30 years and upwards. Alice Nowell, his widow, received money from Dean Nowell in February, 1575-6. (See p. 266.) She died in Manchester, in 1590, and was buried at the Collegiate Church; the burial register contains the entry:—1590. Jan. 14. "Alyce Wydowe to Thomas Nowell of Read, Esq., buried." (Her kinsfolk doubtless dwelt at Manchester.)

ROGER NOWELL, brother of Thomas, now succeeded to the entailed estates in default of issue male to Thomas Nowell. He married Florence, daughter of Reginald Atkinson, gent., and widow of Lawrence Starkie, Esq. The marriage took place on the 25th January, 1551-2. He had issue, sons, John, and Roger; and a daughter Alice, wife of William Shuttleworth, gent., of Asterley in Whalley.

Roger Nowell's eldest son, John Nowell, gent., married, at Whalley Church, 26th September, 1575, Letitia, daughter of Edward Braddyll, Esq., but had no issue; he died in the lifetime of his father, in 1583, and was buried at Whalley, the 23rd July in that year; his wife, Letitia Nowell, survived him. This Roger Nowell died the 18th May, 1591; and the *Inq. post mort.*, taken at Whalley the 15th July, 1591, shows that he had held the manor of Read by the gift and concession of his brother, Thomas Nowell, Esq., deceased; and that Roger Nowell was his surviving son and heir, aged 29 years and upwards. His wife, Florence Nowell, survived him, and was made sole executrix of his Will. "Florentia Nowell, ux. Rogeri," was buried at Whalley Church, "18 die Decembris, 1593."

ROGER NOWELL, Esq., lord of Read, son of the above Roger, married Katherine, daughter of John Morton, Esq. The marriage is thus entered in the Whalley Church register:—"Rogerus Nowell, gen. et Katherine Marton, 9 Maii, 1581; his testibus Will'mus Herris Clericus, Joh'es Nowell, gen., Joh'es Crombocke, Willm. Shuttleworth, Joh'es Marton, Joh'es Lawe, Joh'es Cunclyffe, Ric'us Sudell, Laurentius Standworth, Joh'es Dugdall, Lucas Whittingham, Thomas Haliday." The issue of this marriage were, sons, Roger, baptized 8th August, 1582; John, baptized 26th March, 1589, married Mary Procter; Alexander, born in 1591, died in May, 1595; a second Alexander, born in 1595; and Robert, born in 1596; daughters, Maria, baptized 21st May, 1586 (married, first, Richard Fleetwood of Calwich, Esq.; secondly, Ralph Hopton of Armley); Florence, baptized 27th March, 1587 (married Nicholas Scarborough, Esq.); Isabella, baptized 18th February, 1592 (married, first, John Byrom of Byrom, Esq.; secondly, John Bretherton of Hey, gent.); Anne, born in 1598, married John Sharpe, gent.; and Catherine, born in 1600. Roger Nowell's wife, Katherine Nowell, died at Whalley, the 20th January, 1620-1. He died in 1623. The Inquisition for

the escheat, taken at Preston, 8th April, 1624, returns that Roger Nowell of Reade, Esq., had died at Whalley, the 30th January, 1623-4, seized of Reade manor, and Harwood Magna manor, with messuages and demesne lands in these places, and other lands in Church, Symonston, Dinckley, and Whalley in Lancashire; and of East Bradford manor, with lands in Wakefield, Loftus, Wentbridge, Thorpe Audhill, Darrington, and Oscropp, in the county of York. His sons, Roger, John, and Robert, were then living.

ROGER NOWELL, gent., eldest son of Roger, had died at Whalley (*vite patris*), the 12th November, 1623; he had been twice married, first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Fleetwood of Calwich, Esq., by whom he had sons, Roger, Thomas, Adam, and Richard; and daughters, Katherine, Fleetwood, Elizabeth, Anne, Mary, and Frances; and secondly, to Katherine Hulton, widow (married at Whalley, 30th October, 1618), sister of Hamnet Hyde of Norbury, in the county of Chester, Esq., by whom he had sons, George, Ralph, and Henry, and a daughter Penelope. All these children of Roger Nowell were living at Whalley at the date of the Inquisition on the elder Roger's death. Roger Nowell, son of Roger the younger, was found heir to his grandfather, and was eighteen years old on the 13th of March, 1623-4.

Beyond this point I need not pursue the genealogy of the Nowells, having nothing to add to the full record of the later generations in the pedigree inserted in the new edition of Whitaker's *History of Whalley*, vol. ii, p. 41. I close with concise biographic notices of the three brothers chiefly connected with this *MS.*, viz., Robert Nowell, Esq., Dean Alexander Nowell, and Dean Lawrence Nowell.

ROBERT NOWELL (the posthumous expenditure of whose fortune in charities is recorded in the *MS.* now printed) was a younger son of John Nowell of Read, Esq., by his second wife Elizabeth (Kay). His birth must have been about 1517-1520, but the date is not fixed. With his

brother Alexander and others of his brethren he was educated at the Grammar School of Middleton, and from that school proceeded to Brasenose College in Oxford. He was still a child when his father died, in 1525; and in the inquisition after John Nowell's death Robert is named among his sons. After leaving the university, Robert Nowell adopted the profession of a lawyer, and was entered of Gray's Inn; but nothing is on record concerning him from this time until, in the 1st Elizabeth (1558), he was employed as counsel for the patentees of certain lands, parcel of the estates of the Bishop of Winchester. He would then be about forty years old. By patent dated 8th February, 1560-1, Robert Nowell, counsellor of Gray's Inn, was appointed the Queen's Attorney of the Court of Wards, for his life. The same year he was elected Lent Reader of Gray's Inn. After this his appointments were numerous and lucrative, and it is likely that he had amassed the handsome competency, indicated by the many thousands of pounds left at his death for distribution, chiefly during the last ten years of his life (1558-1568). Churton (*Life of Dean Nowell*, pp. 137-8) enumerates these important offices fulfilled by Robert Nowell:—By patent dated 8th February, 1563, he was appointed guardian of Charles Waldegrave, with an allowance of 40*l.* a year out of the estates of his late father, Sir Edward Waldegrave, *knt.*, in Somersetshire, and had a lease from the crown of lands in Cardiganshire, part of the estates of the late Duke of Richmond. He was, in 1565, made a member of a special commission to audit accounts and correct abuses in the Queen's household. He was steward to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and of them held the reversionary grant of the rectory and great tithes of Tottenham. In 1567 he was made guardian of one Frances Green. Robert Nowell had two places of residence—his chambers at Gray's Inn, in London, and a country house on his estate at Hendon, in Middlesex. His

household included five men-servants and several women-servants, named in the *MS.*, and in his Will as legatees. He enjoyed the influential friendship of Mr. Secretary Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley. Among his special friends are also named Robert Barton, gent., of Gray's Inn, Mr. Kitchine of Gray's Inn, and Mr. Milles. In 1563, when the plague was raging in the City of London, Robert Nowell, providing against the risk of sudden death, made his Will, which is dated the 16th August, 1563. The Will was drafted by himself. He lived more than five years after making this Will, which we now print *in extenso* for the first time. It is assumed that Robert Nowell did not marry, from the fact that neither wife nor child is named in the Will; yet it is possible he had a wife who predeceased him some years, leaving no issue. Robert Nowell, Esq., died in his chamber at Gray's Inn, on the 6th of February, 1568-9. The same day a codicil was added to the Will of 1563, which is printed along with the Will. Dean Nowell has left a graphic statement of his brother's charge to him, a few hours before his departure, respecting the bestowal of his money upon certain charities, in two letters to Lord Burghley, written nearly thirty years after, in 1595-6. The Dean writes:—"My brother Robert, late Attorney of her Ma'ties Courte of Wardes, about vi houres before he dyed, said unto me: 'Forget not Myddelton schole, and the college of Brasen-nose, wher we were brought upp in our youth; and yf you wolde procure any thyng to continue, with my money, yow shall doe it beste and moste surely in the Quenes Ma'ties name, whose poore officer I have bene.' . . . And for that my saide brother, not longe before hys death, delyuerynge me hys key of the cheste, where hys other keyes were, and hys rynge also, prayed me not to deceyve hym, but that the poore should have all hys goods, hys debts, legacies and funeralls beyng fyrste discharged. Now that he maide yr good L[ord] overseer, I think I am occasioned hereby summarily to showe how the

reste of hys goods were bestowed." In the other letter we read : — " My brother Roberte sometime Attorney in the Court of Wardes . . . specially charged me upon his death bed to procure the foundation of Myddleton Schole in the County of Lancaster, where we and other o^r brethren were taught in o^r childhoode, and the said schole to be annexed unto Brasenose College in Oxf'd where we were poor students, in the time of our youthe." How well and faithfully Dean Nowell discharged the obligation so solemnly laid upon him by his expiring brother, this Manuscript remains amply to testify, which we are privileged to give to the world in printed form after the lapse of three centuries. The Dean made his brother a very stately funeral ; he was buried in the old cathedral of St. Paul's, " in the place called sancta sanctor " ; and over the grave was placed an alabaster stone with an inscription (see p. 40). The *MS.* gives copious items of the funeral arrangements ; the preparation of the church for the occasion ; the eleven petty canons and six vicars in attendance ; the fees of the herald for the armorial insignia ; the varied provision of viands for the funeral dinner ; payments for 240 black gowns for as many poor men ; for other gowns for poor women, and for scholars of the public schools in London ; better gowns for persons of wealth ; gifts to preachers of the funeral sermons ; and many other interesting matters connected with the obsequies of Robert Nowell and the execution of his Will, under the direction of Dean Nowell, the acting executor.

Concerning ALEXANDER NOWELL, Dean of St. Paul's, there is no necessity to repeat the biographical particulars printed in various previous books, and amplified in Churton's well-known and carefully-composed " Life." I present merely the dates of the salient events of his lengthened and distinguished career ; with some information as to his first marriage which has not before been printed. Alexander Nowell was born at Read, about A.D. 1507. He was

the second son of the second marriage of his father John Nowell, Esq., who died when he was about 18 years old. He was sent to Middleton School, some twenty miles from Read. He proceeded thence to Oxford, and was entered at Brasenose College; stayed in College 13 years; took B.A. 29th May, 1536; elected a Fellow shortly afterwards; M.A. 10th June, 1540. In 1543 he was appointed Head Master of Westminster School, resigned in 1555; licensed as a preacher about 1550; installed Prebendary of Westminster, second stall, 5th December, 1551; elected Member of Parliament for Loo, in Cornwall, 5th October, 1553. The election was questioned in Parliament, and set aside. October 12th, 1553, the House of Commons appointed "Mr. Secretary Bourne [and others] to enquire for Alexander Nowell, Burgess of Loo, in Cornwall, Prebend of Westminster, if he may be of this House." "October 13th, It is declared by the Commissioners, that Alexander Nowell, being Prebendary in Westminster, and thereby having voice in the Convocation House, cannot be a Member of this House, and so agreed by the House, and the Queen's Writ to be directed for another Burgess in that place." During Mary's reign, being marked as a Puritan, Nowell incurred the enmity of Bonner, and to preserve his liberty escaped to the Continent, being assisted to do so by Francis Bowyer, citizen and merchant of London. He resided at Frankfort about two years, in community with the German and Swiss Reformers; but promptly came back to England on the accession of Queen Elizabeth in 1558. From this time his preferments in the Church were valuable and continuous; collated Archdeacon of Middlesex, 1st January, 1559-60; held it about a year; presented to the Rectory of Saltwood, 3rd February, 1559-60; resigned 1560; Prebendary of Canterbury, 14th February, 1559-60, resigned, 1564; Prebendary of Westminster, seventh stall, by Queen's patent dated 21st June, 1560, resigned, 1561; Prebendary of Wildland, in the Cathedral of London, 3rd December,

1560; elected Dean of St. Paul's, 17th November, 1560; presented to the rich Rectory of Great Hadham, in the county of Herts, about December, 1562, resigned 1589; Prebendary of Totenhall, Cathedral of London, 11th November, 1588, held till his death; Canon of Windsor, installed 25th April, 1594, held till his death; President of Brasenose College, Oxford, 6th September, 1595, resigned 14th December, 1595. In 1568, Dean Nowell made a preaching tour in his native county of Lancashire, and he was in Lancashire again the following year (see pp. 218-19). In February, 1568-9, when his brother Robert Nowell died, Dean Nowell was one of his executors. The *MS.* shows in detail the manner in which Dean Nowell carried out the distribution of his brother's bounty, subsidised by much of his own money, during about twelve years from 1569 to 1580. He was in Sussex frequently in these years, and in the West Country in the autumn of 1569. His first marriage (hitherto obscure) took place about the year 1560. He married Jane, daughter of Robert Merry of Hatfield, Esq., widow of Thomas Bowyer of London, citizen and grocer (who had died the 13th September, 1558), and mother of Thomas Bowyer, of Lathorne, parish of North Mundham, in the county of Sussex, and of Joan Bowyer, wife, first, of George Cassey, citizen and grocer of London, and secondly of Dean Nowell's cousin, Thomas Nowell of Runcton, gent. (see page 261). By this dame Dean Nowell had no issue, and she died at North Mundham the 3rd August, 1579. The entry of her burial in the Parish Register of North Mundham is as follows:—1579. "The xiiij day of August, 1579, A^o xxi Elizabeth Regine, Joane Nowell, late ye wyfe of Alexander Nowell Deane of ye Cathedrall Church of St. Paull in London before the wyf of Thomas Bowyer cytezen & grocer of London, was buried by ye body of the said Thomas Bowyer on ye north side of the chancell of ye church of North Mundham, having left issue by ye said

Tho: Bowyer deceased two sonnes & one daughter, viz. Thomas Bowyer of the Middle Temple, Richard Bowyer, citizen & grocer of London, & Jane, the wife of Thomas Nowell & before the wife of George Cassey of London grocer." Dean Nowell's second wife, whom he married between 1580 and 1583, when he was more than seventy years old, was Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Hast of Windham, and widow of Thomas Blount, Esq., collector of the customs for the port of London (by whom she had a son Edward and other children). This wife survived Dean Nowell, and died in 1611. Among the published writings of Dean Nowell are: A Homily on account of the Plague (1564); controversial books against Dorman (1565-6-7); and the celebrated *Catechismus* (1570). He was created Doctor of Divinity, 1st October, 1595. Dean Nowell made his Will ten years before his decease. The Will is dated 8th January, 1592-3. After directions concerning his funeral, testator gives 20*l.* to the repairs of St. Paul's; 10*l.* to Christ's Hospital in London; to his good friend (and son-in-law) Thomas Bowyer of the Middle Temple, Esq., 5*l.* for a ring; books to the library of Brasenose, and to his "cousin" (nephew) Dr. Whitaker of Cambridge; "and for the painful and faithful service which Elizabeth Nowell my wife hath these many years in my extreme age and great and many sicknesses and continual weakness done unto me, and for that I have spent of her goods and rents more than all that I have is worth, I give unto her in token of the love that I have continually borne and do beare unto her all the rest of my goods, cattle, chattells, leases, money, plate, jewels, household stuff," &c. Wife Elizabeth sole executrix. There are two codicils to the Will, in which testator specifies a number of kinsfolk and servants to have legacies. Dean Nowell died, aged about 94, on the 13th February, 1601-2, and was buried in St. Mary's Chapel of St. Paul's Cathedral, in the rear of the high altar, and in the same grave which received his brother Robert Nowell in 1568-9.

A fine monument, with a marble effigy of the Dean, and a lengthy description in Latin, was placed in the Chapel, and was destroyed in the Great Fire of 1666. A portrait at Brasenose College, Oxford, depicts the Dean with a fishing-rod over his head, and a paper of fishing-hooks in his hand (in allusion to his favourite sport), and underneath the inscription :—"Alexander Nowellus, sacræ theologiæ Professor, St. Pauli Decanus, obiit 13 Febr. A.D. 1601, RR. Eliz. 44 ; An. Decanatus 42 ; ætatis suæ 95 ; cum neque aures obtusiores, neque memoria infirmior neque animi cullæ facultates, viete essent. Piscator Hominum."

LAWRENCE NOWELL, brother of Alexander and Robert Nowell, and an executor under the Will of the latter, was born at Read about the year 1516 ; educated, probably, like his brothers, at Middleton School ; entered of Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1536 ; but presently transferred himself to Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1541-2, in which degree he was incorporated at Oxford, 19 July, 1542 ; proceeded M.A. at Oxford, 18 March, 1543-4 ; appointed Master of the Grammar School at Sutton Colfield, in the county of Warwick, 1 October, 1546 ; ordained deacon by Bishop Ridley, 9 November, 1550 ; in 1550 the corporation of Sutton alleged against him neglect of his duty as Master of the School there, but Lawrence Nowell vindicated himself in an appeal to the King in Council, and letters were addressed to the warden and fellows of the King's town of Sutton, dated the 28 February, 1550-1, commanding them not to remove Mr. Nowell from his place of schoolmaster nor to molest him therein. In the reign of Mary, Lawrence Nowell found a retreat at Carew Castle, in the county of Pembroke, the seat of Sir John Perrot, where he lay in hiding until he could convey himself to Germany to join his brother Alexander and the other English Protestant exiles. He returned to England in the 1st Elizabeth (1558) ; and was at once appointed Archdeacon of Derby. On 20 March, 1559-60, Lawrence Nowell was installed Dean

of Lichfield. The 9 August, 1563, he received the prebend of Ferring, in the cathedral of Chichester; and a later church preferment was to the prebend of Ampleford, York, to which he was appointed 27 May, 1566. He had, too, the rectory of Haughton and Drayton Basset, in the county of Stafford. In 1563, he was acting as tutor to the Earl of Oxford. In 1568, he was made an executor under his brother Robert's Will, and is so-named in the *MS.* His wife also is mentioned near the beginning of the *MS.* (A.D. 1569), as "Mrs. Nowell of Litchfeild." In 1570, he was charged by one Peter Morwyn with having spoken sedition against the Queen and the Earl of Leicester; his answer to which is in the State Paper Office. In 1574, he purchased a house and estate at Sheldon, in the county of Warwick, for a sum of 400*l.* Dean Lawrence Nowell married, before 1567, Mrs. Mary Glover, widow (who by her former husband had two sons, Daniel and Edward Glover, mentioned in the *MS.*). He had issue by her, sons, Samuel; Lawrence, baptized at St. Mary's, Litchfield, 7 December, 1571, a commoner at Brasenose in 1590; Thomas, baptized 5 April, 1573; Robert; and Alexander; and daughters, Catherine; Mary, baptized 16 September, 1567, died young; Sarah, baptized 1 May, 1569; and a second Mary, baptized 1 August, 1574. Dean Lawrence Nowell died in October, 1576, and is supposed to have been buried at Weston, in the county of Derby. His Will is dated the 7 October, 1576, and was proved the 26 August, 1577, by his widow as executrix. He bequeathed 100*l.* each to his surviving daughters; and 100*l.* to the poor of the parishes of which he had charge. His brother Alexander Nowell, and half-brother John Towneley, were nominated overseers of the Will, and to have the custody of testator's children, if his wife married again. "Dean (Lawrence) Nowell was a diligent searcher into the national antiquities, and had a profound knowledge of Anglo-Saxon. He instructed in that tongue William Lambarde, subsequently so eminent

as a skilful and laborious antiquary." He left in *MS.* a Vocabulary of the Saxon language, compiled in 1560, now in the Bodleian Library; historical collections now among the *Cotton MSS.*; and a Latin letter to Sir William Cecil, dated June, 1563, on the inaccuracy of the general Maps of England, which is among *Lansdowne MSS.* (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, pp. 357-8; Churton's *Life of Alexander Nowell*, pp. 233-9, &c.)

By the kindness of Colonel CHESTER, I am enabled—for the first time—to print in full and accurately ROBERT NOWELL's long and very valuable Will, as follows:—

"Decimo Sexto Augusti Anno Miffimo quingentesimo sexagesimo tercio I Robarte Nowell of graies Inne attorney to the quenes matie in her highenes courte of wardes beinge in perfecte memorie and in good healthe of bodie thanks be vnto god consideringe the daunger of this pñte tyme and the vncertainetie of mannes lyfe and willinge to bestowe suche goodes as almightie god hathe lente me in such sorte as noe suite nor controversie ryse for them after my deathe doe make my laste will and testamente in mannor and fourme followinge firste I bequeathe my sowle to almightie god trusteing and fullie beleaveinge to be saved and to be one of those that shall enherite the kingedome of heaven by the deathe and passione of Jesus christe his sonne and my savior and readeamer and my bodie to be buried where it pleasethe almightie god I giue to the poore of the parrishe where I shalbe buried Tenne poundes to be bestowed by my executors either at the tyme of my buriall or within a weeke after accordeinge to their discreçon Item I giue foure poundes to hym or them that shall preache for me the daie of my buriall and twoe sonndaies nexte after for euÿ sarmonde foure nobles

Item I will that threescore poundes shalbe bestowed vppon a dynner and a supper if it will soe sarve of them that goe w^t me to the church and vppon the poore of the parrisshe where I shall fortune to be buried

Item I giue to the reparacons of the church where I shall fortune to be buried three poundes sixe shillings eighte Pennce but I will that myne executors shall take A bonde of xx^{li} of the churchwardaines or of some other honeste of the pishe to bestowe it within a yeare after my deathe

Item I giue to the poore of the parrisshe of sainte Andrewe in holborne of hendon of whallie and of brunleye fouretie markes to eu^y pishe xx nobles & yet if I chaunce to be buried in anye of theis parrisshe I will that pishe shall haue onelie the legacie of tenne poundes w^{ch} I haue before appointed to the parrisshe that I shalbe buried in & noe more

Item I giue to eu^y one of my sisters Elizabethes daughters beinge vnmarried fouretie poundes and to eu^y one that is married twentie poundes

Item I giue to eu^y one of my sister Isabells daughters beinge married xx markes and to eu^y one vnmarried fouretie markes

Item I giue to euerie one of my awnte hopwoddess childrenn beinge alyve seaven poundes

Item I giue to eu^y sisters childe of myne to whome I haue made noe legacie fyve poundes

Item I giue to eu^y one of singletons wyves sonnes and daughters excepte the heire w^{ch} wife Anthonye Laton married vi^{li}

It^{em} I giue my lease of M^r Lusons landes to my brother lawrence deane of lechefeelde

Item I giue all my plate and my pewter latine & brasse excepte suche as shalbe bequethed otherwise to my saide brother Roger Lawrence and to my brother John towneley evenlie to be devided betwene them

Item I giue my signet to my brother Allexander Deane of pawles

Item I giue to

mystris Casie my best ringes or other Jewelles of myne that she will chose and the nexte to her mother my sister and all the reste Jewelles that remaine I giue to my sister my brother John Towneleys wife Item I giue fyve markes to my brother Lawrences wife to make her a ringe w^{all} Item I giue to my Cosen Roberte Towneley of boston suche featherbed boulster and twoe pillowes of myne as he will chose a tabell clothe of damaske diaper a towell and xii napkins to the same and a good geldinge to be deliuered by my executors I giue to M^{rs} Alice Reskimer my beste table clothe of diaper my beste towell of diaper & A dozen napkins and my beste carpet & a geldinge to be deliuered by myne executors vpon condiçõn y^t she be good to James woulton w^{ch} I haue appointed to haue my lease in hendon after me and suffer hym to contynewe the terme w^t quietnes all the reste of my stuffe in the howse at hendon not bequeathed together w^t y^e lease of the same howse & lande and the licence of my lorde of pembroke to my landeladie to let it and alsoe all my lorde of pembrokes lease of silke fieldes and terme saveinge one yeare becawse I maye not giue the hole together w^t the cattell vpon the grounde saveinge my rydeinge horses & all my pottes pannes spittes and candelstickes in the same howse And a garnishe of vessell I giue to James woulton I giue to e^uye one of my men sarvauntes to whome I haue made noe bequeaste and w^{ch} are nowe remayninge w^t me tenne poundes & a good black coate and a good paire of blacke hose and I require my executors to be good vnto them & to helpe suche of them as will serve to some good m^{rs} and to bynde Edward Norham the boye that is w^t me when the plage is paste apprentice in some good place

in london Item I giue to Elyn Tenne poundes and to the mayden xl^s I giue to Todgill xl^s and to M^{ris} walker xl^s and to Launcellottes wife xl^s and to hughe halsall xl^s Item I giue to Langetree a coate a gowne a cote & a doblett to Oglethorpe a gowne a coate a doblet & a paire of hose to browne y^t was my sarvante a gowne a cote a dublet & a cloke to Thomas burton A gowne a coate & a dublet to William deane my Cosen servaunte to my ladie Matrauers my lease of weylande & a cloke cote & doublet & x^{li} in monnye to Richard Whitakre & to William Whitakre the x^{li} a yere w^{ch} S^r Raphe Leicester hathe graunted vnto me oute of M^r leeghes landes in chesheire duringe the mynoritie of younge M^r Leeghe that is to saie to euy one of them xx^{li} which xx^{li} yearelie I will M^r whitakre shall receyve streighte waies & bestowe hymselfe in some howse of Courte or gett hymselfe some good wife if he can & I will that the xx^{li} yearelie for William shalbe laide vpp and bestowed vpon the buyenge of M^r bruisters wyves daughter or otherwise as my brother Allexander shall thinck conueniente vntill he be able in yeares and discreçon to vse it & order it hym and I require my brother Allexander not onelie to be good vnto hym but to other his pore kinsfolkes nowe when tyme and oportunitie sarvethe & when he maye doe them good I giue x^{li} to be bestowed emongeste the children of my Vncles daughters y^t married Wilkinson in london after the discreçon of my executors & I desire my executors to be good bothe to her and to them I giue to Robarte Cassie my godsonne a c^{li} & further I giue hym my lease of the parsonage of tottingeham & yet I will that bothe he & his parentes toucheinge the psonage of tottingeham shalbe ordered by my brother M^r Deane of pawles for

the agream^t or suite with the fermor for the possession because I am vncertaine whether his lease be good or ill yf it p^{ro}ve ill yet I will they shall giue hym so muche as M^r Deane of powles shall appointe them to giue either in monnye or in yearelie rente and if his lease prove good yet Roberte Casie maye either take monnye for his lease or elles beinge soe younge as he is he maye lyve and enioye it hymselfe and see the expira^{ti}on of the tenauntes lease and for the c^{li} I will it shalbe soe bestowed for his vse and benefite as my brother and sister w^{ch} is his grandmother together w^t his father and mother shall thincke conveniente I giue my lease of esingdon and hartingefurtheburie in the countie of Harte-forde to my Cosen John Nowell M^r Andrewe Nowelles sonne w^t all my intereste in the same and I desire hym to be good to the tenauntes of esingdon and to the myller thowghe they haue littell deserued it & if the lease prove forfeited by lawe as I thincke it is not and sure I ame in equitie it oughte not to be because the rente was offered to M^r Tooke by Richarde Whitakre and by my comaundemente before the daie of paymente whereas M^r Tooke wolde haue a forfeiture for none paymente of the rente yet if it be forfeited by the lawe I giue vnto John Nowell xli^{li} in recompence of it But if John Nowell will followe the matter as my thinckes in reasone he shoulde excepte he maye be agreed w^{all} because it is worthe the followinge for it is better then xx markes a yere besides the rente and there is greate conscience and reasone in it & M^r Tooke hath delte therein subtellie & extreamelie in that matter (if he will folowe it) I thincke surelie he maye haue and order for hym in equitie althoughe the lawe sholde p^{ro}ve againste hym & I exhorte my cosen John Nowell to agree w^t my ladie his mother in lawe

I giue to my good ladie the ladie perion fyve poundes to make her a ringe withall & I desire her to be goode vnto John Nowell her sonne in lawe and fynde some meanes of agreeam^t w^t hym I giue vnto my brother Allexander as muche of myne apparrell & as manye of my geldinges as he will choose leaveinge sufficiente to performe my will and I giue hym a C^{li} in monnye and to my brother John Towneley a hundrethe markes and to my brother Lawrence fiftie markes I desire my brother John to be good to my ij brethren if the worlde chaunge and if they stande in neede of hym I desire hym alsoe to be good to my sister Elizabethe and to her poore childrenn I giue my lease of my lorde of bathes landes w^{ch} surelie is a verrey good lease to my iij brethren Allexander Laurence and John Towneley I call it a good lease bycawse I wolde not haue my executors to departe w^t it before they knowe what it is w^{ch} iij brethren I make my executors & I will that they shall bestowe the p^fites of the lease and the reste of all my goodes y^t they shall haue by force of my will not bequeathed vnto them vpon my poore kinsfolkes such as haue neede & vpon other pore folkes accordinge to their discre^çon and my meaninge is and I desire them and chardge them that they shall receyve noe other benefite of none of my goodes then I haue bequeathed vnto them and I praie them that they will performe my will as muche as in them liethe I giue and bequeathe to my good M^r and freinde M^r Secreterie Cicill the wardeshippe of younger M^r Walgrave with all my righte and intereste in the same payenge suche monnye to the quenes ma^{tie} as I shoulde and I giue hym a C markes in monnye requireinge hym to make some suche thinge therew^t as it shall please hym in remembraunce of me his poore freinde And I beseche hym neither to truste to muche to hymselfe nor to this disceitfull worlde I giue to

Mr Gilberte Gerrarde the quenes mat^{ies} generall attorney v^{li} to make hym a ringe w^tall & iijj yardes of velvet for his coate and I make hym and Mr Secretarie my overseers and I doe beseche them to helpe to see my will performed and to be good to my brethren I giue to Mr Raphe barton my beste gowne and my beste chyste that he will chose and fyve m³kes to make hym a ringe w^t I giue to Mr place of graies Inne a cove a cheste and l^s to make hym a ringe w^t I giue to my brother John towneley my hangeinges in my chamber at graies Inne iij fair chistes for the furnytüre of it a fether bedd w^t the ap^ptenaunces for hymselfe & a matteris for his servaunte to lie vpon & my bedsteede there and all my bookes (saveinge those that were Mr Chaleners w^{ch} I giue to graies Inne to be in the liberarie and a table of fettisharbarte w^{ch} Mr Harbarte muste haue becawse it is his) and I woulde my brother shoulde get hymselfe admytted together w^t Mr barton in the chamber if he coulde I giue to James Woulton the lease of the psonage of harpinden w^{ch} remaynethe in the deane of westministers handes and I desire my brother Mr deane of pawles to be a meane to get it forthe of the deanes handes Item I giue to my cozen Lawraunce Nowell one Anuitie of v^{li} yearelie w^{ch} I haue goinge oute of certeine landes in Kente of the graunte of my brother Allexandre and for tearme of his lyfe and I giue hym soe muche satteine as will make hym a coate and doublet Item I giue to James Woulton all the whoale corne & maulte that is dewe vnto me either by carpenter or by Mr Woordenham or Wornham of wantage or by Mr heathe of london Memorand that all the testamente of mr Roberte Nowell above writtenn was founde in A booke in his studie at graies Inne and was writtenn w^t his owne proper hande in vij leaves of the same booke as is testified by the subscriptions of the righte honorable S^r william Cicill knighte

principall secretarie to the quenes matie and mr Gilberte Gerrarde esquire the quenes generall attorneye I knowe that the writinge conteyned in the seaven leaves here nexte before was by the propper hande of the saide Roßte Nowell late attorney of the courte of wardes whereof I ame Mr and by that meanes and other like had parfit acquaintance of his hande writinges by me william Cecill decimo die Marcii A^o vndecimo Elizabeth Regine I knowe this will to be of the hande writinge of the saide Mr Nowell Gilbte Gerrarde.

“Sexto Februarij Miffimo quingen^h sexagesimo octauo et Regni dñe Regine Elizabeth vndecimo whereas I Roßte Nowell of graies Inne haue before this tyme made a will in the w^{ch} will are diuers & sondrey legacies conteyned to diu^s psons I doe ratifie & confirme the saide will and all legaceies therein conteyned & as I there did soe doe I here againe will & bequethe my sowle into thandes of allmightie god trusteing by his onelie n^lcie throughe Jesus Christe his dere sonne my sauior to haue remys^sione of my synnes and lyfe eulastinge And besides the legaceis conteyned in that will I doe will & bequethe vnto hughe halsall my sarvaunte one C^{li} Item I bequethe vnto James Woulton my servaunte l^{li} Item I bequeathe vnto John Thorpe my servaunte ^{xxli}_{iiij} [*i.e.* three score or £60.] Item I bequeathe to Thomas Reyner my sarvaunte xx^{li} I bequeathe vnto John Fletcher of hampsteede & his wife xiii^{li} vi^s viij^d Item I bequeth to William whitager scoller & bachiler of arte of trinitie colledge in cambridge xl^{li} Item I bequeathe vnto my cozen lawrence Nowell xx^{li} Item I doe bequethe vnto my cosen Tho: Nowell xx^{li} Item I doe bequeathe vnto m^r Rafe barton of graies Inne my good friende the some of xl^{li} & my best furred gowne & my best other gowne faced w^t velvet Item I doe bequethe vnto my goode freinde m^r henrie Mills the some of vi^{li} xiijs iiij^d

to buye hyma ringe in remembraunce of me It I doe bequethe vnto Elizabeth Shepparde widowe x^{li} Item I doe bequethe vnto Anne Wilkinson x^{li} to thuse of her & her children onelie to be ymployed vpon condiçon y^t her husbände shall not haue the same nor anye pte thereof Item I bequethe vnto Grace Wilkinson the some of vi^{li} xiijs^s iiij^d It I bequeathe to m^{ris} clapham iij^{li} vi^s viij^d It I bequethe to Joane Todd xl^s It I bequeth vnto humfrey Kirrey & Margerie his wife iij m^{ks} It I bequeth to lam^{bte} langtree my late servaunte & to his wife xx^{li} It I bequethe to John Towneley servaunte to my freinde m^r Henrie Milles iij^{li} vi^s viij^d Prouided alwaies y^t they that haue legaceies in my form^l will & in this addiçon alsoe shall chose one of the legaceis w^{ch} they will in the firste will or in this & shall not haue bothe for y^t I remember not nowe the verey certeintie of the former legaceies and I doe make in this will as I haue don in the firste my beloved brethren Alexander Nowell deane of powles lawrence Nowell deane of lechefelde & John Towneley esquire my executors as well of y^t form^l will as alsoe of this my addiçon vnto the same theis beinge witnesses to the last pte of this will & testam^t bereinge date the vjth of februarie A^o millimo quingenⁿ sexagesimo octauo Henrie milles hughe halsall Rob^{te} pickeringe James wolton Rafe barton Thomas Nowell and others."

[*The Will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 14 May, 1569, by Alexander Nowell, Lawrence Nowell, and John Towneley, Esq., the executors named. Recorded in Book "Sheffield" at folio 13.*]

With regard to the Scribe of the *MS.* and keeper of the accounts of the "Spending," there is no absolute means of identification in the record itself; but in a note at page 7 I have designated James Wolton as the person most likely to have been the writer, and in a later note on page 403 I have

marshalled the *data* which support this conclusion. The Scribe was a servant of Dean Nowell's, and unquestionably was one of four servants who accompanied the Dean in his journey to the West Country in the autumn of 1569, who were, James Wolton, Robert Pickering, Alexander Bradshaw, and John Houghton. James Wolton's disbursements were larger and more constant than those of the other three servants, and it is plain that he held the position of a private secretary or steward to the Dean. Moreover, he alone of the four was a near kinsman of Dean Nowell, and, what is more material still, he alone had been confidential servant to Robert Nowell for several years before his death, and by the Will of Robert Nowell, his first master, had a bequest of 50*l.*, and also testator's leases of Hendon and of the parsonage of Harpinden. After Robert Nowell's decease, James Wolton at once entered into the service of Dean Nowell, and continued therein for many years. That he should be selected by the Trustees to keep the record of the funeral charges, gifts of money for gowns, and other items of expenditure incurred immediately after Robert Nowell's death, was natural. I have no doubt myself that James Wolton was the Scribe of the *MS.* He was, as stated in the Notes, a son of John Wolton, of Whalley, in Lancashire, and brother of John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter. Their mother was Isabella (Baines has Margaret), daughter of John Nowell, Esq., and sister of Dean Nowell, who thus was uncle to John and James Wolton. The Scribe writes of himself in the third person when entering items of receipt or payment by him; but frequently styles Dean Nowell "my master," and when copying the Dean's own memoranda of gifts to kinsfolk enters, as the Dean would, "our cousin," "our brother," &c.

The *MS.* bears on the face of it throughout to be an authorized Family-Record, and the corrections and insertions in the handwriting of Dean Alexander Nowell, together with the wording of "our brother" and the like,

make it manifest that it was prepared for family use, and for a testimony of the manner in which the executors of Robert Nowell fulfilled their responsible trust.

How the *MS.* came to be deposited in the Muniment Room at Towneley is simply accounted for. The three executors under Robert Nowell's Will were his brothers, Dean Alexander Nowell and Dean Lawrence Nowell, and his half-brother, John Towneley, Esq. Dean Alexander Nowell was manifestly the acting trustee, and this book of disbursements was kept for him by his secretary or steward, James Wolton. The second executor, Dean Lawrence Nowell, was the first to die, in 1576. Dean Alexander Nowell, with whom the papers of the trust would abide in keeping, died in 1601; and the *MS.* would then pass into the custody of John Towneley, Esq., as last surviving executor. John Towneley died in 1608; and after his death, the *MS.* would remain as the property of his heir at Towneley Hall. The interpolated writing proves that the *MS.* was at Towneley in 1614, and there it has reposed ever since, hitherto unmarked among the voluminous collections of the *Towneley MSS.*, of which it is perhaps the most curious and valuable treasure.

Two additional points may, finally, be stated:—

- (a) The *MS.* is not at all chronological, but seems to have been made up from separate papers, earlier and later.
- (b) Besides the names on which light is shed, the values of money and articles in daily use are largely illustrated.

Anything else requiring notice may be looked for in the several places in the Notes and Illustrations. To "the Gentlemen Readers" I say as did Richard Jones for the *Bower of Delights* (1591) in fine, this:—"Pardon mee, (good gentlemen) of my presumption, and protect me, I pray you, against those cauellers and find-faults, that neuer like of any thing that they see printed, though it be neuer

fo well compiled." . . . "So shall [y^e Editor] haue iust
cause hereafter . . . and acknowledge himselfe most
bounden (at all times) to do you service to the vtmost of
his power."—(Mr. HENRY HUTH'S *Prefaces, Dedications,*
Epistles, Selected from Early English Books, 1540-1701.
1874. 50 Copies.)

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.

The Spending of the Money of Robert Nowell, Esq.

“ They say it is an ill mason that refuseth any stone ;
and there is no knowledge but in a skilful hand serves,
either positively as it is, or else to illustrate some other knowledge.”

GEORGE HERBERT.

“ If thou be a severe sour complexioned man then I here dis-
allow thee to be a competent judge.”

IZAACK WALTON.

Blake Gouen
geuen to the poorer
sorte as picularly
apperthe
in numbr 4i/

i.	Imp ^r mis m ⁿ ffarmer curatt of St ^t gregories ¹ iij yardes and a halfe at x ^s the yearde	xxxv ^s
2.	the Chaplen of grayes Jnne ² iij yardes at x ^s the yarde.....	xl ^s
3.	to Syr Lewes Harvie ³ a poor Minister iij yardes a quarter at vij ^s viij ^d the yarde ...	xxxiiij ^s xj ^d
4.	Mr Sager psonne of St ^t peteres at pauls warffe ⁴ iij yardes at vij ^s viij ^d	xxxiiij ^s xj ^d
5.	Mr Vicar of henden ⁵ iij yardes & a half at vij ^s iiij ^d the yarde	xxix ^s ij ^d
6.	Leonard Tayler pursyvante of the courte of wardes ⁶ iij yardes & a half at x ^s the yarde	xxxv ^s
7.	Mr Quinten vssher of the courte of Wardes iij yardes iij q ^t ers at x ^s the yarde.....	xxxviij ^s vj ^d
8.	Edward Wallrande ⁷ iij yardes & a half at xij ^s iiij ^d the yarde	iiij ^{li}
9.	Mr brooke of Essex ⁸ iij yardes and a half at x ^s the yarde.....	xl ^s
10.	Mr holden of haslindene ⁹ iij yardes & a half at x ^s the yarde	xl ^s
ii.	Mr Wood ¹⁰ of the courte of wardes iij yardes at xij ^s the yarde	xlviij ^s
12.	Mr Ratclief my L. of London his mane ¹¹ iij yardes & a half at x ^s evry yarde.....	xl ^s
13.	Mr Chambers my L. of Sarysbury mane ¹² iij yardes iij quarteres at x ^s the yarde.....	xxxviij ^s vj ^d
14.	Ric. Whitaker Late srvante to Mr ^r attorney ¹³ iij yardes & a half at xij ^s the yarde ... and a yard & a di for a cote to the same ric. at xij ^s the yarde	lvij ^s vj ^d xviiij
15.	Willm Whitaker Scholler ¹⁴ vij yardes at xij ^s the yarde	iiij ^{li} iiij ^s
16.	Mr marten bogett maker ¹⁵ iij yardes & a half at x ^s iiij ^d the yarde	xxxvj ^s ij ^d
17.	to Wylkinsonne ¹⁶ iij yardes at vij ^s ij ^d the yarde	xxviij ^s viij ^d
18.	To Thomas Nowell ¹⁷ iij yardes & a half at ix ^s vj ^d the yarde	xliij ^s ix ^d
19.	Lamberte Langtree ¹⁸ iij yardes & a half at xij ^s the yarde	liij ^s
20.	to henry Todgyll ¹⁹ iij yardes & a half at xij ^s the yarde	liij ^s
21.	Ric. haukens Mr ^r attorney mane ²⁰ iij yardes & a half at xij ^s the yarde	liij ^s

§ xlviij^{li} xvij^s j

Suma^l..... § xlviij^{li} xvij^s j^d.

NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

¹ “*M^r flarmer curatt of St. gregories.*” This was St. Gregory’s by St. Paul’s; and unfortunately the “dreadful fire,” which is so often lamented by Newcourt and other ecclesiastical historians, destroyed all its registers, &c. The “curatt” appears onward (1573) as “*M^r flarmer psonne of S^te Gregories vnder powles.*” (See Index of Names *s.n.*) From the connection it is just possible that he may have been a son of Edward Farmer, Chancellor of Salisbury Cathedral: collated 22nd Dec. 1531. (Le Neve’s *Fasti*, vol. ii, p. 651.) For the interesting history of St. Gregory’s, consult Newcourt’s *Repertorium Eccl. Par.*, London, vol. i, pp. 358–9.

² “*the Chaplen of grayes Inne.*” In the Memoir of Dr. Richard Sibbes (Works, vol. i, p. xl), may be read an account from Gray’s Inn Book of Orders (*MS.*), of the provision made in the thirty-third year of Henry VIII. and in the fourth of Elizabeth, “for y^e findinge of a chaplaine to celebrate divine service in y^e chapell of Graye’s Inn for y^e students, gent. and fellowes of y^e said house.” The “chaplen” of this entry was William Charke. Dean Nowell, in 1598, mentions “Mr. Charke” with others, “men both of great learninge and godlyness.” He wrote against Campion. (*Churton’s Life*, p. 278.) As “Graves Inn” occurs very often in the *MS.* it will be in place to give here, from the Book of Orders (as before), the earlier history of the Society. Having recited certain ancient mediæval-Latin records, which are also supplemented by prior relations to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul’s, the Chronicler proceeds:—“By all w^{ch} severall offices, it appeares that the said manor of Portepole, now Gray’s Inne, or within y^e which a part of Graye’s Inne is now situate, was anciently the Inheritance of the Grayes. But I do not find in any of y^e said formes &c. that any Gray, lord or owner of y^e said manor or messuage, did at any time reside there [save] Reginald de Gray, in y^e 44th year of y^e reign of Kinge Edw. 3., for y^e yearly rent of Q (?) as is mentioned in y^e office, then found after his decease. And in y^e w^{ch} office (the same beinge in form^e inquisitions named mesuagium) is thereby found to be hospitium, and in lease, whereby it’s manifested y^t y^e house then and yet knowne by the name of Gray’s Inn, was demised to some p^{sons} of speciall regard and rank, and not to meane ones, or p^{sons} of meane or privat behav^r, but to such as were united into a Society p^{fessing} y^e lawes, that in those dayes begunn to congregat and settle themselves within y^e Court (?) as an associated company enter-tayning hospitalitie together. And then this house grew to be off an higher title in denominacon and became to be totally termed by y^e Intetulacon of Hospitium in Portepole. And it also appeareth that y^e said Reginald de Gray devised y^e said messuage as aforesaid in y^e reigne of King Edw. 3. in his life-time, and at his death was held for hospitium and by the jury before whom y^e said inquisition was taken in y^e said 44th year of Edw. 3. (A^o 1370) was found to bee hospitium, and not mesuagium. Immediately whereupon y^e said hospitium is called Gray’s Inne, or Hospitium Graiorum, for that that estate had been soe long and by soe many severall descents in y^e name.” (Works of Sibbes, as before, vol. i, p. xli.)

³ “*Syr Lewes Harvie a poor Minister.*” The “Sir” long preceded the (comparatively) modern “Reverend.” In the recent unhappy controversy evoked by the Bishop of Lincoln’s refusal to sanction the use of “reverend” by a minister of the Wesleyan Methodists, it was gravely proposed by a clergyman, on the Supreme Court’s judgment, adverse to the Bishop, that the clergy (of the Church of England) should, henceforth, drop “reverend” and resume the ancient “Sir.” King James’s Knights had been a mere handful in such case compared with the clerical “Sirs.” “Harvie” occurs several times in this *MS.* (see Index of Names, *s.n.*), but among a considerable number of Harvies and Harveys, contemporary and later, no Lewes or Lewis appears anywhere.

⁴ “*Mr. Sager p^{sonne} of St. peters at pauls warffe.*” This was “of old called S^t Peter’s Parva, or Little, because it was but a small Church, but of latter times called S. Peter’s Paul’s Wharf, because situate near to that place.” (Newcourt, vol. ii, pp. 527–8.) It too was “burnt”; and so its registers, &c., perished. Nothing has been transmitted of “M^r Sager,” but the name is a Lancashire one still. (Burnley, &c.) It occurs modernly in Le Neve’s *Fasti*, *frequent*. The only quick name to-day of the “parsons” of S. Peter’s is the learned and venerable Edward Marbury, one of its rectors—on whom see Memoir prefixed to his Commentary on Obadiah, &c., in Nichol’s *Puritan Commentaries*.

⁵ “*Mr. Vicar of hendon.*” This was Richard Laurence, who succeeded 1 July 1564, on the resignation of the former Vicar, and he remained Vicar of Hendon until 1582, being then followed by Ric. Evans, M.A., “per mort. Laurence.” (Newcourt, vol. i,

22. Javes Cunbery Tayler ¹ iij yardes sett at xij ^s vj ^d because it was bought by greate	} xij ^s vj ^d
23. John Morton of the old change ² iij yardes at x ^s the yarde	} xls
24. Thomas Lawe ³ iij yardes & a half at viij ^s iiij ^d the yarde	} xxxviij ^s x ^d
25. George Bexwicke ⁴ iij yardes & a half at vij ^s vj ^d the yarde	} xxvj ^s x ^d
26. John Eaton ⁵ iij yardes at vij ^s the yard...	} xxj ^s
27. Peter Batesby ⁶ iij yardes at vij ^s the yarde	} xxj ^s
28. henry Evattes Steward of St ^t Thomis ⁷ iij yardes & a half at x ^s	} xxxv ^s
29. George Karpenter ⁸ ij yardes at x ^s the yarde	} xxv ^s
30. Thoms Cassonne chief butler of grayes Jnne ⁹ iij yardes & at xij ^s the yarde	} [erasure] liij ^s
31. John Draper second butler of graies Jnne iij yardes at x ^s the yarde.....	} xls
32. Robte Clowdesley the third butler of graies iij yardes at x ^s the yarde.....	} xls
33. to one David the forth butler of graies Jnne iij yardes at x ^s the yard	} xls
34. to Thoms Orrell ¹⁰ Mr cooke of graies Jnne iij yardes & a at x ^s the yarde	} xxxv ^s
35. To one Mr hilliarde ¹¹ iij yardes at ix ^s the yarde.....	} xxxvj ^s
36. To one Thoms Evanes Mr Attourney Tayler ¹² iij yardes at vij ^s iiij ^d the yarde	} xxxiiij ^s iiij ^d
37. Thoms Keyne Smythe ¹³ iij yardes & a half at vij ^s viij ^d the yarde.....	} xxvj ^s x ^d
38. Symon Marston ¹⁵ iij yardes at vij ^s iiij ^d the yarde	} xxv ^s
39. humfrey Kerry iij yardes at x ^s iiij ^d the yarde.....	} xlj ^s iiij ^d
40. John Meeke bellringer of paulls ij yardes at vij ^s viij ^d the yarde.....	} xxxiiij ^s xj ^d
41. John Ower ¹⁶ iij yardes at vij ^s viij ^d the yarde	} xxiiij ^s
Suma	} xxxj ^{li} xiiij ^s v ^d

five officers
in paulls¹⁴

p. 644.) See our Introduction for Robert Nowell's connection with Hendon. In "Repertorium" there is a full account of the Church and its (sinecure) Rectors and its Vicars, &c. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references to Laurence.

⁶ "Leonard Tayler of the court of wardes": *id est*, the "wards" or minors in the charge of the Court of Chancery. Nothing more is known of Tayler than that he was "pursyvante" = pursuivant or State messenger attendant on the Heralds. Neither is anything known of "Mr. Quinten" of the next entry.

⁷ "Edward Waltrande": ⁸ "Mr. brooke of Essex": neither traceable.

⁹ "Mr. Holden of haslindene." This recipient was Thomas Holden, curate of Haslingden, in the county of Lancaster. He was second son of Gilbert Holden, gent., of Holden Hall, near Haslingden, by Grace Towneley his wife; and is named in the heraldic Visitation of Lancashire in 1567, as "Thomas Holden, a clerke." Whitaker (*Hist. of Whalley*) identifies this first Protestant curate of Haslingden with Frater Thomas Holden, a young monk of Whalley at the suppression of the Abbey in 1538; he was probably the last survivor of that fraternity, and, having embraced the reformed faith, he is found as curate of Haslingden in 1540; and was still living and serving that cure in 1574, when the Primate licensed him. In the license he is described as "Thomas Holden, clerke, of sober life and competent learning."

¹⁰ "Mr. Wood": See Index of names under "James Wood."

¹¹ "Mr. Ratclief my L. of London his mane." The Bishop of London of this time was Edmund Grindall, who became ultimately Archbishop of Canterbury. He was bishop of London from 1559 to 1570. His *Remains* have been edited by Nicholson for the Parker Society (1843, 8vo). He died 1583. Cf. his *Remains* and *Life* by Strype. "Mr. Ratclief" is unknown, but See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹² "Mr. Chambers my L. of Sarysbury mane." The then bishop of Salisbury was the illustrious Jewel, who was bishop from 1559 till his death in 1571. See our Introduction for more on him, as he occurs frequently in this *MS.*

¹³ "Ric. Whitaker Late servante to Mr. Attourney": *i.e.*, Robert Nowell himself, (see Introduction.) He was second son of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, gent., and elder brother of William Whitaker: see next note.

¹⁴ "Willm. Whitaker Scholler": *clarum et venerabile nomen*. See our Introduction for a full notice of him, as later he was Nowell's chosen almoner at Cambridge; also, for other Whitakers, later notes, and the Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁵ "Mr. marten bogett maker." This "Mr. marten" remains untraced; but "bogett maker" means "budget maker," *i.e.*, bougette, Fr. bag or knapsack maker. At p. 4, Mrs. Marten is described as wife of the "bugett maker." These are excellent examples of the original meaning of the word "budget." Shakespeare uses it as = a leathern bag: "and bear the sow-skin bouget." (*Wint.* iv. 3, 20), rhyming — as Schmidt notes — to "avouch it."

¹⁶ "to Wylkinsonne." "Wilkinson" is a frequent name in this *MS.* These Wilkinsons were among the numerous people down in Lancashire whose kinship, near or distant, was acknowledged by the Nowells. One of them — John Wilkinson — had been Robert Nowell's cook. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁷ "To Thomas Nowell": see our Introduction and later notes, on this and all the Nowells of the *MS.*

¹⁸ "Lamberte Langtree." He was of Lancashire. Lambert Langtree is named in the family pedigree (A.D. 1567), as fourth son of John Langtree of Langtree, in the county of Lancaster, gent., and brother of Gilbert Langtree, gent., then scion of the family, whose wife was Helene, daughter of Sir James Stanley of Latham, knt. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.

¹⁹ "henry Todgyll." He is entered at page 3 as one of the "mene" of "Mr Attourney," as in note 13. See page 3, note 5.

²⁰ "Ric. haukens Mr. Attourney mane": see note 11, *supra*; he re-appears at page 3, as in last note.

(2)

¹ *Javes Cunbery, Tayler.* Onward for "Javes" we find "Jarves," which was of course the same as "Gervase," as Gervase Markham, &c., &c. See page 13, entry 5th, and Index of Names, *s.n.*; also under Merchant-Tailors.

² "John Morton of the old change": *i.e.*, the Exchange that preceded Sir Thomas Gresham's. This doubtless was the same with "John Moreton, citizen and haberdasher of London" (so-styled in a deed in the Kuerden *MSS.*), who was son of Gilbert Moreton of Moreton-house in Whalley (now Moreton Hall), and who came into possession of the patrimony about 1583(?) His daughter Catherine married, May 8, 1581, Roger Nowell of Read, Esq.

³ "Thomas Lawe." He was of the family of Lawe of Whalley, neighbours of the

Money geuen to Mr
Attourneys mene¹
& vnto his kinsmene
to by them howse
& cappes

Impⁱmis to Richard hawkens² to by
him an cappe } iiis iiij^d
to Ric. Whitaker³ to by him a pair
of hose & a cappe } xiiis iiij^d
to Thoms Nowell⁴ to by him a pair
of hose & a cappe } xvjs
To todgill⁵ for his howsen & a cappe..... } xiijs iiij^d
To John Thorpe⁶ for his hossen & cappe... } xiijs iiij^d
to Thoms Rayner⁷ for his hose & cappe... } xiijs iiij^d
to James Wolton⁸ for his hossen & cappe... } xvjs
to Hughe Hallso⁹ v^s for dett that he clamed } xxjs
and for his hossen & cappe }

§ vii

Blacke Gowens
geuen to certen
woomen of welthe in
numbr 10

i. Impⁱmis m^{tres} Towneley¹¹ ij yardes and a half
at xxjs vj^d the yearde } liijs ix^d
2. M^{tres} Nowell of poulls¹² iij yeardes iij
at xvijjs vj^d the yearde } iijli ix^s iiij^d
3. M^{tres} Nowell of Lytchfilde¹³ ij yardes &
at xxjs vj^d the yearde } liijs ix^d
4. M^{rs} bowyer of Wimblidone¹⁴ ij yeardes & a
half at xx^s the yearde } l^s
5. M^{rs} Bowyer of the old Jury¹⁵ ij yeardes
and a half at xxjs the yeard } xl^s
6. M^{rs} Miller¹⁶ ij yeardes and iij [erasure] at
xvj^s the yearde } xliiij^s
7. M^{rs} Cassey¹⁷ ij yeardes & a half at
xxjs the yeard } xl^s
8. M^{rs} Clapham¹⁸ ij yeardes & a half at xvjs
the yearde } xl^s
9. M^{rs} harrysonne¹⁹ in chepsyed ij yeardes
& a half at xij^s the yearde } xxx^s
10. M^{rs} houghton²⁰ ij yeardes & a half at
xvj^s the yearde } xl^s
ii. Magdaline Bowyere²¹ ij yeardes
& a half at xvjs the yearde } xl^s
12. M^{rs} ffoxee²² iij yeardes at xij^s vj^d the yeard } xxxvijs vj^d

§ xx

Sume..... xxxijli viijs

Nowells of Read. Several members of the family appear later in this *MS.*, as recipients of Robert Nowell's bounty. See a subsequent genealogical note, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

^{4 5 6} None of these names known at this late day.

⁷ "*henry Evattes Steward of St. Thoms*" = St. Thomas's; *qu.* — St. Thomas's Hospital? Various hospitals are named later. See Index of Names ("Hospitals").

⁸ "*George Carpenter*" = Carpenter.

⁹ "*Thomas Cassonne chief butler of grayes Inne*" : an all-important personage in his day and generation, seeing that besides the ordinary dining, there were great Feasts and regal and costly entertainments at this renowned House. The next four entries refer to now unknown officials subordinate to the "chief butler."

¹⁰ "*Thomas Orrell*." Orrell is a Lancashire surname. The Orrells of Orrell early failed in the chief descent; but a branch settled at Turton, who appear as small gentry temp. Elizabeth. Thomas Orrell, "master cooke of Graies Inne," may have gone up from Turton to London to be initiated into the culinary mysteries; and, pushing his way, reached the height of a cook's aspiration as *chef* in Gray's Inn's great kitchen.

¹¹ "*To one Mr. hillyarde*." The Index of Names, *s.n.*, will guide to several occurrences of "Hilliard" as a "poor minister." Query of the family of the miniature-painter immortalized by Donne and others? Further on in the *MS.* I find "John Hillyarde, poore scholler of Christe Church in Oxford."

¹² "*To one Thomas Evanes Mr. Attourney Tayler*." See note 13, page 1.

¹³ "*Thomas Keyne Smythe*" : as more than one Christian name came later, it is to be assumed that "Smythe" designates Keyne's craft of "smith," black or tin-smith.

¹⁴ "*the officers in pauls*" : "officers" is originally written "vargesoires" = (vergers) and erased. The "officers" are from No. 38 to 41.

¹⁵ "*Symon Marston*" (No. 38) : in the meagreness of the Dramatist John Marston's biography, and in the knowledge that his family came of Wilts and Shropshire (with which the Nowells were intimately connected) it is well to note the occurrence of this Marston at St. Paul's in London in 1568. But it is not improbable that the name intended was really Simon Marson, a servant to Sir Thomas Mounson and a good musician, as was George Marson of the "divers authors" of "*Madrigals, the Triumphs of Oriana* to five and six voices" (1601). See Wood's *Fasti* (edn. Bliss), vol. i, p. 242, and Sir Anthony Weldon's *Court and Character of King James*, 1650, pp. 106-7.

¹⁶ "*John Ower*" : onward he is named, like Meeke, as a "bell-ringer" of St. Paul's. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

(3)

¹ "*Money geuen to mr. Attourney's mene*" : as before (page 1, No. 21). "Mr. Attourney" is Robert Nowell himself (see our Introduction).

² "*Richard Hawkens to by*" . . . : see page 1, No. 21, where the name is spelled with "u" for "w" : "by" = buy, as in side-note, and where "*howse*" is = hose or hosen, as in entry below to "todgill."

³ "*Ric. Whitaker*" : see page 1, note 13.

⁴ "*Thoms. Nowell*" : see page 1, note 17.

⁵ "*To todgill*" : see page 1, note 19.

⁶ "*John Thorpe*" . . . ⁷ "*Thomas Rayner*" : nothing more is known of either : but see Index of Names, *s.n.*, and our Nowell's Will in Introduction.

⁸ "*James Wolton*." This name will be found recurring very often in the *MS.* James Wolton was confidential servant both to Robert Nowell, and, after his death, to Alexander Nowell the Dean. As almoner for the latter, he disbursed large sums in charity under Robert Nowell's trust; and certain entries towards the end of the *MS.* suggest the likelihood that James Wolton was the actual writer of the *MS.* He was brother of John Wolton, rector of Spaxton, vicar of Braunton, warden of Manchester Collegiate church in 1578, and finally bishop of Exeter. He also is named in the *MS.* hereafter. The brothers were sons of John Wolton, a yeoman of Whalley, in the county of Lancaster, by his wife Margaret Nowell. Proofs of the family connexion, derived from this *MS.*, and more particulars respecting James and John Wolton, will be furnished in a subsequent note. See Index of Names, *s.n.*; also our Introduction.

⁹ "*Hughe hallso*" : "*Hallso*" is a contraction for the Lancashire surname of Hallsall. Hugh Hallsall occurs frequently as one of the agents or servants of Dean Nowell. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁰ (side-note) "*certen woomen of welthe*." It will be noticed that at page 1, side-note, the recipients of the "gifts" are designated "*the porrer sorte*" ; but by "porrer" were meant the middle-class as distinguished from those of "welthe" and the "very poor" that follow this list. This is proved by the recipients being of the clergy and good families.

Blacke Gowens
geuen to the porrer
sorte¹ of Womene.

i. Imp ¹ mis Goodwief Kerry ² iij yardes at x ^s iij ^d the yarde	xlj ^s iij ^d
2. M ^{rs} marten the bugett maker ³ his wief ij yardes iij q ^{ers} at x ^s iij ^d the yarde	xxvij ^s vd
3. M ^{rs} Shepharde ⁴ Widdowe ij yeardes iij quart ^{rs} at xij ^s the yarde	xxxij ^s
4. M ^{rs} Willkinsonne ⁵ ij yardes & a half at xij ^s the yearde	xxx ^s
5. Mother hunte ⁶ ij yardes iij q ^{ters} at xij ^s the yearde	xxxij ^s
6. M ^{rs} payne ⁷ ij yardes and a half at xij ^s vj ^d the yearde	xxxj ^s iij ^d
7. Eaton wief ⁸ ij yardes at vij ^s the yarde	xiiij ^s
8. Baterbyese ⁹ wief ij yardes at vij ^s the yearde	xiiij ^s
9. M ^{rs} ij yardes & a half at xij ^s vj ^d the yearde	xxxj ^s iij ^d
10. M ^r Overton Sheparde ¹⁰ doughter ij yardes & a half at xij ^s vj ^d the yearde	xxxj ^s iij ^d
ii. Susane ffoxe ¹¹ ij yardes & a half at viij ^s iij ^d the yearde	xx ^s x ^d
12. Dorothee trayheron ¹² ij yardes & a half at xij ^s the yearde	xxx ^s
13. Johan Todd ¹³ ij yardes & a half at ix ^s the yearde	xxij ^s vj ^d
14. Ellsabethe martine ¹⁴ ij yardes iij q ^{ters} at x ^s the yearde	xxvij ^s xj ^d
15. Ellsabethe Standbridge ¹⁵ ij yeardes & a half at ix ^s the yearde	xxij ^s vj ^d
16. Judethe Saterbey ¹⁶ ij yeardes & a q ^{ter} at x ^s the yearde	xxij ^s vj ^d
17. Katherin Kerry ¹⁷ her maid ij yardes & q ^{ter} at ix ^s the yarde	xx ^s iij ^d
18. Mother Wallker ¹⁸ ij yardes at vij ^s the yard	xxj ^s
19. Agnes M ^r Attourneies made ¹⁹ ij yardes & a half at vij ^s the yarde	xvij ^s vj ^d
20. Ellsabethe of the Ketchine ij yardes & a half at ix ^s a yarde	xxij ^s vj ^d
23. iij mades svantes of M ^r Deanes of lytchfild ²⁰ vij yardes & a half at viij ^s iij ^d the yarde	iiij ^{li} iij ^s vj ^d
27. iij mades of M ^r Toweuleys svantes x yardes at viij ^s iij ^d the yarde	iiij ^{li} iij ^s iij ^d
28. Grace Wilkinsonne ²¹ ij yardes q ^{ter} at viij ^s iij ^d ye yarde	xxij ^s
29. Grace Wilkinsonne syster ij yardes a q ^{ter} at viij ^s iij ^d the yarde	xxij ^s ix ^d

§ xxxiiij^{li}Suma..... xxxiiij^{li} xvj^s xi^d[A blank folio (19) follows this in the *MS.*]

- 11 "*Mrs. Towenley*": see our Introduction on all the Townleys named in the *MS.*
 12 "*Mrs. Nowell of poults*": *Ibid.* for all the Nowells.
 13 "*Mrs. Nowell of Lytchilde*": Laurence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield, married Mary Glover, widow, by whom he had two known sons and four daughters.
 14 "*Mrs. Bowyer of Wimbledone*": related, no doubt, to the Bowyers of the Old Jury, noticed *infra*.
 15 "*Mrs. Bowyer of the old Jury*." These Bowyers of the Old Jury were much regarded by the Nowells, and with reason, for Francis Bowyer, whose wife doubtless is the lady here named, had successfully contrived the means of Alexander Nowell's escape to the continent in the reign of Mary. Fuller dedicated a section of his *Church History* to "Mr. Thomas Bowyer of the Old Jury, merchant," whose "grandfather, Francis Bowyer," says Fuller, "brought no fewell to the flames [in Mary's days] but endeavoured to quench them. The church is indebted to him for saving Rev. Dr. Alexander Nowell, and sending him safe beyond the seas." See further references to Bowyers onward in the *MS.*
 16 "*Mrs. Miller*": nothing appears to be known of her.
 17 "*Mrs. Cassey*." A sister of Robert Nowell married a Mr. Cassie, and one Robert Cassie is named in Robert Nowell's will as his godson. See our Introduction and Index of Names, *s.n.*
 18 "*Mrs. Clapham*": as in note 16.
 19 "*Mrs. Harrysonne in Chepsyd*." Cheapside was then, as it is now, one of the principal business streets in the city of London. Mrs. Harrysonne was the spouse, we may suppose, of some wealthy mercer or grocer in old "Chepe."
 20 "*Mrs. Houghton*." This lady, if the reference is to the wife of Thomas Hoghton, Esq., of Hoghton Tower, in the county of Lancaster, was Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Gerard of Brynn, Knt., and she may have been living in London with her kinsman Sir Gilbert Gerard, the Attorney General, and who is often named in this *MS.*, for her husband, Thomas Hoghton, had to leave England on account of his "recusancy" about the date of this record (1568).
 21 "*Magdaline Bowyer*": see note on Bowyers above.
 22 "*Mrs. ffoxe*": another relative. See onward, and Index of Names for references.

(4)

- 1 "*porrer sorte of womene*": see page 3, note 10.
 2 "*Goodwief Kerry*": "*Goodwief*" is the familiar name for a "wife" as "Goodman" for a "husband" in page 5, No. 1 "*Goodman Hallawall*."
 3 "*Mrs. Marten the bugett maker*": see page 1, No. 16, and relative note on "boggett" = budget.
 4 "*Mrs. Shepharde, Widdowe*": a common Lancashire name; but this Mrs. Shepharde was of the Nowell kin. See onward and Index of Names, *s.n.*
 5 "*Mrs. Willkinsonne*": see page 1, No. 17, and relative note 16, on (probably) her husband.
 6 "*Mother hunte*": like "Goodwief" and "Goodman" (*supra*) "Mother" was a kindly-used name for an aged respected woman, e.g. Mother Hubbard of nursery renown. This "Mother" was in all likelihood related to the good George Hunte, elsewhere noticed. See Index of Names, *s.n.*
 7 "*Mrs Payne*": as in note 4, *supra*.
 8 "*Eaton wief*": see page 2, No. 26, "John Eaton."
 9 "*Baterhyese wief*": no doubt the modern Battersbie or Battersby—a local surname in the Clitheroe district.
 10 "*Mrs. Overton Shepharde daughter*": see note 4, *supra*.
 11 "*Susanne ffoxe*": see page 3, No. 12,—a decayed member of the "women of welthe" there named? See Index of Names, *s.n.*
 12 "*Dorothee trayheron*": probably same as Treherne. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for others.
 13 "*Johan Todd*" = Joan or Joanna. See Index of Names, *s.n.*
 14 "*Ellsabethe martine*": cf. note 3, *supra*.
 15 "*Ellsabethe Stanbridge*": the variant spelling of "Elizabeth" in the *MS.* and contemporarily, is curious.
 16 "*Judethe Saterley*": this is a noticeable christian name.
 17 "*Katherin Kerry her maid*" = Katherin Kerry's maid. See entry above, No 1.
 18 "*Mother Wallker*": see note 6, *supra*.
 19 "*Agnes Mr. Attourneies made*": i.e. of Robert Nowell, as before. She was Agnes Andrews. See a later note, and Index of Names, *s.n.*
 20 "*svantes of Mr. Deane of lytchfild*": see our Introduction on all the Nowells of the *MS.*, &c., and *ibid* on next entry.
 21 "*Grace Wilkinsonne*": on this and next entry, see note 5, *supra*.

Thoms Shepleys in carter leane ij yardes {
& a half new collor at vs viij^d the yard { xiiij^s ij^d
James pouffs at the backgatt ij yardes {
& a half at vs viij^d the yard of newe collor { xv^s x^d

1. Goodman hallawall
2. Alexander white
3. Thoms hutton
4. Willm Eaton
5. Willm Cowell
6. John Casey
7. Thoms hodgsonne
8. harrold² a poor blindmane
9. A poor mane that wear a gowen³
for M^{rs} Walker of holborne wyddowe
10. Willm Loblej
11. William Garratt
12. Willm Rydley⁴
13. John ffrankleyn⁵
14. † John ffayrbarne
15. Willm Stirrope
16. Poole kep of the easte churchyarde⁶
17. Roger maden⁷
18. Cuthbearde Carrall
19. John hassellwood
20. Charles bradshowe
21. Benett Clearke
22. John ffarrington⁸
23. Robte Dinsdale
24. ffather willsonne⁹

xxiiij Gowens made by Alexander white
Tayler for w^{ch} he hadd in all Clothe
of the newe collor lxij yardes iij q^{ters}

1. Henry Chambrs
2. Roberte Rysame
3. Thomis pyersonne
4. John Dytton
5. father Sylvyster
6. John wood
7. J. Roberte Willamsonne¹⁰

¹ "*Gowens of the Newe Collor*" (side note): The entries onward for several pages refer to gifts of cloth of the "newe collor" (colour,) for gowns. I meet with nothing in this *MS.* or elsewhere to indicate what the "newe collor" of 1568 for gowns and coats of the English commonalty was. It may have been one of the crimson dyes extracted from the cochineal insect, introduced into Spain from Mexico before the middle of the 16th century; thence into the Netherlands and probably into England by the Flemish refugees who came hither in the early years of Elizabeth's reign. Prior to their advent English woollen cloths had to be sent into Holland to be dyed. Indigo came into use in Europe as a dye about this period, but was prohibited in England. The cloth of these entries was the same, I imagine, as that which is described in the *MS.* as "broad newe colored cloth," "brode London cloth," "London brod cloth," and otherwise. It was a woollen cloth of London manufacture for outer garments, distinguished from several kinds of linen cloth (chiefly made in Lancashire) specified in the same connexion. Its cost was from 5s. to 8s. per yard, while the common linen did not exceed from 5d. to 7d. per yard. Some of the linen cloths were dyed in singular colours, e.g., 13 yard of linen bought of William Wigen, a Lancashire maker of cloth, is described as of "geeliflower collor," at 18d. a yard. See Index of Things under "Cloth."

The "*Gowens*" gifts recorded here and in pp. 6-12 being all to the "very poor," it were a vain quest as uncalled for, to expect memorials of them. The Church-registers in and around Burnley and in and around Read Hall—the family-seats of the Townleys and Nowells respectively—contain almost every name herein enumerated; but it could serve no end to give them on the chance that they might be of the lowly recipients of Nowell's bounty of "*Gowens of the newe collor*." Our faithful reproduction of every name, however, may guide those interested in any particular family-line to their perchance humble yet not necessarily unworthy ancestry. Evidently the "godly poor" and deserving were "sought out" in the administration of the bounties; and that is better than mere "blue blood." Many of the names of these "very poor" are still frequent in Lancashire and are borne by those who are in good positions and honoured in their generation. On certain of the names of these "very poor" I am able to add only a few slight notes, e.g.

FIRST LIST.

² No. 8, "*harrold a poor blind mane*." The Index of Names contains many such pitiful entries. So

³ No. 9, "*A poore man that wear a gowne for Mrs. Walker*."

⁴ No. 12, "*William Rydley*":—reminds of the martyr-bishop of that name.

⁵ No. 13, "*John ffrankeyn*": one is glad to meet any occurrence of a great name, in the recollection that Benjamin *Franklin* was of the mother-country; but of course it is to be remembered that as a word "Franklin" or "Frankleyn" (A.N.) meant a free-holder, generally a small landholder—as had been the "Franklins" of Spilsby, Lincolnshire, whence Sir John Franklin came.

⁶ No. 16, "*Poole Kep. of the easte churchyarde*." Probably of St. Paul's, London. "Kep" is short for Keeper.

⁷ No. 17, "*Roger Maden*": recalls the famous Preacher of still quick Sermons of the same name.

⁸ No. 22, "*John ffarlington*" = Farringdon—a famous Lancashire name.

⁹ No. 24, "*ffather Willsonne*": Cf. "Mother," page 4, note 6.

SECOND LIST.

¹⁰ No. 7, "*ff. Roberte Willamsonne*": As more than one Christian name came very much later the "J" was doubtless inadvertently written and left unerased.

8. John harpare
9. Richard Collins
10. John ffarlee
11. Robte Alarde
12. Robte Needham
13. Robte hassillwood
14. John Nebbes
15. Edward hitchies
16. Laurance heathe
17. John, Goose¹
18. John, Thomas
19. Wiffm Barker
20. Goodmane Walshe
21. John Reade
22. Goodman, Carter
23. Goodman, price
24. Gilberte, Todde
25. Browene²
26. harwood,
27. Burre
28. Christover grave
29. Robte, ffoxe
30. Andrewe waterhawe
31. John Mathewe
32. Nycholes hales
33. Thomas warde
34. John holte waterbearer³
35. Goodman Dyshere
36. Goodman, myller
37. Joanes the booke bynder⁴
38. Robte hetonn
39. Wiffm Dallissonne
40. John Gylberte
41. Ric. Weste
42. henry Edmundes
43. George rychardsone p M^r mylls
44. John Cooke
45. Hughe Allystre
46. father bolton
47. henry halton
48. Mother Gylls,⁵ worne by a poor mane,
49. Joane Spynny worne by a poor mane
50. henry Barthelmewe⁶
51. Richarde Jeninges
52. Robte Motten⁷

} of hadhame

SECOND LIST (*continued.*)

¹ No. 17, "*John Goose*"—an odd name that seems to have died out, and however truthfully descriptive, we can understand the willingness of those inheriting it to let it go. Perhaps the modern Goss and Gosse are improvements upon it; as in our living Poet of "*On Viol and Flute*" (1876), Edmund W. Gosse.

² No. 25 to 28, "*of Hadhame*" = Hadham in the county of Herts., of which parish Dean Nowell was rector. See Introduction.

³ No. 34, "*John holte waterbearer*": This suggests journeys among the hills to fetch "water" from the springs; for long ago it was not introduced into all houses, as now-a-days in populous places at least.

⁴ No. 37, "*Joanes the booke bynder*": "Joanes" is noticeable and "the" also = the one "*booke bynder*" of the village and district; albeit if in London it only indicated "the" special book binder employed by the family.

⁵ No. 48, "*Mother Gylls, worne by a poor mane*": the "poor mane" was likely tediously sick and so his "wief," who (like others in the *MS.* specially named) having most probably married beneath her (as the saying is), suffered accordingly. So too No. 49.

⁶ No. 50, "*henry Barthelmewe*" *i.e.* Bartholomew.

⁷ No. 52, "*Robte Motten*": a noticeable surname.

53. John Walker
54. Robte hollys
55. Rogere Swallowe¹
56. Lewes fflowdde²
57. Thoms Tyle
58. Nicholes, Benall,
59. Thoms, Warde,
60. Rycharde coopere.

§ lx Gowens made by John Punte³ }
Marchante Tayller, for w^{ch} he hadd } clix yardes & di
in all clothe of the Newe collore... }

- i. Richard caverley
2. Thoms, Elyote
3. George Rychardson
4. Willm Baker
5. Robte Mane
6. Morgan hewes
7. John wyatt⁴
8. Thoms Barton
9. Rychard Baxter⁵
10. Ric. hussey
11. Wythm warner⁶
12. father Norryes
13. John Crippes
14. Thoms foxe
15. John Whitacres
16. Willm Langley
17. Peter Davis
18. John Edwardes
19. Thoms Dompayne
20. John Stocker

§ xxli Gowens mad by Rychard Gybbons Tayler }
for w^{ch} he hadd in all clothe of the newe collar } l yardes & di

- i. Richard morecrofte
2. Roger Kynge
3. George Robertes
4. John Letsame
5. Thoms Deremane
6. Gylles pallmer⁷
7. Willm Glasher
8. John hollande
9. John Beane,

(7)

SECOND LIST (*continued.*)

- ¹ No. 55, "*Rogere Scallowe*"—an odd name still found in Lancashire.
² No. 56, "*Lewis fflorvde*" : same as the modern Flood of Ireland. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

THIRD LIST.

³ It is to be noted that "John Punte" is described in this heading as a "Marchante Tayller." Query—as having been a member of the great Guild of Merchant Tailors? See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries.

⁴ No. 7, "*John Wyatt*"—The Poet's name of Wyatt and Wyat was a not infrequent one in Lancashire. Drayton in his Verses to Master George Sandys, mentions a much later Wyat thus :—

"Of Noble Wyat's health, and let me hear :"

(Hooper's *Sandys*, vol. i, p. lxxvii.)

Sandys was related to the Wyats.

⁵ No. 9, "*Rychard Baxter*"—It is somewhat singular that earlier and later "Richard" is very common as the Christian name of Baxters. Of course one eclipses all others "for all time."

⁶ No. 11, "*Wyllm. Warner*" : Could this have been of the family (or himself?) of William Warner, Attorney in the Common Pleas? He wrote "*Pan his Syrinx, or Pipe*, compact of seuen Reedes : including in one, seuen Tragical and Comical Arguments, with their diuers Notes not impertinent. Whereby, in effect, of all thinges is touched, in few, something of the vayne, wanton, proud, and inconstant course of the world. Neither herein, to somewhat praiseworthy, is prayse wanting." (1585 : revised edition 1597), and the better known *Albions England* (1586 : revised editions 1589 : 1592 : 1596 : 1597 : 1602.) He died in 1609. Warner's biography is extremely scanty in facts.

FOURTH LIST.

⁷ No. 6, "*Gylles pallmer*" : Herbert Palmer gives interest to every occurrence of the name. See "Lord Bacon not the Author of the Christian Paradoxes but Herbert Palmer." (1 vol. 8vo. 1865.) See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other Palmer references, especially John Palmer.

10. Willm Sowein
11. Robte, Smithe
12. Rychard, Dixon
13. John Wood
14. Thoms, harrys
15. Phillopte Wattam
16. henry, Johansone
17. Thoms Banester
18. Nicholes Barnarde
19. John, Smithe
20. Peter Baynbrydge¹
 - § xx Gowens mad by Rychard Aperde
Tayler for w^{ch} he hade in clothe } lij yardes & di
of newe collore §
- i. Simone hackett²
2. George Showe
3. Vaucher
4. John Edwardes
5. Roberte Slayghter
6. Thoms Austene
7. Thoms Baldwine
8. Norwoode
9. Roberte horne
10. henry Nortonn
11. John Alyne
12. Thoms Slacke
13. Thoms Christmas
14. Thoms harrissonne
15. Willm Robsonne
16. John Bushe
17. Rogeres
18. Rychard Trappes
19. Willm Rooe
20. Willm Barley³
21. Willm haul
22. henry coulle
23. John hodgekine
24. Thoms Clearke⁴

(8)

FOURTH LIST (*continued.*)

¹ No. 20, "*Peter Baynbrydge*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*

FIFTH LIST.

² No. 1, "*Simone hackett*" : As with Palmer (page 7, No. 6, fourth List) this reminds of the learned and good and quaint Bishop Hacket, whose great folio of "*Sermons*" (1675) is worth a cart-load of modern ones.

³ No. 20, "*Willm. Barley*" : an unusual name. There is a village called "*Barley*" in Pendle Forest, about two miles from Read, the Nowell family-seat.

⁴ No. 24, "*Thoms. Clarke*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*

25. John Benett
 26. Wyllm Dyxon
 27. Barwike
 28. Edward Jespare
 29. Walter Vptone
 30. henry Ryghsby
 31. Nycholes prestmane
 32. Willm hollande
- § xxxij^l Gowens mad by Gaves Dunbery¹ }
Tayler for w^{ch} he hade in all } lxxxiiij yardes q^{ter}
clothe of the newe collore)
- i. John Johannsonne
 2. John, Orringe²
 3. Robte Browene
 4. John, Bull³
 5. Rychard Parrys
 6. John, Baker
 7. Thoms Ingrame
 8. John, Clearke
 9. Christofer Thomsonne
 10. George, Norton,
 11. John Johnsonne
 12. Wyllm Goyter
 13. John Edwardes
 14. John Hughsonne
 15. Thomes Lemynge
 16. George Rychardsonne
 17. Robte holsolte
 18. Rychard Moriecrofte
- § xviiij^{ten} Gowens mad by Charles Bradshawe }
Tayler for w^{ch} he hade in all clothe of } xxxij yardes
the newe collor)
- i. henry, Geare
 2. Robte puddell
 3. madenhead
 4. Ashmer
 5. homfrey marrowe⁴
 6. Wyllm hodgepine

(9)

SIXTH LIST.

¹ "*Gaves Dunbery*": At page 2, No. 22, he is called "Javes": see relative note in the place.

² No. 2, "*John Orringe*"—an unusual name. There was an Edward Orenge, LL. B., 1520. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 52.)

³ No. 4, "*John Bull*"—a frequent name in Lancashire. When was it first applied to England personified?

SEVENTH LIST.

⁴ No. 5, "*homfrey marrowe*"—another unusual name.

7. Thoms Patkinsone
8. Rychard, houlden
9. John Jaxsone
10. Thoms Richardsonne
11. Rychard Aperde¹
12. Thoms, Wattersone
- § xij Gowens mad by Rychard Dyrrey)
Tayler for w^{ch} he hade } xxix^{li} yardes & a half
in all clothe of the Newe collor
- i. Anthony Marlooe²
2. John, Eaton
3. Wyllm ffarrar³
4. Thoms Gente
5. John Mynton
6. Thoms Thomsonne
7. Willm Curtyese⁴
8. Roberte, Ive
9. Geffrey Walkinden⁵
10. Willm Swane
11. Ryc Willams
12. Willm Bullocke
13. Rychard Gybbyns
14. Ric. Twyde
15. Wyllam fylde
16. Markes Burton
17. Mychaell rose
18. Willm Pynder
19. John, Green
20. Rogere, ffyner
- § xx^{ti} Gowens made by Clemente ffryar)
Tayler for w^{ch} he hade in all clothe } liij yardes
of the newe collore
- i. Wyllam, Dracke
2. Thoms holden
3. James harrysone
4. John Johanson
5. Wyllam Markes
6. John Smythe
7. John Phillips
8. Wyllam hinchpoole
9. John yonge
10. Edmond ffoxley
- these x Gowens mad by James)
Pymminge Tayller for w^{ch} he } xxvj^l yardes
hadd in all clothe of the new collor } & a half

SEVENTH LIST (*continued.*)

¹ No. 11, "*Rychard Aferde*": from preceding lists it is seen that one of the "taylers" employed for making the "gowens" was so named.

EIGHTH LIST.

² No. 1, "*Anthony Marlooe*": query—Marlowe miswritten? Christopher Marlowe was a native of Canterbury, and various Canterbury names occur in our *MS.*, as John Lylly and the Haymons.

³ No. 3, "*Wyllm ffarar*"—a venerable name for us all, through George Herbert's saintly friend and editor Nicholas Farrer or Ferrar. See Professor Mayor's admirable "*Nicholas Ferrar*" (1855), and Index of Names, *s.n.*, for several Farrars.

⁴ No. 7, "*Wyllm. Curtyese*"—a noticeable English surname.

⁵ No. 9, "*Geffrey Walkinden*": "Walkinden" seems to be the older form of the surname now shortened to "Walkden"—a name of rather frequent occurrence in Blackburn and Leyland Parishes, in the county of Lancashire. This, and several other surnames in these lists, belong to the North of England; *e.g.*, "Houlden," which occurs twice on this page of the text, and is a territorial name in East Lancashire and Craven in the West Riding of Yorkshire, appropriated as a personal name. "Ryghsby" (for Rigby), "Hollande," "Lemynge," "Compton," "Morre" (for More or Moore), and "Whitehead," also smack of the County Palatine; but most of the other names are either strange to Lancashire or are common to other parts of England. These recipients of gowns were mostly, I conceive, of the class of gentlemen's servants.

- i. Richard, Budge
2. John Tylswourth
3. Edmonde hyll
4. James Garrett
5. Wyllyam, Byxan
6. Thoms Chaundler
7. Thoms^sWyller
8. Edward compton
9. Thoms harrys
10. John Bryskay¹
11. John Smythe
12. George Slaughter²
 - § xij Gowens made by Roberte kelly
Tayler for w^{ch} he hade in all } xxxj yardes & di
clothe of the newe collore }
- i. Ric. forster
2. Wyllyam fferrer³
3. Willm Pristone
4. Robte hodes
5. hughe hearne
6. Willm morre
7. John whitehead
8. Lewees Johannes⁴
9. Shepard watter karrer⁵
10. John Bogett⁶
11. ffather Lacye
12. hudsons waterkerrer
 - § xij Gowens made by John whitheade
Tayler for w^{ch} he hade in all clothe } xxxthyardes iijq^{ters}
of the newe collore }
- i. Clemente,⁷ ffreare
2. Dominicke⁸ Secare
3. John Edmondes
4. Rychard, Bylboroughe

NINTH LIST.

- ¹ No. 10, "*John Bryskay*":—an unusual name.
² No. 12, "*George Slaughter*":= Slater, a surname, frequent in Lancashire.

TENTH LIST.

- ³ No. 2, "*Wyllym fferrer*": see note on seventh List, No. 3.
⁴ No. 6, "*Lewees Johannes*": a singular surname.
⁵ No. 9, "*Shepard watter karrer*": see page 6, No. 34 in second List. So No. 12 below. The circumstance, that here, and in several other places, the Scribe spells the word "water" with two *t*'s, is rather suggestive of his nativity in Lancashire or the North of England. One never hears a cockney pronounce water as here spelt—*watter*; but in the part of East Lancashire with which the Nowells were connected, that is the proper spelling to represent the sound of the word as still pronounced by natives of the labouring class. In some other districts of Lancashire the word is pronounced *wayter*. At page 10, the proper name of Waterson is spelled "*Watterson*." This trifling point of provincial spelling is one among various indications that the self-styled servant of Dean Nowell, who kept these accounts, was an East Lancashire man. (See Note 8, page 7.)
⁶ No. 10, "*John Bogett*": see on the thing that gave this name on page 1, No. 16, and relative note.

ELEVENTH LIST.

- ^{7,8} Nos. 1 and 2. Two uncommon Christian names in humble life—"Clemente" and "Dominicke"—as also the surname "Secare." Clemente fficare is no doubt the "Tayler" of page 20, *ante*.

The names of these successive lists furnish a considerable addition to the number of English Surnames in Lower and the other authorities.

5. John, Cooke
6. James Wicklif¹
7. Thoms, Malin
8. John, Smythe
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

§ xij Gowens made by Arthure Medlecott² }
Tayler for w^{ch} he hade in all clothe } xxxth yardes
of the newe collor..... }

Gowens³ of newe collor geuen to poor }
mene ccliiijth } ccliiijth

yardes of newecolored clothe for the }
same Gowenes to poore men as } ccccccxlviij^t yardes iij q^{ters}³
before pticularly apperethe }

¹ No. 6, "*James Wicklif*": one of the lustrous surnames of England.

² "*Arthur Medlicott*": As *Medlicott*, this surname is still found in Ireland and in the United States. See notice of him, and relative note onward.

³ "*Gowens*" &c. It is noteworthy here that although the "*gowens*" in the text were "*geven* the very poor," they are priced at 5*s.* 8*d.* and 6*s.* 8*d.* per yard, equivalent in money-value to from £2 to £3 per yard now. The cloth was made up into "*gowens*" by a number of the "*merchant tailors*" of London. "*John Punte, merchante Tayller*" had 169½ yards to make into 60 "*gowens*," and eleven other master-tailors had share of the patronage. Altogether 254 gowns were made for as many poor men, and the quantity of the "*newe collored cloth*" used in this one benefaction was 647¾ yards. The charge for making the gowns at 12*d.* each was £12. 12*s.*, equivalent to well-nigh £100 to-day.

Taylers^t paid for
makeinge of poor
men gowenes as
hear after appereth:

Imp ^r mis to Alexander White for makinge of xxiiij ^t gowens.....	}	xxiiij ^s	
To Mr Punte ² for makinge lx gowenes		}	iiij ^{li}
To Mr Rychard Gybbes for makinge of xx ^t gowens	}		xx ^s
To Rychard Aperde for makinge of xx gowenes		}	xx ^s
To Jarves Dunbery Tayler for makinge xxxij ^t gowenes.....	}		xxxij ^s
To Charles bradshawe Tayler for makinge xviiij ^{ten} gowens		}	xviijs ^s
To Ryc. Dysney Tayler for makinge of xij gowens	}		xij ^s	§ xij^{li} xij^{s}
To Clemente ffryer for makinge of xx ^t gowenes		}	xx ^s
To James Pymminge tayler for makinge of x gowenes	}		x ^s
Robte Kylley for makinge of xij gownes		}	xij ^s
John whithede for makinge of xij gownes	}		xij ^s
Arthur mydlecot ³ Tayler for makinge of xij gownes ...		}	xij ^s
			§
Sume paid for makinge Gownes as apperethe in the end of the booke of clothe boughte to the number of gownes Subscribed by eu ^y tayler	}	§ xij ^{li} xij ^s	
		§	
Geuen to Lewes harvay ⁴ a poor minister to pay for makinge his gowene.....	}	xij ^d	
to Mathew Eaton for makinge his gowene		}	xij ^d
To Nycholas Benall for makinge of vij gownes for seven scholleres of ... poulls scholl ⁵ as by the acquittance..... more at lardge apperethe	}		vij ^s	§ ix^{s}
		§	
Suma.....		xij ^{li} xij ^s	

for makeinge moe poor mens gowenes the xth of
februarye A^o 1568¹..... } xv^s

¹ These "Taylers" names occur in the preceding lists of the recipients and their several bounties. Probably they were all of the Guild of Merchant-Tailors, *e.g.*, "William Albaney" was Master of the Merchant Tailors Company 1568-9. "Mr. Spearke" was John Sperke, Master Warden 1569-70: "William Kymptone" Master 1570-1: "John Punte," more accurately "Pounte," Warden 1579-80: "Arthur Mydlecot" Warden 1604-5. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references and relative notes.

² "Mr. Punte." This Merchant Taylor was a donor of silver spoons to the plate-chest of the company. In an inventory of plate, &c., taken in 1609, are included "one dozen of Spooones, of the guift of Mr. John Punte marked with I. P., weying three and twenty ounce three quarters." (Clode's *Memorials of the Guild of Merchant Taylers*, p. 93.) John Punte occurs further on in this *MS.* as having received, *circa* 1570, forty shillings "for the exhibition of a poor scholler of Trinitie colledge in chambridge."

³ "Arthure mydlecot, Tayler." Among the plate of the Merchant Taylors' Company, inventoried in 1609, is mentioned "one very faire Bason and Ewre, of the guift of Mr. Arthur Medlicott, all guilt, weying One hundreth forty eight ounce three quarters." (Clode's *Memorials, &c.*, p. 92.) Arthur Medlycott of Shrewsbury, on 5 June 1565, was admitted free of the Merchant Taylors' Company. By his will, dated 25 July 1605 (proved 31 August following), he directs to be buried by his wife in St. Gregory's, London. His brother Thomas Medlicott of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., executor. Both brothers appear to have died *s.p.*

⁴ "*Lewes harvey a poor minister*"; see page 1, No. 3, and relative note.

⁵ "*seuen schollers of poulls scholl*"; see Index of Names under St. Paul's for scholars of this famous School whose names occur in this *MS.*

¹ "Ao 1568": This is the first date in the *MS.* and it is to be assumed that it also belongs to the whole of the preceding entries, inasmuch as Robert Nowell having died in 1568 his "bounties" would closely follow thereon.

Gownes given
to carteyn poor
scholler(s) of the scholls
aboute London
in numbr xxxvjth

ij yardes & di, at vs viij^d the yarde

Nycholes Smithe² §

Willm husnis³

Edmund Levisns⁴

Jefree morgane⁵

Robte Russell⁶

Anthony Egliefild⁷ schollers of poulls

fchole for their gownes xij yardes & di

at vj^s iiij^d the yarde §

§ iiij^{li} xix^s ij^d

xij yardes di.

Edmunde fpenfer⁸ §

Rychard Bite⁹

George hunte¹⁰

Thoms Curley¹¹

henry Ive¹²

Gregorie Donnhill¹³ schollers of the

M^ochante Taylers fchole¹⁴ xij yardes di.

at vj^s the yarde §

§ iiij^{li} xv^s

xij yardes & a di.

§

§ iiij^{li} xv^s

Schollers at S^t

Anthony¹⁵ fchole xij yardes di at vj^s the

yarde §

xij yardes di.

¹ "*Willm. Sadler, Scholer of poulls Scholle*": unknown. For an interesting account of this renowned School, see Howard Staunton's *Great Schools of England*, pp. 132-167 (1869), also Maria Hackett's *Cathedral and Collegiate Schools*. The Rev. J. H. Lupton, M.A., of this School, in writing me on the loss "of all registers, &c.," before "the great Fire," suggests that it is not always remembered that the Cathedral School was often called "Paul's" simply, so that it is difficult to determine whether a given "scholler" belonged to it or to St. Paul's School properly so-called. Unfortunately in neither case are Registers or other MSS. preserved. It seems a pity that no attempt should have been made to furnish a companion volume to the *Alumni Westmonasteriensis* for St. Paul's — lamentable that the present Dean of St. Paul's and the learned Librarian alike had to report me absolute inability (with all willingness) to shed any light on any of the names of the MSS. connected with this great Church and School. *En passant* I give a note from Mr. Lupton (as before) on Dean Nowell: "Has it ever struck you that the engraving of the mutilated bust facing p. 388 of Churton's *Life*, cannot really be that of Nowell (compared with the one at p. 336), but is almost certainly Colet's?" Every one must acquiesce in this correction by one to whom we owe so much admirable work done for the "Remains" of the venerable Dean Colet.

² "*Nycholes Smithe*": a Nicholas Smythe was of the Merchant Taylors. (Clode, as before, p. 116.)

³ "*Willm. husnis*." I think this may have been William Hunnis miswritten. I like to believe that the "sweet Singer" of the "Recreations" (1595) was among the scholars of "pauls Schole." Many examples go to show that the Scribe was not always careful in his spelling of names, e.g., Gottesford for Cotesford, Sharppsparrowe for Sharperowe and the like. So that "Husnis" for "Hunnis" is not at all unlikely. The dates agree.

⁴ "*Edmund Levisnis*": unknown.

⁵ "*Jefree Morgane*": unknown.

⁶ "*Robte Russell*": unknown, but see Index of Names, s.n.

⁷ "*Anthony Eglesfeld*." This recalls that Francis Eglesfield (the same probably with Eglesfeld) was one of Herrick's publishers in *Hesperides* and *Noble Numbers*, 1648.

⁸ "*Edmunde Spenser*." This is the first occurrence of the name of SPENSER. See on all the entries of Spensers, our Introduction and (in large paper) fac-similes. It is to be specially noted that in the last entry here, all enumerated are described as "schollers of the M'chante Taylers Schole."

⁹ "*Rychard Bitesee*": unknown.

¹⁰ "*George hunte*": admitted to M. T. School as "son of John Hunt, yeoman dec^d 30 Mar. 1565": Deniz. of Magdalen College, Oxford, 1571; Fellow, 1575-82; Junior Dean of Arts, 1578; Rector of Collingbourne-Ducis, in the county of Wilts, for 51 years; died in the 84th year of his age. His father was an early Reformer and confessor, temp. Mary, and owed his support at Oxford to Master D. Humfry in the exhibitions of Bishop Pilkington and the friendship of the Kingsmill family. A daughter of our "George hunte" was wife of the celebrated William Whately of Banbury. (See Dr. Bloxam's *Reg. of Magd. Coll.*, and Brook's *Puritans*, s.n., and Wood's *Athenae*, by Bliss, vol. ii, p. 639.) Later in this MS., George Hunte, receiving 20s. in November, 1571, is described as "poore scholler of Magdalen Colledge in Oxorde."

¹¹ "*Thomas Curley*": unknown.

¹² "*henry lve*": unknown.

¹³ "*Gregorie Downhill*." Probably the same with Georgius Downhill, whose name occurs as the first of Archdeacon Watts' Exhibitioners to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge — the second being Launcelot Andrewes, the famous bishop (on whom see onward, and Index of Names, s.n.)

¹⁴ "*M'chante Taylers Scholle*" : see Staunton, as before, pp. 168-206, for many details on this School. It is to be regretted that the early registers, &c., are extremely fragmentary. Every effort has been made, not without success, to recover information on the "schollers" of this School in the MS. The following work has helped us considerably: — *Memorials of the Guild of Merchant Taylors of the City of London, and of its Associated Charities and Institutions*, compiled and selected by the Master of the Company for the year 1873-4; being the five-hundred and seventy-fourth master in succession. (Charles Mathew Clode, Esq.) Printed for private circulation (8vo, pp. xxxi, 746). It is to be regretted that the Indices are so meagre, as to be practically useless as a guide to the abundant names and information of this most carefully and laboriously prepared work.

Rogere Thackwell¹ §George Etheridge²John hodlie³George Tayler⁴§ iij^{li} xv^sWyllm Adlington⁵Thoms harryson⁶ fcholleres of thegrammar fchole of S^t Savours⁷xij yardes & a half at vj^s the yarde § yardes xij & a di.horne⁸ §hedge⁹Beamounte¹⁰Driwood¹¹§ iij^{li} xv^sWilloughbye¹²hackluyte¹³ fchollers of Westm)fchole¹⁴ xij yardes & a half at vij^s the

yarde § xij & a di yardes

Gownes of the newe

collore to poor

fchollers as appereth

[erasure] xxxj]

} xxxjth

Clothe for the same

gownes¹⁵ [erasure]yardes lxxv w^{ch} coste} xix^{li} x^s vj^d

¹⁵ "St. Anthony's School": Formerly the Hospital of St. Anthony, and next became a Church. Maitland tells of this "goodly Foundation" having a "Free School and Alms-houses for poor men;" and that "one Johnson (a school-master here) became a prebendary of Windsor, and then (by little and little) spoiled the Hospital." He adds, "The School was commenced in the reign of Henry VI., and since also commended above others; but now it is decayed and come to nothing. The scholars of the School used at a certain time of the year to go in procession. In the year 1562, on the 15th day of September, there set out from Mile End, two hundred children of this St. Anthony's School, and so along through Aldgate, down Cornhill, to the Stocks, and so to the Fryers Augustines, with streamers and flags and drums beating." (*Hist. of Lond.* 1775, 2 vols. folio, vol. ii, p. 845.)

(16)

¹ "Roger Thackwell"—a name in modern times rendered memorable by a distinguished General.

² "George Etheridge"—query son of George Etheredge, Regius Professor of Greek, Oxford, 1548, 1553? (See Le Neve, vol. iii, pp. 515-16.)

³ "John Hodlie": ⁴ "George Tayler": neither has been traced.

⁵ "Wyllm. Adlington." This was probably the Translator of Apuleius', *The eleven Bookes of the Golden Asse* (1596), with its poetical preface "of the author to his sonne Faustinius," &c.

⁶ "Thoms. harryson": doubtless the Thomas Harrison associated at Merchant Taylors School with John Thomas (1572). See Index of Names under John Thomas for relative note.

⁷ "schollers of the grammar schole of St. Savvours": i.e., St. Saviour's, Southwark, London. Founded by inhabitants, under a charter from Queen Elizabeth, in 1562, as a free grammar school, for the education, institution, and instruction of the children and youths of the parishioners and inhabitants of St. Saviours only; power was afterwards given to the governors to admit others, so long as the whole number of scholars did not exceed 100. By Chancery scheme, 1839, the school was thrown entirely open without any restriction as to its numbers. By the statute of 1562, it was ordained that each scholar should pay an entrance fee of 2s. 6d. per quarter, "towards brooms and rods." At present all scholars pay six guineas a year, which cannot be exceeded in the case of parishioners, but may be raised if the governors think fit in that of non-parishioners. Income 365*l.*, with house. Exhibitions: one of 21*l.*, and two of 50*l.*, tenable four years, at Oxford or Cambridge; also a first claim, under Marshall's charity, to four of 50*l.* each, tenable for four years, at Oxford or Cambridge. (Howard Staunton's *Great Schools of England*, pp. 493-4, 1869.)

⁸ "horne." Charles Horne was elected from Westminster School to Trinity College, Cambridge, 1568; B.A. 1572-3; Fellow of Peterhouse 1576; M.A. 1577; B.D. 1585; one of the Scrutators 1587. In 1594 he was one of the senior fellows living in College, and was alive in 1595-6. He wrote Latin and Greek verses in the University Collections, e.g., on the death of Sir Philip Sidney, in *Academia Cantabrigiensis Lachrymæ*, &c. (1587). See *Alumni Westmonasterienses* (1852), also Index of Names, s.n.

⁹ "hedge." Christopher Hedge; entered in *Alumn. West.* (p. 47) under 1568, but omitted in *Cole MSS.* (vol. xlv.)

¹⁰ "Beaumont." John Beaumont, was elected from Westminster to Trinity College, Cambridge, 1568; B.A. 1572; Fellow of Trinity, M.A. 1576; resigned in 1581; B.D. 1583; rector of Hadleigh, Suffolk, 1592, being then D.D. Buried at Hadleigh 27 April 1599. Author of a *Latin Letter to William Camden*, &c. (See *Alumn. Westm.*, p. 47; Blomfield's *Norfolk*, vol. iii, p. 293; *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 272; *Cole MSS.*, vol. xlv, pp. 237 and 254.)

¹¹ "Driwood." George Drywood: took the degree of M.A. 1577, and became afterwards B.D.; rector of Mistley-cum-Manningtree, Essex, 1585-90, and of Trinity the Less, London, 1603-5; of South Ockendon, Essex, 1590, and of Chadwell, Essex, 1605. He died possessed of the two last named livings in 1611. He vacated his Fellowship about 1594. Like Horne (*supra*), he wrote Verses on the death of Sidney, which were published in the collection *Acad. Cant. Lachr.* (1587). (See *Alumn. West.*, p. 47; Newcourt's *Repertorium*, vol. i, p. 556; vol. ii, pp. 125, 422, 429; *Ath. Ox.*, vol. ii, p. 548; also Index of Names, s.n.)

¹² "Willoughbye." Thomas Willoughby is entered in *Alum. West.* (p. 47) under 1569.

¹³ "hackluyte." The ever-to-be-remembered RICHARD HAKLUYT, on whom see our Introduction. He was elected from Westminster to Christ Church, Oxford, 1570; B.A. 1573; Prebendary of Bristol and afterwards of Westminster. (Consult Wood's *Athenæ*, by Bliss, vol. ii, p. 186; *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 193, 206; also Colonel Chester's *Westminster Abbey*, p. 113; *Alum. West.*, pp. 47, 48, 50, 81.)

Blacke coattes
 assigne to gentillmen
 & pety
 to the poore in numbr
 64

i. Nicholas halsted ij yardes at x ^s y ^e yarde...	xx ^s	
2. hynry Ryley of Lanc. ij yardes at [erasure]	xx ^s	
vij ^s viij ^d the yarde	iiij ^d	
6. Thre mene of M ^r Secritorie cicill ²	xlviij ^s iiij ^d	
iiij yardes and a half at x ^s ix ^d the yard		
8. two men of M ^r Attourney generall ³	xxxij ^s	
iiij yardes at x ^s ix ^d a yarde	iiij ^d	
16. viij beddelles ⁴ attendinge on the poor to		
kepe them in order xij yardes at vij ^s		
ij ^d the yarde as apperethe by the bill	iiij ^{li} vj ^s	
signed w ^t the hand of M ^r cox M ^r faulkes		
and other officers of the hospitall		
18. two beddells Attendinge vpon the poore		
of the hospitall iiij yardes at vij ^s ij ^d	xxiiij ^s	
eu ^y yarde		
19. henry petssey of Chaldwell ⁵ one yarde	xiiij ^s v ^d	
iiij q ^{ters} at vij ^s viij ^d the yarde		
20. Willm Garefforde j yarde iiij q ^{ters} at	xiiij ^s v ^d	
at vij ^s viij ^d eu ^y yarde		
21. Rychard hudson one yarde & a half	xj ^s vj ^d	
at vii ^s viij ^d the yarde		
22. James Thomson one yard & a half	x ^s vj ^d	§ xxiiij ^{li} vj ^s iiij ^d
at vij ^s the yarde		
23. A mane of my L. of London ⁶ one yard	xvj ^s jd ob.	
& a half at x ^s ix ^d the yarde		
24. John Merry of my L. of Salysbury	xxij ^s vj ^d	
mane ⁷ one yard iiij q ^{ters} at x ^s the yarde		
25. An other mane of my L. of Sarysbury	xxiiij ^s	
one yard & a half at xij ^s the yarde		
27. two other mene or my L. of	xxxij ^s iiij ^d	
Sarysbury iiij yardes at x ^s ix ^d y ^e yard		
28. Edmond claphame one yarde iiij	[erasure]	
quarteres at xij ^s the yarde	xxj ^s	
29. Roberte pyckringe M ^r deane of		
poulls mane ⁸ one yard iiij quarters	xxij ^s vj ^d	
at x ^s the yarde		
30. Alexander bradshowe ⁹ one yarde	xviij ^s vj ^d	
iiij q ^{ters} at x ^s the yarde....		
31. Nycholas M ^r deans horskep ¹⁰ one	xviij ^s ix ^d ob.	
yarde iiij q ^{ters} at x ^s ix ^d the yarde...		
32. Willm Bolton one yard & a half	xij ^s vj ^d	
at viij ^s iiij ^d the yarde.....		
33. John clapham one yard & a half at	xij ^s vj ^d	
vij ^s iiij ^d the yarde		
24. Abraham fatterley one yard & a	xxiiij ^s vj ^d	
half at ix ^s the yarde		
25. Arthur haywood ij yardes at vij ^s	xv ^s iiij ^d	
viij ^d the yarde		
Suma.....	xxiiij ^{li} vj ^s iiij ^d	

¹⁴ "schollers of Westm. Schole": see *Alumni Westmonasterienses*, and Staunton, as before, pp. 94-132.

¹⁵ "cloth for the same gownes." Thirty-one poor scholars had here gowns a-piece, for which were bought sixty-five yards of cloth, costing 19*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* The cost per yard was about 6*s.*, and each gown took two yards and a fraction. The cloth must thus have been of ample breadth. It was of the "newe collore," which is likely to have been either a blue or crimson. The cost per yard betokens no mean quality of fabric for these gowns, one of which was worn by the fair-faced, star-eyed school-lad, Edmund Spenser, poet *in posse*. See former notice on page 5.

(17)

¹ "Blacke coattes geuen to gentellmen Srvantes." The first two names, Nicholas Halsted and Henry Ryley of Lancashire, were, in all likelihood, servants of the Nowells and Townleys or other Lancashire notables who had homes in London at this time. Nicholas Halsted may have been a connexion of the Halsteds of Burnley, and Henry Ryley of a yeoman family of Ryley of the Green, near Houghton Tower, or else of the Ryleys of High Ryley in Accrington, in the county of Lancaster. A Ryley is named among Bishop Jewel's favourite "servants" in his Will. These "black coats" were made of fine broad cloth, varying from 7*s.* to 12*s.* the yard, which, considering the value of money then, must be reckoned a handsome price to pay for cloth to be bestowed in coats upon "gentlemen servants."

² "thre mene of Mr. Secritorie Cicill." It has an odd look to find, as here and elsewhere, the foremost men in the State and Church allowing their "servantes" to receive gifts of "coattes" and the like. Cecil's name recurs. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "men of Mr. Attourney generall." This was Sir Gilbert Gerard, who filled the office from 1558 to 1580.

⁴ "beddelles": Maitland relates, that, in the year 1569, the city being "greatly pestered by sturdy beggars, and loose, idle, disorderly people of both sexes," "sixteen Beadles were enjoined to take up all vagrants, and to carry them to Bridewell; all sick, lame, blind, aged, and to carry them to St. Bartholomew's; and all children beggars, under the age of 16, to Christ's Hospital." (*History of London*, vol. i, p. 257.)

⁵ "henry petsey of Chaldwell": the only known Caldwell (or Chaldwell) is a township in the parish of St. John, Stanwick, North Riding of Yorkshire, eight miles north of Richmond.

⁶ "A mane of my L. of London": again Grindall. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁷ "John Merry my L. of Salysbury mane": again Jewell, and in next entries. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁸ "Roberte pyckringe Mr. Deane of poulls mane": *i.e.*, of Dean Alexander Nowell. See our Introduction.

⁹ "Alexander Bradshawe." He, as well as Robert Pyckeringe last-noted, was a personal servant of Dean Alexander Nowell. Both occur frequently in the later pages of the *MS.* as witnesses to gifts out of this trust. From their names I imagine they were both Lancashire men. Alexander Bradshaw was still the Dean's servant in 1592, when the Dean made his will, by which the said Alexander was to have a legacy of five marks.

¹⁰ "Nycholas Mr. Deans horskep" = contraction for horsekeeper, or groom.

39. iij Sarvantes of Mr Deanes of Lytechfylde ¹ vj ^t yardes at x ^s ix ^d y ^e yard	§ iijli iiij ^s vj ^d	
40. ffour fvantes of Mr Towneley ² vj ^t yardes at x ^s ix ^d the yarde	§ iijli iiij ^s vj ^d	
44. John ffletcher of hampsted ³ one yarde and a half at vij ^s the yarde	x ^s vj ^d	
45. James Woolton ⁴ Mr Attourneis fvante j yarde & a half at xij ^s the yarde	xviiij ^s	
46. hughe allso Mr Attourney mane one yarde & a half at xij ^s the yarde	xviiij ^s	
47. John Thorpe Mr Attourney fvante one yarde iij quarters at x ^s iiij ^d the yarde ...	xviiij ^s j ^d	
48. Thoms Rayner Mr Attourneis fvante one yard iij quarteres	xviiij ^s j ^d	
49. John Wylkinsone ⁵ Mr Attournies cooke one yard & di at viij ^s iiij ^d the yarde ...	xij ^s vj ^d	
50. henry Osborne vnder cooke of graies Inne one yard & a half at x ^s ix ^d the yarde	xvj ^s j ^d	
51. henry haynes panyermane ⁶ of graies Jnne one yarde & a half at viij ^s iiij ^d	xij ^s vj ^d	
52. father paidge of henden ⁷ one yard iij q ^{ters} at vij ^s ij ^d the yarde	xij ^s vj ^d	§ xxiiijli ix ^d
53. henry hindlie of henden one yarde & a half at vij ^s the yarde	x ^s vj ^d	
55. two of Mr ffrances bowyeres ⁸ svantes iij yardes at x ^s the yarde	xxx ^s	
57. two of Mr Thoms bowyare men v yardes at viij ^s iiij ^d the yarde	xlj ^s viij ^d	
59. two of Mr Cassyes Lowes ⁹ v yardes at viij ^s iiij ^d the yarde	xlj ^s viij ^d	
60. Ranner brother to Mr Attournies	x ^s vj ^d	
61. John Towneley Mr Mills ¹⁰ man one yarde & a half at x ^s the yarde	xv ^s	
62. John Brand myller of hadham ¹¹ one yard & iij q ^{ters} at vij ^s viij ^d y ^e yard	xiiij ^s v ^d	
63. Peter Adlington ¹² cooke of the wardes j yard & a di at vij ^s viij ^d y ^e yard	xj ^s vj ^d	
64. Cuthberd procter of holborne one yarde iij q ^{ters} at vij ^s iiij ^d the yarde	xiiij ^s v ^d	
65. henricke hooke one yard & a half at x ^s x ^d the yarde	xvj ^s j ^d ob.	
in all 64.	§	
Suma	xxiiijli ix ^d	

¹ "*Servantes of Mr. Deanes of Lytchfylde*": viz., of Laurence Nowell, who was installed "Dean" 20 March 1559-60. (*Le Neve*, vol. i, p. 562.) See Index of Names, *s.n.*

² "*Mr Towneley*": John Towneley of Towneley, in the county of Lancaster, Esq., half-brother of the brothers Nowell, and an executor under Robert Nowell's will. He was a "recusant" (Roman Catholic), and suffered greatly for his religious fidelity. For an account of him, see Churton's *Life of Dean Nowell*, and our Introduction.

³ "*hampsted*": then (1568) far removed from the city.

⁴ "*James Woolton*": see Index of Names, *s.n.* "Mr. Attournei" was, as before, Robert Nowell; and these "servantes" occur often.

⁵ "*John Wylkinsone*": see former note and Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁶ "*panyermane*" = pannier-men. "In the Inns of Court one who minds a horse or rings a bell to call the gentlemen to dinner or supper, and furnishes mustard, pepper and vinegar." (Bailey, *s.v.*)

⁷ "*Father paidge of henden*": "Father" like "Mother" is applied to aged persons in the *MS.* For Nowell's connection with Henden, see our Introduction.

⁸ "*ffrances bowyerer*": see Index of Names, *s.n.*, and former note.

⁹ "*Lowes*": unintelligible to the Editor; perhaps miswritten for "boyes."

¹⁰ "*Mr Mills*": An intimate friend of Robert Nowell, to whom the latter bequeathed the price of a ring:—"I doe bequethe unto my goode freinde M^r Henrie Milles the some of vi^{li} xiiij^s iiij^d to buye hym a ringe in remembraunce of me." (See the Will, in our Introduction, and previous relative note.)

¹¹ "*hadham*": for Nowell's connection with Hadham, see our Introduction.

¹² "*Peter Adlington*": see Index of Names under William A., and former note.

to eighthe of Mr Attorney kinsmen & servantes	} v ^{li} ix ^s viij ^d
to by ¹ them blake hose & Capes, ² Thoms Nowell	
Rychard Whitaker, willam whitaker, hughe	
halsoe, John Thorpe, James woulton, & Thoms	
Rayner	

[*Verso*—Blank.](Page 20 of the *MS.*, folio 28.)Coattes geuen to
poor childrene

Mathewe Eaton ¹ a poor minister sonne	} xij ^s vj ^d	§
one yard & a half at viij ^s iiij ^d the yard		
Rycharde Overtone iiij childrene vj ^t yardes	} xxxviij ^s	§
of newe collor at vj ^s iiij ^d the yard		
Goodwief Wylkinson sonne that was	} xij ^s	§
the quyrester a yard & a di at		
Goodwief Wylkinsone sonne that is p	} xj ^s vj ^d	§
prentice j yard & a half at vij ^s iiij ^d y ^e yard		
Mr ffoxe ij children ij yardes at x ^s	} xxx ^s	§
the yarde		
Mr ffoxe ij fonnes iiij yardes & a half	} xxxviij ^s xj ^d	§
at viij ^s iiij ^d the yard		
John Medley one yarde & a	} xij ^s vj ^d	§ viij ^{li} vj ^s vj ^d
half at vij ^s iiij ^d the yarde.....		
p ^d for vj yardes of ffreese for the	} vij ^s	§
two poor [erasure] boyes coattes at		
xiiij ^d the yarde.....		
for two pair of showes ² & ij payr of	} ij ^s	§
hose to the fame boyes the xvij th		
of february		
p ^d for ij yardes of ffreese ³ for a cote	} iij ^s vj ^d	§
for a poor boye of Charles bradshawes		
at xiiij ^d the yarde		
Suma.....	vij ^{li} vj ^s vj ^d	

[*Verso*—Blank.]

(19)

¹ "by" = buy. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references to all these "kinsmen and servants."

² "blake hose and capes." Each of these kinsmen in attendance upon Robert Nowell and his brother the Dean of St. Paul's, had received black coats (see preceding page), and money to buy them hose and capes (see page 3); and now they received 5*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* amongst them to procure "black hose and capes" = caps, to be worn during the period of mourning for their deceased benefactor.

(20)

¹ "Matthew Eaton": One "Master Matthew Heton" appears in the Register of the Stationers' Company as certifying certain books in 1590 and 1591, *e.g.*, "3 May, 1591, Ric. Jones, entred for his Copie in full court Bryton's *Bowers of Delights*, being under the hand of Master Mathew Heton." (Arber's *Transcript*, vol. ii, p. 274.) For the other names see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various references.

² "shoves" = shoes.

³ "ffrese" = frieze or coarse woollen cloth. So before. On other names in this page not here noted see the Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.

And so the whole some of all the }
 Draperes bills..... } cccccclxj^{li} xvj^s viij^d
 Wherof to Rychard Johnsonn, m^ochante }
 Tayler¹ as apperethe by his accquitances } lix^{li} xix^s ij^d
 & bill of pcell lix^{li} xix^s ij^d..... }
 Withm Albaney² hade as apperethe by }
 his accquittance & percells..... } xxxv^{li} xv^s vj^d
 my Lady white³ as apperethe allso by }
 the accquitances & bill of pcells of willm } xxj^{li} ijs^s jd
 Naller her mane .. }
 John hudsonne Citizen & grocer }
 hade for two clothes apperethe } xxx^{li}
 by his accquittance }
 Edwarde Waldraine hade for his }
 pcells as apperethe by his bills } cl^{li} iij^s
 & accquitances }
 Mr^r Spearke⁴ as apperethe by }
 his bill of pcells & accquitances ... } cvij^{li} xiijs^s iiij^d
 Withm hyndley hade allso as }
 apperethe by his bills of pcells } clxix^{li} iij^s x^d
 and accquitances }
 Withm Kymptone⁵ hade as allso..... }
 apperethe by his bills of pcells } cxxxvij^{li} xix^s ix^d
 & accquitances }
 Sume as appereth..... dclxj^{li} xvjs^s viij^d

[*Verso*—Blank.]

¹ "*Rychard Johnson M'chante Tayler*": see Index of Names under Merchant-Tailors, also relative Note on page 15, whereon several of these "Taylers" are noticed. Richard Johnson is in the *MS.* also called "Johanson." (See Index, *s.n.*)

² "*Will'm Albany*": Mr. William Albany was one of seven "worshipfull men" appointed by a court of the Governors of Merchant Taylors' School on 19th March, 1572, to make suit unto Sir William Cordall, knt., Master of the Rolls, to procure the observation of the statute of St. John's College, Oxford, providing for the nomination to that College of forty-three scholars out of the Grammar School of the Merchant Taylors' Company. (Clode's *Memorials of Merchant Taylors' Company*, p. 407.)

³ "*my lady White*": This lady was widow of Sir Thomas White, the founder of Merchant Taylors' School and of St. John the Baptist's College, Oxford. Sir Thomas White died 11th February 1566. His relict here named was his second wife, Joan Lake, daughter of John Lake of London, gentleman. Lady White died in 1573. By her first husband, Sir Ralph Warren (twice Lord Mayor of London, in 1536 and 1543), she was mother of Richard Warren. By her second husband, Sir Thomas White, she had no issue. (See Clode's *Memorials of the Guild of Merchant Taylors*, p. 456.)

⁴ "*Mr. Speake*": This probably was the "John Sperck" who was one of a commission of Merchant Taylors appointed, in 1567, to search and report on the names of freemen of that mystery, keeping booths in Bartholomew Fair. (Clode, *ut supra*, p. 112.)

⁵ "*Willm. Kymptone*": William Kympton, Merchant Taylor, was, with others of the fraternity, a witness in an inquiry in February, 1568-9, as to the means by which a manifesto by the Spanish Ambassador had been circulated in London. (See Clode's *Memorials*, pp. 650-1.) On March 24th, 1571-2, Mr. Robert Hulson, *Mr. William Kympton*, and Mr. Nicholas Spencer were appointed to assist the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors' Company to select men to attend upon Queen Elizabeth in military costume, on May-day, 1572 (*Ibid.*, p. 140). "Mr. William Kympton, draper," occurs further on in our *MS.*, where Edward Kimpton, also a draper, is mentioned on the same page. Some years later, William Kympton is found an Alderman of the City of London, and fell into trouble, as John Stow narrates:—"The 26 of Aprill [1579] *William Kympton* Alderman of London, was by the lord Chancellor sent to the fleete, about a letter late by him received, from the Vicar of Hadley in Middlesex beside Barnet. This letter amongst other matters mentioned of a pale pulled down at Northall, by the commons there, &c., for concealing whereof, the said Alderman was committed as aforesaid. And on the 15 of Maie, was in the Starred chamber condemned to pay 500 marks fine, and to remaine prisoner at the pleasure of his maiestie." (*Annales*, p. 1173.) A great penalty for a small offence, surely!

The fees of the
Pety Canons &
other officers of the
Quyer in poulls

(page 22 of the 1125; folio 30)

Paid to eleuen pete canons for attendinge the Daye of the ffunerall at iij ^s iiij ^d the pece	} xxxvj ^s viij ^d	§	
To vj ^t vicares at ij ^s viij ^d a piece			xvj ^s
To x ^t children at xx ^d the piece	xvj ^s viij ^d		
To four vargeres ¹ and the sexten at ij ^s vj ^d the piece	} xij ^s vj ^d		
To ij bellringers & the vnder sexten at ij ^s the piece.....			} vj ^s
W ^{ch} pcells apperethe by their acquitances signed w ^t their handes			
To Wylliam Lyde subdean ² &	} liij ^s iiij ^d		
John Lyke ³ petye canone the xij th of february for the dynner of the ministeres & officeres of the church ...			
To Michaell Shaler Verger			xiiij ^s iiij ^d
To Thoms Wylloughby	xiiij ^s iiij ^d		
To Roberte Longethorne	xiiij ^s iiij ^d		
these by composition of the gownes as apperethe by their acquitances			
To the faid Michaell Shaller for) the grave place & brekinge the ground {	xxiiij ^s iiij ^d		§ xiiij ^{li} v ^d
More geven to the said ij vergeres for.....) other duties & their paynes iij ^s iiij ^d a piece. {	x ^s		
To John Staunton sexton of poulls	v ^s		
To John meeke & John Ower bellringers) for tollinge the bell & other duties	} x ^s		
for ix bundell of Rushewes ⁴ at iij ^d the bundell		ij ^s iiij ^d	
for carriadge of the same from the warffe	vj ^d		
for makinge clean the Quyer & carryinge) out of the rushowes	} vj ^d		
for hanginge vpe the coate armore & pennon & tremynge & soderinge ⁵ the same in the pylleres		xij ^d	
Geven to homfrey kerrie verger for) his payne & travell ⁶	} xx ^s		
Geven to M ^r Mounte of the church) of poulls		iiij ^s iiij ^d	
To	} iiij ^s iiij ^d		
the Orgaynes ⁷			
To the church of poulls for the funerall celebratinge & burienge of the corpes, in the place called Sancta Sanctor ⁸			
for the pavinge of the grave agayn & layinge of the allabaster stone vpon it, & the gravinge of the same ⁹			

¹ "eleven *pete* canons." Four of the petty canons of St. Paul's of this date are named later in the *MS.* as having received each black cloth worth 27*s.*; their names are: Mr. Leeke, Mr. Beckwith, Mr. Saywarde, and Rychard Crosse. The first, Mr. Leeke, very likely was identical with "John Lyke, *petye* canone," so named on this page.

¹ "*vargeres*" = vergers.

² "*Wylliam Lyde subdean*"—unknown.

³ "*John Lyke petye canone*." (See above.)

⁴ "*Rushewes*" = rushes—used for strewing upon floors before carpets were introduced.

⁵ "*soderinge*" = soldering.

⁶ "*travell*" = travail, pains-taking.

⁷ "*mendeth the orgaynes*." The entry of 3*s.* 6*d.* paid to him that mendeth the organs suggests that the organ in St. Paul's had to be repaired for use at the funeral.

⁸ "*Sancta Sanctor*" = the most consecrated place.

⁹ "*paving of the grave*," &c. — eheu! the stone and "graveinge" have long since perished; but see our Introduction.

Chardges to my-
nisters & officers
of futch pishes
whereof Mr. Robte
Nowell was pishoner

To	Raffe Whitline psonne of	} xix ^s iiij ^d
	S ^t Andrewes in holborne ¹ , for him	
	selfe x ^s for the church wardens to	
	the vse of the pishe church vj ^s viij ^d	
	for the clearke xx ^d as apperethe by the acquittance of the said Raffe Whitline	

To	Rychard Lawrance ² Vicare	} xij ^s
	of henden for hym self v ^s for	
	the clearke vj ^s whereof iiij ^s was	
	for arrerages of his wages & for	
	the sexten xij ^d as apperethe by the acquittance of the said Rychard Lawrance	

(Page 24 of the *MS.*, folio 31.)

The fees of the
harrolles

Paid to Mr Robte cooke Esquier als Clarenceux Kinge of Armes ¹ for hyme & Mr chester harrold, for all their fees by composition beforde made, as apperethe by the acquittance of the said Mr cooke	} xiiij ^l vj ^s viij ^d	§ xiiij ^{li} ix ^s ij ^d	
Geven to Mr Clarenceux fervante for his payns	ij ^s vj ^d	§	

The waggess of the
paynter²

for the cote Armes.....	xxvj ^s viij ^d	} § ix ^{li} xvij ^s
for the pennon	xxvj ^s viij ^d	
for vj th scutchions in metall	} xij ^s	
vpon buckrame		
for ij dowsen of scutchions in metall	} xxxv ^s	
vpon paper ryall.....		
for vij th dowsen of scutchion in collors	} iiij ^{li} xij ^s viij ^d	
vpon paper ryall at xiiij ^d a pece		
for a Irne brase & a rodde	ij ^s	
for a staffe	xij ^d	
Tow conditor staves	xij ^d	
§		
paid to the said paynter as apperethe	}	x ^s
by his acquittance		

(23)

¹ "*Raffe Whittline psonne of St. Andrewes in holborne*": Ralph or Radolphus Whitlin or Whitling became "parson" of St. Andrew's, "8 February 1558 per mort Nic. Burton" and John Proctor, S. T. P., succeeded 13 March 1578, "per mort Whytlin." (Newcourt, as before, vol. i, p. 275.) He had been Vicar of Feltham, Essex (22 Sep. 1554) per priv. Ric. Permentory (*Ibid.* p. 603), but he only held this living a short time, being succeeded by Edward Percival 1 October 1555, "per *resig.* Whitling." He was also Rector of Coringham, Essex, "10 October 1563 per mort Fisher," being succeeded there 12 December 1578, by Robert Draper, "per mort Whitlin." (*Ibid.* vol. ii, p. 194.)

² "*Rychard Lawrance*": see page I, No. 5, and relative Note; also Index of Names for Thomas and Richard Laurence, and who were doubtless his sons or relatives.

(24)

¹ "*Mr. Robte cooke Esquier als clarenceux kinge of Armes for hyme & Mr. Chester harrold.*" Robert Cooke, Esq., Clarenceux King of Arms from 1566 to 1592, is stated to have been, as a herald, "one of the most useful members that the College (of Arms) ever had;" and "left behind him vast collections of descents of the nobility and gentry of this kingdom," with many ancient patents, evidences, ceremonials, books of tricks of arms, writings, muniments, &c. He was deputed with the Earl of Derby to invest Henry III. of France, and received for the service two gold chains, one worth 120*l.*, the other of greater value. Queen Elizabeth on one occasion gave him 1,000*l.* His marriage is not noted, but he had a daughter Catherine, wife of John Woodnote of Sharnington, in the county of Chester. He died in 1592, at Hanworth, in the county of Middlesex, and was buried there. (See Noble's *Hist. of Coll. of Arms*, pp. 168-9.) The "Chester herald" who assisted Clarenceux King of Arms in the business for which these fees were paid, was John Hart, Esq., who was made Chester herald in 1566, and died 16 July 1574. He was author of *An Orthographie*, published in "London, by W. Seres, 1569" (black letter). (See Lowndes, p. 1006.) In Arber's *Transcript of the Stationers' Register*, vol. i, p. 178, appears the entry of the fee paid by Master Seres for his license for printing this book of John Hart's, which is there entitled *Orthographe, contayning the Due order of Reason.*

² "*Waggis of the payter.*" The armorial painter was paid 9*l.* 17*s.* for preparing the heraldic insignia to be borne at the funeral and to deck the hearse withal. A reference to the account of the great funeral of the Earl of Derby in 1573, as given by Seacome, will show similar provisions of "scutchions in metall upon buckrame," and "paper ryall," and "in collors upon paper ryall," as are here set forth.

The ffuneral
Dynner¹

To Mr Henry mylls grocer for fruet	}	iiij ^{li} viij ^s viij ^d	§ iiij ^{li} xvj ^s
Spyce ² & fuger ³ for the funerall			
Dynner as pticularly, by his bill			
& acquittance for the same			
payd more for v ^{li} of course fuger	}	iiij ^s iiij ^d	§ iiij ^{li} xvj ^s
at viij ^d the li			
for foure poude of fyne fuger more			
at xij ^d the li	}	iiij ^s	§ iiij ^{li} xvj ^s

paid for xxiiij ^{li} dosen of bread & a di ³	}	xxiiij ^s vj ^d [erasure]	§ xxiiij ^s vj ^d
for xviiij ^{ten} dosen of trencheres ⁴			
	}	vj ^s x ^d	§ xxiiij ^s vj ^d

for A stande ⁵ & a kelderkin ⁶ of Ale	}	v ^s iiij ^d xvj ^s	§ xj ^{li} xiiij ^s x ^d
for iiij barrells of beir ⁷			
for Sacke a runlett ⁸ v gallons	}	viij ^s ix ^d	§ xj ^{li} xiiij ^s x ^d
and a quarte			
ffor A hoghead ⁹ of Wyne	}	iiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d ix ^d	§ xj ^{li} xiiij ^s x ^d
for brynginge yt, in to the sellere ¹⁰			
for a gallon of malmesey ¹¹	}	xx ^d iiij ^d	§ xj ^{li} xiiij ^s x ^d
for tappes ¹² for wyne & beir			
White Wyne gallones	}	iiij ^s xlvj ^s viij ^d	§ xj ^{li} xiiij ^s x ^d
for iij quarters of byffe weyinge			
xlvj ^t stone & vij ^{li} at xij ^d the stone	}	xlvj ^s viij ^d vj ^d	§ xj ^{li} xiiij ^s x ^d
for twoe porters to brynginge yt home			
To A butcher for cuttinge out the meate	}	vj ^d ij ^s vj ^d	§ xj ^{li} xiiij ^s x ^d
more for a Ribbe of beyf ¹³			
for iij muttons ¹⁴ & a quarter	}	xxxij ^s vj ^d xlvij ^s viij ^d	§ xj ^{li} xiiij ^s x ^d
for iiij Calves ij loynes & ij breastes			
of veale ¹⁵ in all as apperethe by	}	xlvij ^s viij ^d James bill	§ xj ^{li} xiiij ^s x ^d

"*The funeral Dymmer*": many most curious details on ancient Funerals will be found in Nicolas's *Testamenta Vetusta* (2 vols. 8vo, 1826). See *Index Rerum*, "Funerals and Religious Services for the Dead." There is also in Clode, as before, a very full account of a Dinner given by the Merchant Taylors' Company to the King (1607), wherein many similar dainties, with those of the present, are detailed (pp. 164-181).

² "*Spyce*." "The spiceres and pepper boxes were then [1472] usually made very large, and set exactly in the middle of the high table. Their shape was that of a tower, castellated and triple turreted, into which different kinds of spices were placed, of which our ancestors were inordinately fond. They were of the finest wrought silver, parcel gilt, and were sometimes called 'standing pieces'." (*Test. Vet.*, vol. i, pp. xxxiv-v.) In agreement with this Ann Vere, Lady Cobham, bequeaths to her sister Shrewsbury her "potts with castles." (*Ibid.* vol. i, p. 325.) So too much earlier Edmund Earl of March [1382] leaves "to Friar John Gilbert, Bishop of Hereford, a plate of silver for spices, enamelled with the arms of Mortimer on the bottom, and a ring with four rubies, &c., and a diamond in the middle." (*Ibid.* p. 112.) Mr. Henry Mylles, grocer, who supplied these articles, was a friend of the deceased Robert Nowell, who left money for a memorial ring for him. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references to this personage.)

³ "*Suger*." It will be noticed that in the subsequent entries in this place "course," i.e., coarse, sugar was "viij^d" per pound and "fyne" was "xiij^d." These represent now respectively 6s. 8d. and 10s. per lb. See Chambers' *Book of Days* (vol. i, p. 489) for account of the enormous quantities of "sugar" (and spices) used by John, king of France, while captive in England. Contemporary "Household Books" likewise inform us on the extent and variety of ways in which "sugar" was employed. Even so late as Richard Crashaw, "sugar" had not lost the romance of its far-off sources, and so could be worked into poetry without being *de trop*.

⁴ "*trencheres*" = wooden platters.

⁵ "*A stande*" = frame-work or tressel. They are called in early wills "standards," e.g., John Cornwallis (1506) bequeaths his "standards in the brewhouse and the bakehouse." (*Test. Vet.* vol. ii, p. 479.)

⁶ "*kilderkine of ale*": i.e., kilderkin or small barrel, in opposition to the large "tun" or hogshead. Dryden used it drastically thus:

"A tun of man in thy large bin is wit,
But sure thou'rt but a kilderkin of wit."

Such provision at a Funeral was frequent, earlier and later, e.g., Robert Fabyan the famous "Chronicler" (1512) among other things specifies "a kylderkin of good ale with viij^d cheese, to refresshe all comers" to his "obite" (*Test. Vet.* vol. ii, p. 507), and Andrews Lord Windsor says (1543), "I will that there be bestowed on the poor people of the parish, two kilderkins of beer and malmsey as heretofore has been named." (*Ibid.* vol. ii, p. 697.)

⁷ "*beir*" = beer. See last note.

⁸ "*Sacke a runlett*": "runlet" is the old name for a small barrel, holding various quantities from three to twenty gallons.

⁹ "*hoghead*" = hogshead, oxhead — now a cask of an indefinite quantity. The origin of the odd word is contested by Philologists and Antiquaries.

¹⁰ "*sellere*" = cellar: the payment of "ix^d" for "brynginge y^e in to the sellere" was liberal = 7s. 6d. It was probably a good-sized "cask."

¹¹ "*malmesey*": so named from Malvasia in Greece: Latin *vinum arvisium*: it is now known as a strong and fine-flavoured sweet wine made in Madeira of grapes that have been left to shrivel upon the vine.

¹² "*tappes*" = spigots.

¹³ "*a Ribbe of Beyf*" = roast.

¹⁴ "*muttons*." I think that anciently this meant the dead and dressed sheep as distinguished from the living, much as "bacon" from the pig similarly prepared. Thus William De Longespee, Earl of Salisbury [1226] bequeathed to the monastery of God's House, "a thousand sheep, three hundred muttons, forty eight oxen, and fifteen bulls." (Dugdale, vol. i, p. 177; *Test. Vet.* vol. i, p. 50.) With reference to the pig and bacon they were long named "porks," e.g., in Sir John Davies' Observations to the Earl of Salisbury (1606). See Fuller Worthies' Library edition of his complete Works, vol. iii.

¹⁵ "*veale*": from Latin *vitellus*.

pd for xviiij th maribons ¹ at iij ^d ob a piece	§	v ^s iij ^d	
Suett lx ^{li} at iij ^d the li.....		xv ^s	
bringinge the maribons & suett		ij ^d	
viiij ^t Lambes in all as apperethe by James bill	}	xxxiiij ^s iiij ^d	
bringinge them home.....		iiij ^d	
Geven to M ^r paynes mane that broughte the dooe ²	}	v ^s iiij ^d	
liiiij th capons of dyveres prices as apperethe by James bill ³	}	iiij ^{li} viij ^s iiij ^d	
lv hennes of dyveres prices as by James bill apperethe	}	xliv ^s v ^d	§ xvij ^{li} x ^d
xxix ^t partreges ⁴		xxviij ^s ix ^d	
two fesantes ⁵		viiij ^s	
xiiij ^{ten} wod cockes ⁶		xij ^s iij ^d	
iiij dowzen of green plovers ⁷		xxxij ^s	
ij Curleyeus ⁸		vj ^s viij ^d	
xxvi dowsen & a half of Larkes ⁹		xxix ^s x ^d	
viiij blacke byrdes		xvj ^d	
xiiij Snypes.....		iiij ^s viij ^d	
for bringinge the wyld fole ¹⁰ home		ij ^d	
	§		

In Wheate Meale a quarter xxj^s iij^d

Egges ccciiij ^{xx} & vj th	§	vj ^s viij ^d	
butter one cj ^{li}		xxxiiij ^s viij ^d	
Salte A bushell		xviij ^d	
White falte a pycke ¹¹		viiij ^d	§ xlv ^s ix ^d
Veneger a gallone		xij ^d	
Varges ¹²		iiij ^d	
Orringes ¹³ an hundrethe		ij ^s	
	§		

greate coole¹⁴ iij Looode vj fackes.. lij^s
Smale coale x sackes..... iiij^s iiij^d
prickes¹⁵ ij^d

- 1 "*maribons*" = marrow-bones or bones containing marrow.
- 2 "*dove*" = doe.
- 3 "*James bill*": "James," who bought these lambs, capons, and hens, was James Wolton, servant to Robert Nowell, and, after his death, to Dean Nowell. (See former note on this kinsman-servant of the Nowells.)
- 4 "*partruges*" = partridges (game).
- 5 "*jesantes*" = transition-form of "pheasants."
- 6 "*wod cockes*" = wood cocks.
- 7 "*green plovers*" — also game or wild fowl. See "wyld fole" *infra*.
- 8 "*Curleyeus*" = curlews?
- 9 "*Larkes*": This musical bird, the sky-lark or field-lark, was accounted of the daintiest of small game in the sixteenth century. Larks must have been more numerous then than now, when no fewer than twenty-six and a half dozen of them, or 318 birds, costing 29s. 10d. of Elizabethan money, were consumed at this funeral dinner.
- 10 "*wyld fole*" = wild fowl, as enumerated before.
- 11 "*pycke*" = peck.
- 12 "*Varges*" = Verjuice — often spelled "varges" or "vergis" in the old household books. It was used in sauces, and otherwise in cookery. In the account of things provided for the dinner given by the Merchant Taylors' Company to the King and Queen in 1607 (see Clode, *ut supra*), occurs the item:—"For *vergis* 5 gallons at 8d."
- 13 "*Orringes*" = oranges. This exotic fruit sold in London, in 1568, at two shillings the hundred.
- 14 "*greate coole*" = large coal. "*Loode*" = load. The amount lii^s = £26 to-day.
- 15 "*prickes*" = skewers (for fastening meat), e.g., "the wilde cherrie tree, the dog tree: the tree of the wood whereof butchers make their *pricks*." (*Nomenclator*, Wright, *s.v.*) So too, Taylor the Water-Poet:—
 "I next dwelt with a butcher, that had tricks
 To live and thrive by mutton and by pricks"
 (*Workes*, 1630, folio, *s.v.*)

to Laborers

To Laboreres for placing the tablies	iiij ^d	§ iiij ^s v ^d
for carriadge of the tablies home	ij ^d	
bricks vj ^c	xvj ^d	
carriadge of them	ij ^d	
iiij baskettes.....	xij ^d	
ij payles	xiiij ^d	
A kyrchine brome ¹	j ^d	§

ffor xx^{ti} m'che paynes² at ij^s vj^d apece..... liij^s iiij^d

To the Watters⁵
at the funerall
Dinner, wt
other officeres

To	John Grafton for him & vij other officers for waytinge at the funerall dynnyer at iiij ^s iiij ^d the piece as apperethe by his acquitance in thende of the booke of clothe ⁴	xxvj ^s viij ^d	§ xli iiij ^s
To	John Dale butler for him & vj mene attendinge at the funerall dynner	xiiij ^s viij ^d	
To	Dawson cooke w th his vnder cookes for dressinge the..... Denn ^r	iiij ^{li}	
for	xxvij ^t Ells of Lockrame ⁵ at the xiiij ^d the elle for the cookes	xxx ^s iiij ^d	

Offered to the poor at the offatory⁶
by M^r Sackeforde⁷ chiefe morner &
by M^r Deane⁸ xij^s

To ccxl poor mene that hade
Gownes⁹ the day of the funerall vj^d
apiece by thandes of M^r Aske gold
smythe cheapesyed... . vj^{li}

¹ “*A kyrchine brome*” = a kitchen broom.

² “*m'che paynes*” = march-pane—a sweet biscuit, resembling our present macaroons, used much anciently for desserts. Gervase Markham in his *Country Farme*, 1616, informs us that they were made “of very little flour, but with a greater quantity of filberts, fine nuts, pistaces, almonds, and rosed sugar.” It is to be noted that the present value of the expenditure on this single item was even more than for the “great coale,” *i.e.*, liij^s iiij^d = 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* now.

³ “*Walters*” = waiters, attendants. Their wage of iij^s iiij^d was equal now to 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

⁴ “*booke of clothe*” — the book wherein was entered payments for “clothe.”

⁵ “*Lockrame*” = a kind of cheap linen.

⁶ “*offatory*” = offertory.

⁷ “*Mr. Sackeforde*” — The writing at first deceived me to read here “Mr. Shackspere,” *i.e.*, Shakespere: but a closer scrutiny resolved it into an unknown “Mr. Sackeforde.”

⁸ “*Mr. Deane*,” *i.e.*, Dean Nowell.

⁹ “*poor mene that hade Gownes*”: Many interesting details on such “Gownes” are given in Nicolas’s *Test. Vet.* as before, under “Gowns” in *Index Rerum*.^h This item of vj^d a pece = vj^h, is equal now to 6*o*l. Sir Thomas Gresham, knt., founder of the Royal Exchange in London, and of many rich London Charities, died November 21st, 1579, and had a great funeral. By his Will, says Stow, “he gave to a hundred poore men, so many blacke gownes of sixe shillings eight pence the yard, to a hundred poore women the like gownes at the day of his buriall.” (*Annales*, edition 1594, p. 1175.) Compare this with the 254 gownes given to as many poor men at Robert Nowell’s obsequies, the cloth for which also cost 6*s.* 8*d.* the yard; and twenty-nine gownes of more costly fabric to as many of the “poorer sort of women.” Dean Nowell, by his Will dated 8th January, 1592, directs “that at the time of my burial if that shall happen to be in London, fifty poor men shall have every of them a gown of cloth of the price of twenty shillings every gown of any color saving black for that is least durable.” (Churton’s *Life*, appendix, p. 433.)

To the marriage of a poor maid ¹ one margeret levere, at the sute of the curate of S ^{te} marie Som ^r sh the xvij ^o of octobr ^r A ^o 1571.....	} ij ^s vjd
To the mariage of a poore maid at the pishe churche w ^{thin} Alldersgatte, the xij ^o of octobr ^r A ^o 1572	} ij ^s
To the mariadage of Goughe a poor maden, one of M ^r Thoms Eatons servantes at his requieste xij ^o of novembr ^r A ^o 1571.....	} x ^s
To the mariadage of a poor maide, s ^v ante to m ^r hudsonne, the vppholster, of the Pultrie ² the xij ^o of novembr ^r A ^o 1571.....	} vj ^s
Too the mariage of a poore maide one a blindemans Daughter in chiepsiede at the comendacions of m ^r Coole of Bowe ³ , and of m ^r Randall ⁴ one of the m ^{rs} of the brydge howse ⁵ the seconde of Aprrell as appeareth by Alexander bill A ^o 1573.....	} ij ^s vjd
To one willm maparley one of the Quens chapell, towards the mariadage of his Daughter Anne Maparley the xij th of Aprrell A ^o 1573 ..	} vj ^s
Too the mariagge of a poore maide att lytle hadhame, the xj th of octobr ^r A ^o 1573.....	} v ^s
Too the marriage of the Daughter of wyddowe Irelande ⁶ the xx th of februarye A ^o 1573.....	} v ^s
Too the marriage of one Barlowe daughter the xij th of october A ^o 1574:	} ij ^s vjd
Too the marriage of father Cleare daughter the xvij th of october	} v ^s
Too the marriage of father Reade his sonne the xxviiiij th of october A ^o 1574:	} x ^s
To the marriage of one of m ^r leventhorpe men the x th of October A ^o 1574:	} x ^s
To a marriage at Standene ⁷ the seconde of november	} x ^s
To the marriage of good man Haynes sonne of the brocke ⁸ the vij th of november.....	} v ^s
To the mariage of one of the singinge men in Powles the xxix th of aprell 1575: whose name is	} v ^s
Too the mariage of one poore maden one ffoxes Daughter ⁹ the xij th daye of maye A ^o 1576:	} xx ^s

¹ "*To the marriage of a poor maid*": There are many such items in this *MS.* In *Testamenta Vetusta*, as before, will be found many similar legacies "to poor Virgins for their marriage," e.g., Henry II. of England bequeathed "M marks of silver, towards the marriage of poor and free women of England wanting aid" (vol. i, pp. 2, 3), and "C marks" for the like in Normandy (vol. i, p. 4). Again, Agnes de Clifford (before 1223) left "to thirty poor maidens, to their marriage xxxs" (*ibid.*, vol. i, p. 45). So too Sir Thomas Sackville, knt. (1432) "to fifty poor virgins (such as my executors shall elect) xiiij^s iiij^d each towards their marriage" (*ibid.*, vol. i, p. 222).

² "*the Pultrie*": The Poultry, a short street in continuation of Cheapside at the east end, close to the Mansion House, the very focus of London retail trade, then as now.

³ "*mr. Coole of Bowe*": Mr. Robert Cole, vicar of Bow Church, London. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other notice of him.

⁴ "*Mr. Randall*," i.e., Randolph. The name of Thomas Randolph, Poet and Dramatist, is often thus spelled, and also as "Randall."

⁵ "*Mrs of the brydge-howse*" = one of the "Masters" of the "Bridge-howse" — formerly on London Bridge, so called as for long the only bridge in the city.

⁶ "*daughter of wyddowe Irelande*": The mother, Widow Ireland, occurs again at folio 68 of the *MS.*, amongst "Poor women releved with money"; and at folio 91 *verso* is a gift to "Ellen Irelande a poore widowe, by th' handes of our cosine Irelande." The Irelands of Lancashire were amongst the Nowells' humbler kinsfolk. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁷ "*Standene*": Standon here referred to is a parish and manor in Herts., adjoining on the north Much Hadham, where Robert Nowell had an estate. Sir Ralph Sadler, a soldier of note and M.P. for Herts., was lord of Standon manor at this date, and died at Standon Hall in 1587.

⁸ "*brocke*" — query brockman or horseman. "Brock" meant an inferior horse: "brockman" in Kent, a "horseman"; or, as elsewhere in the *MS.*, horse-keeper.

⁹ "*foxes Daughter*": see Index of Names under "Foxe" *frequentur.*

Too one Grace Banaster ¹ a poore maden towards her marriage the fyrste of Julye 1576:	x ^s
Too the marriage of a poore made svante to meistres myddley wyddowe the third of Julye 1576:	v ^s
To the mariage of Elisabeth Norcrose 27 ^o Auguste 1576	xx ^s
To the marriage of a poor mayde of Standon ² pishe 23 Sept. 1576	v ^s
To the mariage of a poore mayd of Hadham pishe 28 Septbris 1576	x ^s
Too the mariage of a poore made named Joh[a]n fute, the xxv th of februarie A ^o 1576:	ij ^s vj ^d
Too a poore man one Gyllbarte, sonne to wyddowe Gylberte towards his marriage the vj th of maie 1577:	x ^s
Too the mariadage of a made att hadham, the xxij ^{ti} of September, one phillippes mylles maid 1577	v ^s
Too the mariadage of the fmythe of wydfordes ³ daughter the xxx th of September 1577:	v ^s
Too one margerett hickford a poore makes marriage the xij th of Julie 1577:	v ^s
Too the mariadage of Anne Coleman, the xv th of Julye 1577: in S ^t Gyles pishe	x ^s
Too the mariadage of twoe poore makes one servant to m ^r hopkines, the other to m ^r farrante the xiiij th of Aprill 1577:	xv ^s
Too the mariadage of a poore made, the v th of februarie, whoe was comended, by m ^r Thoms Eaton, gouner of the marchantes ⁴ & his wieffe A ^o 1577:	x ^s
Too the mariage of a poore maid in hadham the viij th of June 1578:	v ^s
Too the mariage of one whyfkarde ⁵ the xv th Julye 1578 of hadham	v ^s
Too the mariadage of Daniell Daughter the xxvij th Julye	x ^s
To the mariadage of m ^r kensey sonne the iiij th of october 1578 ⁶ :	v ^s
Too the mariadage of Lawrance Clapham, the same fourth of october	v ^s

(29)

¹ "*Banaster*." Banastre is the ancient, and correct, spelling of the surname of a Lancashire family of great antiquity, and of numerous branches. The name is now often found corrupted to Bannister. Grace Banaster, who had this gift of 10s. on her wedding in 1576, albeit a "poore maiden," was, I opine, a well-connected maiden, and a neighbour, if not somehow related, to the Nowells of Read.

² "*Standon*." See note on the preceding page.

³ "*Wydforde*": Widford is next parish to the south of Hadham, in the county of Herts.

⁴ "*Mr. Thoms Eaton, gou'ner of the marchantes*," i.e., of the Merchant Taylors. See Index of Names, *s.n.* Clode registers only a William and Henry Eaton or Heton.

⁵ "*Whyskarde*"—a singular surname.

⁶ The entries on this, the preceding, and the next pages, be it noted, though coming thus early in the *MS.*, belong to a later period of the distribution of the money under Robert Nowell's trust than many that follow. These marriage gifts, by the dates given, extended over nine years, from October, 1571, to October, 1580. The items in the book cannot, therefore, have been inserted always when the payments were made; nor can the pages have been written up sequentially.

Too the mariadge of one of maister heabane ¹	}	<i>x^s</i>
Daughter, the v th of Januarie 1578:		
Too the mariadge of John Ayre m ^r Thoms	}	<i>x^s</i>
Bowyeres man, the xxvij th of Aprill 1579:		
Too the mariadge of one poore maid, one	}	<i>xx^s</i>
Anne Stryckland, the xij th daie of		
maie 1579:		
*Too the marriage of one wilkinsonn ² , one	}	<i>iiij^{li} vj^s viij^d</i>
of o ^r brother Robte Kynswoomen, and of one of o ^r		
coosin wylkinsonnes daughters, the xxix th of		
Novemb ^r 1579: by thandes of o ^r coosin		
Thoms nowell		
Too the mariage of one Agnes Rawlyn	}	<i>x^s</i>
daughter to wydoo Rawlin, the xiiij th of		
auguste 1580:		
*Too the mariage of o ^r coosin	}	<i>vj^{li} xiiij^s iiij^d</i>
Wylkinsonns towe daughters, Grace		
and Anne ³ the xix th of november		
1580:		
Too the mariage of m ^r Rychard neave ⁴	}	<i>xl^s</i>
daughter, the xxx th of novembris		
1580: the fyshmonger daughter		
Too the mariadge of Anne Bowyear ⁵	}	<i>x^s</i>
my gode daughter [erased "for a ringe for		
her mariadge"] the xxx th of novemb ^r		
1580:		
for a cuppe, to her allso, the same tyme		<i>xxx^s</i>
Too the mariage of a poore coople	}	<i>xv^s</i>
fervante to my ladie langley ⁶		
the xi th of Decembris 1580:		
Too the mariage of paule foxe ⁷	}	<i>xx^s</i>
the xvij th of october 1580:		

[*Verso*—blank.]

Charges of the probacie¹ of his
testamēt vt post fol. 41.

[*Verso*—blank.]

except sum at bottom thus

"ante viij^o lx^{li} xij^s "

(30)

¹ "*maister heabane*": I am not sure whether the appellative here is "*maister*" or "*minister*."

² "*wilkinsonn*." See note on page 5, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "*Wytkinsonns towre daughters*." See as on last Note.

⁴ "*Rychard Neave (the fysshmonger) daughter*": Richard Neave, or Neve, the London fishmonger, was a connexion of the Nowells by marriage, having had to wife Grace Nowell (if she was cousin or niece of Robert Nowell and Dean Nowell, I cannot quite make out). These later entries relate to the same person:—"One Mr. Neve, a fyshmonger, who married a kinswoman"; "the old mane that married Grace Nowell to his wief w'ch he hathe now"; "our cosin Anthonie Neve, sonne unto Rycharde Neve, who marriedge [*sic*] Grace Nowell, w'ch said Ric. ys a fyshmonger"; "one father Neve, who married o' brother Robte kynswoman, a pore old man"—this last entry is dated 11th February, 1575, and there is a similar entry dated 26th April, 1576.

⁵ "*Anne Bowyear my gode daughter*": See Index of Names, *s.n.* The gift of a "cuppe" also, value 30s., testifies that this lady was a daughter of one of the Bowyers, previously noted as intimate friends of Dean Nowell.

⁶ "*ladie langley*": She was the wife of Sir Robert Langley of Agecroft, in the county of Lancaster, whose name occurs in the Heralds' Visitations of 1533 and 1567, and was Cicely, second daughter of Sir Edmund Trafford, knt.

⁷ "*paule foxe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

(31)

¹ "*probacie*" = probation or proving.

Imp ^{is} mis to John Seller ² the firste day of maye	} vij ^{li}	
the ix th of martch payd to Robte bradley whystone in the countie of midd for beyr ³ by the handes of his wef at paulls in the psence of John Nuttinge Nicholes hindlie w ^t otheres the some of	} xiiij ^s	
p ^d to M ^r cooles of Devonshire by thandes of his sonne for one whole yeares boord of thurston mychell the Quens warde ⁴	} xj ^{li} iiij ^s iij ^d ob	
To a Karpenter in holborne for a presse ⁵ w ^{ch} was maid, by the comandemente of the Testator	} xxiiij ^s	
The v th of martch to a Karpenter of hendon for a weekes worke, for hyme self & his man, when they booded ⁶ the p ^r lower flower at hendone	} v ^s	
the xiiij th day of Martche to M ^{rs} Barnard vj ^s w ^{ch} she lente my brother to play at cardes ⁷ & vj ^s vj ^d owinge for nyls	} xij ^s vj ^d	
The xxij th day of martch to the steward of grayes Inne, w ^{ch} my brother oughte ⁸ to the howse as Tresorer xxv ^{li} & w ^{ch} he oughte to the stoward for comons xxvj ^s	} xxvj ^{li} vj ^s	§ lvij ^{li} vj ^s ix ^d
Md ⁹ that all the debtes in this Leaffe before wrytten were p ^d and dischargd of the money w ^{ch} fyrste came to o ^r handes in read ¹⁰ coyne		
p ^d more of the money beforsaid to Edlinge of henden, for his half yeares rente dew at the anunciacion of o ^r Ladye 1569	} vj ^{li}	
p ^d to my L of penbrocke ¹¹ for sylkes fylde rente dew at the said feaste	} xxvj ^s viij ^d	
p ^d to Norwoodes wyf at sundry tymes	xv ^s	
p ^d to the same wyf the xxvj th day of maye by thandes of M ^r fyshere one of the sexe clearkes of the chancery	} xl ^s	
The xvij th of maye to Todgill ¹² w ^{ch} he clamethe for servantes borde.....	} xiiij ^s vj ^d	

[*Verso*—blank.]

lvij^{li} [erasure] iij^d

¹ "*hearhafter*"—the inserted "h" is to be noted.

² "*John Seller*." He was akin to the Nowells. Some account of the family of Sellers of Whalley will be appended to later references in the *MS*. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "*beyr*"= beer, as before.

⁴ "*ward*," *i.e.*, a ward in Chancery. Our Nowell, as Master of the Court of Wards, had many such in his care. The ward here named, Thurston Mychell, for whose board, for one year, *11l. 4s. 3½d.* was paid, would be some orphan whose wardship had been committed to Robert Nowell, and was undertaken, at his decease, by Dean Nowell as his executor. Mr. Cooles of Devonshire, who had the ward at his house to board, is not known. Not improbably he was a clergyman.

⁵ "*presse*"—probably a cup-board. Such are found in ancient Wills. See *Test. Vet.*, *s.v.*

⁶ "*hooded the p'lower flower*"= boarded the parlour floor. As an illustration of the pay of craftsmen *temp.* Elizabeth, be it noted that this village carpenter and his man had *5s.* between them for a whole week's work in Robert Nowell's country-house, or, say, *3s.* the week for master, and *2s.* for man. Fourpence or fivepence a day was held fair wages for skilled mechanics in the sixteenth century, and in what it would buy, that sum went as far as four shillings might go now.

⁷ "*cardes*": One can imagine the grave Dean's face in paying this "gaming" debt.

⁸ "*oughte*"= owed.

⁹ "*Md*"= memorandum.

¹⁰ "*read coyne*"= red or gold coin. The use of "red" for the colour of gold has led to the historical blunder of describing the great Elizabeth's hair as "red." A lock remains at Wilton to prove it was golden and as it were flecked with sunlight. (See Sir Philip Sidney's Poems in Fuller Worthies' Library, vol. i, p. 224.)

¹¹ "*my L of penbrocke*." Sir William Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke, died in 1569, and was succeeded by his son Henry, as second Earl. He died 19th January, 1601, his third wife having been Sir Philip Sidney's sister Mary.

¹² "*Todgill*." See Index of Names, *s.n.*

these peells
were ladd out
aboutt these
daies noted

(Page 34 of the MS., folio 37.)

Too the poore in the marshallsey ¹ the same xxvij th Daie of martch or ther abouttes 1577 :	}	xl ^s vjd
Too the poore att the white lyon the same daie		xx ^s
to the poore of the Kinges bench the same daie		xxx ^s
Too the poore of the counter in Southworke		v ^s vjd
Too the poore of newe gatt the xxxj th of martch 1577 : or theyr abouttes	}	xxxiiij ^s vjd
Too the poore of the flete		xj ^s vjd
Too the poore of the pishe of St ^e gregories visited of the plague, ² the xvj th of october 1577 :	}	[erasure] x ^s
the were v howsoldes, Richard, dixson iij ^s		
wyddowe Robte ij ^s Robte woode ij ^s widdowe		
Beswieke ij ^s John chambares ij ^s toto		
Too the poore of the counter in wood stret ³ the xvj th of october 1577 : the some of	}	xxx ^s
Too a poor presoner william Saunders the xii th of December 1577		x ^s
Too one Lewes nollarde clerke ⁴ the xij th daie of December 1577	}	ij ^s vjd
Too one James langtree, ⁵ a poor p ^r soner in the Kinges bench the xxviii th daye of november 1578		ij ^s vjd
Too the poore of the pishe of St ^e Gregories, the x th of December 1578 :		ls vjd
Too a poore man, one webbes, a p ^r soner in ludgatt the same x th of december A ^o 1578.....	}	ij ^s
Too the poore of christes hospitall ⁶ the xix th of December 1578 : by the handes of m ^r morgan, and m ^r Elkyn, Citizens of London.....		xl ^s
Too the poore presoners, of ev ^r y preson in London ⁷ , & in South woorke the v th of Januarie 1578 : as appeareth by theyr bill	}	vii ^h ij ^s x ^d
Too one wyllforde of the counter in [erasure] the Pultree, the xx th of Januarie 1578 : and att dyvers other tymes before sethence christmas		xvijs
Too the poore of the pishe of mutch hadham, the xvij th daie of februarye 1578 :	}	xxvj ^s viiiij ^d

¹ "To the poore in the marshallsey," i.e., in the prison so named. As with marriages of "poore maidens" this was anciently a frequent form of posthumous benevolence, e.g., Joane, Lady Bergavenny (1434) bequeaths "to the finding and deliverance of poor prisoners that have been well conditioned xl" (*Test. Vet.*, vol. i, p. 226), and Sir William Fitzwilliam, knt. (1534), leaves his wife a "mansion house" on "condition of paying iv^l per annum" to his executors, which he orders them "to bestow yearly for the delivery of poor prisoners within the City of London, that shall be acquitted and remain for their foes," (*ibid.*, vol. ii, p. 667). John Howard and Mrs. Fry had modest predecessors in visiting of "poore prisoners."

² "visited of the plague": For a most vivid description of the "Plague" in London, two generations later, let the Reader, who is interested in such matters, consult John Davies of Hereford's very remarkable *Triumph of Death or the Picture of the Plague* appended to his *Humours Heav'n on Earth* (1603)—in Chertsey Worthies' Library edition of his Works. The plague was rife in London in 1578, but by this entry seems to have been lurking in the city in October, 1577.

³ "counter in wood strett"—another prison. In Literature it is memorable in association with Humfrey Gifford, the "sweet singer" of the *Posie of Gilloflowers* (1580), who held office in it. See "Occasional Issues," reproduction of the "Posie," with Memorial-Introduction.

⁴ "clerke," i.e., cleric or clergyman.

⁵ "James langtree." See Index of Names, s.n.

⁶ "Christes hospitall," i.e., Christ Church Hospital for "poor children." The site was granted on the Greyfriars Monastery, and it was (practically) founded in 1552. Charles Lamb and Coleridge have immortalized this under its name of the "Blue Coat School."

⁷ "presoners of ev'ry preson in London & South woorke": Here, and subsequently in our MS., the several prisons and places of confinement for debtors in and about London, temp. Elizabeth, are named. At folio 49 verso, the prisons enumerated are those of "Newgatt, Ludgatt, the counter in wood streete, the counter in the pultery [Poultry], Brydwell, bedlim [Bedlam, contraction of Bethlehem], the kinges benche, the marshallsey, the whyte Lyon and the counter in Suthworke, the gate-howse and byshopps preson in westm." [Westminster]. There was also the Fleet Prison, mentioned on this page. Particulars of the foundation of several of these prisons may be found in Maitland's *History of London*, s.n.

Too	the poore of the pishe of mutch hadham ¹ . the xx th daie of June	} xl ^s vjd
	1579:	
Too	the poore of the pishe of lytle hadham, the xx th of auguste	} xxvj ^s x ^d
	A ^o 1579:	
Too	one Sturton, a poore presoner in the counter the xxi th of	} ij ^s vjd
	auguste 1579:	
Too	the poore of lytle hadham, the xxiiij th of februarie 1579:	} xx ^s
Too	the poore of the pishe of mutch hadham the same xxiiij th of february	} xxviii ^s vjd
	1579:	
Too	the poore of the pishe of lytle hadham the xx th of maie 1580:	} xx ^s
	delyu ^{ed} the same, to the minister & to petzey ²	
Too	the poore of ev ^{ry} presonn in London ³ , the xx th of martch 1579:	} v ^{li}
	the some of v ^{li} & odde	
Too	one Thoms veale a poore presoner, the vii th of maie 1580	} x ^s
Too	the poore presoners of the kinges Benche the xx th of martch	} xx ^s
	1581	

(35)

¹ "*mutch hadham.*" See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and Introduction for Nowell's connection with Hadham in Herts.

² "*petzey*": This word is doubtful, and might be "pether" for Peter.

³ "*ev'ry presonn in London*"; see note on page preceding.

Too one Nicholes Rignot ¹ a poore old frenchman the xix th of maye A ^o 1576: a preacher.....	} xx ^s
To one m ^r Ruffell a poor scottishe preacher ² the xx ^o of Julie 1576:	} x ^s
Too a poore p ^l soner one henrie Whitaker, for his ffees the xvj th of Julie 1576:	} ij ^s vjd
Gyven towards the redemption of a captiue fonne, in the p ^r sence of m ^r Brecke of the court	} v ^s
Geven to a poore larned frenchman, of the vniv ^r sitie of Cambridge, the fyrste of Maye 1577: ...	} x ^s
Geven to one m ^r Barnes, a Larned ffrinchman, ³ the vij th of march 1577:	} xx ^s
Geven to one mychaell, a poore frenchman, the xxij th September 1577: att his gowinge into france	} ij ^s vjd
Too to m ^r Vellerious ⁴ a larned Straunger his towe children the vij th of december 1577:	} xx ^s
[erasure]	
Too one m ^r Coranus ⁵ , a larned ftranger the vj th of februarie 1577:	} xx ^s
Too one m ^r velerious daughter, the viij th of maye 1578:	} x ^s
Too one m ^r Coosins wieffe, a poore wyddowe ftranger.....	} ij ^s vjd
Too one musculus ⁶ a poore larned stranger ^r the xx th of maie 1578:.....	} xx ^s
Too m ^r Corranus ⁵ a larned ftranger, the vij th of Januarie 1578:.....	} xx ^s
Too one m ^r Peter Barrow ⁷ , docto ^r of divinitie in Cambridge by thandes of Osmounde lake of the kinges College their, the xxxj th of Januarie 1578:	} x ^s
Too one Jacobi a learned ftranger the xvij th daie of februarie 1578:	} x ^s
Too one Harmannus ⁸ a reeder of the hebrue lecturer in Oxforde the xxvj th daie of februarie 1578:.....	} x ^s
Too one Cassidorus ⁹ the x th of march 1578:	} x ^s
Too one, Coranus a poore learned ftranger, the xxiiij th of Aprell 1579:	} xx ^s
Too one Pine his fervant the same tyme the xxiiij th of Aprell 1579:	} x ^s

¹ "*Nicholes Rignot*": unknown.

² "*Mr. Russell a poor Scottishe preacher*": There was a Jerome Russell who suffered martyrdom in the year 1539. (See Knox's *History*, vol. i.) In the Book of the Universal Kirk is found a Mr. David Russell, Bailie of St. Andrew's, accused before the Assembly of writing a slanderous letter in 1583. A "Mr. Russell," who preached on the Borders, comes up contemporaneously with Bernard Gilpin. Probably our "Mr. Russell" belonged to these Scottish Russells.

³ "*Mr. Barnes, a Larned ffrinchman*." This entry and the one preceding may refer to Peter Baro or Baron, on whom see note 8, *infra*.

⁴ "*Mr. Vellerious*." This was M. Villars, French preacher in London, on whom see note upon a further reference onward in the *MS.*, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁵ "*Mr. Corranus*"; and *infra* "*Corranus*" and "*Coranus*": see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for notice onward of this learned Spanish preacher.

⁶ "*one musculus a poore larned stranger*": Two letters of Laurence Humphrey, printed by the Parker Society in *Zurich Letters*, vol. ii, pp. 298-301, enable us to identify this "poor larned stranger" as Wolfgang Musculus, junior, son of Abraham Musculus, and grandson of the eminent German Reformer Wolfgang Musculus, at this time but recently deceased. Our *MS.* shews that young Musculus received 20s. out of the Nowell bounty on the 20th of May, 1578, and Mr. Humphrey's second letter to his father, Abraham Musculus, is dated at London, 5th June, 1578, only sixteen days later than the date of this entry, and commences:—"I have received your letter, most learned sir, and am glad if I have been of any service to your son Wolfgang, or in any way useful to you. Having been a stranger myself, I have learned to befriend strangers." In the earlier letter, Mr. Humphrey, writing from Oxford, 3rd March, 1578, informs the elder Musculus that his son had left Oxford, and had staid some months in London, to pursue his studies and to hear sermons.

⁷ "*Mr. Peter Barrow*." "In the year 1576, July 11, a Cambridge D.D. was incorporated at Oxford, under the name of Peter Baro. In *Haag* we find his true name, Pierre Baron. He was a native of Estampes, and therefore designated by the adjective *Stempanus*. He had been incorporated in Cambridge on 3^d Feb. 1575, on presenting his French diploma as Licentiate of Civil Law of the College of Bourges. He had been hospitably received by Dr. Andrew Perne, Vice-chancellor, and was made Lady Margaret's Professor of Divinity in Cambridge. He drew his first stipend in the year 1576; but probably he had been elected in 1574, for in a letter to Lord Burghley, dated 1580, he speaks of his six years' labours. He wrote many volumes and tracts, and unhappily signalized himself by combating the received opinions concerning divine grace in the salvation of men, and in suggesting propositions for a verbal and apparent harmonizing of Romish and Protestant doctrines on that subject and on kindred points. The Lambeth Articles defining and elucidating the Reformation doctrines were sent down to Cambridge to promote peace, and commanded to be held as statutory at least to the extent, 'that nothing should be publicly taught to the contrary.' The only rebel was Dr. Baro, who on 12th January 1595 preached a sermon to the clergy (*Concio ad Clerum*), re-asserting his own theorems. Queen Elizabeth had heard of the Doctor's former irregularities, and communicated her warm displeasure to Archbishop Whitgift, her Majesty being pleased to observe that 'Dr. Baro, being an alien, ought to have carried himself quietly and peaceably in a country where he was so humanely harboured and enfranchised, both himself and family.' Dr. Baro was touched by this appeal, and also by the Archbishop's moderation; to the latter he wrote a letter dated 13th December 1595, expressing his adherence to his own published doctrines, but making this promise—'I will keep peace as long as I shall be here'; as to the Queen he said, 'I wish it may be known at length to the Queen's Majesty what my piety and reverence is toward her; indeed for her, and for the defence of the state of this church which she defends, I would shed my blood, if need were, with as willing and ready a mind as her own faithful subjects ought to do, and as she would have me do, since she has been willing to make me free of her kingdom, and my wife & children, and to confirm it with her seal.' The death of Dr. Whitaker had just happened (*viz.*, on 4th December), and Dr. Baro had desired to be promoted to the Regius Professorship of Divinity thus left vacant. For the sake of peace, however, he refrained from making any application for that chair; and in 1596 he withdrew from Cambridge, having resigned his Lady Margaret Professorship. He settled in London, living for many years in Crutched Fryers; there he died, and he was buried in the parish church of St Olave in Hart Street. The city clergy attended his funeral (by order of the Bishop of London), and six Doctors of Divinity were his pall-bearers. Strype informs us that he left a large posterity behind him, and that his eldest son, Samuel Baro, was a Physician, and lived and died in Lynn-Regis, in Norfolk. Anthony-a-Wood says, 'The Baro's, or Barons (as they are by some called), who do

(Page 37 of the *MS.*, folio 38 *verso*.)

Too one docto ^r Barowe ¹ a poore learned stranger,	}	xx ^s
the xxvij th daie of Aprell, 1579:		
Too one a stranger, whoe kepeth	}	iiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
att his booke in the Vniversitie of Oxforde,		
who is an Earle in his countrie, the viij th		
daie of June 1579:		
Too one Coranūs ² , a larned strangere	}	x ^s
the viij th of Januarie 1579:		
Too one m ^r Docto ^r Barowe, a larned	}	v ^{li}
stranger, the x th of Januarie 1579:		
fent the same by m ^r Whitakers ³		
of Cambridge		
Too m ^r Coranus ² , the xx th of m ^l tch	}	xiiij ^s iiij ^d
1580:		

(Page 38 of the *MS.*, folio 39—gone.)

(Page 39 of the *MS.*, folio 40—gone.)

now, or did lately, live at Boston in Lincolnshire, and at King's Lynn in Norfolk, are descended from him.' But neither of these great antiquaries was able to give the date of his death." (Agnew, as before, p. 111.) With reference to Dr. Baro's theological opinions, they followed Arminius rather than Calvin. His case is discussed in Hickman's *Historia Quinquarticularis Exarticulata* (second edition, p. 209, *et seq.*) It is said (p. 212), alluding to the London clergy attending his funeral, "This plainly shews, thinks he, that there were many of both universities that openly favoured Baro's doctrines." (Heylin's *Quinq. History*, p. 90.) But do we indeed favour and plainly declare that we favour, the opinions of those whose funerals we attend? If so, then we must never go to the funeral of a Roman Catholic; then did Queen Elizabeth and her Bishop, Grindal, plainly discover themselves friends to Popery, when they so significantly celebrated the funeral of the Emperor. I am able to supplement above by this record, that Barrow or Baro was buried in the Chancel of the Church (*ut supra*) on 17th April, 1579. The entry in the Parish Register is simply "Mr. Docter Barrowe."

⁹ "one Harmannus": The reference is very likely to a foreign Protestant refugee, named Herman, who is spoken of in several of Bishop Jewel's letters to continental friends, printed in the *Zurich Letters*, vol. i.; *e.g.*, writing on 10th August, 1562, to Josiah Simler, Jewell says: "Your Herman is at last become mine . . . he reached Salisbury on the 8th of July, having escaped with difficulty from the tumults in France." His full name is not given in any of Jewel's allusions.

¹⁰ "one Cassiodorus." Cassiodorus was a Spanish preacher in London at this period. He is named in *Grindal* (Parker Society), pp. 310, 313.

(37)

¹ "doctor Barowe," and *infra*. See note 8 on last page.

² "Coranus," and *infra*. See note 6 on last page.

³ "Mr. Whitakeres," *i.e.*, Dr. William Whitaker. See Index of Names and Introduction.

The Chardges of the pbacye¹ of the
Testamente Anno 1569.

The xx th of maye to Mr Doctor hewycke ² & to Mr harrisson for their gowinge to grayes Inne, to thexyamynacion of certeyn witnesses concerninge the testamte.....	} xxx ^s
to Mr Orwell clarke to Mr Argoell	x ^s
to one other clerke	ij ^s
to Mr Orwell for the ffee of the pbatt, the othe, was paparators regestringe of the will & to Mr Doctor hadons servante called Edward for his paynes & to Mr Argoell clearkes for their paynes in the whole	} xxxvj ^s viij ^d
to Mr harrissonne at the same tyme	xxx ^s
for the deposcicion & examynacion of the fyrste wytnes [erasure] xvij ^d & for ev ^y of the other witnesses beinge in number xij at ix ^d apece, in the whole	} x ^s vj ^d
for the said testymoney vnder the seale of the office	}
To Docter hewycke for examynacions of certeyn wytnesses the xxvj th day of Maie	} xiijs iiij ^d
To Mr Orwell for wrytinge of the Deposcicions	} ix ^s vj ^d
To Docter hewicke at ij sev ⁹ all tymes the 26 of maye 1569 ..	} xxvijs iiij ^d
to Mr harrisons allso at ye same time	xlvs
to Mr Orwell	ij ^s
To Mr harisonn the xxx th of maye A ^o 1572 for his ffee, for examyninge o ^r brothe ^{rs} ynvintorie ³ , & for Mr Argoll his fee	} x ^s
To Mr harrissonne clarke for wryttinge the same ynvintorie in parchomente ⁴ , the same xxx th of maye A ^o 1572	} iijs iiij ^d

10li, 6s, 10d

[Verso—blank.]

(40)

¹ "*phacye*"=probation or proving, as before. The total of the charges incurred in this proving of Robert Nowell's Will, is given in the *MS.*, at the foot of the page, as 10*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* It is a few shillings less than that sum according to the items here presented.

² "*Mr. Doctor hewycke*": a long forgotten Lawyer, as are all in these successive entries.

³ "*examininge our brothers ynvintorie*": The two last entries on the page are of a subsequent insertion, and do not belong to the charges for probacy of the will. They are payments to the attorney, Mr. Harrison, and his clerk; the latter, for writing out the inventory of Robert Nowell's goods, the former, for examining the same. Apparently the inventory was not made out until the month of May, 1572, three years after the Will had been proved.

⁴ "*partchomente*"=parchment.

Debtes dewe to be p^d by Roberte Nowell
 dischardged by his executors. w^t sutch
 somes of money. as thei received. aswell
 of the debtes, as allso of the rentes revenues. of
 the said Roberte, w^{ch} cam to their handes
 from the fyrste of Aprell Anno / 1569/ and
 after rces

§		
Imp ^r imis p ^d to make vppe the halfe yeares rente of my L. of Baythes Landes ^l dewe at the feaste of michalmes Anno 1568 w ^{ch} o ^r brother leste vpaid. into thandes of M ^r wood xlvj ^{li} xiijs vij ^d ob. qde	} xlvj ^{li} xiijs vij ^d ob. qde	
And so the whole rente dewe at the feaste aforesaid beinge cvj ^{li} xiijs vij ^d ob. qde ys fully paid as by acquittance therof apperethe.		
p ^d allso for the mychalmes rente dewe for sewall 1568 the some of	} xviij ^{li} ix ^s xj ^d ob.	
allso for the rente of the same sewall dewe at thanunciacion of o ^r Ladie A ^o 1569		
+ p ^d for the whole halfe yeres rente of my L. of baythes Landes into thandes of M ^r wood, beinge dewe at the anunciacion of o ^r Ladye A ^o 1569	} cvj ^{li} xiijs vij ^d ob. qdemi	
pd the xxiiij th day of may to paule Gresham for sundrye ingrossementes, dewe to the Audytour of the courte of wardes. for all the tyme o ^r brother was Attourney thear		
pd the xxv th daye of maie to M ^r wood for the ffyne of Labornes Landes v ^{li} for an acquittance xij ^d	} v ^{li} xij ^d	
The xxvij th daye of maye to M ^r Tucke for inrollinge the Leases of Labornes Landes xv ^s & to his clearkes ij ^s		
To M ^r bosvile clearke for writinge of Labornes Lease	} xx ^s	
the leasses of		
To M ^r bosvile for his ffee for a Michell & Laborne	} xl ^s	
wrytinge the lease for		
To the clearkes for a the bodie of Mychell the third day of June	} xx ^s	
pd the xv th of maye to peter courtney, by thandes of Rober sherrocke for the rente of hendone dewe for ayear & a half at the Anunciacion of o ^r Ladye Laste paste		
§		
ccxvj ^{li} 6 ^s		

[erased]—Grac Nowell c^{li} for Michel warde c^{li}

(41)

¹ "*my L. of Baythes Landes*," and *infra*: This was John Bouchier, Baron fitz Warine, created Earl of Bath, July 9th, 1536. Extinct, 1654. Robert Nowell bequeathed his lease of Lord Bath's lands jointly to his executors; and these were the first payments of the executors on account of the rent of the same lands; the half year's rent was 106*l.* 13*s.* 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.*, or 213*l.* 7*s.* 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* per annum. Seeing that the rental value of land, 300 years ago, was not generally more than 2*s.* to 3*s.* an acre yearly, the above estate, leased by Robert Nowell from the Earl of Bath, must have been an extensive one of some 2,000 acres, less or more.

pd the xxvj th day of martch to	§
Thoms Evanes ¹ Tayler to o ^r	} iijs ijd
brother w ^{ch} he clameth as Owinge	
to him	
pd to Thoms Nowell of Reade ²	} viijli
the vj th daye of Julye, fore the	
chardge of the conveyance of the	
enheritance of read	
pd the xxx th daye of June for the	} xlvli xviijs xjd ob.
arrerages of Labornes Landes dewe	
to be paid vnto the courte of wardes	
for one yeare ended at the feaste of	
St. Marten in wynter laste paste	
the some of xlvli xviijs xjd ob.	
pd to John Seller for his chardges	} iiijli
in travelinge aboute Labornes Landes	
in my brothers tyme	
pd to the said John for his iorney	} xxiijs
frome London to westm ^l lande aboute	
the said Labornes Landes, w ^{ch}	
was paid to hym the xxvj th daye	
of June.	
Sente to willm Laborne ³ by M ^r	} vs
dugdall, the xvj th of Julie	
Geven more to the said willm	} vs
beinge at Towneley	
Sent more to him by one ryc. collinsonne	xij ^d
Sent to the iiij doughteres of M ^r	} xx ^s
Labornes by the said M ^r dugdall	
the xvj th of Julie.....	
Givin to his svante at two tymes	iijs viij ^d
Givin to Rychard collyson, one of M ^r	} xij ^s
Laborne svantes towards his chardges	
in gowinge to London	
	§

To Johan Laylande als Tottingham	§
somtyme Landeres ⁴ to M ^r Attourney	} x ^s
for iiij q ^{ters} washinge	
pd to a karpenter in holborne for a prese ⁵	} xxxiijs
w ^{ch} M ^r Attourney caused hym to make...	
pd to M ^r Coole for one yeares boord for	} xjli iijs iij ^d ob.
Trustram mychell ⁶ M ^r Attourneys	
warde as apperethe by yonge M ^r coole	
his acquitance	
pd the forth of aprell to Rober walker	} xiijs iiij ^d
Carpenter, for myndinge ⁷ the pulpett	
in poulls the day befor the funerall ...	
	§

¹ "*Thoms Ewanes.*" See Index of Names, *s.n.*

² "*Thoms Nowell of Reade*": He was nephew of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell, Esq., being son and heir of their elder half brother, Roger Nowell of Read, Esq. The sum of 8*l.* entered here as paid to Thomas Nowell is described to be "the charge of the conveyance of the inheritance of Read." The date is the 6th of July, 1569. Roger Nowell, Esq., Thomas's father, died at Read Hall, on the 2nd of September, 1567, and was buried at Whalley Church, the 8th of the same month. It was found at the Inquisition *post mortem*, taken on 14th January, 1567-8, that Thomas Nowell, Roger's son and heir, was then aged forty years and upwards. Thomas Nowell, Esq., had thus recently entered upon his inheritance in 1569, when his uncle, the Dean, out of his other uncle Robert's estate, handsomely paid the charges of the conveyance. In Churton's pedigree of the Nowells there are two errors in the entry respecting this scion. It is said that he died in "1561," and "without issue." He had two daughters, Grace and Elizabeth, by his wife Benet, daughter of Richard Towneley, Esq. He had also a son John, who was baptized at Whalley, 8th February, 1571, and died young. This son was by a second wife, Alice, whom Thomas Nowell married before 1565, when Thomas Nowell of Reade, Esq., and Alice his wife, appear as parties to a deed in which Thomas Willotte of Manchester, merchant, is the other party. The 10th February, 1575-6, the *MS.* records a gift of 43*s.* 4*d.* "to o^r cosin Alice Nowell, mr. Thoms Nowells wiffe of Reade," and from the burial register of Manchester Collegiate Church, I get this item:—1590. Jan. 14. "Alyce Wydowe to Thomas Nowell, of Read, Esquire, buried." Thomas Nowell, Esq., died in 1576, after having held the family estates about nine years.

³ "*Willm Laborne.*" This explains that the "Lands" of preceding entries belonged to this gentleman, who must have been resident in Westmorland. He was probably of the family of Layborne of Cunwick, in the county of Westmorland, and a descendant of Thomas Layborne of Cunwick, Esq., one of whose daughters (Isabel), marrying William Carus of Astwayth, was mother of Thomas Carus, Justice of the King's Bench (living in 1567); and another (Anne), was wife of Leonard Langton, sixth son of Sir Thomas Langton, Knt.

⁴ "*Landeres*"=laundress to Mr. Attourney, *i.e.*, to our Nowell.

⁵ In the *MS.*, this entry down to "acquittance" is erased. See of the "presse" before (p. 33, note 5).

⁶ "*Trustram mychell*": See a previous entry of payment for this ward at page 56.

⁷ "*myndinge the pulpett in poulls*": On occasion of the obsequies of the Dean's brother, the pulpit of St. Paul's would be dressed with the emblems of mourning for the dead; and the carpenter here named was employed to prepare the pulpit "the day before the funerall." I am not sure if the word spelled "myndinge" in the *MS.* means *mending* or fitting up the pulpit, or, *mind*ing=watching.

Geuen to graue M ^r Auditour Tooke ¹ his mane, his clearke for paynes takinge in searchinge thinges touchinge M ^r Attourney in his affayres in the courte of wardes	} xlijs
Geuen vnto M ^r Thoms bowyer in pte recompence for his paynes takinge	} xxxs
<i>Geuen to the stered of grayes Inne the some of xxv^{li} w^{ch} said some rem in or brother Robte handes at his death as apperethe by the acquittance 27 May A^o 1569</i>	} xxvli
To fysher of hendon w ^{ch} he clamethe for wood due to him as appereth by his acquittance	} xij ^s
Robte pocter the xxij th of Aprell 1569 as apperethe by his acquittances	} viij ^s iiij ^d
John Langton the baker the xxj th of aprell A ^o 1569 as apperethe by his acquittance	} xij ^s iiij ^d
James powell as apperethe by his acquittance the xv th of ["Maye"—erased] Novembere A ^o 1569.....	} xij ^s
Thoms Evanes the xxvj th of maye 1569 as apperethe by his acquittance	} iij ^s ijd
To Robte Leeke of grayese Inne Loan a skynner the iiij th of decemb. A ^o 1570 as apperethe by his acquittances by the handes of M ^r Townley	} xx ^s
To Thoms Bowyer ² the xij th of februarye A ^o 1570 for drawinge apayr of Indentures & makinge obligacions, & for sewing ³ for vs in the courte of wardes	} xls
the xxiiij th of maye A ^o 1569 to M ^r paule Gresham to the vse of M ^r Audytore tucke ¹ as apperethe by the acquittance of the said M ^r Greshame. w ^{ch} was claimed of M ^r Tucke for Ingrossinge of certyn accomptes of wardes landes ⁴ the iv th daie of martche A ^o 1568 to Robte Bradley. Brewer of Westone as apperethe by his acquittance	} iiijli } xiiij ^s
To John feller the iiij th daye of martche A ^o 1568 w ^{ch} he clamethe due to him by Robte Nowell & as apperethe by his acq. ⁵	} vijli
the iiij ² daye of June A ^o 1569 to Thoms Dallydone, Smythe in hollborne for showing ⁶	} xs
To one blondworthe wief the xj th of June A ^o 1571 whoe claymethe for mendinge vj shertes of M ^r Robte Nowells	} vs

¹ “*Mr. Auditor Tooke*”: William Tooke, Esq., of Popes in Hatfield Parish, in the county of Herts, was auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries from 1544 to 1588. He was the son of Ralph Tooke of Godington, Esq. He married Alice, daughter of Robert Barley of Bibbesworth, in the county of Herts, by whom he had issue, nine sons and three daughters. He died 4th December 1588, aged eighty, and was buried, with his wife, in the church of Essendon, near his estate. His eldest son, and successor in the office of auditor, was Walter Tooke, Esq., of Popes, who, by his wife Angelot (her epitaph is in Wormley church), had issue, eight sons and four daughters. His eldest son was Ralph; his fourth son, John Tooke, succeeded his father as auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries in 1609; and he, again, was followed in that office by his younger brother Thomas Tooke, who died in 1670. An interesting account of the Tookes, several of whom later were of literary note, is printed in Nichols’ *Literary Anecdotes*, vol. ix, pp. 159–180. In Dean Nowell’s letter to Lord Burghley concerning Brasenose college endowment, dated 1596, he names “Mr. Auditor Tooke, who in consideration of a lease of Emyndon in the countie of Hertford, was contented to pay me yērely xv^{li} for the space of xvi years, to assure the same unto the college of Brasenose.” (Churton’s *Life of Nowell*, p. 422.) Robert Nowell had a lease of Essendon from Mr. Auditor Tooke; and in his Will bequeaths it to his cousin John Nowell, if the lease prove good, but complains that Mr. Tooke had “delte therein subtellie and extreamelie,” in that he had insisted the lease was forfeited for non-payment of the rent, although the rent had been offered to Mr. Tooke before the day of payment by testator’s servant, Richard Whitaker. (See the Will, in the Introduction.)

² “*Thomas Bowyer*”: Here, and *infra* on the opposite page. This member of the Bowyer family was, it appears, a lawyer, and was employed by Dean Nowell to prepare certain legal instruments necessary in a suit in the Court of Wards. He is once or twice after named similarly as being engaged in lawyer’s work for the Dean.

³ “*sewinge*” = suing.

⁴ This line is erased in the *MS*.

⁵ These three lines are erased.

⁶ “*showing*,” *i.e.*, shoeing (horses).

To Mr Audito ^r Tooke for his ffee for the ingrossinge the accomptes, of the earle of baythes ¹ Landes, Levesons Landes, & Laborne Landes the seconde of Julye A ^o 1571	x ^s	
To his cleark Mr Webbe for writinge the acquittance.....	v ^s	
To one shoute, that broughte vpp an horse forthe of Som ^o shr ² the xxx th of septembris A ^o 1571.....	x ^s	
To Willm longe for his chardges ij daies at Londone the xx th of Nover A ^o 1571.....	iijs iiij ^d	
To Geninge towards his money to be estrenge ³ into golde, & for his sup the xx th of Novembre A ^o 1571	v ^s	
To Mr woode for an acquittance for the paymente of the rentes the xxv th of Octobre A ^o 1571	v ^s	
To one willm Nycholles of heywoodhill in the pishe of henden xij ^s w ^{ch} he clamethe for a lood of cooles, dewe to him by o ^r brother Robte, pd. the xx th of Aprell A ^o 1572	xij ^s	
for ap ^y ve seale for Geninges the xxvij th of June A ^o 1572 to M ^r Bosvile for his ffee ij ^s vj ^d & for his clearkes ffee xij ^d for entrenge an accion againste Jeninges in the counter the xxij th of auguste A ^o 1572	iijs vj ^d	
for discharginge the said accion the xxv th of auguste A ^o 1572.	xij ^d	
p narracioe	xij ^d	} xij ^s iiij ^d
p intrara lilo	xij ^d	
p warrante attorn ^y	iiij ^d	
p fead attorn ^y	iijs iiij ^d	
p intrad.....	ij ^s iiij ^d	
p copierende	vij ^d	
p warrante Attorn ^y	iiij ^d	
p fed. attorn ^y	iijs iiij ^d	
Too M ^r Dodmer scrivino ^r , the tenthe of february A ^o 1572 for wryttinge acōveyance betwexte M ^r Poole of Dalbey in the woldes & my m ⁵ Too the same M ^r Dodmer, more the same tenthe of februarye A ^o 1572. for wryttinge an acquittance betwexte the said M ^r Poole & my M ^r the same tyme	xij ^s iiij ^d	
pd for a pces, w ^{ch} was sent downe for m ^y layborne and m ^y Dugdall the xxx th of m ^y tche A ^o 1574	iijs vj ^d	
for wryttinge the same againe	vj ^d	
Too M ^r Anslowe the Attourney for his paynes for suettes in lawe againste the executor of the Tenantes in lyncolneshire	xlij ^s iiij ^d	

[erased figures] not accurat

[erased figures]

[Folio 44 gone.]

Termio Mich. A^o
xij^o et xiiij^o RRes
Alex. nowell inter
Goodlande⁴

Termio hull⁵ A^o
xiiij E RRes

(44)

¹ "*earle of baythe*": see note 1 on p. 41.

² "*Som'shr*" = Somersetshire.

³ "*estrenge*" = exchanged.

⁴ "*Alexr Nowell inter Goodlande*" (in the margin): The items opposite this marginal entry, refer to legal expenses incurred in the prosecution of a suit (the occasion of which does not appear) between Alexander Nowell (the Dean) and one Goodlande, heard at Michaelmas Term, 13 and 14 Elizabeth (1571), and at Hillary Term, 14 Elizabeth (1572). Perhaps the last entry on the page has reference to the same litigation; the words at the end are obscure in the *MS.*, but seem to be "To Mr. Anslowe the attourney for his paynes for suetts in lawe againste the executors of the Tenantes in lyncolneshire."

⁵ "*a co'veyance betwixte Mr. Poole of Dalbey in the woldes and my mr.*" This item is explained in a letter written by Dean Nowell to Lord Burghley, wherein he states, that he had endowed Brazenose College with six scholarships by means of a rental assured by Mr. Auditor Tooke, "in consideration of a lease of Esyndon in the countie of Hertford"; and what follows relates to the matter which occurs here in our *MS.*:—"And I payed to Mr. *Henrie Poole of Dalby* in Leicestershyre who maide a title to the said Esyngdon for his interest cxx^{li}."

fyyste of martche
A^o 1568

To the vse of certeyn psonnes as apperethe by theyre handes Due to them for ther legacie, geuen them in the Laste Will & Testamente of Robte Nowell of grayes Inne esquier deceased, In the p^osentes of Mr Gylberte Garrarde¹ esquier, Mr Raphe Barton esquiere², & Mr Thoms holcrofte³ servante to Mr Secretary Cicill as by the same bill apperethe.

Imp ^o inis to hughe hallsall ⁴ servante to	}	cli
Mr Robte Nowell the some of one hundreth poundes		
To John Thorpe servante to the said Mr	}	lxli
Nowell the some of threscore poundes		
To Ellen hunte Cosine Mr Robte Nowell	}	xli
To Lamberte Langtree servante to the		
said Mr Nowell the some of twentie poundes	}	xxli
To Thoms Reynere servante allsoe		
To Thoms Nowell & Lawrance Nowell ⁵	}	xlii
for theyr Legacye		
To Rycharde Bowyer to the vse of	}	cli
Roberte Casey ⁶ the some		
To Robte pyckringe, to the vse of John	}	xls
Todde		

these pcell were paid in the p^osentes of the parties abouesaid. as apperthe by theyr bills.

To one Ryc. Browen ⁷ , one gowen one coate	}	xxxv ^s
one dobbet & in gold xxxv ^s		
To Mr Raffe Barton ⁸ towe gowenes for his	}	liijs iiij ^d
Legacye of the price of xxvj ^s xiijs iiij ^d as		
apperethe by his bill	}	xls
The x th of martche to henry todgill ⁹		
The xj th of martche A ^o 1568 to Agnes	}	xls
Andrewes servante at hendone ¹⁰		
To henry poole ¹¹ , to the vse of my Ladye	}	vli
Pyrryne ¹² the xvij th of maye A ^o 1568		
To Mr Kitchine ¹³ the xxij th day of maye	}	vli
A ^o 1569 as apperethe by his bill the some		
of fyve poundes & one gowen faced w th martens ¹⁴	}	xiiijli vjs viij ^d
The seconde of martche to John fletcher ¹⁵		
A ^o 1568 as apperethe by his acquittance	}	liijs iiij ^d
To Mr Robte Towneley of bostone ¹⁶ the xxvj th		
Daye of februarye, one gildinge, one fether bedd	}	
one bolstere, ij pyllowes, & one tablie clothe, one		
towell, xij Napkens of damask dyope the xxvj th	}	
of februarii A ^o 1568		
The vij th Daie of martche A ^o 1568 to humeffree	}	
Kerry & to Margery his wief as apperethe by		
their acquittance	}	

ccclxxxiiij^{li}/xv^s/

¹ "*mr. Gylberte Garrarde, esquier*": Robert Nowell, in his Will, gives "to Mr. Gylberte Gerrarde the quenes Ma^{ties} generall attorney v^{li} to make hym a ringe w^t all and iiii yardes of velvet for his coate," and makes him one overseer of the Will. It is in the latter capacity he appears here upon the record of the payment of legacies under the Will. Gilbert Gerard, Esq., was eldest son of James Gerarde of the Ince, in the county of Lancaster, Esq., by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Holcroft, knt. The Gerards of Ince descended from a second son of one of the ancient stock of Gerards of Bryn, in the county of Lancaster. He proceeded to London to study the law. In 1537 he was admitted of Gray's Inn, and two years after was called to the bar. In 1554 he was appointed autumn-reader by the Benchers of Gray's Inn; and in 1556, joint-treasurer of that society with Nicholas Bacon, afterwards Lord Keeper. *Temp.* Mary, when the Princess Elizabeth was summoned before the Council, Mr. Gilbert Gerard defended her with so much spirit that he was sent to the Tower, and was not liberated until the end of Mary's reign. On Elizabeth's accession, he was promptly rewarded for his service to her by appointment as Attorney General, in December, 1558. He had taken the degree of Serjeant-at-Law in the same year. In the Will of his father-in-law, Sir John Holcroft, dated 2nd December, 1559, he is named "Gylbert Gerrard of Greis Inne," and besides one of testator's best horses and a ring of gold and 5*l.*, he was to have after Sir John's wife's death, "his new house, with all the ground belonging to the same," for his life. He was knighted in 1579, and on 30th May, 1581, was appointed Master of the Rolls. Sir Gilbert Gerard was elected Member for Wigan in 1553, and Knight of the Shire for the county of Lancaster, in 1585. He died 4th February, 1592-3. He had married Anne, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Radcliffe of Wymmarleigh, Esq., and by that marriage acquired for his family the estates of the Radcliffes in Clitheroe, Wymmarleigh, and in several townships of Blackburn parish. He had two sons, Thomas, the heir; and Radcliffe, who was drowned, but who founded the house of Gerards of Brandon, Earls of Macclesfield; also, daughters, Frances, wife of Sir Richard Molyneux, bart.; Margaret, wife of Peter Leigh, Esq.; Catherine, wife of Sir Richard Hoghton, knt. and bart.; and Radcliffe, wife of — Wingfield, Esq. Sir Thomas Gerard, son and heir of Sir Gilbert, was appointed Knight Marshall in 1598, and was raised to the peerage, as Baron Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, in the county of Stafford, 31st July, 1603.

² "*mr. Raphe Barton esquire*." This gentleman is named as a legatee both in the Will of Robert Nowell and in the Codicil; in the former, testator gives "to M^r Raphe barton my beste gowne and my beste chyste that he will chose and fyve m^kes [marks] to make hym a ringe w^t"; in the latter, testator says:—"I doe bequeathe unto M^r Rafe barton of graies Inne my good freinde the some of xl^{li} & my best furred gowne & my best other gowne faced w^t velvet." In an entry below on this page of the *MS.*, Mr. Raffe Barton receives his "towe gownes for his legacye"; and the first entry on the next page is a payment of 40*l.* to Mr. Raffe Barton as a legacy. Ralph Barton, Esq., of Gray's Inn at this date, was second son of Andrew Barton of Smithells, in the county of Lancaster, Esq.; he was brother of Robert Barton, Esq., and in consequence of the latter having no male issue, Ralph Barton was his heir, and became lord of the manors of Smithells and Blackburn, with other family possessions, on his brother's death in 1580. At the date of his succession to the estates he was fifty-seven years of age. He died in 1592.

³ "*Thoms holcrofte*." This "servante to m^r Secretary Cicill" was no doubt of the family of Holcrofte of Holcrofte, in the county of Lancaster; and might be a younger son of Sir John Holcroft, knt., whose fourth son was named Thomas. Another contemporary Thomas Holcroft was the son and successor of Sir Thomas Holcroft, of Vale Royal, in the county of Chester, brother of Sir John Holcroft, and a great speculator in sequestrated abbey lands.

⁴ "*Hughe Hallfall*." He was a trusty man-servant of Robert Nowell, to whom 40*l.* was bequeathed by his will; increased to the large sum of 100*l.* in the codicil; the discharge of which is recorded by this entry. (See the name in earlier entries and subsequent.) Three other servants of Robert Nowell occur here as receiving bequests—John Thorpe, Lambert Langtree, and Thomas Rayner.

⁵ "*Thoms Nowell and Laurance Nowell*." These two are described in the Will of Robert Nowell by the term "cosin," and to receive 20*l.* a-piece. Sons, probably, of one of Robert Nowell's brethren.

⁶ "*Roberte Casey*." Robert Casey or Cassie was Robert Nowell's godson and a grandson of one of his numerous sisters. I cite passages in Robert Nowell's Will referring to this legatee and his mother:—"I give to Roberte Cassie my godsonne a c^{li} [100*l.*] & further I give him my lease of the parsonage of tottingeham & yet I will that bothe he & his parents toucheinge the p^osonage of tottingeham shalbe ordered by my brother M^r Deane of Pawles," &c. "I give to mystris Casie my best ringes or other

The Laste Daie of februarye A ^o 1568	
To M ^r Raffe Barton ¹ as apperethe by the	xli
acquittance of the said M ^r Barton	
the vj th daye of februarye A ^o 1568 to M ^{rs}	
sheparde ² wyddowe, for her legacye as by	xli
her acquittance apperethe	
the vj th of februarye A ^o 1568 to M ^{rs} wilkinsonne	
for her legacye ³ . as apperethe by her	xli
acquittance	
the xxj th of februarye A ^o 1568 to Thoms	
meyses & Johanne his ⁴ , Daughter to Elyno ^r Kay	vijli
for their Legacye, as apperethe by their acquittance	
the xx th of februarye, to M ^r beddell for preachinge	
of one fermone at hendon ⁵ A ^o 1568 as apperethe	xxvj ^s viij ^d
by his acquittance as a legacye.....	
the xx th of februarye, A ^o 1568 to Rycharde	
Whitaker, ⁶ in pte of paymente of his legacye	xxxli
as apperethe by his acquittance	
the xxvij th of maye A ^o 1569 to willm	
Whitakeres, in pte of paymente of his legacye	vjli xij ^s iij ^d
as apperethe by his acquittance	
the v th Daye of Julie A ^o 1569 to Jennett	
Deane, daughter to John Dean of	xx ^s
tunworthe ⁷ in pte of paymente of the said	
John Deane his Legacye	
the xij th Daye of Aprell A ^o 1569 to	
Nicholes moore ⁸ , and Ellen nowe	
wief of the said Nicholes, in full paym ^{te}	vli
of their Legacye, as by their acquittance	
apperethe	
the xij th daye of Aprell A ^o 1569 to Rycharde	
Prestone, & Elizabethe nowe wief	
of the said Rycharde ⁹ , the some of six poundes	vli
due to the said Elizabethe for her	
Legacye	
the iij ^d Daye of Aprell A ^o 1569 to Thoms	
haymonde ¹⁰ & Betteris Nowel wief of	
the said Thoms, for a legacye due to the	xiiili vi ^s viii ^d
said Bettiris as by their acquittance	
apperethe	
The xxvj th Daye of June A ^o 1569 to John	
Deane of Tunworthe ¹¹ in pte of his legacye	xx ^s
as by his bill apperethe	
the vj th of Aprell A ^o 1569 to Alys	
haworthe wyddowe ¹² of Ratchdall pishe	
daughter of henry hopwood the some	vijli
of vij ^{li} due to the said Alys for A	
legacye as apperethe by her acquittance	

cxxxviijli vj^s viij^dlegacies paid
in Lancashire

jewelless of myne that she will chose and the nexte to her mother my sister." (See the Will in our Introduction.)

⁷ "*Ryc Browen*." His bequest was, according to the terms of the Will, "a gowne, a coate, a doblet & a paire of hose to browne y^t was my servante." Besides the clothing, he got in money, as here appears, 35s.

⁸ "*Mr. Raffe Barton*." See note 2 above.

⁹ "*Henry Todgill*." The item in the Will is:—"I give to Todgill xl^s."

¹⁰ "*Agnes Andrewes servante at hendone*": Was she mother of the eminent Bishop Launcelot Andrewes, whose name enriches this *MS.* elsewhere as a recipient of the Nowell bounty? It is not unlikely; for in Robert Nowell's Will this "servant at Hendon" is styled "Launcelottes wife," and if her husband was Launcelot Andrewes, the identity of the Bishop's name with this suggests his filial relation to these humble dependents of Robert Nowell.

¹¹ "*Henry poole*": See note on the preceding page.

¹² "*my Ladye Pyrryne*": In the Will of Robert Nowell:—"I give to my good ladie the ladie perion fyve poundes to make her a ringe withall & I desire her to be goode unto John Nowell her sonne in lawe and fynde some meanes of agrement wth hym." Lady Pyrryne or Perion must have been one of the wives of Sir William Peryam (or Perriam), chief Baron of the Exchequer, who died in 1604, at the age of seventy, and was buried at Islington Church. His wives were, first, Margery, daughter of John Holcot of Berks, Esq.; secondly, Anne, daughter of John Parker of North Molton, in the county of Devon; and thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper. Perhaps it was the last whom Robert Nowell mentions in his Will.

¹³ "*mr. Kitchine*"—not known.

¹⁴ "*one gowen faced wth martens*"=martins. Sometimes the word is spelled "marters" and "marterms," e.g., in the will of Joane, Lady Bergavenny (1434) she leaves her "best gown furred with marters" (*Test. Vet.*, vol. i, p. 228); and again, her "second gown of marters . . . and the remnant of gowns furred with marters" to her son, Sir James of Ormond, and to her two brothers (*ibid.*, p. 229). So William Bruges, Garter King at Arms, bequeaths (1449) "an half long gown of purple velvet furred with *martrons*" (*ibid.*, p. 269). See further, *Test. Vet.*, vol. ii, pp. 471, 658, 715.

¹⁵ "*John fletcher*": In the codicil to Robert Nowell's Will is this item: "I bequeathe unto John Fletcher of hamptesteade & his wife xiii^{li} vi^s viii^d." "John fletcher of hamptsted" is named elsewhere in the *MS.* See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁶ "*mr. Robte Towneley of bostone*": In the Will: "I give to my cosen Roberte Towneley of boston" sundry domestic articles and a "good gelding." To be a "cosen"=kinsman of Robert Nowell, Robert Towneley of Boston must have been a son of one of the Towneleys of Towneley. Possibly he was an unnoted younger son of Charles Towneley, Esq., who was second husband of Robert Nowell's mother, and whose eldest son, John Towneley, Esq., occurs in the *MS.*

(46)

¹ "*mr. Raffe Barton*." See note on page preceding.

² "*Sheparde*." See Index of Names, *s.n.*; and so for the other names of this page not herein noticed. Robert Nowell had bequeathed "unto Elizabeth Sheparde, widowe x^{li}."

³ "*Mrs. Wilkinsonne for her legacye*": Some clue to the connexion of these often-named Wilkinsons with the Nowells is supplied by the following lines from the Will of Robert Nowell: "I give xl^{li} to be bestowed amongst the children of my uncle's daughter y^t married Wilkinson in London after the discrecion of my executors & I desire my executors to be good both to her and to them." And in the codicil: "I doe bequeathe unto Anne Wilkinson to th^e use of her and her children onlie to be employed upon condic^on y^t her husband shall not have the same nor any p^{te} thereof. Item, I bequeathe unto Grace Wilkinson the some of vi^{li} xiii^s iiiii^d." Robert Nowell had an uncle Robert Nowell, not noted in the pedigree in Churton's book, and barely named in the Visitation record of 1567. This Anne Nowell, described as an uncle's daughter, was perhaps a child of the elder Robert Nowell; and marrying one Wilkinson of London, whose conduct had evidently incurred the distrust of Robert Nowell the testator, the latter gave money to Mrs. Wilkinson and her children, subject to the condition that her husband might not touch it. The *MS.* contains references to John Wilkinson, Robert Nowell's cook; to Goodwife Wilkinson's son who was a chorister, and another son who was apprentice; to marriage gifts at the marriages of Grace and Anne Wilkinson, daughters of "our cousin Wilkinson"; to Thomas Wilkinson of London, "our cousin," an elder son, probably, of Mrs. Wilkinson; and to legacies paid to Grace Wilkinson, and Johann, her sister. These items suggest that Mrs.

Anne Wilkinson had sons, Thomas, John, two younger sons, and daughters, Grace, Anne, and Joan.

⁴ "*Thoms Meyres and Johan his*" [wife]: The word "wife" is accidentally omitted by the scribe. Johanna or Joan Hopwood was daughter of Eleanor Hopwood (Eleanor Kay before marriage), sister to Robert Nowell's mother. She married Mr. Thomas Meyres (modern Myres). (See note hereafter showing in detail the family connexion of the Nowells, Kays, and Hopwoods.) Robert Nowell gave a legacy of 7*l.* each "to everie one of my awnte hopwoddes children beinge alyve." One of them, Joan Meyres, here receives her 7*l.*

⁵ "*mr. beddell for preachinge of one sermone at hendon*": a legacy paid in accordance with Robert Nowell's direction, that sums of money should be given to those ministers who preached funeral sermons for him. (See the Will in our Introduction.)

⁶ "*Rycharde Whitaker*," and in the next entry "*Willm Whitaker*": as nephews of Robert Nowell, had legacies, thus ordered in the Will: "To Richard Whitakre & to William Whitakre x*li* a yere w^{ch} S^r Raphe Leicester hath graunted unto me oute of M^r Leeghe landes in Chesheire duringe the mynoritie of younge M^r Leeghe that is to saie to ev'y one of them xx*li* w^{ch} xx*li* yearelie I will M^r [Richard] Whitake shall receyve streight waies and bestowe hymselfe in some howse of courte or gett hymselfe some good wife if he can & I will that the xx*li* yearelie for William shalbe laide upp and bestowed upon the buyenge of M^r bruisters wyves daughter or otherwise as my brother Alexander shall thincke conveniente untill he be able in yeares and discrec^{on} to use it & order it hym" [selfe]. (See later annotation showing fully the family relation of the Nowells with the Whitakers of Holme, and an account of Dr. William Whitaker in the Introduction.)

⁷ "*Jenett Deane, daughter to John Deane of tunworthe*": and lower on the page, "John Deane of Tunworthe," &c. The Deanes were related to the Nowells of Reade by marriage. Churton states that "William Deane of Tanworth in Warwickshire" married a sister of Dean Nowell (*Life of Dean Nowell*, p. 141). There may be a "*Tanworth*" in Warwickshire, but the original place of the family of lesser gentry in question was certainly *Tunworth* or Townworth, in the township of Billington, parish of Blackburn, in the county of Lancaster. Mr. W. A. Abram, in his *History of Blackburn Parish*, prints a sketch of the descent of the Deanes, partly drawn from *Lansdowne MS.* 205. Deane Hill and Tunworth, the ancient tenements of the Deanes, are situate about two miles from Read Hall, the seat of the Nowells. John Deane of Tunworth and Dounham, in the county of Lancaster, living *temp.* Edward IV. (1461-1483), had to wife, Agnes, daughter of Richard Worsley of Mearley. Next appears William Deane of Tunworth, whose son and heir, by his wife Agnes Wrightington, was Henry Deane of Tunworth. His wife was Maud, daughter of William Ambrose, and his son and heir was John. John Deane of Deyne-hill and Tunworth, a freeholder in 1523, and a tenant of Abbey lands of Whalley in 1538, died November 24th, 1541, seized of about 600 acres of land in Billington, Wilpshire, Mellor, Dounham, and Twiston. His eldest son was William Deane, gent., who married Maud, daughter of John Nowell, Esq., and sister of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell. By her he had three sons, John, William, and Nicholas. William Deane, the father, was dead before 1555. John Deane, his eldest son, is the "John Deane of Tunworth," of the entry in the *MS.* here noted. He was taxed for his lands in Billington to a King's subsidy in 1570, and is described in the *Shuttleworth Accounts*, in 1587, as "John Dane of Townworth." He married a daughter of — Holcrofte, who died in 1551, and by whom he had a son Richard, who had a son John, born in 1597. James Deane, holding lands in Billington in 1610, was probably another son of John. He had also daughters, Jenett, named here in the *MS.*, and Anne, who appears at a later page in the entry: "To his [Nowell's] cosin Anne Deane daughter unto John Deane of *Toneworthe in blakeborne parish*"—a description which confirms our locality of Tunworth as against Churton's. William Deane, second son of William and brother of John, is indicated in the bequest in Robert Nowell's Will: "To William Deane my cosen servante to my ladie Matrauers my lease of weylonde & a cloke cote and doublet & x*li* in monnye." From being Lady Anne Maltravers' servant this fortunate yeoman's son from Lancashire became second husband of that lady, "who," says Churton (p. 141) "enriched him with her immense fortune as heiress of Sir John Wentworth of Gosfield." She was then widow of Henry, Lord Maltravers, who died *s.p.*, in the lifetime of his father, Henry, eighteenth Earl of Arundel. By this lady, who died in 1580, William Deane, Esq., had no issue; but he married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Thomas Egerton, Esq., of Reyne Hill, in the county of Chester, and by her had a son John, and two daughters. He built a large mansion at Maplestead, Essex, called Deynes Hall, and died there sometime before 1586. He made Dean Nowell and Dr. William Whitaker his executors; and his son John being a minor at his father's death, became Dean Nowell's ward, and the first codicil in the Dean's Will relates entirely to his settlement

of the wardship of this youth. John Deane married, in 1600, Anne, daughter of Sir D. Drury, and had issue. . (*Life of Nowell*, p. 361.)

⁸ "*Nicholas moore*": One of a family of Moore of Fence and Whitelee in Pendle Forest, not far from Read, whose wife Ellen was a kinswoman of the Nowells. In 6 Elizabeth (1564), *Nicholas Moore* and Hugh Moore with others, were defendants in a suit respecting a message called The Fence, with lands, in Pendle Forest. (*Cal. to Pleadings*, vol. ii, p. 285.) Sir Jonas Moore, a man of note a century later (*temp.* Charles II.) was of the same family of Moores.

⁹ "*Rycharde Prestone and Elizabeth the now wief of the said Rycharde*": Richard Preston married Elizabeth Singleton, daughter of John Singleton of Chingle Hall, in the County of Lancaster; and this legacy came to his wife in fulfilment of Robert Nowell's bequest: "I give to ev'ye one of Singletons wyves sonnes and daughters excepte the heire w^{ch} wife Anthony Laton married, viii." There was evidently some kinship, but it must have been remote, between the Singletons and Nowells. John Singleton's wife was Alice, daughter of Richard Highton of Highton, in the county of Lancaster, and his mother was "of Clitheroe," though her name is not stated in Lieut.-Colonel Fishwick's pedigree of the Singletons (*History of Goosnargh*). His wife was evidently somehow related to the Nowells. The fact derived from the above extract from Robert Nowell's Will, that the widow of John Singleton married, secondly, Anthony Laton, is a fresh item for the genealogy of that family. Richard Preston, by his wife Elizabeth, had a son Thomas, living in 1587.

¹⁰ "*Thom's haymonde & Betteris Nowel wief of the said Thom's*": "Betteris" is a common spelling of the period of *Beatrice*. This entry is valuable as showing the link of relationship (hitherto supposed but unverified) between the Nowells and the Hammond family, of note in several members, and to which the celebrated divine, Dr. Henry Hammond, belonged. Dr. T. D. Whitaker laboured diligently to make out the connexion, and concluded that a Hammond of Whalley, whose first name he did not find, married a sister of Dean Nowell. (See note by Raines in *Journal of Nich. Assheton*, p. 116.) We now have it clear that Thomas Hammond was the husband of Beatrice Nowell, and she was very likely a sister of the Dean, and daughter of John Nowell of Read, Esq. The period is too early for help to be obtained from Church Registers, albeit those of Whalley Church begin exceptionally early (1538), and are in admirable preservation. I submit below what I think is a nearly correct statement of the descent of the Hammonds. Thomas Hammond of Pendleton, near Whalley, living in 1569, had by Beatrice Nowell, his wife, sons, Thomas and John. He had a sister Agnes, wife of Robert Marsden, with whom Thomas Hammond had a suit-at-law in 1555. Thomas Hammond, the elder son, succeeded his father in tenure of the freehold near Whalley, and married, at Whalley Church, 30th January, 1553-4, Beatrice Wolton, daughter of John Wolton of Whalley, and sister of John Wolton, afterwards Bishop of Exeter. By her he had a son Henry, baptized at Whalley Church, 22nd September, 1567. Among many gifts to kinsfolk in Lancashire enumerated elsewhere in the *MS.* (see Index of Names, *s.n.*), occur the following entries relating to this pair, and their infant son Henry:—"To his [Robert Nowell's] cosin Beteris Wolton married to Thom's haymonde, v^s. To henry haymonde her sonne one yeard di woollen & one yeard di lynyen xii^d." This son was the Henry Hammond of Pendleton, gent., who is on a list of local freeholders in 1610, and he, or a son Henry Hammond, was buried at Whalley Church, 18th November, 1642. Passing to the junior branch, John Hammond, a son of Thomas, born in 1542, became fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and proceeded LL.B. in 1561. He was admitted an advocate, 11th May, 1569, and the same year received the degree of L.L.D. In 1573 he was appointed Commissary to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, no doubt by his kinsman Dean Nowell's patronage, and in 1575 was made Chancellor of the Diocese of London. He held his fellowship of Trinity Hall until 1577; and the following entries from our *MS.* seem to refer to him:—1st January, 1576-7. "To S^r Haymonde the same tyme v^s." 20th November 1577. "To one Mr. hamond of the same howse [Trinity] x^s." In 1580-1582 Dr. Hammond is found engaged in disputation, on the Protestant side, with Campian the Jesuit and other imprisoned Roman Catholics. He sat in Parliament for Rye in 1585, and for Westlow in 1586. He was author of a Latin Oration made when Queen Elizabeth went to Cambridge in 1564, and of certain legal opinions preserved in the *Harleian* and *Lansdowne MSS.* Dr. John Hammond died in 1589; and on the testimony of Recorder Fleetwood, "Mr. Doctor Hamonde was delivered to the earthe uppon the laste monday" of December 1589. His Will is dated 21st December, 1589; and Dean Nowell is an attesting party. Testator's wife, Agnes, is named sole executrix. He had one son, John Hammond, M.D., who was a London physician. Dean Nowell, by a codicil to his Will dated 1601, gives, first, "to his cousin Mr. Doctor Hammond and his wife five pounds. Item, to every one of their children twenty shillings." He was appointed physician to Prince Henry, the King's eldest son, after the accession of James I. in 1603; and his youngest son, Henry

The xijth day of Aprill A^o 1569 to }
 Nycholes halsted¹ and Anne his wief } v^{li}
 the some of v^{li} due vnto the said Anne }
 for her legacye as apperethe, by their acquitances }
 the xijth daye of Aprell A^o 1569 to Lawrance }
 Whitaker² the some of v^{li} as apperethe by his } v^{li}
 acquitance... }
 the xvijth daye of Julye A^o 1569 to John }
 Dean³ of Tunworthe the some of v^{li} for } v^{li}
 his Legacye as apperethe by his acquitance }
 the iij^d daye of Aprell A^o 1569 to Raffe } vij^{li}
 hopwoode⁴ as apperethe by his acquitance }
 the iij^d Daye of Aprell A^o 1569 to Robte } v^{li}
 Whitaker⁵ for his Legacye as apperethe }
 by their [sic] acquitance... }
 the xiiijth Daye of Aprill A^o 1569 to James } v^{li}
 Bolton⁶, of Lacister shire & katherine his }
 wief, for a legacye for the said katherine as }
 apperethe by their acquitance... }
 the vth Day of Aprill A^o 1569 to Leonarde } xx^{li}
 Cronshey⁷ & Elizabethhe his wief for }
 their Legacye, as apperethe by their acquitances }
 the seconde of Aprill A^o 1569 to Thoms } xx^{li}
 Crabtrye⁸ and Anne his wief for a legacye }
 due to the said Anne the some of xx^{li} as }
 by their acquitance apperethe... }
 the iij^d daye of Aprill A^o 1569 to Robte } xiiij^{li} vj^s viij^d
 Lawe & Elizabethhe his wief⁹ the some }
 of xiiij^{li} vj^s viij^d due to the [said] Elizabethhe }
 for a legacy as apperethe by their acquitance }
 the xijth Daye of Aprill to Nicholes Deane¹⁰ } x^{li}
 for his Legacye as apperethe by his }
 acquitance... }
 the vjth daye of Januarye A^o 1569 to willm⁹ } iij^{li}
 Whitakere¹¹ in pte of paymente of his legacye }
 as apperethe by his bill... }
 the iij^d Daye of Aprill A^o 1569 to Myles } xiiij^{li} vj^s viij^d
 Bancrofte¹² & Ales his wief due to the }
 said Alys for her legacye as apperethe }
 by their acquitances... }
 the vjth of Maye A^o 1569 to Jane Leaton¹³ } vj^{li}
 one of the daughteres of Alice Singleton }
 the some of six poundes as apperethe by }
 her acquitance... }
 the iij^d daye of Julye A^o 1569 to christofer } vj^{li}
 harrys¹⁴ of Garstange and to Jane harrys }
 his wief daughter of John singlitone }
 the some of six poundes as apperethe by his }
 acquitance... }
 the iijth daye of martch A^o 1569 to John } x^{li}
 Sellere of Reade¹⁵ as apperethe by his }
 acquitance... }

Hammond, born in 1605, at Chertsey, was christened by the name of the Prince. This son was the well-known Dr. Henry Hammond, the commentator, Vicar of Penshoot, in the county of Kent, of which benefice he was deprived during the Civil War. Dr. Henry Hammond died the 25th April, 1660. (See the *Life*, by Dr. Fell.) Two other Hammonds named in the *MS.*, as students at Cambridge, viz., John Hammond and Henry Hammond, were of this family, it is likely; but what was their relationship to contemporary Hammonds noticed above is not evident.

¹¹ "*John Deane of Tunworthe.*" See note 7 *supra*.

¹² "*Alys Haworth wyddowe.*" She is described as of "Ratchdale" (Rochdale) parish, and as "daughter of Henry Hopwood." She receives her legacy as a kinswoman of the Nowells, and I have little doubt her father was the Hopwood who married Eleanor Nowell, sister of Robert Nowell. See a note on the Hopwood-Nowell connexion hereafter, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

(47)

¹ "*Nycholes halsted.*" See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for this and other names on this page not noticed herein. Nicholas Halsted was a member of one of several families of Halsteds of the rank of lesser gentry, seated at High Halsted, Worsthorne, and Rowley, on the north-east side of Burnley, in the county of Lancaster. One of them, Hugh Halsted, married, some years before the date of this record, Grace, daughter of Richard Towneley, Esq. A Nicholas Halsted occurs as a party in a suit in 1563, respecting a tenement in Downham, which he and Richard Grymshey claimed by conveyance from Richard Asheton. His wife, Anne Halsted, receives her 5*l.* for her legacy; and as this was the sum Robert Nowell left to each of the children of his sisters unnamed in his Will, I conjecture that Anne Halsted was daughter of one of those sisters. Nicholas Halsted, being perhaps a younger son, seems to have been engaged in trade; for among a number of Lancashire "chapmen" from whom large quantities of cloth were procured by the executors of Robert Nowell, as entered later in the *MS.*, the name of Nicholas Halsted several times occurs as having sold various sorts of cloth to these executors. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)

² "*Laurance Whitaker.*" Conjecturally a younger son of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, by Elizabeth (Nowell), his wife, and a brother of Dr. William Whitaker.

³ "*John Dean.*" See previous page for an account of the Deans.

⁴ "*Raffe hopwoode.*" One of Robert Nowell's aunt Eleanor Hopwood's sons, to each of whom he bequeathed 7*l.* (See onward for an account of the Hopwoods.)

⁵ "*Robte Whitaker.*" Eldest son of Thomas Whitaker, gent., of Holme, by Elizabeth, his wife, Robert Nowell's sister.

⁶ "*James Bolton.*" Catherine, wife of James Bolton, who here receives her legacy of 6*l.*, was a daughter of John Singleton, gent., to each of whom (save the heir), Robert Nowell left 6*l.* by his Will. James Bolton is described in the Singleton pedigree as of "Salwic, in the county of Lancaster," but here he is spoken of as of Leicestershire. His son and heir was Nicholas Bolton, living in 1587.

⁷ "*Leonarde Cronshey & Elizabeth his wief.*" Leonard Cronshey married Elizabeth Whitaker, daughter of Thomas Whitaker, by his wife Elizabeth, sister of Robert Nowell. (See later note for the children of this pair, and Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁸ "*Thom's Crabtrye.*" His wife was Anne Whitaker, another of the daughters of Thomas Whitaker, gent., and sister of Dr. William Whitaker.

⁹ "*Rob'te Lawe and Elizabeth his wief.*" The kinship of Robert Lawe and his wife to the Nowells is thus made out:—Robert Lawe of Whalley, yeoman, married Elizabeth Wolton, one of the daughters of John Wolton of Whalley, yeoman, by his wife Margaret, daughter of John Nowell, Esq., and sister of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell. By his wife Elizabeth, Robert Lawe had issue, sons, Thomas Lawe his heir, Robert, Henry, and James; and daughters, Alice, Isabel, Margery, and Catherine. All these children are named as receiving gifts subsequently in the *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*) Robert Lawe, second son of Robert, will hereafter be specially noted as a scholar at Brazenose, and eventually attaining the position of an archdeacon of the Church of England.

¹⁰ "*Nicholas Deane.*" A son, I assume, of William Deane of Tunworth, by his wife Maud (Nowell). (See *supra*, p. 80, for note on the Deanes.)

¹¹ "*Willm Whitakre.*" The future eminent theologian. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references to him, and our Introduction.)

¹² "*myles Bancrofte.*" He married Alice Wolton, daughter of John Wolton of Whalley, by his wife Margaret (Nowell). Myles Bancroft appears to have died very soon after the date of this entry (April, 1569); for a later entry, dated 13th July, 1569, runs:—"cosin Alis wolton, late wief to myles Bancrofte, wyddowe," &c.

¹³ "*Jane Leaton.*" She is described as one of the daughters of Alice Singleton, but it must have been by her second husband, who, as I have before noted from the *MS.*, was Anthony Laton. "Leaton" in this entry stands for Laton, or, as usually spelt, Layton.

the iiij th of martche to Lawrance seller	} vj ^{li} xiijs iiij ^d
as apperethe by his acquitance	
A ^o 1568 ¹	
the Laste daye of maye A ^o 1569 to the	} vj ^{li} xiijs iiij ^d
church wardones of the towshipes of the	
pishe of Whalley ² , to be distributed to	
the poor of the same pishe as	
apperethe by their acquitance	
the iiij th daye of June A ^o 1569 to the	} vj ^{li} xiijs iiij ^d
church wardenes, of the towshippes	
of the pishe of brunley ³ , to be distributed	
to the poor of the same pishe	
the viij th of martch A ^o 1568 to Robte	} xl ^s
pyckyringe as apperethe by his acquitance	
To Nycoles Alexander the same time	x ^s
the Day of to	} xx ^{li}
Whitwhame ⁴ & to his wief	
Daughter vnto Elizabethe Nowell & Thoms	
Whitaker, for their legacye	
To Charles Nowell ⁵ for his Legacye	} xx ^{li}
the xx th Day of July A ^o 1569	
o ^r cosine	
* To Thoms Wilkinsonne ⁶ of London A	} l ^s
in pte of paymente of his Legacie as	
appereth by his acquitances the vj th of	
Julye A ^o 1571	
* M ^d y ^t this Thoms Wilkinsone hade xl ^s enterid before	
fol 44. the xiiij th of february A ^o 1569 & xv ^s enterd	
fol. 90 the xvij th of Aprell A ^o 1569 in the whole	
v ^{li} v ^s	
To my Lorde Kep & my Ladie his wief ⁷ the	} x ^{li} x ^s
firste of martch A ^o 1568	
To my Lady Cicill ⁸ the same tyme	iiij ^{li} x ^s
To m ^r Chanselo ^r of the Dutchy ⁹ the same tyme	iiij ^{li} x ^s
To sir walter	} iiij ^{li} x ^s
mylde made ¹⁰ the same tyme	
To fargante manwoode ¹¹ the same tyme	xxx ^s

¹⁴ "*Christopher Harris of Garstange*" &c.:—He married, as here set forth, Jane Singleton, daughter of John Singleton, gent. In 10 Elizabeth (1568), Christopher Harris and Jane his wife, claiming under the Will of her father, John Singleton, were plaintiffs in a suit respecting lands, tenements, and rents in Whittington, Goosnargh, &c., charged with payments of money to the daughters of John Singleton. (*Cal. to Pleadings*, vol. ii, p. 363.)

¹⁵ "*John Sellers of Reade*": John Sellers was a kinsman of the Nowells, and served, it would appear, both Dean Alexander Nowell and Dean Laurence Nowell. Three folios later in the MS. will be found the entry:—"To Ann Seller [Sellers] wief to John Sellers Mr. Roberte Nowell kinsmane dwelling wth m^r dean of Lytchfield." (See onward for other notes on the Sellers family, including two young men, John Sellers and Thomas Sellers, scholars at Oxford.)

(48)

¹ See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for the names on this page not noticed herein.

² "*whalley*": Robert Nowell by Will left to the poor of the parishes of Whalley and Burnley, in the county of Lancaster, "fourtie markes to evy p^rishe xx nobles." Read Manor, the place of testator's birth, is in the parish of Whalley.

³ "*brunley*," i.e., Burnley. See note above for Robert Nowell's gift to the poor of Burnley parish. The old spelling of Burnley was "*Brunley*," the name being derived from the small river Brun, which traverses the township. Burnley is not strictly a "parish" of ancient definition, but a parochial chapelry under Whalley, embracing seven townships.

⁴ "*Whitwhame*": It is stated here that the wife of Whitwhame was "daughter unto Elizabeth Nowell," who was wife of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, gent., and sister of Robert Nowell, Esq., and of Dean Nowell. A later entry in the MS. supplies the christian names both of the daughter of Whitaker of Holme who married this person and of her husband: "To his cosin Jane Whitaker married to John Whitwham." Robert Nowell bequeathed to each of his sister Elizabeth's married daughters 20*l.*, and this is the sum here recorded as paid to her daughter Jane Whitwham.

⁵ "*charles Nowell*": He was manifestly a kinsman of Robert Nowell and a legatee, but his name I do not find in the Will, nor can I fix his place in the Nowell genealogy. He was probably a son of one of Robert Nowell's "cosins" mentioned in his Will. Charles Nowell subsequently receives a gift of 20*l.*, and conveys gifts to his brother John Nowell, John's wife, and daughters. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁶ "*Thoms Wilkinsonne*." He was apparently one of the children of Robert Nowell's "uncles daughter y^t married Wilkinson in London," to whom he bequeathed 40*l.* to be divided amongst them by his executors. (See a former note on the Wilkinsons.)

⁷ "*my Lorde Kep & my Ladie his wief*": viz., Sir Nicholas Bacon. He was appointed Lord Keeper 22nd December, 1551, and retained the office, ranking as Lord Chancellor, until his death, 20th February, 1578-9. Lady Bacon here named was Anne, second wife of Sir Nicholas Bacon, daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, and mother of Francis Bacon.

⁸ "*my Lady Cicill*": Probably wife of the Cecil; but there were several contemporary.

⁹ "*mr Chanselor of the Dutchy*": Sir Ralph Sadler, Knight, lord of Standon Manor, in the county of Herts, was Chancellor of the Duchy from 16th May, 1560, to 1577. The date here is the 1st March, 1568-9, so that Mr. Chancellor means Sir Ralph Sadler.

¹⁰ "*sir Walter mylde made*": An instance of the scribe's constant mis-spelling of proper names. This is intended for Sir Walter Mildmay, Knight, founder of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1584. He was fifth son of Thomas Mildmay, Esq., of Chelmsford, in the county of Sussex; was born about 1522; knighted, 22nd February, 1546-7, and died at Hackney, 31st May, 1589. Among many public appointments, Sir Walter Mildmay was a commissioner with Mr. Robert Kelleway to take order for the maintenance of grammar schools which had pertained to dissolved chantries; and as an example, in the Records of Blackburn Grammar School it is written that "S^r Walter Myldmay, Knight, and Mr. Kellewaye, by vertue of a comysion in Kinge Edwardes tyme to them directed, for the contynewinge of Scoles and erectinge of Scoles, did allowe 4*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* yerelie for the better mayntenance of the Scole in Blackburne."

¹¹ "*fargante manwoode*": Born at Sandwich, in Kent, in 1525; afterwards Recorder and M.P. for his native town: Sergeant-at-Law in 1567; Justice of the Common Pleas, 1572; Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 1578, and then knighted. He died 14th December, 1592. (See Foss's *Lives of the Judges*.)

To the poor of the pishe of St ^e Andrewes in holborne ¹ the xx th of martch A ^o 1568	} vj ^{li} xiijs iiij ^d
To the poore of the pishe of hendon the xx th of Martch A ^o 1568.....	} vj ^{li} xiijs iiij ^d
To eu ^y one of Mr Shinglitons wiefes children ² excepte the heir vj ^{li} the whole ys	} xxiiij ^{li}
To the good wief Lancelette	} xl ^s
Delyu ⁹ ed to Mr Whitakers ³ of Trinitie College in Cambridge the xij th of December A ^o 1574:	} x ^l } iiij ^{li}
for pte of his legacie due by the gyfte of Mr Attourney deceased.....	
Too Grace wylkinsonn ⁴ , the xx th of october 1580: for full paymente of her legacie.....	} iiij ^{li} vjs viij ^d
*Too her fyster Johann wylkinsonn ⁵ before the xx th of october 1580:.....	} iiij ^{li} vjs viij ^d

[*Verso*—blank.]

¹ "*Ste Andrews in holborne*" : See Maitland's *London, s.n.*, and Newcourt, *s.n.*, for many details on this ancient Church and Parish — one of the few that escaped the Fire.

² "*Mr. Shingltons wiefes children*" : See the note on page 81 respecting the family of Singleton and the legacies of these "children" of John Singleton, Esq., under Robert Nowell's Will. The antique spelling of the local territorial name and surname of Singleton is Shingleton, and the seat of the family was Shingle or Chingle-hall.

³ "*Whitaker*" : Dr. William Whitaker, as before.

⁴ "*Grace Wylkinsonn*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and former note.

⁵ "*Johann wylkinsonn*" : *Ibid.*

Clothe and money geuen to certeyn of his
aboute London

kinrede¹ & poor \wedge after the funerall by
and John Townley

Alexander & Lawrance Nowell \wedge executors
of Roberte Nowell Ech²

The xxjth daye of february to Joane meyr^{rs}
Doughter to Elyoner hopwood³, whoe was
fyster to Elizabeth Nowell. mother to
the said Robte Nowell deceased ij yardes
& a half of blacke at x^s the yarde } xxv^s

To hamlet Aston⁴ sonne⁵ [erasure]
in Lawe to John Nowell remaininge at
Lythchild wt M^r Lawrance Nowell
ayard & a q^{ter} at x^s the yarde } xij^s vjd

The xxijth of february to Anne feller⁶
Wief to John feller M^r Roberte
Nowell Kinsmane dwellinge wt M^r Dean
of Lythchild ij yard j q^{ter}
at x^s the yarde } xxij^s vjd

The xiiijth of m^otch geuen vnto Sarra
greet Doughter⁷, vnto M^r houghton
ij yardes & a half at viij^s the yarde &
vj^s viij^d in money } xxvj^s viij^d

geuen vnto Elizabeth houghton⁸
Joan & Katherin the doughteres of
M^r houghton to each of them ij yardes
& a half of blacke clothe at ix^s the
yard in the whole iij^{li} vij^s vjd } iij^{li}
vij^s vjd

To Christofere or brother Robertes
mane iij yardes for a gowene at viij^s
iiij^d the yard } xxv^s

these peell vnder are
entered in the
jo. booke nexte
followinge⁹

To mother hunte¹⁰ the 6 of october
A^o 1569 towards her chardges in to
Lancashire } x^s

To one Nowell psonn of springe¹¹ in
Effexe & M^r Elyes fomtyme
registre the xiiijth of auguste 1569 } xx^s

To the wief of henry Spellar
of Edmunton beinge Doughter
to M^r sheparde¹².....the xvijth auguste 1569 } xx^s

This woman had the xvijth of
maye before in poules church } v^s

to John houghto¹³ as appereth by his acquittance
to one Neve the 18 of A^o 1570..... } iij^{li} xvj^s iiij^d

to the wyef of henry speller of E. doughter to M^{rs} sheperd
the hed in poweles the 22 of auguste } xx^s
v^s

¹ "*Kinrede*," &c. The words "about London," and "John Townley," are inserted in the handwriting of Dean Nowell.

² "*Ech*" = each.

³ "*Elyoner hopwood*" : This is a valuable entry, as settling a moot point in the genealogy of the Nowells, viz., as to which of the wives of John Nowell, Esq. (the first or second), was mother of the two Deans, and of Robert Nowell, Esq. I refer the reader to the details of the descent in our Introduction and to later annotations, *s.n.* Hopwood.

⁴ "*hamlet Aston*" : I have not identified Hamlet Ashton as a member of any of several Lancashire families of Ashton or Assheton. I think he was of the Rochdale Asshetons, and if he was son-in-law of John Nowell, as entered in the text, he must have married a sister of Robert Nowell, perhaps Jane Nowell, for whom a husband is not found in any pedigree of Nowells. Hamlet Ashton was, it seems, residing in 1569 at the deanery in Lichfield with his brother-in-law, Dean Lawrence Nowell. "Hamlet" is to be noted as a curious christian name; yet it was of rather frequent use among the Lancashire gentry in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

⁵ After "*fonne*" the words "& hayre" are written and erased in the *MS.*

⁶ "*Anne seller*" : See Index of Names under "John Seller," and note on page 85.

⁷ "*greet Doughter*" = grand-daughter?

⁸ "*houghton*" : I conceive that the Mr. Houghton named in this entry, whose three daughters, Elizabeth, Joan, and Katherine, received the gift of money, was John Houghton of Pendleton, gent., whose wife Grace was aunt to Robert Nowell, Esq. He (John Houghton) was dead before the date of the *MS.*, but his daughters might then be surviving. (For other references to Houghtons, see Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁹ From this to close of page is crossed out in the *MS.*

¹⁰ "*mother hunte*" : see Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹¹ "*Nowell psonn of Springe in Essex*" : This name here given Springe should be Fering, in Essex, as correctly given in subsequent entries. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*) This minister, Edward Nowell, was a kinsman of the Nowells, and is so classed in some entries onward in the *MS.*

¹² "*Sheparde*" : see Index of Names under "*Shepparde*."

¹³ "*John houghto*" = John Houghton.

money Distributed
to the hospitalls &
to other poor pishes
10 febr.

Christes hospytall
ccc. children
19 febr.

St thoms
hospytall

13 febr.

Little Ste
Bathilmeues

15 febr

the prison
about london

St. Andrewes
in holborne

1. The xth of february to m^r John
Jackessonne, tresorer of the hospitall
Named Christes hospytall,¹ in the
p^resentes of M^r Thoms Eaton & others
for the clothinge of the children in the
same, as apperethe by his acquittance
2. The xiiijth of february p^d to M^r
Edward Jackemane & otheres to the
Vse of the poor harbored in the
hospytall of St^t Thoms² as
apperethe by ther acquittance
3. The xiiijth Day of february to m^r
Edward brighte & otheres to the vse
of the poor harbored, in the hospytall
of Lyttell St^e Bartholemeves³
in weste Smythfylde as
apperethe by their acquittance.....
4. The xvijth day of february deliyed
to James yonge⁴ of London, preacher
& ffrances bowyer⁵ grocer, to be
distributed in the prisonnes of new-
gatt. Ludgatt. the counter in wood-
strete, the counter in the pultery,⁶
to anumber of spanyardes, in bryd-
well,⁷ to the poor in bedlim,⁸ the
kinges bynche⁹ the marshallsey¹⁰
the whyte Lyon¹¹ & the counter
in Suthwarke,¹² the gate house¹³
& byshopps preson,¹⁴ in westm^r as
by their acquittance apperethe.....
5. more to the same James yonge
for a poor spanyard named
as by the same
acquittance vnder signed wth the
hande of the said James yonge
as more playnly apperethe
6. The xvijth day of february to M^r
Rogere Amyes, to be distributed
amongeste the poore of St^t
Andrewes in holborne as by the
acquittance of the said Rogere
apperethe

§

cli

xxxli

xxli

§ clxxxxli x^s

xxxvjl
xiijs viij^d

appereth by one note, to
li^{li} bestowed in p^refones

x^s

ijjli
vj^s viij^d

§

clxxxxli x^s

¹ "*Christes hospytall*" and "*Mr. Thomas Eaton*"; see Index of Names, *s.n.*

² "*St. Thoms*"=St. Thomas's: see Maitland's *London*, as before, pp. 1322-3, for the history of this renowned "Hospital."

³ "*Lytell Ste Bartholemeves*," *i.e.*, Bartholomew the Less. See Maitland, as before, pp. 1069-70.

⁴ "*James yonge, preacher*"; curiously enough no "James" Yonge or Young appears in Newcourt, or elsewhere, of the period.

⁵ "*Jfrances bowyer*"; see Index of Names, *s.n.*, and former note on this merchant "grocer," who did noble service to the Reformation by taking care of Alexander Nowell and others in Mary's reign. Francis Bowyer, Esq., was one of the sheriffs of the city of London in 19 Elizabeth (1576-7). See also our Introduction for the relationship (by marriage) of the Bowyers and Nowells.

⁶ See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other notices of these prisons.

⁷ "*brydwel*," *i.e.*, Bridewell: Maitland, as before, *s.n.*

⁸ "*bedlim*," *i.e.*, Bedlam or Bethlehem Hospital: see Maitland, as before, p. 1290.

⁹ "*kinges bynche*," *i.e.*, King's Bench: Maitland, as before, p. 1281.

¹⁰ "*Marshallsey*," *i.e.*, the Marshalsea. The Marshalsea and King's Bench prisons in Southwark existed in the fourteenth century. The Marshalsea was under the control of the knight-marshal of the royal household—hence its name.

¹¹ "*whyte Lyon*": The old county jail for Surrey in Southwark was situate near St. George's Church, and was called the "White Lion" because of its having once been an inn, bearing that sign.

¹² "*counter in Suthwarke*": to distinguish it from the "counter" in "wood-street."

¹³ "*gate house*": in Fleet street. Maitland, as before, p. 1242.

¹⁴ "*byshopps preson*." "The building on the east side of the Dean's Yard Gate [in Westminster] for the Bishop of London's Prison for Clerks convict." (Maitland, vol. ii, p. 1342.)

17 febr.	The xviij th of february To the church Wardons and others of S ^{te} Sepulchres w ^t out Newegate ¹ . to be distributed amonges the poore of the said pishe as more playnly apperethe by their acquittance.....	} iiij ^{li}	§
St Sepulchres			
19 febr.	The xix th day of february Delyu ^d to Thoms Busby & others pishioneres of S ^t Gylles w ^t out crepell gate ² , to be distributed their amongeste the poor of the said pishe as by their acquittance apperethe	} iiij ^{li} vjs viiiij ^d	§
St Gylles w ^t out Crepell gate			
1 of marte	The thirde of martche To James Yonge & other, to be distributed amongeste the poore, of S ^{te} Buttulphes ³ & S ^t Galbroughes ⁴ in byhopsgate warde as by their acquittance apperethe	} iiij ^{li} vjs viij ^d	§
St butulphes & Ste Galbroughes			
3 of marte	The viij th of martch to James yonge & others to be distributed amongste the poore of the pishe of S ^{te} Katherin Christe church w ^t in Algate ⁵ as by their bill apperethe	} xl ^s	§ xxiiij ^{li}
St Katherin christe church			
5 of marte	To henry Antylls & other for the relief of the poor of the pishe of S ^{te} Gylls ⁶ , in the fylde as by their acquittance apperethe.....	} iiij ^{li} vjs viiiij ^d	§
St Gylls in the fylde			
8 of marte	To m ^r crowley ⁷ and others, for the relief of poor pishes of S ^t Olives Sanct faviours. Sancte Georges. & Sancte marie magdelens for ev ⁹ of the said pishes xl ^s as by their bills apperethe & their acquittances	} viij ^h	§
Ste Olives. Ste Georges. Ste Saviours. Ste marie in Southwarke.			
			xxiiij ^{li}

(52)

¹ "*Ste Sepulchres w't out Newgate*": see Maitland, as before, pp. 1178, 1180.

² "*St. Gylls w't out crepell gate*": *ibid.*, p. 1101.

³ "*Ste Buttulphes*": *ibid.*, *s.n.*, *frequentur* = St. Botolph's.

⁴ "*St. Galdroughes*," *i.e.*, St. Gabriel's, *ibid.*, p. 1101.

⁵ "*Ste Katharin Christe Church w't in Algate*": *ibid.*, *s.n.*, *frequentur*.

⁶ "*Ste. Gylls*," *i.e.*, St. Giles as in note 2.

⁷ "*mr. crowley*". "St. Olaves": "Sancte Savioures," "Sancte Georges," "Sancte marie magdallens": Maitland, as before, has details on all these Churches and Parishes. Mr. Crowley, the minister here named as almoner, was Robert Crowley, long time vicar of St. Giles's, Cripplegate, though it should be noticed that not he, but Thomas Busby, is mentioned above on this page of the *MS.* in connection with St. Giles's. He is again found in the *MS.* two pages onward. Other accounts of Robert Crowley will be found in Anthony à-Wood, and (best) in Dr. Bloxam's *Register of the Presidents, Fellows, Demies, &c., of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford*, vol. i, pp. 78-84. He was born in Gloucestershire, entered at Magdalen College, Oxford, about 1534; B.A., 19th June, 1540; an exile in Germany in the reign of Mary; returning home in 1558, had subsequently several livings in London, among them, St. Giles's, Cripplegate, of which he wrote himself vicar in 1566; and St. Lawrence, Jewry, presented in 1576. He was author of more than twenty printed books and tractates (mostly controversial against the Church of Rome) enumerated by Dr. Bloxam. He died 18th June, 1588, and was buried in the Chancel of St. Giles's Church.

9 of march	1. To Willm Stockfon & otheres for the relief of the poore of the pishe of St botilphes wt out Aldersgate ¹ as appereth by their acquittance	} iij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
St. botulphes, wt out Aldersgate		
9 of march	2. To Robte Jöner ² vicare of Tottēham in the countie of midd, for the relief of the same pishe as by his acquittance apperethe	} xx ^s
Tottenham		
10 of march	3. To Rychard Langher vicer of Edmunton ³ for the relief of the poor of the said pishe as by his acquittance apperethe.....	} x ^{li}
Edmunton	To John shrapshir the iij th of aprill 1569 ij yardes & di. of newe coller to the vse of Willm Dixon at vj ^s a yarde ⁴	} xv ^s
St. Andrewes	4. The iij th day of march to the churche wardons of the pishe of St ^e andrewes in holborne ⁵.....A ^o 1569 as appeirethe by the said church wardons ther acquittance	} vj ^{li} xiiij ^s iijj ^d
Ste Gregoris	5. To the pson and collecto ^{rs} of the pishe of St ^e Gregories ⁶ vnder poules the xiiij th of october 1569 as appearethe by ther acquittance	} v ^{li}
Ste Sepmors	6. To the churche of St ^e sepulcres ⁷ the xvij th of february A ^o 1568 as apperethe by their acquittance	} iijj ^{li}
	7. The xvj th of Novembr A ^o 1569 to M ^r heton ⁸ & m ^r Aske to be distributed amongeste the poore afflicted as appethe by their acquittance	} x ^{li}
	8. To certeine poor presoneres in wood stret the xvij th of february A ^o 1568. by willm waginton & Robte Afke	} v ^{li}

xxxvij^{li}[Six blank leaves appear to have been torn out of the *MS.* at this place.]

¹ "*St. botilphes w'tout Aldersgate*": Maitland, as before, pp. 1075. 1078.

² "*Robte Joyner vicar of Tottenham*": He recurs in the *MS.*, and at folio 80 the name is spelled "Joyner," which is the correct form.

³ "*Rychard Langher vicer of Edmunton*": This name is mis-written, even by Dean Nowell. As is proved by his Will (preserved in the Consistory Court of the Bishop of London), his name was Richard Langherne (spelled by Newcourt, "Langhorne," *s.n.*). His Will is dated 10th August 1570, and proved 7th October in the same year. He calls himself vicar of Edmunton. He left sons, Thomas, Richard and John; and a daughter Katherine, wife of William Hayward. His wife Edith was his executrix. He directed that he was to be buried in the Chancel of Edmunton Church. His son "Richard" is the Richard of our *MS.*, linked with Edmund Spencer in an important entry onward. For more of him, see our Introduction.

⁴ The whole of this entry is crossed out in the *MS.*

⁵ "*Ste. andrewes in holborne*": see Index of Names, *s.v.*

⁶ "*St. Gregories under poules*": *ibid.*

⁷ "*St. Sepulchres*": *ibid.*

⁸ "*Mr. heton*": doubtless Mr. Thomas Eaton, as before. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

mut the hadham
parishe

1. To the poor of the parishe of mutche
hadham.¹ the xvijth of februarye } iiij^{li} xvj^d
Anno 1569 as more pleanly apperethe
by the bill therof the some of iiij^{li} xvj^d
More to the poor of the same parishe
the seconde of October A^o 1570 } xxiiij^{li} x^s
xv^{xxij} yeardes of white Kersey² conteneinge
xvij^{ten} peces of xvij^{ten} yeardes a pece wche
coste in the whole.....xvij^{li} x^s.....
money geven to the poor of the same
parishe the same seconde of Octobr } xiiij^s vj^d
2. To the Church wardens of the
parishe of henden³ the vth of martche
to be bestowed vppon the poor of the
same parishe by thandes of m^r Deane
of Litchfilde⁴ A^o 1569 } iiij^{li} vj^s viij^d
more to churwardens of the same parishe
the vjth of Octobere A^o 1570 as
apperethe by a bill therof } iiij^{li} vj^s viij^d
3. the seconde of martche A^o 1568 to m^r Amyes
to be bestowed vpon the poore in the parishe of
St^e Andrewes in holborne⁵ as apperethe by the
said m^r Amyes accquittance..... } iiij^{li} vj^s viij^d
xxxiiij^{li} v^s viij^d
4. The seconde of Januarye Anno 1571 To the
poore of the p^osones in Southwooke⁶
named to by the poore
pfoners cooles⁷ to make them fier, by
the handes of m^r Croley p^ocheare⁸, & m^r yonge
[erasure] p^ocheare the
Daye & yeare fyrste abovesaid
the some of [erasure] fowertie shillinges } x^{ls}
5. the xvijth of march A^o 1571 to the poor pfoners of
Ludgatte, a byblic⁹ w^{ch} coste } xxiiij^s vj^d
of the greate volum
6. To the poor, of the hospitall, byfydes my Lorde of
huntingtons,¹⁰ the xxiiij^o of Julye A^o 1572... } x^s
my m^r
7. Too the pfoneress of newe gate when A was wth
one Seaton¹¹ a condemned mane the viij^o of
march A^o 1573 } x^s

wryt before
but the day
of the yeth

¹ "*mutche hadham*": see Index of Names, *s.n.*

² "*white kersey*": Kersey was a coarse woollen cloth, manufactured then chiefly in the counties of Kent and Devon. These eighteen pieces of seventeen yards the piece cost 18*l.* 10*s.*, or a little more than 1*s.* 2*d.* the yard.

³ "*henden*": see as in I.

⁴ "*Mr. Deane of Litchfild*": Dean Laurence Nowell.

⁵ "*Mr. Anyes*". See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁶ "*Southewooke*" = Southwark, as before.

⁷ "*cooles*" = coals. A thoughtful seasonable gift, in the depth of winter (2nd January, 1571), to the poor shivering prisoners cowering in the wretched unwarmed Southwark cells of the period.

⁸ "*Mr. Croley p'cheare*" same as Crowley. (See note 7, p. 93.)

⁹ "*a byblie*" = Bible. This copy of the Holy Scriptures, given in March, 1571, to the use of the prisoners of Ludgate, is described as "of the greate volume"—a folio, doubtless—and cost 23*s.* 6*d.*, a sum that would be about represented by 12*l.* of Victorian money. It was doubtless the (so-called) Bishop's Bible.

¹⁰ "*my Lorde of huntingtons*": Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, born about 1534; succeeded to the earldom, June, 1561; married, at Durham-house, London, 21st May, 1553, Catherine, daughter of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, but had no issue; and died at York, 14th December, 1595.

¹¹ "*one Seaton*": The scribe speaks of the time of this gift to the prisoners in Newgate as an occasion "when my m^r [Dean Nowell] was wth one Seaton, a condemned mane." He could hardly be an ordinary felon who received this special visit from the Dean of St. Paul's. Was Seaton a political prisoner, or a "recusant" in religion? I do not see the name in Stow, or other contemporary chroniclers.

the xxiiith of
December
A^o 1573

Too the p^rsoners of the Kinges benche the } xj^s
xth of Aprill Anno 1573 }
Delyu^oede by Alexander Nowell, Dean of powles in London, to m^r
Punte¹, Alderman Deputie, & m^r farmer pson of S^{te} Gregories² to be
Distributed vnto the poore of the same pishe, w^{ch} is pd as followth
the xxth of december A^o 1573

1. Itm Too the poore of the pishe of S^{te} }
Gregories in Barnardes Castell warde the } 1^s
xxijth of Decemb^r A^o 1573 }
2. Itm to the poore of S^{te} Andrew in y^e Wardrop³ } xxxiiij^s
pishe }
3. Itm to the poore of S^{te} fayeth⁴ pishe } xxx^s vj^d
the xxijth of December A^o 1573 }
4. Itm to the poore of S^{te} martyns⁵ att } xviiij^s
Ludgatt the xxijth of Decemb^r A^o 1573 }
vj^{li} xiiij^s iiij^d
vj^s vj^d
5. Itm more to wyddowe ijs vj^d }
Itm to m^r farmore pson of S^{te} Gregories } ijs vj^d
for his paynes in Distributinge this monye }
the whole } vj^{li} xviiij^s iiij^d
- * 6. Too the poore at yorke the xxth of Julye }
A^o 1574: & to the poore of the p^rsons⁶ }
ther }
7. Too the poore p^rsoners of the Kinges bench } xiiij^s iiij^a
the xth of aprill A^o 1575: }
8. Too m^r ffarmer psonne of S^{te} Gregories vnder }
powles, and to m^r Punte the Aldermans deputie }
there, and vnto m^r Series Stafioner⁷, to be }
distributed to the poore in the pishes of the said } vj^{li} xiiij^s iiij^d
S^{te} Gregories, S^{te} ffaythes, S^{te} martyns, and }
S^{te} Androwes in the wardrope in the plague }
tyme,⁸ the fyrste of october A^o 1575: }
9. The xijth of Decemb^r giuen to the pore of }
christes hospitall, by the handes of m^r morgan }
the xijth of december A^o 1575 } iiij^{li}
10. The xiiijth of februarie to m^r chambarlayn }
of London⁹ and to m^r ffrances Bowyere, to }
the redemynge of the poore p^rsoners in barbarie¹⁰ } xl^s
11. Too the poore p^rsoners of the counter, in wood strett }
the xth of maye 1576: as appereth by their }
acquittance } xl^s
Too the poore presoners of the counter, in wood stret the }
xxvijth of march 1577: as by theyr bills appereth... } xl^s
Too the poore of the counter in pultrie the }
fame tyme, or theyr aboutes } xxxiiij^s x^d

These fomes were
pd. aboute the daies
wthin wrytten.

[Three leaves following this have been torn out of the *MS.*]

¹ "*Mr Punte*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and a previous note, concerning this merchant taylor and "allderman deputie."

² "*Mr farmer*" and *infra*: See p. 1, and relative Note.

³ "*Sle Andrew in ye Wardrop*": These words are substituted for "Gregories" (erased) in Dean Nowell's own hand.

⁴ "*Sle jayeth*": Maitland, *s.n.*

⁵ "*Sle martyns*": Maitland, *s.n.*

⁶ "*p'sons*": The contraction here = prisons.

⁷ "*mr Seres Stationer*": William Seres was a licensed printer in London, *temp.* Edward VI., and appears as one of the charter-men of the Stationers' Company in their charter dated 1556. He was Warden of the Company in 1561-2 and 1565-6, and Master of the Company in 1570-1, 1571-2, 1575-6, 1576-7, and 1577-8. He was living in 1584, when his son occurs as "William Seres, junior." The elder Seres printed many books in Elizabeth's time; amongst the rest, in 1564, he had a license for printing *A Catechessme of the County palyntyne*. In Chr. Barker's report, in 1582, on the Printing Patents granted from 1558 to 1582, it is said that "Master Seres hath the *Psalter of David* the primer for little children, with the same catechisme, and all bookes of private prayer whatsoever in latin and english." Strype says Mr. Seres the stationer had these privileges of printing religious manuals in Edward's time taken away by Queen Mary and restored by Queen Elizabeth by means of Lord Burghley, with the addition of a grant to him and his son during life of the longest liver of the twain. Seres the father in his latter years, not being well able to follow his business, transferred his privilege with his presses, letters, stock and copies, to one Henry Derham for a yearly rent, and this was the cause of a great contention as to the terms of this monopoly. I gladly embrace the opportunity of above further items from Mr. Edward Arber's *Transcript* to pay my meed of praise to this most laborious, painstaking, and invaluable work.

⁸ "*in the plague tyme*": Plagues were frequent in the sixteenth century, but Stow, the annalist, does not allude to the plague-time in October, 1575, recorded in this place. A more serious outbreak of the plague occurred in London three years later, in the summer of 1578.

⁹ "*mr chamberlayn of London*": "The Chamberlain of London," says Maitland, "is an officer of great repute and trust, and though annually chosen on Midsummer Day, yet not displaced, but continues during life." He "had the keeping of the money, lands, and goods of the city orphans, or took security for the payment thereof when the parties came to age." Maitland does not supply the names of the succession of chamberlains of the City of London, but I find that George Heton was chamberlain in 1573, and doubtless still held the office, it being practically a life-appointment, at the date of this record (1575).

¹⁰ "*poore p'soners in barbarie*": Ancient Barbary embraced all the seaboard States of North Africa, from Egypt on the east to the Atlantic on the west. English mariners shipwrecked on the south coast of the Mediterranean not uncommonly fell into the hands of the authorities in Barbary, and were treated with great hardship as captives or slaves.

(Page 56 of the MS., folio 52.)
 money Geven to the Italian ffrench & dutche
 churches. as hereafter apperethe. A° 1569.
 & to certen p'sons of strangers allsoe

24 febr.	1. The xiiij th of february Geven to Jeronimus Jerlitus ¹ Italian minister as apperethe by his acquittance	liij ^s iiij ^d	§
12 of febr.	2. the xij th Geven to John Tawsin ² Minister to the frenche church as apperethe by his acquittance	liij ^s iiij ^d	
17 febr.	3. the xvij th of february Geven to rodolphus Chevalier ³ minister of can in Normandie, & nowe in exile & reader of the Ebreue lycture in pauls, as by his acquittances apperethe, over and above his Gowen before entrede fol. 4 in money xx ^s	xx ^s	§
14 febr.	4. the xiiij th Day of february to Godfray Wyngye ⁴ , the dutche preacher as by his acquittance apperethe	liij ^s iiij ^d	
14 febr.	5. the xiiij th day of february p ^d to Anthonius Coranus ⁵ fpanyshe preacher over & above his Gowen befor entered. fol. 4 in money as apperethe by his acquittance	xxv ^s	§ lxij ^{li} v ^s
17 febr.	6. the xvij th Day of february to Vincen Basse ⁶ a ffrenche minister as apperethe by his acquittance	xx ^s	
17 febr.	7. the xvij th day of february to Ciprian Valera ⁷ apoor Larned fpanyarde as apperethe by his acquittance	xx ^s	§
27 febr.	B The xxvij th day of february Geuen 9. to the seniours & Deacons of the Italian Congregation ⁸ in London to be distributed amongeste the poore of their compayny as by theyr acquittance apperethe	xli	
25 febr.	A The xxv th daye of february To the 8. Seniors & Deacones of the ffrenche church, in London ⁹ to be distributed amongeste the poore as apperethe by theyr acquittance	xli	§ lxij ^{li} v ^s

¹ "*Jeronimus Ferlitus*": Minister of the Italian Congregation mentioned in another entry, *infra*, on this page. On the fourth folio onward is another mention of this minister where he receives 20s. as a gift for the marriage of Claude Landen, one of his Italian communicants, doubtless. In 1568 the minister of the Italian Church was Hieronymus Jerlitus, who appears to have arrived in London in the year 1565. In the *Lansdowne MSS.* (vol. x, art. 32), is a letter in Latin from him, in behalf of Theodore Fuerwyn, a Dutch painter, who had fled hither on account of religion. (Burn, as before, p. 229). An interesting account of a contention between Jerlitus and Coranus (noted onward), and various facts of the life in England of these two refugees, are printed in Strype's *Life and Acts of Grindal*, fol., Edn. 1710.

² "*John Tawsin*": untraced; the name perhaps was Jean Cousin, mistranscribed.

³ "*Rodolphus Chevalier*": I take the following from Agnew's *Protestant Exiles from France, &c.* (Index-volume, pp. 108-9):—"Raoul (for Rodolphe) Le Chevalier has somewhat perplexed genealogists by having, unlike the refugees in general, assumed another surname during his wanderings. In the lists of 1568, he appears in London, as Anthoine Rodolphs, Professor of the Gospel in the house of Mr. Sherrington; and further on, he is again noticed as 'Mr. Anthonic.' Some authors, ambitious of great accuracy, have therefore styled him carefully 'Antoine Rodolphe Le Chevalier'; but, in fact, *Antoine* was not his name at all. He is usually spoken of as Rodolphus Cavallerius. He appears to have been Hebrew Reader in the University of Cambridge during the reign of King Edward VI., and Hebrew Tutor to the Princess Elizabeth (afterwards Queen). Flying from Bloody Queen Mary, he seems to have exercised his talents as pastor and professor in various places; we find his name associated with the Academy of Geneva, and with the Reformed Church at Caen. From King Edward VI. he had received a patent, dated at Waltham, August 7, 1552, granting to him naturalization, and also committing in trust to Sir Anthony Cooke, Knight, and George Medle, Esq., that he should have the next prebend that should fall vacant in Christ's Church, Canterbury. In 1568, he was again in England. In May, 1569, Sir Anthony Cooke and Secretary Sir William Cecil (Chancellor of the university) had secured for him the appointment of Professor of the Hebrew Language and Learning in the University of Cambridge, and he went down with good letters of introduction. Secretary Cecil undertook to obtain a safe conduct into England for his wife and children. The following was a joint letter from Archbishop Parker and Bishop Sandys, 'To our loving friends, Mr. Vice chancellor of Cambridge, and to the Heads of the same':—'Understanding of the good and godly affection that divers of your University bear to the knowledge of the Hebrew tongue wherein originally, for the more part, was wrytten the word of God. To the gratifying of the same, as we have in our former letters commended our Trustie and Wellbeloved Rodolphus Cevalierius, otherwise called Mr. Anthony, so we now send him unto you—a man, whom we have oftentimes not only known in the same university, but also have seen good testimony of his learning in the said tongue, and having more experience of his good zeal to exercise his said talent toward all such as be desirous to be partakers of the same. Whereupon this is to pray and require you to accept him as his worthiness for his learning and diligence (as we trust) shall deserve. Whereby you shall not onely yourselves receive the fruit to your own commendations; but also give us occasion to devise for your further commoditie as Almighty God shall move us, and our liability upon any occasion shall hereafter serve. And thus wishing to you the grace of God to direct your studies to His glory, and to the profit of the Commonwealth we bid you all heartily well to fare: from Lambeth this 20th of May. Your loving friend Matthew Cantuar. Edm. London.' On 27th January, 1569-70, he was presented to his long expected Prebend of Canterbury—Le Neve calls him Ralph Caveler—he was (says Strype) 'admitted to the Seventh Prebend in that Church.' The latter writer (in his life of Parker) gives an abstract of his Will, from which it appears that his wife (who survived him as his widow) was by name Elizabeth Le Grimecieux; she was (according to other accounts) a step-daughter of Emanuel Tremellius, the great Hebraist, who had preceded Chevalier at Cambridge. Chevalier seems to have been in France at the time of the St. Bartholomew Massacre, and to have hastened homeward. But fatal illness arrested him in Guernsey, on which island he made his Will, dated 8th October, 1572. He styles himself Rauf (or Raul?) Le Chevalier. He speaks of the fidelity and constancy which he always found in his wife in all his persecutions for the gospel. He gives thanks to the 'Right Worshipful and Most Dear fathers,' the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, for all the gentleness and favour which he had received at their hands. He appeals for their kind offices to his widow and children, on the acknowledged ground that 'he had taken pains according to his small talent in sundry churches and schools, and had always been content with his food and raiment.' He names his only

25 febr

1. The xxvth daye of february To the
Seniors and Deacons of the Dutch
churche in London¹ to be distributed
amongeste the poor of the same churche
as apperethe by their acquittance

xli

25 febr.

2. the xxv^t day of february To Barthelmy
[erasure] Willelmi² Minister of
the Dutch churche as apperethe by his
acquittance

xxvj^{li} viij^d

8 of Martij

3. The viijth day of martch to Jacobe
baelden & others to be Distributed
amongeste the poore of the Dutche
churche in Sandwich³ as by their
acquittance apperethe

xx^{li}

To Adrianus De Lano a larned
brabander⁴

xx^s§ lxxij^{li} vj^s vi

4. To the poor of the strongeres of the
churche of Southamptone⁵ the xxth of
Marche A^o 1569
as apperethe by their acquittance.....

x^{li}

of the french & Dutche churche
5. To the poor strangeres A in Norwiche⁶
the xvijth of martche A^o 1569
& wallones churche in lyme⁷

xxx^{li}

A as apperethe by ther acquittances...
6. to the church of strongeres in madston⁸
the xxixth of martch A^o 1569
as apperethe by ther acquittances

v^{li}

7. The vth of December to Johannes de
a godly poor fpanyearde
at the desire of m^r Wenthorpe of
Corne hill Anno 157

v^{sl}cvij^{li}/xi^s/viij^d

8. Too one Selvius a poor, and larned
Dutchmane, the vij^o of novemb^r A^o 1575..

x^s

9. To one a poor frenchmane
a minister the viijth of Novemb^r A^o 1571..

x^s

10. Too one Zachius a larned stranger
an Italian the xiiijth of June A^o 1570 by
thandes of m^r henrie knoles⁹

xl^s

11. Too one sybestian levions¹⁰ whose brother
wth his wieffe & children, were taken
p^osoneres by the Duke of Muschovie whoe
was sent to my m^r by the counsell the
xviijth of novemb^r A^o 1570

x^{ls}

son, Samuel, his daughters, Jael and Mary, and his nephews beyond sea, Robert, Anthony and Oliver. He requests that Mr. Emanuel (Tremellius) Professor at Heidelberg might be informed of his decease—he “who gave me my wife.” He had no debts; but the Church of Caen owed him two hundred and fifty livres for travelling expenses. He trusted that our Queen will continue without deduction the grant made to himself, and that she would deal with his family as King Edward VI. had done in the case of the widow of Martin Bucer, whom his Majesty of blessed memory had invited to remain in England, promising to see to the marrying of her daughters. He addressed his requests to the two Archbishops, ‘for God’s sake, and for the sake of our Lord Jesus Christ, and for the love of the Holy Ghost,’ and his concluding sentence was, ‘Lord Jesus, come for the defence of the poor churches.’ He died at the age of sixty-five. The son, the Rev. Samuel le Chevalier, was French Pasteur in the City of London in 1591, and at Canterbury in 1595.” De Thou’s obituary notice of this eminent man is given in Barksdale’s *Monumenta Litteraria*, 1640, p. 157. It will be noticed that the entry in our *MS.* confirms in several points Agnew’s account.

⁴ “*Godfrey Wyngye*.” See appendix to Strype’s *Grindal*, where, in a list of the members of the Dutch Church in London, returned to the Bishop of London, the return is attested by “Gottfridus Wingius” as chief minister.

⁵ “*Anthוניus Coranus*”: see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various references.

⁶ “*Vincen Basse*”: This name as “Vincent de la Barre” occurs in the Will of Anthony Du Poncel (a Protestant refugee) as a co-executor with other fellow-countrymen and exiles from France (Agnew, as before, p. 82).

⁷ “*Ciprian Valera*”: Mention of him is made in the works of Thomas Rogers, (Parker Society, pp. 266, 291).

⁸ “*Italian congregation*”: In the Lord Mayor’s return of “Strangers in London, anno 1568” who did “resort to any of the strangers’ churches” there were “161 of the Italian church.” (Agnew, as before, p. 7). For a full and deeply interesting history of the “Italian Church” see Burn’s *History of the Foreign Refugees (Protestant)*: 1846. pp. 224-32. Ascham wrote in 1570 of those who came and went between England and Italy:—“These men thus Italianated abroad cannot abide our godly Italian Church at home. They be not of that parish (they say), they be not of that fellowship, they like not the preacher, they hear not his sermons; except sometimes for company, they come thither to hear the Italian tongue naturally spoken, and not to hear God’s doctrine truly preached.” (Strype’s *Annals*, vol. ii, p. 29).

⁹ “*ffrenche church in London*”: “At the end of the year (1550) the chapel of St. Anthony in Threadneedle Street was granted for worship in the French language for Huguenots (Protestants from France proper) and Walloons (Refugees from French Flanders). The first French ministers were Francois de la Riviere and Richard Francois. The death of Edward VI. dispersed their congregations.” (Agnew, as before, p. 6). He continues: “Protestant rule returning with Queen Elizabeth, the charters were restored, and Grindal, Bishop of London, became the superintendent of the Churches. Under the patronage of Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, the celebrated refugee congregation, assembling in the Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral, was founded. Thousands of refugees came over in this reign, especially from French Flanders in 1567 and 1568, from France in 1572, after the Massacre, and in 1585. In the Pope’s (Pius V.) Bull of 1570, the Protestant Refugees were characterized as *omnium infestissimi*, but were defended by Bishop Jewel” (*ibid*). In the Lord Mayor’s “Return of Strangers, anno 1568,” no fewer than 1,810 belonged to “the French Church” (*ibid*, p. 7). See also Maitland’s *London*, as before, pp. 485, 845, 854.

(57)

¹ “*Dutch church in London*”: “The reign of Edward VI. witnessed the founding of Churches for Protestant Refugees. John a Lasco a refugee Polish nobleman & pastor at Embden in East Friesland applied to parliament in 1541 for a charter for a church, and was encouraged by Archbishop Cranmer, the Duke of Somerset, and Secretary Cecil. Bishop Latimer supported his cause in a sermon before the King. Many French refugees came over in 1549, whose case was represented in a memorial signed by Bucer, Martyr, Alexander, & Fagius. In 1550 a royal charter granted to Lasco a Refugees’ Church in London, since known as the Dutch Church in Austin Friars.” (Agnew, as before, pp. 5-6.) Of 5,225 Dutch in London in 1568, “1910 were of the Dutch Church,” (*ibid* p. 7.) See Maitland’s *London*, as before, pp. 843-4. For a most satisfactory account of the ancient and modern “Dutch Church,” the Reader is referred to Burn’s *History of the Foreign Protestant Refugees* (1846): pp. 185-195. The following quotation from Strype is interesting in relation not only to the Dutch Church in London, but also as giving the origin of provincial “refugee” congregations. “In 1575 the condition of the people of the Low Countries was so sad, that great numbers

1. Too fyve poore Inglishes mene Deliv^d out of
the handes of the turcke,¹ whoe were out of apprell
and comended to my m^r by Dyvers woorshipfull
of the cittie of London, in the p^sence of
m^r ffrances Bowyer, Rycharde Boweyer
wth other^s the xxth of novemb^r A^o 1570 } xls
2. To certen poore strangeres, disparsed for
religion, frenchmen, the xxth of Novemb.
A^o 1571. Geven by thandes of m^r
henry Knowles whoe is one of the collectors
for the same } xx^s
3. To apoore frenche minister in the p^sence of
m^r Coofyns², the frenche p^rchere the xvjth of No-
vemb^r A^o 1571 } x^s
4. To an nother poor frenche p^rcher Named
the same xvij^o of Novemb^r A^o 1571 } v^s
5. Too a poore stranger one Russell³, a larned
Scootishe mane & verie poore the xx^o of Decemb^r
A^o 1571 } x^s
6. Too towe poor larned prechers frenche
one m^r sexton, the other fengreius⁴, the viij^o of
Martche A^o 1573. } x^s
7. To one frenche mane named mollenius the viij^o of
Martche A^o 1573. } v^s
8. Too one claudius molenius⁵, the viij^o of martche
A^o 1573 } ls
9. To one vencentus⁶ Late minister of Cayne
the viij^o of Martche A^o 1573. } x^s
10. To an Irishe byshoppe, named matheas⁷, the
xxth of Maie Anno 1573 } x^s
11. To Ant Corannus⁸ a poor Spaynishe preacher
the xxijth daie of December A^o 1573..... } x^s
12. To a poor spanishe mynister w^{ch} was wth the
said Coroneius the sam xxth of december } x^s
13. To m^r vellyrious⁹ a larned preacher the
xvjth of februarye A^o 1573 } xx^s
14. Too m^r Coofynns¹⁰ the french preacher the
xvjth of februarye A^o 1573 } x^s
13. To maister Dallyfayus¹¹ a larned
frenche preacher the xvjth of februarye
A^o 1573..... } xx^s
- &
14. Too Ant. Coranus the spaynishe reader & an
other Larned Spanyarde the xvjth of
february A^o 1573 } xx^s

[sic]

[sic]

of them had fled over hither & desired to join with the Dutch Church in London, & to become members thereof. Yet so tender was the Queen of breaking with that proud & powerful Prince, the King of Spain, that she would not admit of this, nor give countenance to such as fled away out of those countries under his subjection. For it is remarkable what is set down & recorded in a journal of the Dutch church in London, written by Simeon Ruytynck, one of their ministers in those times, & yet preserved in their church.—That when divers foreigners had come hither on account of religion & desired to be admitted in communion with the rest of the Dutch Church, the Queen hearing of it, commanded the Lord Mayor to disperse them from London. Whereupon they applied to the Bishop of London to represent their case to the Queen & Council; who did so, & the Council sent a letter in answer to the said church, June 29th, 1574, that that church should advise those new members to depart from London (where they were more obvious to be taken notice of by King Philip's spies) & to go to other parts of the kingdom, where there were also churches of Protestant professors; which that church accordingly did." (Strype's *Annals*, p. 386). The Dutch Congregation—Norwich—Burn, pp. 195-202; ditto, Maidstone, pp. 202-5; ditto, Sandwich, pp. 205-7; ditto, Colchester, pp. 208-16; ditto, Yarmouth, pp. 216-18. See *The History of the French, Walloon, Dutch and other Foreign Protestant Refugees settled in England from the reign of Henry VIII. to the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, &c.* By J. S. Burn, 1846, pp. viii and 284.

² "*Barthelmy Willelmi*": "Bartholdus Wilhelmi" is named as one of the ministers of the Dutch Church in London, in the return of its members made to the Bishop of London in 1566.

³ "*Jacobe baelden Sandwich*": no doubt of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, whereon see Burn, as before, pp. 205-207.

⁴ "*Adrianus De Lano a larned brabander*": *ibid.*

⁵ "*churche of Southamptone*": Burn, as before, gives full details on this Church, *s.n.*

⁶ "*French & Dutche churche in Norwiche*": Burn, as before (pp. 195-202), gives like details on this Church.

⁷ "*wallones churche in lyme*": *ibid.*

⁸ "*church . . . in madston*", *i.e.*, Maidstone, Kent: *ibid.*, pp. 202-5.

⁹ "*mr henrie knoles*": On the next page of the *MS.* this benefactor of the strangers is described as "Mr. Henry Knowles, who is one of the collectors" for the strangers dispersed for religion. I take him to be the same Henry Knollys named in a letter in Latin by Immanuel Tremellius to Archbishop Parker, dated 11th Sept., 1568:—"et cognoscat quid de illis literis egerint, quas a me ad C. T., ad Dominum Londoniensem et ad D. Henricum Knollium preferendas acceperunt." (*Parker Corresp.*, pp. 333-4.) Henry Knollys was the son of Sir Francis Knollys, and an exiled Protestant at Frankfurt with Dean Nowell and others, *temp.* Mary.

¹⁰ "*fybistian levions*": Unknown to history.

(58)

¹ "*fyve poore Englishe mene deliv'de out of the handes of the turcke*": I rather think the year given for this charity, 1570, was miscopied from the original memorandum of the payment; for the next entry is dated 1571; and it seems likely that these five naked Englishmen were among the 12,000 Christians who had been galley-slaves to the Turks, rescued after the grand victory of Don John of Austria over the Turkish fleet in the sea-fight of Lepanto, Oct. 6th, 1571. Stow tells us that on the 9th of November, 1571, "great rejoicing was made at London with banquetting and bonfires, for joy of the late come newes of a marvellous victorie obtained by the Christian army by sea, against the Turkes, the sixt of October last passed," in which 230 Turkish galleys were sunk, and 30,000 Turks destroyed, &c. (*Annales*, p. 1144.)

² "*Mr. Coosyns the frenche p'chere*": This was Jean Cousin who in 1562 became "pasteur" of the French Church in London. "He was an able and influential man." See Agnew, as before; and after (p. 109) he observes: "A French minister, Mr. Cossyn, is in the list of strangers in 1568; whether this is an Anglicised form of the surname Cousin I cannot decide" (p. 110). Our entry shows it was the "Anglicised form of Cousin." The following refers to him and his family, in the Lord Mayor's "Return of Strangers in London anno 1568":—"Blackfriars: Mr. Cossyn, Frenchman, minister, and Brengen his wife, come for religion, with three boys, with two wenches, which go to school, and are of the French Church" (*ibid.*, p. 125). Bishop Grindal, writing to Beza, in April, 1568, speaks of "Master John Cousins, the most faithful minister of the French Church in this country, and my very dear brother in the Lord." (*Zurich Letters*, vol. ii, p. 176.)

³ "*one Russell*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and relative Note.

⁴ "*Sexton*" . . . "*Sengreius*": Neither has been traced by Burn, Agnew, or Smiles.

To	one Hector ¹ a french man at Oxforde	} x ^s
	the xvij th of februarye A ^o 1573.....	
To	m ^r Bensiriuz ² a larned ffrenchman	} xxx ^s
	Reader at Oxforde the xx th of februarye A ^o 1573	
To	vj ^{ti} Learnede frenchmane by thandes of m ^r	} xxxvj ^s
	Sampsonne, ³ the ix th of februarye A ^o 1573	
	six french crowens.....	
To	one Drusius ⁴ a learned Dutchmane	} x ^s
	the xxj th of februarye A ^o 1573 whoe readeth	
	the hebreue lecter in Oxforde	
To	one Bensiriuz the xx th of octob ^r A ^o 1574:	} xx ^s
	a larned frenchman Reader at Oxforde	
To	m ^r Corannus ⁵ , a spayarde the xij th of	} x ^s
	Januarye A ^o 1574	
To	m ^r vellerious ⁶ a french preacher the	} xx ^s
	xiiij th of Januarye A ^o 1574:	
To	one Drusius, a learned stranger by thandes	} xx ^s
	of Docter homefrey ⁷ the xxix th of novemb ^r ...	
To	one Theophilus Robbeman, ⁸ at ^s Garbrande	} v ^s
	a poor frisian larned the same xxix th	
	of novemb ^r A ^o 1574:	
To	one Gulielmus fengurius ⁹ the same	} xx ^s
	xxix th of novemb ^r A ^o 1574:	
To	one Antonius Corannus, the x th of	} xx ^s
	Decemb ^r A ^o 1574:.....	
To	m ^r Jarves ¹⁰ a poore minister, a frenchman	} x ^s
	at towe seu ⁹ all tymes, the fowrth of m ^o tch	
	A ^o 1574	
To	a learned Irisheman travalinge out of	} xvj ^s iiij ^d
	france into his cuntrie the vij th of Aprell	
	A ^o 1575:	
To	m ^r villirius a larned ffrenchman the	} xxx ^s
	xiiij th of maye A ^o 1575:	
To	m ^r Coranus, the Spanyshe	} xvj ^s iiij ^d
	Preacher, towards the Christininge of his	
	childe the vij th of Auguste A ^o 1575:.....	
To	one Lamberte Rustine ¹¹ , a poore	} xij ^s
	Learned stranger, the ix th of november	
	A ^o 1575	
To	m ^r Coranus a larned Spanyard	} xv ^s
	the viij th of Januarie A ^o 1575	
To	m ^r vellirius, the same tyme.....	xx ^s
To	one m ^r Barrowe ¹² , a larned frenchman of	} xx ^s
	cambridge the x th of Januarie A ^o 1575	

⁵ "*claudius molenius*": "*Molenier*" is the only Huguenot name at all resembling this—of the family of Montolieu, Baron de Saint-Hippolite. (Agnew, as before, vol. i, p. 171.)

⁶ "*Vencentus*": Probably "Vincent Basseus, Frenchman, minister of the Gospel, and by that name put in exile by commandment of the French King." (Lord Mayor's Return, as before: Agnew, as before, p. 124.)

⁷ "*an Irishe Byshoppe named Matheas*": Unknown.

⁸ "*Ant. Corannus*": And *infra*, as before.

⁹ "*Mr. Vellyrious*": This is evidently intended for the latinized form of the name (Villerius) of M. Villers, a French preacher who came to England, according to Camden, in a threadbare cloak (away from persecution in his own country), and grew rich here by a common collection for him, for reading a divinity lecture. Mr. William Barlow, a London minister, writing to Josiah Sinkler, in Jan., 1575, says:—"Two famous divines are now lecturing in London, the one a Frenchman, the other a Spaniard. The Frenchman's name is Villers, a man of great learning and piety; the Spaniard's is Coranus, learned and eloquent, but some worthy men entertain great doubts whether in respect of piety he is to be compared with Villers." (*Zurich Letters*, Parker Society, vol. ii, p. 261.)

¹⁰ "*Mr. Coosynus*": see note 2, *supra*.

¹¹ "*Maister Dallyfayus*": Probably a corrupt form of the surname De La Faye, which is found among the French refugees (Agnew, *s.n.*); as also De la Fuye (*ibid*).

(59)

¹ "*one Hector*": I fail to get a clue to the personality of this Frenchman at Oxford in 1573.

² "*Mr. Bensfriuz*," and *infra*: I find no name this at all resembles among the French Protestant refugees.

³ "*Mr. Sampsonne*": Doubtless Thomas Sampson, Dean of Christ Church, Oxford.

⁴ "*one Drusius*," and *infra*: Of Merton College, Oxford. "The most noted linguist and critic." (See Wood's *Fasti Oxon.*, vol. i, pp. 188, 193, 304.) His name is inserted here in Dean Nowell's handwriting.

⁵ "*Mr. Corannus*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for numerous other entries concerning him.

⁶ "*Mr. Vellerious*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other notices of him; and note in foregoing page.

⁷ "*Docter homefrey*": The eminent Dr. Lawrence Humphrey, Dean of Winchester, the great Protestant polemic and author. Dr. Humphrey is mentioned in several places in the *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁸ "*Theophilus Robbeman, al's Garbrande*": Was Theophilus Robbeman a name assumed by John Garbrand, a friend of Bishop Jewel, and legatee of Jewel's papers? In the text this recipient is described to be "a poor ffrisian lerned."

⁹ "*Gulielmus Sengurinus*": Unknown.

¹⁰ "*Mr. Jarves*": A Mr. Gerves is named in Cranmer's works (Parker Socy. edn., vol. ii, p. 258).

¹¹ "*Lamberte Rustine*": Unknown.

¹² "*one mr. Barrowe*": See Index of Names under "Peter Baro."

Money Given
towards the
Marriage of the
poore maides.

(Page 60 of the MS. 10.53.4.)

To Jheronimus Jerlitus ¹ to gyve at the mariadg of Claud landen as by his acquittance apperethe	xx ^s
the xxv th Daye of Aprell to willm parker Drap ² to the vse of a cooplie of Newe married psones, namede John Boughton & Dorethe Kempte as apperethe by the said willm par- keres, his acquittance	x ^s
Thoms Bates ³ the xxj th of Aprell 1570 towards the mariage of Johann Bates a poor maid	xx ^s
to m ^r Allvey ⁴ towards the marryage of apoor maid the xxvij th of Aprell 1569 as apperethe by his acquittance	xl ^s
To the marriage of m ^r Rychardsonne his Doughter, the xij ^o of auguste A ^o 1569	x ^s
Towards the Marriage of Anne springfilde at the sute of Adam Chaterton the xxvij th of maye	x ^s
to a poor cooplie maried at Cashalton the xxiiij th of Aprell one goodmane Simones ...	x ^s
To Thoms Bowyeare ⁵ towards the Marriage of Dorethe Treherone the xvj th of Novembr A ^o 1569	vj ^{li} xiiij ^d
To the marriage of Johann Battes a poor maid at the sute & by thandes of m ^r Battes Bridg maister of London ⁶ the xxij th of aprell A ^o 1569	xx ^s
To the marriage of a poor maid in Bowe churche, by thandes of m ^r coole preacher ⁷ ther, the xvij th of June A ^o 1569	xx ^s
To Sampsonn Walkaden to the marriage of a poor Maden the xxix th of June A ^o 1569	vj ^s viij ^d
To the marriage of hughe Graves Daughter the x th of Septembr by thandes of m ^r Sparrowe ⁸	x ^s
To the Marriage of Goodman Ryve Daughter by thandes of James wolton the xx th of Septembr A ^o 1570	x ^s
To the marriage of a poor maden by the handes of Shr. peter curet of Littell hadham ⁹ the xxj th of Octobr A ^o 1569	iiij ^s iiij ^d
	<hr/> xvj ^{li} iiij ^s iiij ^d

¹ "*Theronimus Ferlitus . . . Claud landen*": See note before.

² "*Willm parker Drap*": One of the Benefactors of the Merchant Taylors' Company; see Clode, lxxvii. William Parker's *Charity* (1616)—pp. 310-312: and also p. 369.

³ "*Thoms. Bates . . . Johan Bates*": See note to second reference, *infra*.

⁴ "*Mr. Alvey*": He may be taken to be Richard Alvey, B.A., Master of the Temple, 1559-1585; Canon of Westminster, 1560-1575. He died in August, 1584. (Cooper's *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, p. 491.) Mr. Alvey is named again two pages onward in the *M.S.*, as commending for help Joan Hunt, a poor widow of Westminster.

⁵ "*Thoms Bowyeare . . . Dorethe Treherone*": I cannot help thinking that the maiden, to whom Dean Nowell gives here through Mr. Thomas Bowyer a handsome marriage-gift of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (equal to nearly 70*l.* of our money), was a daughter of the notable Bartholomew Treheron, an able author on the Protestant side, and sometime Keeper of the King's Library at Westminster, Dean of Chichester and Canon of Windsor. He went into exile in Mary's time, and is believed to have died abroad shortly before Elizabeth's accession. While sojourning at Frankfort in 1555 he would be a constant associate of Alexander Nowell, who was there at the same time; and nothing is more likely than that Dean Nowell would befriend his family after his death. The gift to Dorothy Treheron is very much larger than the other wedding-gifts entered here. She had before a gift at Robert Nowell's funeral of a gown that cost 30*s.* (See note, p. 8.)

⁶ "*Johann Battles . . . Mr. Battles Bridg maister of London*": We have here unexpectedly the name of the "Keeper" of renowned "London Bridge."

⁷ "*Bowe churche . . . Mr. Coole preacher ther*": Robert Cole, elected from Eton to King's College, Cambridge, in 1541; B.A., 1546-7; M.A., 1550. Collated to the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, London, 23rd Dec., 1559; and to the rectory of All Hallows, Bread-street, 15th June, 1568-9. He died about April, 1577. (Cooper's *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, p. 364.) A stout Puritan, Mr. Cole held out for a time against the Primate's orders in the matter of vestments, but in the end complied; and Archbishop Parker wrote to Mr. Secretary Cecil, 12th April, 1566:—"As for mine own peculiar, fourteen or fifteen be all in order. Some did refuse, but now they be induced, and they be counted worthy learned with the best of them, as one *Cole of Bow Church*, and one *Beddell of Pancras*." (*Parker Corresp.*, p. 278.) Little consideration was had in good Mr. Cole's day to scruples of conscience as to conformity. At Lambeth, in March, 1564, all the London ministers being assembled before the Primate, the Bishop of London, and others of the Ecclesiastical Commission, the Bishop's chancellor addressed them: "My masters and the Ministers of London, the Council's pleasure is; that strictly ye keep the unity of apparel like to this Man" (pointing to Mr. *Robert Cole*, a minister likewise of the City who had refused the Habits a while, and now complied, and stood before them Canonically habited) "as you see him, that is, a square Cap, a Scholar's Gown Priest-like, a Tippet, and in the church a Linnen Surplice." (Strype's *Grindal*, edition 1710, p. 98.) It was not much to the credit of the two prelates that they should have singled out this known Puritan minister to endure the studied indignity of standing canonically arrayed, like the milliner's model of a full-costumed priest, before his brethren the London clergy on this significant occasion.

⁸ "*Mr. Sparrowe*": John Sparrowe, rector of Chishall-parva, 14th March, 1586. He must have died in 1620, as in that year (13th November) he was succeeded by the learned Andrew Willet (Newcourt ii, 151). Cf. Newcourt, vol. ii, p. 513.

⁹ "*Skr. peter curet of Littell hadham*": Not now to be identified.

To	Jhohann hawkes ¹ Daughter of	
	towards her marriage	
	Gylles hawkes, a poor mayden Λ at the	} ij ^s vj ^d
	suet of the said Gylles hir father the	
	iiij th of Julye A ^o 1571	
To	Johann Kerry Daughter of homfrey	
	Kerry ² towards her marriage the	} xx ^s
	vij th of Julye A ^o 1571	
Geven	to m ^r Muncaster ³ towards the	
	marriage of his maid, and because he ys	} v ^s
	scholmaister to John Nowell & willm wyld	
	the xix th day of Julye A ^o 1571.....	
To	the marriage of a poor maid of good	
	wief Jacobe, by thandes of will ^m haynes	} v ^s
	the second of Septembre A ^o 1571	
To	the marriage of a poor made at the	
	fute of m ^r Leventhrope the xxij th of	} x ^s
	September A ^o 1571	
To	the marriage of a poor man &	
	maid, of m ^r Stopes the xxx th of	} x ^s
	Septembre A ^o 1571.....	
To	a poor cooplie married att Bedington the	
	xj th of maye A ^o 1572.....	} v ^s
To	the marriage of	
	clearke of	
	& made	
	the Stacioners, ⁴ a poor mane by thandes of	} v ^s
	m ^r Toye the xij of maye A ^o 1572	
To	the marriage of Johanne	
	maden, fvante w ^t m ^r Allderman myllnes ⁵ the	} xx ^s
	xxiiij ^o of Julye A ^o 1572	
To	the Marriage of a poor maid at St ^e Gregories ⁶	
	the xj th of auguste A ^o 1572	} v ^s
to	m ^{rs} higforde towards the marriage of her	
	Elisabethhe	} x ^s
	Daughter Λ the xxvj th of auguste A ^o 1572.....	
To	the marriage of a poor made, at St ^e gregories	
	vnder powles, the x th of auguste A ^o 1572	} v ^s
Too	a poormaid one Rachell moyses ⁷ , her marriage	
	by her mother, the xxvj th of Auguste A ^o 1572	} x ^s
To	the marriage of goodwiefe woodes brother at	
	Cashoughton, servante to m ^r hopkens	} x ^s
	the vij th of septembr ^r A ^o 1572	
	spenser at	
To	a poor coople, Johanne Λ wallingforde ⁸	
	to her marriage, the xij th of September, at	} ij ^s vj ^d
	Wallinge forde by cashoughton ⁹ in	
	Surrie	
To	the marryadge of a poor coople at	
	Wallingforde by Cashoughton in Surry	} ij ^s vj ^d
	the xij th of Septembr ^r A ^o 1571	

¹ "*Johann hawkes Gylles hawkes*": Unknown.

² "*Johann Kerry humfrey Kerry*": The Kerrys were somehow related to the Nowells; and Robert Nowell names in his Will, among other kindred, Humfrey Kerry and Margerie his wife, giving them a legacy of four marks. At page 8, Good-wife Kerry and Katherine Kerry occur as getting black gowns; and here 20s. is sent on the marriage of Humphrey Kerry's daughter Joan.

³ "*Mr. Mulcaster*": Mr. Mulcaster, Master of Merchant Taylors' School. Here he is spoken of as "scholmaister to John Nowell and Willm. Wylde," who were two youths of Lancashire, nephews, or more distant kinsmen, of Dean Nowell. William Wylde is described afterwards as of Middleton School in May, 1571; so that he had been but very recently placed under Mr. Mulcaster's charge at Merchant Taylors' School in July, 1571. Richard Mulcaster, M.A., elected Scholar of King's College, Cambridge, from Eton, in 1548. Afterwards Student of Christ Church, Oxford, Head Master of Merchant Taylors', Sept. 24, 1561; resigned, Nov. 8, 1581. He was afterwards Upper Master of St. Paul's School. Died, April 15, 1611. Mr. Mulcaster ranked high as a Philologist, and is said to have been especially celebrated for his knowledge of Greek and Oriental Literature. In his day, acquaintance with the Greek literature was an unusual accomplishment; so much so, indeed, that the earliest statutes of Merchant Taylors' School provide that the "Head or High Maister shall be learned in good & cleane Latine Lrature, and also in Greeke, yf such may be gotten." He commenced instruction in Hebrew at the School, which has always been continued. Bishop Andrewes, who was one of his early pupils, probably owed a good deal of his power as a linguist to Mr. Mulcaster, whom he always held in great respect. Bishop Buckridge says, in his Funeral Sermon on that prelate, that "as if he had made Master Mulcaster his tutor or supervisor, he placed his picture over the door of his study, whereas in all the rest of his house you could scarcely see a picture." Fuller speaks kindly of Mr. Mulcaster; and Warton (*Hist. Poet.*, vol. iii. p. 345) commends one of his works "as containing many judicious criticisms and observations on the English language." (Clode, as before, p. 661.)

⁴ "*clarke of the Stationeres*": John Fayreberne was Clerk to the Stationers' Company a number of years precedent to 1575. On 30th May in that year Richard Collins, of the Goldsmiths' Company, was sworn the Clerk of the Stationers' Company, which office he held for some 38 years, dying about 1613. (*Arber's Transcript*, pp. 208 b, 222.)

⁵ "*mr Alderman Myllnes*": Conjecturally this alderman was the Mr. Henry Mills already noted as a friend of Robert Nowell, and receiving a legacy by his Will.

⁶ "*Ste Gregories*," and *infra*: see Index of Names, *s.v.*

⁷ "*Rachell moyses*": "Moyses," I suppose = Moses. Both first and second names of this maiden being Jewish, her nationality may be guessed at.

⁸ "*Johanne spenser at wallingforde*": I do not know what connexion (if any) this humble maiden, residing at Wallingford, in Surrey, might be to other Spensers named in the *MS.*, of whom the poet is one.

⁹ The preceding entry is crossed out in the *MS.*

18 febr.	1. To Thoms roffe vicare of Luton ¹ by thandes of m ^r Amyas, & at a nother tyme after	xl ^s	
	2. Gyven to Thoms Atherton ² a poor Minister as apperethe by his acqui- tance, knowen to m ^r Dean of poulles him self	xxvj ^s viij ^d	
18 febr.	3. The xvij th of february Gyven to Johan hunte ³ a poore wydowe of westm ^r . comended by m ^r Alvey & others	v ^s	
19 febr.	4. The xix th of february Gyven to Johann Marven of cassalton ⁴ a poor womane burdened w ^t children as by here acqui- tance apperethe	xl ^s	
19 febr.	5. The xix th of february Gyven to Thoms helme ⁵ a poor mane comended by Thoms Croke as by a byll of his hande sygned apperethe	vj ^s viij ^d	
21 febr.	6. The xxj th of february to mother fmythe of henden	v ^s	§ xlii xliij ^s liij ^d
	7. The xxj th of february to Rychard Sansou of Albname ⁶	ij ^s vjd	
	8. to Agnes crooe of mymes	ij ^s vjd	
	to m ^{rs} Roffe	v ^s	
	9. The xxj th day of february Gyven vnto a gentelmane in decay & lackinge Necessaries, by m ^r Dean of poulles & m ^r Dean of Litchfyld an olde velvete coate & an old ffattin dobliet ⁷ & in money iij ^{li}	iiij ^{li}	
	10. Geven to John Raynes sonne of m ^r Gabryell raynes preacher ⁸	vj ^s viij ^d	
22 febr.	11. Gyven to m ^{rs} payne ⁹ to relief here & here husbande, in their extrem necessitie for the tyme	xx ^s	
	12. To towe contrymen that were sett vpo by proces	iiij ^s iiij ^d	
	13. Delyu ^{ed} to m ^r Norton ¹⁰ to pay the ffees of of John Bryckett & so to discharge him out of the counter	x ^s	
			§ xlii xliij ^s liij ^d

¹ "*Thoms. rosse vicare of Luton . . . Mr. Amyas*": It is impossible to distinguish the "Luton" here designated. There are at least four vicarages thus named, and I have failed to trace a Rosse in any of them.

² "*Thoms. Atherton*": Not in Newcourt nor in Le Neve. The surname is a Lancashire one, derived from the name of a township in that county; and this "poor minister," who was "known to Mr. Dean of Poulls," may have been serving some poor cure in Nowell's native county.

³ "*Johan hunte . . . mr. Alvey*": Richard Alvey (Fourth Stall) was installed as a Prebendary of Westminster 16th December, 1552, loco Anton. Bellicis (Le Neve, vol. iii, p. 352). He was also appointed to the Fifth Stall by the Queen's patent, dated 21st June, 1560 (*ibid.*, p. 353). "Hunte": see Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁴ "*Johann Marven of cassalton*": An Edmund Marvyn, M.A., was installed Prebendary of Winchester 20th September, 1554; Archdeacon of Surrey, *circa* 1556 (Le Neve, vol. iii, p. 32). He was Archdeacon during Queen Mary's reign, but was deprived by Queen Elizabeth (*ibid.*, p. 30). It is probable this Johann was some poor member of the family.

⁵ "*Thoms helme . . . Thoms Croke*": Was this "Thoms helme" father of Christopher Helme, Archdeacon of Derby: collated 3rd March, 1608-9: paid his first-fruits 7th April, 1609?

⁶ "*Richard Sanson of Albname*": Not in Newcourt or Le Neve: not to be confounded with Richard Samson or Sampson, LL.D., Bishop of Chichester, and later of Lichfield, who died September 25, 1554. (Newcourt, vol. i, pp. 46, 47.) It is not impossible that our present Richard Sanson was a relative, as many of the Catholic families were reduced to great straits.

⁷ "*dobliet*," &c.: An old velvet coat and satin doublet suggest the materials used for these garments by persons of position, as Dean Nowell and his brother, *temp.* Elizabeth.

⁸ "*John Raynes . . . Gabryelle raynes preacher*": Not in Newcourt or Le Neve.

⁹ "*mrs. payne*": Unknown.

¹⁰ "*mr. Norton . . . John Bryckett . . . counter*": An Edmund Brygotte, Brycotte, Brickett or Brygate, S.T.P., appears as a Prebendary (London), 12th September, 1554, on the resignation of Palgrave. (Le Neve, vol. ii, p. 428.) See close of note 4, *supra*.

1. To henry houghton ¹ a Kinsmane of		§
Mr houghtons of Durhame place	xx ^s	
2. To Thoms Aldersey and ffrances		
Dodd marchantes. for the relief of	iiij ^{li} vj ^s	
certeyn poor as by their acquittance	viiij ^d	
apperethe		
3. To Gyffrey Palmer to relief him		
as by his acquittance apperethe.....	x ^s	
4. To Willm Porther of Grantham		
for the relief of Richard Porter	xl ^s	
p ^o soner in the kinges benche as by		
his acquittance apperethe		
5. To Thoms currare of westm ^l for		
his relief	xl ^s	
6. To Willm Bowland screuener		
for the relief of his sonn late in p ^o sonn	xx ^s	
7. To John Wade Carpinter as		
by his acquittance apperethe	xx ^s	
8. To John Maddockes as by his		
acquittance apperethe.....	xx ^s	
9. To John Dodsonne	x ^s	
10. To margaret hamley wyddowe		§ xxj ^{li} xiiij ^s
of St ^t Gylls pishe w ^t oute	xiiij ^s iiij ^d	
crepellgate.....		
11. To John Northinby of St ^t brides		
pishe	ij ^s vj ^d	
12. To John Keine	v ^s	
13. To dyveres poor at seu ^o all tymes		
pticularly & other necessarie chardges	lviiij ^s	
as apperethe by a bill of Robte	viiij ^d	
Pyckringes ² accompte.....		
14. The xxj th Day of martch p ^d to dyvers		
poor at severall tymes ptyculer as	xvj ^s x ^d	
apperethe, by a byll of Alexander		
bradshawes ³ w ^{ch} bill is the some of		
15. the same xxj th Day of Martche gyven		
vnto Edwardes withes, some tyme	xxx ^s	
svante w ^t m ^r Attourney as		
apperethe by his acquittance		
16. Gyven vnto Robte Cloudesley butler		
of grayes Inne, as apperethe by	xx ^s	
his acquittance		
17. the xxj th day of martche p ^d vnto m ^r		
pcivall wyborne ⁴ , to the vse of iiij ^r	xl ^s /	
frangeres dwellinge in chambridge		
m ^r Joltrin, m ^r lucas		§

(63)

¹ "*henry houghton*": This person I believe was Henry Hoghton, second son of John Hoghton, of Pendleton, near Clitheroe, in the county of Lancaster, gent., by his first wife Grace, daughter of Roger Nowell, of Read, Esq. Other members of the Hoghtons of Pendleton, and named as such, will be met with in the *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*) I do not know which of the Hoghtons of Lancashire had at this date a residence at Durham Place, London, as named in the text.

² "*Robte Pyckringe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for frequent references to this servant of Dean Nowell.

³ "*Alexander bradshawe*": *Ibid.*

⁴ "*mr p'ciwall wyborne*": Percival Wyburne, D.D., was a conspicuous Puritan preacher, and eventual Nonconformist, of the time of Elizabeth. Cooper (*Ath. Contab.* pp. 449-450) furnishes an interesting sketch of his career. He was born about 1533; admitted of St. John's College, Cambridge, 11th Nov., 1546; proceeded B.A. in 1551; was elected a foundation fellow of his college in 1552; was at Geneva *temp.* Mary, but came back to England on Elizabeth's accession; proceeded M.A. in 1559, and the same year was appointed junior dean and philosophy lecturer of his college. Receiving priest's orders in 1560, he was installed a canon of Norwich in Feb., 1560-1; and elected senior fellow of St. John's College in 1561. He held a canonry of Rochester from 1561 to 1589, and was installed a canon of Westminster in Nov., 1561. He was instituted vicar of St. Sepulchre's, London, 8th Feb., 1563-4; but in less than a year was deprived of the living for refusing subscription required by the Primate. He had a license to preach in 1567, but was cited for nonconformity and examined by the Primate in 1571; and again by an ecclesiastical commission in 1573, when he was ordered to desist from preaching. A manuscript headed "*The State of the Church of England as described by Perceval Wyburne*," is in the archives of Zurich. (*Zurich Letters*, vol. ii., pp. 358-362.) The date of his receiving the degree of D.D. is not apparent. Dr. Wyburne preached at Battersea towards the end of his life, and died about 1606.

The xxij th day of martche Gyven vnto m ^r Roffe, preacher ¹ , w ^{ch} was sente vnto him by his wief he beinge sycke	} xx ^s	xli
Gyven the same tyme vnto a doughter of the said m ^r Rosses named abigall collines.....	} x ^s	
The xxij th day of martche delyu ^d ed to m ^r Ellis, Sargente of armes vnto the Quens ma ^{tie} ² to geue vnto certen poor peoplie.....	} xl ^s	
Gyven vnto one other of the fargantes of Armes. vnto the Quens ma ^{tie} ³	} xx ^s	
The xxiiij th day of martche Gyven vnto walter Nowell fivante vnto m ^r churcheyarde ³ , as apperethe by his acquittance.....	} xxx ^s	
The xxvj th of martche Gyven to m ^r Thurlande p ^o soner in the fflet in greate necessitie. by thandes of his wief & Thoms newporte Deputie of the fflete as apperethe by his byll	} xxx ^s	
Delyu ^d ed to m ^r Sethe of the xxvij th day of martche, in the p ^o sentes of Rycharde Bowycere to [be] distributed amongiste certeyn poor folke.....	} l ^s	
delyu ^d ed to John Morton ⁴ a french crowene for that m ^r Robte Nowell had nott signed awarrante w ^{ch} his brother sente to m ^r Attourney w th a french crowen w ^t all ...	} vj ^s	xli, xvjs
Willm Lockeyer minister ⁵ the iij th of march A ^o 1569 as apperethe.....	} x ^s	

[Verso—blank.]

Notes and Illustrations.

(64)

¹ "*mr Roffe, preacher*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and relative note.

² "*mr Ellis, Sargente of armes*," &c.: Unknown.

³ "*walter Nowell fwaute vnto mr churcheyarde*": Some distant connexion of the Nowells in a position of service in London.

⁴ "*John morton*": A previous reference to John Morton will be found in the text (p. 4) and relative note (p. 5).

⁵ "*Willm Lockyer minister*": I meet with nothing concerning this minister. Qy.—father of that venerable Puritan, Nicholas Lockyer?

Diveres poor Ministers releved w^t Gownes
& money or bothe. w^t the Goodes of the said
Robte Nowell Deceased w^{ch} was delyu^d
vnto them the vijth viijth ixth & the xth of
martche. Anno 1568.

Mr	Leeke	petycanone of poulls ¹ iij	§	
		yardes blacke at ix ^s the yarde.....		xxvij ^s
Mr	Beckw th	petycanone of poulls iij		xxvij ^s
		yardes blacke		xxvij ^s
Mr	Saywarde	Petycanone of		xxvij ^s
		poulls iij yardes blacke at ix ^s the yard		xxvij ^s
Rychard	croffe	petycanone of poulls		xxiiij ^s
		iij yardes blacke at viij ^s the yarde		xxiiij ^s
Mr	Scarlet	pfonne ² of St ^e Barthil-		xxiiij ^s [sic]
		meves iij yardes blacke at ix ^s the yarde		xxiiij ^s
John	holloway	Curat of Stocknewington ³		xxiiij ^s
		iij yardes at viij ^s the yarde		xxiiij ^s
Mr	Sinckler	Late curate of all		xxiiij ^s
		hallowes, Staninge ⁴ , iij yardes at viij ^s	§	xxij ^{li} xj ^s xjd
		the yarde		
m ^r	Gatacre	curate of St ^e Edmondes		xxvj ^s viij ^d
		in Lumberd strete ⁵ in money		xxiiij ^s
Wyllm	martin ⁶	iij yardes at viij ^s the		xxiiij ^s
		yarde		xxiiij ^s
Nycholes	Creane ⁷	iij yardes at viij ^s		xxiiij ^s
		the yarde		xxiiij ^s
Seathe	Jackesone ⁸	iij yardes at viij ^s		xxiiij ^s
Thoms	Ryley ⁹	in money xij ^d and		xxv ^s
		iij yardes at viij ^s the yarde		xxiiij ^s
Richard	Jeninges ¹⁰	iij yardes at viij ^s		xxiiij ^s
		the yarde		xxiiij ^s
ffather	ffrankeyn ¹¹	iij yardes &		xxix ^s iij ^d
		a q ^{ter} at ix ^s the yearde		xxix ^s iij ^d
Roberte	Joner ¹²	vicare of Tottinham		xxiiij ^s
		iij yardes at viij ^s the yarde		xxiiij ^s
ffrances	Rydall ¹³	iij yardes one		xxvj ^s
		quarter at viij ^s the yarde		xxvj ^s
James	Wharton	iij yardes at viij ^s		xxiiij ^s
Rychard	Tayller	Curate of St ^e		xxiiij ^s
		Thoms the Apostles in Suthwarke ¹⁴		xxiiij ^s
		iij yardes at viij ^s the yarde	§	

/xxij^{li}, xj^s/xjd/

¹ "*Mr Loeke pety canone of poulis*": Notwithstanding the willing researches of the present Dean of St. Paul's and the Librarian, nothing has been found concerning these "pety canones" of St. Paul's; nor do their names occur in Le Neve, Newcourt, or other authorities. All, therefore, that can be done is to note their names here—"Mr Beckwith" . . . "Mr Saywarde" . . . "Rychard croffe" . . .

² "*Mr Scarrlet pfonne of Ste Barthilmeves*": } Unknown.

³ "*John holloway Curat of Stocknewington*": } Unknown.

⁴ "*Mr Sinckler Late curate of all hallowes, Staninge*": Not in Newcourt or Le Neve.

⁵ "*Mr Gatacre curate of St Edmond in Lumberd Strete*": This was Thomas Gatacre of whom Newcourt, under the Rectors of St. Edmond, Lombard Street (vol. i. p. 344), writes: "[He] was Batchelour of Arts of Oxford, where he continued for 10 or 12 years, and was afterwards of S. Mary-Magdal. College in Cambridge, where he continued for the space of 4 years or thereabouts. He was half a year at Lovain, at the beginning of Q. Mary's reign. He was ordained Deacon by the Bishop of London Aug. 4, 1568, and Priest by the same Bishop, Oct. 21 following. He was admitted Vicar of Christ Church in 1576, which he resign'd in 1578 [Reg. Lond.] He was Rector of 'St Edmond's' from 21 June 1572. He died in 1593, having been succeeded 2 June 1593 by Balgay 'per mort Gatacre.'"

⁶ "*Wyllm martin*": Not in Newcourt or Le Neve.

⁷ "*Nycholes Crane*": This was a notable minister of the Puritan party—Nicholas Crane, of Christ's College, Cambridge, respecting whose career and tribulation see Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabrigienses* (vol. ii, p. 39), and Brook's *Lives of the Puritans* (vol. i, pp. 362-3). Mr. Nicholas Crane was silenced by Bishop Grindal for his non-conformity; and is said to have lain in prison more than a year prior to 1569, when he was licensed conditionally by Grindal. He must therefore have been in durance at the very time when this gift came to him from Dean Nowell (in March, 1568-9); and it is to be noticed that in the text no cure is assigned to this minister. Strype, in the *Life of Grindal*, prints an ample account of the Bishop's dealings with William Bonham and Nicholas Crane, who, he says, were in 1569 the "chief teachers" of the Separatists in London. Mr. Crane had received a special license from the Bishop to preach on giving his verbal promise not to assail the rites and ceremonies of the Established Church; but the Bishop wrote to the Privy Council in January, 1569-70, that these preachers of late "did keep no promise," and advised that twelve of the most desperate Separatists, both ministers and laity, should be again imprisoned, not in London, where they "found great supportation and comfort," but in the common jails of Cambridge and Oxford. In 1572, Mr. Crane is found taking a leading part in setting up the Presbyterian Church in Wandsworth. In 1577 and in 1583 he signed, with others, letters of encouragement to Cartwright, the champion of the nonconforming Puritans. He was again imprisoned in Newgate, and died in prison in 1588. He was author of *Exceptions taken against Absolute Subscription to the Book of Common Prayer and Book of Articles*.

⁸ "*Seathe Jackson*": Not in Newcourt or Le Neve.

⁹ "*Thoms Ryley*": *ibid.* This was probably a preacher connected with Lancashire, where the name of Ryley is common. I find him again in the *MS.* as "Thoms. Ryley scholler of Broodgattes in Oxforde."

¹⁰ "*Richard Feninges*": *ibid.*

¹¹ "*ffather ffrankleyn*": Possibly the John frankleyn who is named earlier in the *MS.* (See p. 10.)

¹² "*Roberte Joner*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries concerning him.

¹³ "*ffrances Rydall*": Rector of Read 21 May, 1569: died 1613, as on 16th Jan., 1613, he was succeeded by Willet. (Newcourt, vol. i. p. 755.)

¹⁴ "*Rychard Tayller, curate of Ste Thoms the Apostles in Suthwarke*": A Richard Taylor became Prebendary in Lincoln (Caringham) in the year 1572 or 1573, *vice Aylmer*—afterwards Bishop of London—resigned. (Le Neve, vol. ii. p. 134.)

Rychard	harwood	of	St ^e	benettes	§	
	at	poulls	warffe ¹	ij	yard	at
	vij ^s	the	yardes			xxiiij ^s
John	ffoxe	curate	of	Eastcham ²		xxiiij ^s
	ij	yardes	at	vij ^s	eu ⁹	ry
m ^r	Ruddocke	ij	yardes	one	q ^{ter}	at
	ix ^s	the	yard	in	the	holl
Wyllm	Benham	ij	yardes	at	vij ^s	xxiiij ^s
Toe	m ^r	hooke	vicare	of		
	in	money				x ^s
Toe	Robte	scollmaister ³	of	the		
	poorer	forte	of	children	in	the
	hospitall					x ^s
Gyven	to	Willm	Longe	minister ⁴		ij ^s
To	John	Tayler	Minister	of		
	Allhallowes	in	the	wall ⁵	xij ^d	& ij
	clothe	at	vij ^s	the	yard	xxv ^s
To	m ^r	John	Phillpott	minister ⁶		xxiiij ^s
	ij	yardes	blacke	at	vij ^s	the
					yard	xxij ^s iiij ^d
The	xxij th	day	of	martche	To	m ^r
	Crowley ⁸	Preacher	ij	yardes	&	a
	half	at	xj ^s	the	yard	xxxix ^s
To	m ^r	Yonge ⁹	preacher	iiij	yardes	vij ^d
	at	xj ^s	iiij ^d	the	yard	xl ^s iiij ^d
The	xxx th	day	of	martche	1568	
	to	willm	Lockyer ¹⁰	Minister	as	x ^s
	apperethe	by	his	acquittance		
The	second	of	Aprill	to	John	
	fordroof	curate	to	M ^r	Samwell	
	p ⁹ son	of	Goodman	chestere ¹¹ ,	and	at
	his	requite	ij	yardes	&	a
	newe	collore				xvj ^s viij ^d
Geven	to	one	m ^r	Alexander ¹²	a	poor
	mynister	the	v th	of	maye	A ^o 1569
	as	apperethe	by	his	acquittance	xl ^s
To	Edward	Nowell	p ^{son}	of	springe	in
	essex ¹³	&	to	Elys ¹⁴	somtyme	vnder
	fallyn	into	greate	poverty	eather	of
	xiiij th	of	auguste	A ^o 1569		xx ^s
To	Rychard	Glover ¹⁵	minister	the		iiij ^s iiij ^d
	xiiij th	of	decemb ^r	A ^o 1570		xviiij ^{li} viij ^d

¹ "*Rychard harwood of Ste benettes at poulls warffe*": Richard Harwood, Prebendary of York; Rilton succeeded 7th July, 1614. (Le Neve, vol. iii. p. 173.)

² "*John ffowe curate of Eastcham*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "*Toe Robte scollmaister*": "Schollmaister" doubtless designates not a surname, but the office of some unknown "Robert" in some (now) unknown "hospitall."

⁴ "*Willm Longe minister*": Unknown.

⁵ "*John Tayler Minister of Allhallowes in the wall*": No account of him is to be found.

⁶ "*John Phillpott minister*": John Philpot, of London, was ordained by Bishop Grindal, at the same time with Percival Wiburn and others, 25th January, 1559.

⁷ "*Thoms wyllcockes Minister*": Thomas Wilcox, a noted Puritan minister and writer, one of the authors of the celebrated *Admonition to Parliament*. (See two pages onward, for note on him and his associate John Field.)

⁸ "*mr Crowley Preacher*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries concerning him; and note on page 93.

⁹ "*mr Yonge preacher*": *ibid.*

¹⁰ "*willm Lockyer Minister*": See last page and relative Note.

¹¹ "*John fordroof curate to Mr Samwell pson of Goodman chestere*": Unknown. "Goodman chester" means, of course, Godmanchester in Huntingdonshire.

¹² "*mr Alexander*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries.

¹³ "*Edward Nowell pson of springe in essex*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries.

¹⁴ "*Elys somtyme vnder register*": See Index of Names under "Ellis."

¹⁵ "*Rychard Glover minister*": Not traced.

To hughe Bowname a poor Minister of Buntingforde ¹ the xxvij th of October	x ^s
To the poor indetted vicare of Tanborne ² the xv th of Novemb ^r	xl ^s
To m ^r Alexander ³ a poor Ministere the xv th of Novemb ^r . A ^o 1569	x ^s
To one m ^r Blunte ⁴ a poor minister of St ^e & Late vniustly caste into psonne & tried by queste the vj th of Jenuarij	xx ^s
To one m ^r Sparrow a poor minister of hadham ⁵ the xvij th of februarye to by him wood for the fyere	xxiijs iiij ^d
To m ^r hillyarde some tyme of calleges ⁶ a poor Minister the xxvij th of maye A ^o 1569..	x ^s
To m ^r Payne preacher of Litchfilde ⁷ at the sute of m ^r dean of Litchfilde A ^o 1569	x ^s
To m ^r Aboot a poor Minister ⁸ the seventhe of June A ^o 1569.....	x ^s
To m ^r Blunte a poor minister the viij th of June ..	v ^s
To m ^r hillyeard the xxj th of Octob ^r A ^o 1569 a poor minister of callice	x ^s
To m ^r Blunte the xx th of aprell	x ^s
To m ^r porder the same tyme preacher To Rycharde Turner ⁹ psonn of in Essex the xij th of may A ^o 1569 as apperthe by his acquittance.....	x ^s xxx ^s
To Raphaell Kyen at the sute of m ^r Deane of Litchfild the viij th of maye A ^o 1569	x ^s /x ^{li} viijs iiij ^d
to m ^r Wetheres ¹⁰ the xiiij th of martche a poor preacher x ^s . & x ^s more w ^{ch} he hade before A ^o 1570	xx ^s
To m ^r Goughe, ¹¹ fallen into the palssye & in greate nede the vj th of June A ^o 1571 by thandes of m ^r eatone	xxx ^s
To m ^r ffoxe, curatt of Putney ¹² the vj th of June, A ^o 1571 chardged w ^t childrene by thandes of m ^r Eaton	xx ^s
Geven to one m ^r Gee of Chester, beinge dep ^r vid of his Levinge ¹³ the xxvj th of may 1571	xl ^s
To one m ^r wharton ¹⁴ a poor minister the xxiiij th of Auguste A ^o 1571	vj ^s

¹ "*hughe Bowname . . . of Buntingforde*": Unknown.

² "*vicare of Tanborne*": Unknown.

³ "*mr Alexander*": See last page and relative Note.

⁴ "*Mr Blunte . . . tried by quste,*" and *infra*: The name spelt "Blunt" was very likely Blount; and this poor imprisoned minister may have been connected with the Thomas Blount who was a prior husband of Dean Alexander Nowell's second wife, and who was buried at St. Lawrence's Church, London. (*Churton's Life of Nowell*, pp. 370-1.)

⁵ "*mr Sparrow . . . hadham*": Unknown.

⁶ "*mr hillyarde some tyme of calcees,*" and *infra*: Unknown.

⁷ "*mr Payne preacher of Litchfild*": Unknown.

⁸ "*mr About a poor Minister*": Unknown.

⁹ "*Rycharde Turner*": Richard Turner comes to light as a preacher in the early years of the Reformation and an exile during the Marian persecutions.

¹⁰ "*mr Wetheres*": It was about the date of this entry that George Withers, the learned puritan preacher and author (who I feel sure was the "poor preacher" who had these benefactions at the hands of Dean Nowell), returned to England from the Continent, whither he had gone about 1565, on being forbidden to preach by the Primate for his uncompromising objection to Roman symbols in the Church of England. Submitting to the ceremonies for the sake of peace, he was made Archdeacon of Colchester in Oct., 1570, and obtained the rectory of Danbury, Essex, in Nov., 1572. He died in April, 1617.

¹¹ "*mr Goughe mr eatone*": The minister thus liberally helped in his "great need" being "fallen into the palssye" was doubtless John Gough, ordained deacon in Jan., 1559-60, admitted rector of St. Peter's Cornhill 15 Nov., 1560, but deprived of that living for nonconformity in 1567. He was author of several published books, one of which is a Sermon preached in the Tower of London in Jan., 1570-1, a few months before the date of this reference in our *MS.*, which is 6th June, 1571. He is named in a letter of Archbishop Parker to Lord Burghley, dated 11th June, 1571. (*Parker Corresp.* p. 382.)

¹² "*mr foxe curatt of Putney*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹³ "*Mr Gee of Chester, beinge Dep'vid of his Levinge*": Edward Gee, of Brasenose College, 1598, Proctor. Inquiry from Cheshire antiquaries well versed in the ecclesiastical records of the county has failed to discover any facts about this minister, or the benefice at Chester of which he was deprived in 1571.

¹⁴ "*mr wharton*": "James Wharton, minister," had a son John, registered as having been admitted a scholar of Merchant Taylors' School on 28th April, 1567.

in p ^o son	
To a poor Minister \wedge Named Ric ^o	} iij ^s iiij ^d
Bagge, of heathfilde ¹ , the xx th of	
Novembre A ^o 1571.....	
To m ^r weytheres ² a poor ministere the	} v ^s
v th of Novembre, A ^o 1571.....	
To Richard Bagge a poore minister at his	} iij ^s iiij ^d
more	
delyuerie out of p ^o son \wedge 27. Novebr. 1571.	
To one Edwarde Nowell clarke &	} x ^s
vicar of ffearinge, in Essex ^e apoor suter	
in the Lawe the xxiiij th of Decembre	
To Davide Dee ⁴ a poor Minister havinge	} v ^s
but one legge, the fyrste of Januarye	
A ^o 1571	
To a poor minister, one Nicholas Clearke, by	} v ^s
thandes of Goodman Kerrie ⁵ the xvij th of Januarye	
A ^o 1571	
To one, Elles Pollerde a poor Minister	} v ^s
borne in Lancashire ⁶ the viij th of februarye A ^o	
1571.....	
To m ^r hayles ⁷ a verie poore minister, the	} x ^s
vj th of martche A ^o 1571.....	
To one m ^r wylsonne curatt of Cashoughton ⁸	} v ^s
beinge fodenly warnede out of his service	
the xvij th of Aprill A ^o 1572.....	
To a poor minister one Nicholes Pettiseer,	} x ^s
dwellinge in sermone leane ⁹ , towards his charges	
in sewinge out an resiginiacion, and in	
mistakinge cheswieke for chelsey the xix ^{ti} of	
Maij	
To a poor minister, the xix ^o of June A ^o 1572	} v ^s
Named Thoms hodgson, dwellinge by crane-	
broke in Kent ¹⁰ , whoe hath loste his sighte	
To one Thoms hodsonne a poore blinde	} ix ^s viij ^d
Minister, of Kente, cominge for healpe for his	
eyes, at ij seu ^o all tymes ix ^s viij ^d , the xxvij ^o	
of June A ^o 1572.	
To m ^r filde ¹¹ & his fellowes, beinge in newgatt	} x ^s
the xxvij th of June A ^o 1572. by ther wives	
To one Elles pollarde ¹² a poor Minister, born in	} x ^s
Byllington in Lancashire, whoe servithe cure	
in Kente, at the xvij th of	
Septemb ^r A ^o 1572.....	
To m ^r Machett a poor minister of	} xx ^s
norffolke ¹³ the ij th of Julye 1575: whoe	
is p ^o soner in the Kinges Bench	

¹ "Rd Bagge of heathfild," and *infra*: Unknown.

² "mr weyther's": See last page and note 10.

³ "Edward Nowell clarks & vicar of searinge in Essex": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁴ "Davide Dee": This poor minister, whose special claim for consideration was that he had "but one leg," is noticed onward under another reference. He, or another David Dee, appears in 1575 as Vicar of Dean, in the county of Lancaster, to which he was presented in that year by the Queen as patron. (Baines' *Hist. of Lanc.*, Edn. of 1868, vol. i. p. 536).

⁵ "Goodman Kerrie": Humphrey Kerry, probably. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁶ "Elles Pollerde borne in Lancashire": There are two entries on this page relating to him. In this he is described as a "poor minister borne in Lancashire;" and in the entry near the foot of the page as "Elles Pollarde, a poor minister, borne in Byllington in Lancashire, who servith cure in Kente." He was of a family of Pollards who held a small freehold or leasehold estate in the township of Billington (near Whalley, but in the parish of Blackburn). They were connected by marriages with the Braddylls of Braddyll and Portfield, who rose to a position of great affluence and note in the county palatine. William Pollard of Billington, gent., living *temp.* Henry VIII, had a daughter Emota, who was wife of John Braddyll, Esq. A later William Pollard, of Billington, paid the King's subsidy tax in 1523; and John Pollard, senior, and John Pollard, junior, of the same family, were tenants of Whalley Abbey in Billington at the survey of Abbey lands in 1538. Ralph Pollard, another member, who died before 1563, by Alice his wife had a son Christopher Pollard and a daughter Agnes, wife of Nicholas Lache. Ellis Pollard the minister may have been a son of this Ralph, or else of John Pollard, senior, living in 1538. There are no traces of this minister in local records. Two or three later members of this yeoman family may be named. Edward Braddyll, Esq., married Elizabeth Pollard, 16th Dec., 1596. John Pollard married, 10th Feb., 1615-16, Eliz. Peele. Edward Pollard married, 3rd Sept., 1619, Ellen Potter. Ellen Pollard, widow, gave, in 1684, £10 to the Poor Stock of Billington. Ellis Pollard of Billington (namesake of the minister) was buried at Blackburn Church 3rd April, 1623; and another Ellis Pollard, probably his son, had sons, James, born in 1633, and Ellis Pollard, born in 1635. The latter died in May, 1683. A later entry in the *MS.* shews another member of this Lancashire family going to the University:—"To one George Pollarde, the 8th of october [1572] who ys also latly comen out of Lancashire who is about Brasynose in Oxforde, 16s. 8d."

⁷ "mr hayles": I am not certain if Christopher Hales, M.A., fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, an exile at Frankfort for his religion in Mary's reign, was still living in 1571, at the date of this entry. If he was, he may have been the recipient of this gift.

⁸ "mr weylsonne curatt of Cashingtlen":

⁹ "Nicholes Pettiseer Sermoner here": } Unknown.

¹⁰ "Thomes hodgson cranebroke in Kent," and next entry: Even the local historian of Cranbrook (Mr. William Tarbutt) has failed to discover this "Hodgson."

¹¹ "mr filde": This minister, a "prisoner in Newgate" in 1572, was John Field, a leader of the Puritan movement, and minister of the Aldermay parish, London. He and Mr. Thomas Wilcox (see *ante*, p. 66), were joint authors of the Puritans' Admonition to Parliament, which they presented in person to the House, and for which they were sent for into custody, and by the influence of the Bishops committed to Newgate, Oct. 2nd, 1572. The imprisoned preachers addressed a memorial to Lord Treasurer Burghley, and also wrote a confession of their faith, dated from Newgate, 4th Dec., 1572. The parishioners of Aldermay signed two petitions praying for the liberation of their "valuable pastor, and learned and faithful preacher," as they styled Mr. Field; but he was kept in durance until the penalty imposed was paid, though in extreme poverty. Subsequently, Mr. Field was suspended for nonconformity, 4th March, 1584. He endured much persecution on account of his reforming zeal in religion.

¹² "Elles Pollarde": See note, *supra*.

¹³ "mr Matchett norfolke": For a notice of this "poor minister of Norfolke" see the *Correspondence of Archbishop Parker* (Parker Socy.), pp. 456-7. Mr. Matchett was parson of Thurgarton, in the county of Norfolk, and to him Parker addressed a missive dated 25th March, 1574, instructing him to go to his ordinary, Bishop Parkhurst, and take the Primate's command to suppress certain "vain prophesings" in that diocese. How Mr. Matchett came to be, as mentioned in the text, a "prisoner in the Kinges Bench" in July, 1575, cannot be explained.

[Mynisteres¹] wyddowes releifed w^t clothe
& money. the vijth viijth ixth xth and xjth
of martche as folowthe. of the Goodes
of m^r Robte Nowell deceased before
said. delyu^d by thandes of m^r ffrances
bowyer, m^r Thoms bowyer, and m^r
Rychard bowyeare

		§		
M ^{rs} Allyn ²	wyddowe Latewief to m ^r	}	xxviij ^s iiij ^d	
Allyn electe	byshope of rochestere			
	in money iij ^s iiij ^d & ij yardes & a half of	}	xviij ^s	
	blacke at x ^s the yarde			
wyddow brighte	in money ij ^s & ij yardes	}	xxij ^s	
	a half of newe collore at vj ^s the			
	yarde	}	xxij ^s	
wyddowe harvey ³	in money ij ^s and ij			
	yardes and a half of blacke	}	xxij ^s	
	clothe at viij ^s the yarde			
wyddowe pamberton	ij yardes & a half	}	xxij ^s	
	at viij ^s the yarde & ij ^s in money.....			
Katherin Dewishe ⁴	ij yardes & a half	}	xxij ^s	
	at viij ^s the yarde & in money ij ^s			
Wyddowe harte	in money ij ^s and	}	xxij ^s	
	ij yardes & a half at viij ^s the yarde			
Wyddowe mergattes ⁵	in money xij ^d	}	xvj ^s	
	& ij yardes & a half newe collore			
Late Mergates wief,	th was curat at	}	x ^s	
S ^{te} Sepulcrees	....		
To	[erasure] Monepenys ⁶ wief	}	xiiij ^s iiij ^d	
	in money....			
Toe Katherin bell.	.....	}	xvj ^s
To nurse peterell	.....		
To Dorothe Patensone	.....	}	xiiij ^s iiij ^d
wydow walker	Late Ministers			
wief ⁷}	....	}	x ^s
			
		§		
To	the wief of m ^r Turnere	}	vj ^s viij ^d	
	preacher ⁸			
To Ales Althorpe wyddowe	....		
		xijli/xviij ^s /viij ^d /		
To m ^{rs} zagere ⁹	a poore wyddow, beinge	}	iiij ^s iiij ^d	
	fycke, the xxxj th of Julij A ^o 1571 the			
	some of iij ^s iiij ^d			

wyddowes releved
wt. money.

¹ "[*Mynisteres*]" : This word is crossed out in the *MS.* It was doubtless so done because some at any rate of the "wyddowes" were not of "meynisteres." It is utterly hopeless at this late day to recover anything concerning these "wyddowes" on this and next page beyond the little that follows. For the Bowyers by whom these and succeeding gifts were distributed, see Index of Names, *s.n.*

² "*Mrs Allyn*" : She was the widow, as described in the text, of a deceased bishop elect of Rochester, namely, of Edmund Allen. He was a native of Norfolk ; a Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 1536 ; M.A. 1537. Later, he travelled abroad for the sake of study, and is found at Landau in March, 1545-6. In 1549 he was in England, and chaplain to the Princess Elizabeth, who, on her accession, made him a royal chaplain. He was nominated Bishop of Rochester, and was elected under a *congé d'elire* dated 27 July, 1559, but died before consecration, and was buried in the church of St. Thomas Apostle, London, 30 Aug., 1559. He was author of a *Catechism* (1551), and of several translations, &c. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i. p. 198.) Cut off at the very instant of his preferment to a bishopric, Mr. Allen left a widow (whom here we meet with eleven years after her husband's death receiving substantial help out of the Nowell Bounty) and eight children. One of the children, namesake of his father, was entered at Merchant Taylors' School the 6th April, 1571, as recorded in the School Register :—"Edmund Allen, son of Edmund, late clerk, Bp. of Rochester."

³ "*wyddowe harvey*" : Probably "wyddowe" of Lewis Harvey the "pore preacher" who appears early in the *MS.* See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁴ "*Katherin Dewishe*"—a curious surname ; query=Dewhurst ?

⁵ "*Wyddowe mergattes curate at Ste Sepulchres*" : Unknown.

⁶ "*Moncpenys*" : A singular surname.

⁷ "*widow walker Late ministers wief*" : Very possibly she was widow of Richard Walker, Dean of Chester, 1558, who died in 1569 ; and by his Will, proved 11th Nov. in that year, desired to be buried in Lichfield Cathedral, of which he had been Prebendary. His widow would doubtless be well known to Lawrence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield.

⁸ "*mr Turnere preacher*" : Doubtless this was the widow of the "Rycharde Turner psonn" of an un-named place (p. 67, note 9.)

⁹ "*mrs zagera*"—apparently a foreigner, most likely a Protestant Refugee.

To a poor blinde wyddowe, of Carlyll ¹ , whoe ys broughte into greate povertie, by the laste rebellion in the Northe, for that her husbände then beinge alyeve, kepte maney foygeres in army againste the said Rebells, the xxi th of June A ^o 1572	} xxx ^s
To a poor ministers wyddowe hathe fuettes in the lawe the xxij th of June A ^o 1572 dwellinge Applilbye ²	} xx ^d
To one wyddowe herron of rochester by her Daughtere, the vij th of octob ^r A ^o 1572.....	} iij ^s iiii ^d
To m ^{rs} zager ³ a Poore wyddowe, the vj th of Decemb ^r A ^o 1573	} vj ^s viij ^d
Too m ^{rs} zager more a poore wyddowe the xx th of february A ^o 1573.....	} v ^s
Too meistes Turner the xxiiij th of January A ^o 1573	} v ^s
To meistes medley a poore Wyddowe the xiiij th of martch A ^o 1573	} iij ^s vj ^d
To one good wieff Kenyon, the fowerth of Januarye A ^o 1574:.....	} iij ^s vj ^d
To one goode wieffe bartlet ⁴ the v th of January A ^o 1574	} iij ^s vj ^d
To one James lawes wyff ⁵ the vj th of Januarye A ^o 1574:.....	} iij ^s vj ^d
Too meistes higforde ⁶ a poore wyddowe the viij th of Januarye A ^o 1574:.....	} x ^s
Toe mestres higforde the xvij th of maye A ^o 1575: a poore wyddowe	} x ^s
Too Alice hayborne a poor wyddowe by the handes of our m ^r whashe the xxx th of December A ^o 1575:	} x ^s
Too meistes higford, a poore wyddowe, the xxx th of December A ^o 1575:	} x ^s
Toe Guye Eyton ⁷ his wieffe the third of Januarie ...	} v ^s
Too wyddowe Pyrrin a poore old blind woman the third of Januarie A ^o 1575:.....	} v ^s
Toe meistes lytley the iij th of Januarie 1575:.....	} v ^s
Too one meistes Strange, the xxiiij th of June 1576:	} x ^s
Too one goodwieffe bolton a poore wyddowe the fyrste of Julie 1576:.....	} iij ^s vj ^d
Too one Bartletttes wieff, the xi th of februarie 1576:	} iij ^s vj ^d
To one Rawcrofte wieffe the same tyme	} iij ^s vj ^d
Too one Johan walker of westm ⁿ the same tyme.....	} iij ^s

ther are poore wyddowes
entred fol. 69.
heareafter more
plainly apperethe

¹ "a poor blinde wyddowe of Carlyll *laste rebellion*": The reference in this sorrowful instance must be to the rebellion in 1569, headed by the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, during the military measures for the suppression of which, Carlisle was held by a large force for the Queen. The soldiery would be quartered upon the citizens, and thus the husband of this poor blind widow, being then living, had "kepte maney soygeres in army againste the said Rebelles." His widow could expect no compensation from the government; so Dean Nowell sent the poor creature, out of his brother's bounty, a sum (30s.) equal to 15*l.* of modern money.

² "*Applilbye*" = Appleby in Westmoreland.

³ "*mrs. zager*" and *infra*: see last page.

⁴ "*goode wieffe bartlet*": On this page, we have two entries of payments to this widow, in the years 1574 and 1576. She received again money in 1578 and 1581. I think it probable that several of these recipients were the widows of Puritan ministers deceased, whom Dean Nowell cared for out of his respect for the memory of pious preachers who had been known to him during life. This Mistress Bartlett may have been the wife of a Puritan preacher named Bartlett, who is referred to in *Grindal* (Parker Society), as having taken upon him to read his divinity lecture at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, though suspended by the Bishop.

⁵ "*James lawes wieff*": Perhaps one of the Lawes of Lancashire, before noted. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁶ "*meistres higforde*" and *infra*: She is named thrice on this page, and in each entry is described as a "poor wyddowe." A few folios onward she again appears as recipient of four more gifts of money in 1579 and 1580, and in one entry is called "a poore decayed wyddowe." Dean Nowell kept his charitable eye upon many examples of honourable poverty, and acted the "friend in need" with prompt relief. Mistress Higford had a former gift in August, 1572, towards the marriage of her daughter Elizabeth.

⁷ "*Guye Eyton*": The name, Guy Eaton, is the same with that of the then Archdeacon of Gloucester, who is mentioned twice further on in the *MS.*:—"To Gye Eaton, Archdeacon of Gloucester, to the use of a poor scholler," &c.

Poor men releaved w^t Gownes coates and money of the Goodes of m^r Robte. Nowell deceased. the vijth viijth ixth xth and xith of marche Anno 1568 by thandes of m^r ffrances bowyer, m^r Thoms Bowyere and m^r Rychard bowyere./ as herafter folowth 1.

Imp ^o mis Jhon watson in money xij ^d	} xvjs	§
& ij yarges & a half of clothe at vjs y ^e yarde		
John Barnarde in money xij ^d & ij yarges & a half of blacke clothe at vjs y ^e yarde	} xvjs	
John green in money xij ^d & ij yarges & a half of blacke clothe at vjs y ^e yarde		
Gylls fowler in money xij ^d & ij yarges & a half of new collor at vjs the yarde	} xvjs	
Leonard camparte in money xij ^d & ij yarges. di. new collor at vjs the yarde		
Ryc. Throlt. in money xij ^d & ij yarges of new collor at vjs the yarde	} xvjs	
George wyllamsonne v ^s in money & ij yarges & a half of newe collore		
Thomas preste in money xij ^d & ij yarges & a half of new collore at vjs the yarde	} xvjs	
Thoms Daye in money xij ^d and ij yarges & a half of new collor at		
John wardiner in money xij ^d and ij yarges & a half of new collore at	} xvjs	§ xiiij ^{li} xij ^s
Alexander hamerton ² in money xij ^d & ij yarges & a half of new collore at		
Rychardes Bygges in money xij ^d and ij yarges & a half of new collore at	} xvjs	
Roger Nycholes in money xij ^d & ij yarges & a half of newe collore		
henry ffarrer in money xij ^d & ij yarges & a half of new collor at	} xvjs	
Rychard Stanton in money xij ^d & ij yarges & a half in new collor		
Goodman Eglies in money xij ^d & ij yarges & a half of new collore at	} xvjs	
ffather wilkin in money xij ^d & ij yarges & a half of new collore		
John Lewes in money xij ^d & ij yarges & a half of new collore at	} xvjs	§ /xiiij ^{li} /xij ^s

(71)

¹ For the Bowyers here named see Index of Names, *s.n.* These "poor men" it is again hopeless to seek to illumine now. They were all of the obscurest, albeit some of the names tell of good lineage. The whole of the names will be found incorporated with the Index of Names, and as such they add to our list of English surnames. As the distribution of this category of gifts was entrusted to the three Bowyers, citizens of London, the parties receiving the benefactions would be resident in or near London.

² "*Alexander hamerton*"; This is a North of England surname, the only one on the page that strikes us as such. Families of Hammertons were seated at Hellifield Peel, in Craven, and at Hollins, near Burnley, in East Lancashire, and the surname of Hammerton is of rather frequent occurrence in those localities. Of the Hollins branch of Hammertons is Mr. Philip Gilbert Hammerton, the accomplished contemporary artist, poet, and essayist.

John Grice in money xij ^d ij & a half new collar at vj ^s the yarde	xvj ^s
Robte habarde in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of clothe of new collore at	xvj ^s
Olyver Bryster in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore at vj ^s the yarde	xvj ^s
Anthony hutson in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collar at vj ^s the yarde	xvj ^s
John crean in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a di. of newe collore at vj ^s the yarde	xvj ^s
John Bramsgrave in money xij ^d and ij yardes & a half of newe collore at vj ^s the yarde	xvj ^s
Willm wryghte in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a di. of clothe of new collore at	xvj ^s
Thoms fampsonn in money v ^s & in clothe ij yardes & a half at	xx ^s
henry gray in money xij ^d and in clothe ij yardes & a half	xvj ^s
ffrances fymball in money xij ^d & in clothe ij yardes & a half at	xvj ^s
Nycholes chester a scollyon ¹ of my Lord of London ij yardes & a di. at	x ^s
henry libby in money xij ^d & in clothe ij yardes & a half	xvj ^s
Olyver pagge Late somner to the Dean & chapter ² one yard & a half	x ^s
Rychard stilton in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of clothe at	xvj ^s
charles ffrise in money xij ^d & one yarde quarter of clothe	vij ^s viij ^d
George holte in money xij ^d & in clothe ij yardes & a half at	xvj ^s
Robte fmythe in money xij ^d ij yardes & a half of new collore	xvj ^s
Wyllm hygges in money xij ^d & in clothe ij yardes & a half at	xvj ^s
James hakins of westm ⁹ a ij yardes & a di. at vj ^s the yarde	xvjj ^s
Wyllm barlow m ^r mychelle junre ³ & money ij ^s	xvjj ^s
ij yardes & a half at a	

§ xvli/: iij^s viij^d/xvli/: iij^s viij^d

(72)

¹ "*Scollyon of my Lord of London*": The men named in this list were probably most of them in some kind of petty official or domestic service, and here is one who was the Bishop of London's scullion. His master was Bishop Grindal.

² "*Olyver pagge Late Somner to the Dean & Chapter*": "Somner" is an old abbreviation of the word summoner, which denotes the office performed by the person who is so described.

³ "*junre*": This word is unintelligible, but the letters in the *MS.* can be made into nothing else.

To m ^r Applieyarde iij yardes new collor & xx ^s in money at vj ^s the yarde	}	xlj ^s
Thoms Trindell iij yardes & a di. of new collor & x ^s in money		
John Blocke in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore	}	xvj ^s
John ffreman in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half in new collore		
Rychard Lante clearke of S ^t peters in chipe ¹ ij yardes & a di. & in money xij ^d	}	xvj ^s
Rychard atkins ij yardes & a half and xij ^d money		
henry marten ij yardes & a half & xij ^d in money	}	xvj ^s
Wyllam Doughty in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore		
Wyllam parkinson in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore	}	xvj ^s
Willm Watson in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore		
father brandenwood ² in money xij ^d & of newe collor ij yardes & a half at	}	xvj ^s
James Ryeston in blackeborne ³ in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore.....		
George & John hyllyarde the fonnes of John hyllyearde minister ⁴ iij yardes at vj ^s the yarde	}	xviijs
John hayr Tayler in the wayhouse ⁵ in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore at		
henry Jeninges in money xij ^d & in new collore ij yardes & a half.....	}	xvj ^s
Nycholes Kyllingworthe in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collor		
Raffe Johnsonn in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of newe collore at ...	}	xvj ^s
Robte ffyshman in money xij ^d & ij yardes iij quarters of new collor.....		
father rowland xij ^d in money & ij yardes & a half of new collore ...	}	xvj ^s

§ xviiij^{li} iij^s vjd§ xviiij^{li} iij^s vjd

¹ "*Rycharde Lante clearks of St peters in Chipe*": Unknown.

² "*Branden/wood*": This surname, shortened to Brandwood, is of local occurrence in East Lancashire.

³ "*James Ryeston in blackeborne*": The name of this Blackburn man who received money and cloth of the value of 16*s.*, spelled "*Ryeston*" in the *MS.*, would be, correctly, Rishton, or Rushton. In Blackburn, in the township of Rishton, which lies next to Blackburn on the east, and in two or three adjoining townships, the surname of Rishton was that of several families of gentry and yeomen of former time, and is still common among natives. James Rishton of Blackburn I do not identify. Being classed among "poor men who had gowns and money," he was a person of no standing, doubtless.

⁴ "*George & John hyllyarde John hyllyearde minister*": Of these two sons of John Hyllyard, minister, one at least was a scholar at Merchant Taylors' School. 25th May, 1565, "John Hiliard, son of John Hiliard, minister," is enrolled upon the register of the school as being then admitted.

⁵ "*John hayr Taylor in the wayhouse*": The "wayhouse" refers to the "King's Weigh House" in the City of London. For what was done there, see *The White Book of the City of London*, p. 248, where we read, that "whereas merchants do feel aggrieved by reason that the weights in the hostels and in the selds of citizen merchants of London, by which they sell, do not agree with the weight by which they buy,—it is accorded that the King shall have his weights in a certain place, or in two places, or in three or four if necessary, within the city; and that all merchandize sold by weight that exceeds 25 pounds shall be weighed with the King's weights in weighing for the custom that pertains unto," &c.

Anthony Rychardson of St ^t margettes in westm ⁿ ij yardes iij quarters of new collore	xvj ^s vjd	§ viijli xvjs vjd
Willm Brodgate at the sute of m ^r palmer preacher ¹ ij yardes & a half of newe collore	xvj ^s	
Rychard Lewes ² at the sute of m ^r Walgrave in money xii ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
Thoms beson in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of newe collor at	xvj ^s	
To Carter of wansworth ³ j yard & a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
To father budd in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
To John Kingston in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collor	xvj ^s	
ffather Ludforde a blynd man in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
Goodman palmer in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
To goodman Digges in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
To Wyllam Dyxon by thandes of John shrappshire. svante to m ^r Secretory ⁴ ij yardes & a half of new collor & xij ^d in money	xvj ^s	

Poor women
releved wt. money
& clothe.

metres medley blacke clothe ij yardes & a half at ix ^s the yarde & ij ^s in money	xxiiij ^s vjd	§ vjli/vjd
Sisley Samson ⁵ wyddow in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collor	xvj ^s	
Anne Swefwell in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore at	xvj ^s	
John Warde in money xij ^d and in new collore ij yardes & a half	xvj ^s	
Alyce hawarde ⁶ in money xij ^d and ij yardes & a half of new collor at	xvj ^s	
Margerett newman in money xij ^d & in new collore	xvj ^s	
Elizabethe hinchley in money xj ^d & in new collore ij yardes & a half	xvj ^s	

xiiijli xvjs

(74)

¹ "*Willm Bredgate mr palmer preacher*": Mr. Palmer, "preacher," of this entry, dated 1568, synchronises with William Palmer, born about 1539; of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; B.A., 1559-60; elected a fellow of that house in 1560; commenced M.A. 1563. He was chaplain to Grindal, bishop of London, who collated him to the prebend of Mora, in St. Paul's, 24th Sept., 1565; and on 20th Dec., 1566, he was instituted to the rectory of St. Lawrence, Jewry, London. In 1570 he was collated to the prebend of Riccol, in the Church of York; and in 1571 was under chancellor of the Church of York. He had other preferments later. Mr. Palmer was in attendance at the execution of the Earl of Northumberland, at York, 22nd Aug., 1572. He was created D.D. in 1598; and died 23rd Oct., 1605, at York. In the *Farmer MS.* are notes of a sermon he preached at St. Paul's Cross, London, 11th Aug., 1566. (Cooper's *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 413.)

² "*Rychard Lewes*": Educated at Oxford, where he proceeded B.A., 1575-6; M.A., 1579; B.D., 1584.

³ "*Wansworth*"=Wandsworth, Surrey; a suburb of South London.

⁴ "*John Shrappshire swante to mr Secretary*"; i.e., to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

⁵ "*Sisley Samson*"=Cecilia.

⁶ "*Alyce Hawarde*": Hawarde is an old Lancashire spelling of Haworth; and Alice Hawarde here I think is the same with Alice Haworth of Rochdale, widow, a relative of the Nowells whose receipt for a legacy of 7*l.*, as entered in the *MS.*, has previously been noted. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

madwell wief ¹ in money xij ^d and ij yardes	§	
& a half of new color at	xvj ^s	
Agnes watersall in money xij ^d & ij yardes	xvj ^s	
& a half of new collar at vj ^s the yarde	xvj ^s	
mary Tonge in money xij ^d & ij yardes	xvj ^s	
& a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
Martha Andrewe in money xij ^d & ij yardes	xvj ^s	
& a half of new collar at vj ^s the yarde	xvj ^s	
Anne pere in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a	xvj ^s	
half of new collore at vj ^s the yarde	xvj ^s	
Ellen Thomson in money xij ^d & ij yardes	xvj ^s	
& a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
Alice collet in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a	xvj ^s	
half of new collore at vj ^s the yarde	xvj ^s	
Thomasin woodmall in money xij ^d & ij	xvj ^s	
yardes & a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
Barbara Linman for her & her children	xxj ^s	
vj ^s & ij yardes & a di. of new collore at ...	xxj ^s	
A poor woman & ij poor children at myle	xviij ^s iiij ^d	
ende ² iij ^s iiij ^d & ij yardes di. new collar at ..	xviij ^s iiij ^d	
Ellen cotton in money xij ^d & ij yardes & a	xvj ^s	
half of new collore at	xvj ^s	
Elizabethe holmes in money xij ^d & ij	xvj ^s	§ xviij ^{li} viij ^s iiij ^d
yardes & a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
Margery swyngeled in money xij ^d	xvj ^s	
& ij yardes & a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
Dorothe hayborne in money x ^s	xxv ^s	
& ij yardes & a half of new collore at	xxv ^s	
Alyce Carter in money xij ^d & ij yardes	xvj ^s	
& a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
Johan Kerry in money xij ^d & ij yardes	xvj ^s	
& a half of new collore at	xvj ^s	
mother Walkeres doughter in money	xvj ^s	
xij ^d & ij yardes & a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
Mother Gylberte Todd in money xij ^d	xvj ^s	
& ij yardes & a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
Rose marfton in money xij ^d and ij	xvj ^s	
yardes & a half of new collore at	xvj ^s	
John hyckson ³ in money xij ^d & ij yardes	xvj ^s	
& a half of new collore	xvj ^s	
Joyneres mother vicar of Tottinham ⁴	xvj ^s	
xij ^d in money & ij yardes & a di. of new collar	xvj ^s	
Roberte ffoxes ⁵ wief in money xij ^d	xvj ^s	
& ij yardes & a half of new collore at ..	xvj ^s	
	§	
	xviij ^{li} viij ^s iiij ^d	

(75)

¹ "*madwell weif*"—a noticeable surname.

² "*myle ende*": Mile-End is the well-known designation of a district at the East-End of London.

³ "*John Hyckson*": "John" here is a contraction for Johan, for this list of recipients are females.

⁴ "*Joyners mother vicar of Tottenham*": See Index of Names under "Joner."

⁵ "*Roberte ffowe*": See Index of Names under "Fowe."

mother Anger in money	ij ^s & iij yardes	} xx ^s
of new collore .....	.....
Wyddow pursott in money	xij ^d & ij	} xvj ^s
yardes & a half of new collore ...	.....
Joh'n hardwycke ¹ in money	xij ^d & ij	} xvj ^s
yardes & a half of new collore .....	.....
margett Benett wydowe in money	xij ^d	} xvj ^s
& ij yardes & a half of new collore .....	.....
Agnes scarlett in money	ij ^s vj ^d & ij	} xvij ^s vj ^d
yardes & a half of new collore .....	.....
Joh'n freeman in money	xij ^d & ij	} xvj ^s
yardes & a half of new collore ...	.....
Elizabethe wood in money	xij ^d &	} xvj ^s
& ij yardes & a half of new collore ..	...
Elizabethe Joans in money	xij ^d	} xvj ^s
ij yardes a half of new collore	.....
Joh'n Barton in money	xij ^d & ij	} xvj ^s
yardes & a half of new collore.....	.....
Wyddowe martin of Christchurch	xij ^d	} xvj ^s
ij yardes & a half of new collor .....	.....
Alice Gybson wyddow	xij ^d & ij yardes	} xvj ^s
& a half of new collore at .....	.....
Elizabethe margett in money	xij ^d	} xvj ^s
& ij yardes & a half of new collore .....	.....
Alice haynes in money	xij ^d &	} xvj ^s
ij yardes & a half of new collore	.....
Julyan Amiredithe ij yardes & a half	} xvj ^s
of new collore & xij ^d .....	.....
Wyddowe frythe ² in money	xij ^d &	} xvj ^s
ij yardes & a half of new collore at	.....
Stowe Boddington in money	xij ^d	} xvj ^s
& ij yardes & a half of new collore at...	.....
Goodwief ballarde in money	xij ^d &	} xvj ^s
& ij yardes & a half new collore at .....	.....
Raffe Johans in money	xij ^d & ij	} xvj ^s
yardes & a half of new collore	.....
M ^{rs} Thorpe wyddowe	xij ^d & ij	} xvj ^s
yardes & a half of new collore at.....	.....
Rose a poor old womane	xij ^d & ij	} xvj ^s
yardes & a half of new collore .....	.....
Tomason Bartley in money	xij ^d	} xvj ^s
& ij yardes & a half of new collore	.....
Adree spenser ³ in money	xij ^d	} xvj ^s
& ij yardes & a half of new collore ..	...
Mother wytheres in money	xij ^d	} xvj ^s
& ij yardes & a half of clothe of	.....
new collar at vj ^s the yarde.....	.....

xviiij^{li} xiiij vjxviiij^{li} xiiij^s vj^d

(76)

¹ "*John Hardwycke*": "John" here, as in a previous instance, is "Johan," the female name, shortened.

² "*Wyddowe frythe at Stowe Boddington*": One instinctively pauses over this entry on recollection of the venerable martyr John Frith.

³ "*Adree Spenser*": Her connexion with other Spensers in the *MSS.* cannot be defined—as yet.

The some of all the draperes bills of the clothe bestowede the vij th of martch and the daies followinge amonteth to the some of.....		} cxxix ^{li} iij ^s iiij ^d	
Wherof paid to m ^r heughe hendley ¹	as apperethe by his acquittance.....	} vij ^{li} viij ^s vj ^d	
To Rychard Johanson ²	as apperethe by his acquittance	} iij ^{li} xvij ^s	
To m ^r Willam Chivall ³	as appereth by the acquittance	} xv ^{li} viij ^s vj ^d	
To m ^r Cape ⁴	as apperethe by the acquittance & bill of pcells	} xj ^{li} vj ^s vj ^d	
To m ^r Johanson	as apperethe by his acquittance & bills of pcells	} xxiiij ^{li} xvj ^s vj ^d	
To m ^r bragden ⁵	as apperethe by his acquittance	} vj ^{li} xs iij ^d	
m ^r Edward Kempton ⁶	as apperethe by his acquittance & bills of pcells.....	} xix ^{li} iij ^s xd	
To m ^r Brathwate ⁷	as apperethe by his acquittance & bills of pcells ...	} xxxij ^{li} vj ^d	
To m ^r Willm Kimptonn ⁸	as apperethe by his acquittance & bill of pcells ...	} viij ^{li} xj ^s vj ^d	
the some above as apperethe is		} cxxix ^{li} iij ^s iiij ^d	
Boughte more the xxj th	of martche of M ^r Kimpton Drap vij yardes & a half of blacke clothe at xj ^s iiij ^d the yarde for ij gownes, for m ^r crowley & m ^r yonge preacheres ⁹	} iij ^{li} v ^s	
money Disbursed ¹⁰	for clothe the xxv th of may A ^o 1569 as apperethe by a bill of m ^r Townly hande ¹¹	} xxx ^{li} ij ^s vd	

 clxiiij^{li} / xs ix^d

(78)

¹ "*heughe hendley*": Not recorded by Clode in his *Memorials of the Merchant Taylor Company*, as before. From the name, I conjecture he was not a London but a Lancashire trader in cloth.

² "*Rychard Johanson*": This was no doubt the "Richard Johnson" who appears along with Bragdon (note 5 *infra*) at the Feast of Sir Thomas Rowe. He was one of a goodly number "appoynted to dyne at the Table appoynted for the Salters." (Clode, p. 117.)

³ "*Willam Chevall*": Not in Clode, as before.

⁴ "*Mr. Cape*": *ibid.*

⁵ "*Mr. Bragden*": This was John Bragdon whose name occurs as one of the "Surveyors at the Dresser in the Hall" at a Feast under the Mayoralty of Sir Thomas Rowe Citizen and Merchant Taylor, 1568. (Clode, p. 116.)

⁶ "*Edward Kempton*": No doubt a relative of William Kimpton *infra*.

⁷ "*Mr. Brathwate*": Not in Clode, as before. The name belongs to Westmoreland and Cumberland.

⁸ "*Mr. Willm Kimptonn*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries concerning him, and a note at p. 39.

⁹ "*mr crowley & mr yonge preachers*": See a note on Mr. Crowley at p. 93.

¹⁰ "*Disbursed*"—an early use of this now familiar verb.

¹¹ "*mr Townely hande*": These cloths had been purchased by John Towneley, Esq., as one of Robert Nowell's executors.

Gyven to Edward Shande a poor man kin to	§	
m ^r pvste of Eaton ¹	x ^s	
Thoms hinche poole	vj ^s viij ^d	
Adam preston an old blinde mane	xvj ^s	
George Kerbey very poore	x ^s	
George Robertes.....	x ^s	
Willm Lucas shrvante w ^t m ^r Apliyarde	v ^s	
John farmere	x ^s	
Roger Carver of S ^t Botolphes	vj ^s viij ^d	
John Simons a poor man	x ^s	
Rychard Gaye.....	x ^s	
Christofor bell	xx ^s	
Rychard Dickinson	vj ^s viij ^d	
Wyllam Stryngere	x ^s	
henry mundaye	x ^s	
Wyllam Morrise..	xiiij ^s iiij ^d	
ffrances Wytheres ²	xl ^s	
*Thoms Wilkinson..	xx ^s	
Thoms Angell.....	ij ^s iiij ^d	
John Lawe	x ^s	
henry Rogeres a poor fatherles child	xx ^s	§ xxj ^{li} xij ^s viij ^d
Edward claye a poor decayed mane	xxvj ^s viij ^d	
A poor man in fletstret in popery alley	x ^s	
John hollingham in the marshallsey	x ^s	
Raffe Gills of S olyves in silver fret	vj ^s viij ^d	
Robte read Late my L. of London cooke ³	v ^s	
George bryan of S ^t botolphes	vj ^s viij ^d	
John White..	vj ^s viij ^d	
Ludloo marcke	vj ^s viij ^d	
John Tydinge	x ^s	
John Johansone	x ^s	
John page	xiiij ^s iiij ^d	
Wyllyam Roolande	xx ^s	
Rychard bradge	x ^s	
Rychard blaidge of wood freate	xiiij ^s iiij ^d	
Olyver bolton	vj ^s viij ^d	
Alexander Davis.....	v ^s	
ffrances bothe	ij ^s iiij ^d	
John Smythe Tayler	v ^s	
Audeley, poor olde & lame ⁴	x ^s	
	§	xxj ^{li} xij ^s iiij ^d

¹ "*Edwarde Shande . . . mr p'ste of Eaton*": "P'vste"=provost. The Provost of Eaton at this date was William Day. He was elected Provost 5th Jan. 1561-2, and Dean Nowell was one of the candidates for the post recommended to the Queen, but Day was selected as being a single man, and in that respect more eligible. William Day was born at Newport in Shropshire, in 1529; educated at Eaton; admitted at King's College, Cambridge, in 1545; proceeded B.A. in 1549, and commenced M.A. in 1553; appointed Fellow of Eaton in 1560; Canon of Windsor 1564; Dean of Windsor 1572; Bishop of Winchester 1595; died 20th Sept., 1596. He published Latin verses (1560), and an account of his conference with Campion the Jesuit in the Tower (1581).

² "*frances Wytheres*": A "Mr. Withers" appears as one of the Examiners along with Dean Nowell, &c., of Merchant Taylors' School in 1572. (Clode, p. 408.)

³ "*Robte read Late my L. of London cooke*": The Bishop of London's servants were well kept in mind by Dean Nowell in his periodical distributions of trust money in charity. From Mr. Ratcliff, the Bishop's head-man, who had cloth for a gown which cost 45s. (he is described in Grindal's Will, dated 1583, as "Richard Ratcliff gent., my comptroller"), to his cook and his scullion, this bounty extended.

⁴ "*Audeley poor olde and lame*": The descriptions of several of the recipients here are pathetically pitiful, such as, "an olde blinde mane," "very poore," "a poor fatherless child," "a poor decayed mane," and this last and saddest case of all, "poor olde and lame." Upon Dean Nowell the distributor, and his benevolent brother Robert the bestower of these far-reaching benefactions, "the blessing of them that were ready to perish" must have been pronounced numberless times during these twelve years or so (1568-1580) of the expenditure of the funds of this noble charity.

	James Sheries staytionere ¹	vj ^s viij ^d	
	Thoms hewes of St. sepulcres	x ^s	
	Rychard Jacson	v ^s	
	Thoms Coup	xij ^s iiij ^d	
	John Wryghte.....	xij ^s iiij ^d	
	Goodman beinge a pote carie ²	xij ^s iiij ^d	
	Wyllam Nycholsone	v ^s	
	Willam baker for him his wief & iiij childrene...	x ^s	
	Phillip Garscia ³	vj ^s viij ^d	
	Jeffrey brockefmouthe	x ^s	
	ffather penbrocke ⁴	x ^s	
	Peter bakere	v ^s	
	Christofof Laxstere	iiij ^s iiij ^d	
	Robte Christepeny of Thoms apotle	v ^s	
	To Edward meyle & vj other poore	iiij ^s x ^d	
	To John Stantone	iiij ^s iiij ^d	
	Thoms hovill	vj ^s viij ^d	
	Coop of westm ⁵	vj ^s viij ^d	
	paterson of westm ⁵	vj ^s viij ^d	
	p ^d to Reynold of pishe Garden	x ^s	
	p ^d Albrighte of pishe Garden	x ^s	
	p ^d Barnley of Towere hill	x ^s	
	p ^d Tramsan of the Spittell	x ^s	
15 march A ^o 1563	p ^d vnto John Tayller of henden	v ^s	
	p ^d vnto George Thornanbey a poorman at his owen suette	iiij ^s iiij ^d	
	p ^d to George Cawdwell of cheswieke	xx ^d	§ xviiij ^{li} ix ^s x ^d
	p ^d to Randall worsley ⁵ at the suete of m ^r yonge preacher ⁶ as appereth by his acq ^t es	xvj ^s	
21 May	p ^d to Clemente & Thoms bernher ⁷ to eache of them xx ^s the sonnes of Augustine bernhere	xl ^s	
	To Bryan of Clarken well	iiij ^s iiij ^d	
	To Phillipp firman in money	iiij ^s iiij ^d	
	to Christofof harryson	iiij ^s iiij ^d	
	To Anthoney hutton	v ^s	
	To henry nuttinge	vj ^s viij ^d	
	To father willson of nettellbedd in the Countie of Oxforde ⁸	xx ^s	
	To baringenius a poor frenchmane ⁹	x ^s	
	to ffather Ledsonne	vj ^s viij ^d	
	To goodman panke in whitechapell pishe.....	vj ^s viij ^d	
23 march	To James Cruce ¹⁰ at the requieste of m ^r palmer preacheare as apperethe by his acquittance	xv ^s	
24	to Thoms Wilkenes ¹¹ fermar at harrowe hill beinge fallen in greate decaye & debte	xx ^s	
	To John Collines of St ^e brydes beinge a lame mane, by thandes of his wief & Robte collines his sonne.....	xx ^s	
			§ xviiij ^{li} ix ^s x ^d

¹ "*James Sheries flaytionere*": One of the family of stationers of whom the head was William Seres, long Master of the Stationers' Company, on whom and his sons and successors see note at p. 99.

² "*Goodman beinge a pote carie*"=apothecary.

³ "*Phillip Garscia*"— foreign name, probably a Protestant Refugee.

⁴ "*ffather Penbrocke*": Pembroke was usually so spelled then.

⁵ "*Randall worsley*"=Randolph: see Index of Names under "Randall."

⁶ "*mr yonge preacher*": See Index under "James Yonge."

⁷ "*Clemente & Thoms bernher*": Three folios onward is an entry of gifts to two daughters of Augustine Bernher, whose two sons Clement and Thomas here receive benefactions. There I add a note upon the father, Augustine Bernher, a Swiss, and the friend of Bishop Latimer.

⁸ "*father willson of nettellbead in the Countie of Oxforde*": Not known.

⁹ "*To baringenius a poor frenchmane*": Not known.

¹⁰ "*James Cruce mr palmer*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for note upon Mr. Palmer the preacher, at whose suit Dean Nowell gave help to certain poor persons.

¹¹ "*Thomas Wilkenes fermar at harrowe hill*": "Fermar" is old spelling of farmer. Harrow Hill, Middlesex, has long been a familiar name as the site of the great public college of Harrow, and of the church and churchyard where Byron composed some of his earliest published verses in 1807.

24 march
Anno 1568

25

27

30

4 Aprill

8.

9 Aprill

10 Aprill

11 Aprill

15 Aprill

17 Aprill

18 Aprill

28 Aprill

To Edward burtbey plasteur by thandes of m^r
 Clowley as apperethe by his acquittance.....
 To Rychard Walle a poor man comended by
 iustice Southcoate¹ his wief as apperethe
 by her letter N^o 258..
 To John Christe a strangere at the
 comendacion of m^r Dean of westm²
 as apperethe by his quitance
 To Robte Kale dwellinge in poulls church
 yarde. w^{ch} he hade for a presoner of
 Newgatte. as apperethe by his lere N^o 262
 To John Botterell at the suett of m^r Sargante
 Carus³ his wief, as apperethe by here lere
 N^o 263
 p^d to Docto^r Speringe a duch phecion⁴
 to distribute amongeste certeyn poor folkes ...
 p^d to bolte grocer A poor man and ffallen
 in greate decay at the requieste of m^r mills
 p^d to Rychard Neue⁵ of newefyshe fstreet & a
 fyshmonger fallen in Decay & beinge a poor
 old mane
 ffather browen of westminster beinge a poor
 old man forescore yeares of age
 p^d to roland Meniver as apperethe by
 his lere. N^o 265.....
 p^d to Robte collines his byll of comendacions
 is N^o 266
 p^d to John Carelesse his bill of comendacions
 is N^o 267.....
 p^d to John Atkinson.....
 p^d to Thoms Milles his bill of comendacions
 is N^o 268
 p^d to John Sager his byll of comendacions
 is N^o 269
 p^d to Rychard percyvall his byll of
 comendacions is N^o 270
 p^d to John Ellis. his bill is
 N^o 271.....
 p^d to George Jarvyes his byll of
 comendacions N^o 272
 p^d to John froddsame his bill of
 comendacion is N^o 273.....

§

x^sxv^sx^sxx^svj^s viij^dxvijs vj^dx^sx^sv^svj^s viij^d § vijli xvijs x^dv^sv^sv^siijs iiij^dx^sv^sv^sij^svj^s viij^d

§

vijli xvijs x^d

¹ "*justice Southcote*": John Southcote of Southcote, eldest son of William, younger son of Nicholas Southcote of Chudleigh, in the county of Devon, born in 1511; and being sent to the Middle Temple, rose to be reader in 1556; he is named as under-sheriff and (in 1553) one of the judges of the Sheriff's Court in London; nominated judge of the Queen's Bench, 10th February, 1563, and fulfilled his judicial office with high repute for twenty-one years, resigning 29th May, 1584; he died 18th April, 1585, and was buried under a stately monument in Witham Church, in the county of Essex. Justice Southcote's wife, who wrote this letter for a charity to Dean Nowell, was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Robins of London. (Foss' *Biogr. Dict. of the Judges of England*, p. 625.)

² "*John Christe mr Dean of Westm'r*": Unknown.

³ "*Mr Sargante Carus his wief*": Mr. Sargante Carus was Thomas Carus of Kirby Lonsdale, Esq., son of William Carus of Astwaith. He was "one of the Justices of the Queen's Bench"—so described in the Carus Pedigree in the *Lancashire Visitations* of 1567 and 1664. He purchased the manor of Halton in Lunesdale, in the county of Lancaster, and this estate was held by his family until the 18th century. Justice Carus's wife—the lady who wrote the letter to Dean Nowell referred to in the entry on behalf of John Botterell—was Katherine, daughter of Thomas Preston of Preston Patrick, in the county of Westmoreland, Esq. His eldest son, Thomas Carus, was of Kirby Lonsdale; and a younger son was Christopher Carus of Halton. The date of Justice Carus's death is not ascertained by Foss, the historian of the English Bench; but my friend Col. Chester has found his Will, and made for me an abstract of it. The Will is dated 1 June, 1569; and testator, "Thomas Carus, one of the Justices of our Sovereign Lady the Queen of the Pleas," appoints as his executors, his wife Catherine, and Thomas, his son and heir apparent; gives to his said wife, half his estates, except his office of Keeper of the Park of Quernmore, in the county of Lancaster; the other half and the said Keepership to Thomas, his son, and the whole to him at testator's wife's death; to his daughter Griselda Carus 200*l.* to her marriage; to his cousin Cicillie Thornburgh and to Kathryn Ellis, each 10*l.* to their marriage; to Christopher, his son, 20*l.* per annum as already provided by deed; appoints brother, Master Christopher Preston, supervisor; Will not to extend to those lands that were late the inheritance of Anne Carus, wife to testator's son, Thomas Carus, and which were by fine conveyed to testator. The Will was proved by both executors, 11th July, 1571; so the Judge must have died early in 1571.

⁴ "*Doctor Speringe a duch phescion*": Not traced.

⁵ "*Richard Neue*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references, and a note on this fishmonger.

* To Richard wykkyson¹ 2 Septeb. 1576 ij^a vj^d
 To hys father the same tyme ij^a

I haue maid bould Right Worth^e to presuming to fynd you as I euer haue doon my assured freend
 to request one fauor amongst thousandes receued bee mee and my freendes
 and this it is my father at my last beeing with him gaue mee a coult
 wth gladly I could haue brought vp as sone as it weare possible and so
 yf it might please you to haue youre fot boy to rid him vp or the nex that
 great

cometh bee twixt you might do mee an exidim kyndnesse yct not knowing
 how this may stand wth youre good liking I will not presume to truble you
 vnlesse you giue my ffather [notyes thircof of youre] vnder stand youre
 good pleasure and thus wth my humble duty remembred I ceafe not ceasing
 daly to regester the dept of youre good will and kyndnesse in the bottome of my
 hart and endeavoring by all meanes possible to shew my thankfulness for the said²

(82)

¹ "*Richard Wylkynson*": The entry is in Dean Nowell's handwriting, and the recipients were of a family noticed before as akin to Nowells. Index of Names, s. n.

² This fragment of a scroll-letter was probably inserted some years later by a scribe who wrote the later inserted matter at folios 95-96 of the *MS.*, dated 1614. It is in a different and later style of handwriting from the original manuscript. In l. 1, the word "all" is erased before "doon"; l. 6, "fauore" erased after "kyndnesse"; l. 8, the words "notyes thireof of youre" erased.

§	
Poor women releved w ^t money ¹	
Anne Bolton wief to John bolton prisoner in the marshallsee	xiijs iiij ^d
Joan plume widdoo	x ^s
Elizabeth Dychell for her and here children.....	xiijs iiij ^d
Eme ² beyson	xiijs iiij ^d
John Beardmore ³	xiijs iiij ^d
Agnes budgler ⁴ of S ^{te} marie magdalin pishe in fysh strette	vij ^s viij ^d
Wyddow Vaghane	vjs viij ^d
Wyddow churchyard ⁵	vjs viij ^d
Widdowe pounce	vjs viij ^d
Widdow Batte	vjs viij ^d
Widdow Borne	vjs viij ^d
Widdowe hardinge	vjs viij ^d
Widdowe facye ⁶	vjs viij ^d
Widdowe Irlande	vjs viij ^d
Widdow Lane	vjs viij ^d
Widdow Newton	vjs viij ^d
Widdow Greene	vjs viij ^d
Widdow hunte ⁷	vjs viij ^d
Widdow Adames	vjs viij ^d
Widdow Leonards	vjs viij ^d
Widdow marklame	vjs viij ^d
Widdow rapese ⁸	vjs viij ^d
Widdow bushe	vjs viij ^d
Widdow Bounde ⁹	vjs viij ^d
Goodwief ffrende	vjs viij ^d
marsley hawell ¹⁰ of Litlie S ^t Barthilmew	ij ^s iiij ^d
margeret Bulden Widdow	vjs viij ^d
Anne Adishede of S ^t Annes in forster lean	x ^s
Joan Commat of S ^t chrestoveres	xiijs iiij ^d
Johan powell and ij litlie poor children of Litlie S ^t Barthilmewes.....	xx ^s
Goodwief Geir in bradstrett	v ^s
margery Carnot ¹¹	vjs viij ^d
Joan Laylande Landereffe to m ^r attourney ¹²	ix ^s ij ^d
Mother forstere.....	x ^s
Widdowe peynes	v ^s
Widdow blunden	v ^s
Anne Basket ¹³	ij ^s
Margery Austen	ij ^s iiij ^d
Joan Savaige	ij ^s iiij ^d
Goodwief hickman	ij ^s iiij ^d
Goodwief poole	ij ^s iiij ^d
§	
xv ^{li} . vjs viij ^d	

§ xv^{li}. vjs. viij^d
[sic]

¹ "*Poor women relieved at money*": Some of these names suggest relationship to others, which the Index of Names, *s.n.*, will shew. I only notice a few in the successive pages (pp. 83-86).

² "*Eme beyson*," *i.e.*, Emma.

³ "*John Beardmore*," *i.e.*, Johan or Joan.

⁴ "*Agnes budgler*"—a noticeable surname.

⁵ "*Wyddow churchyard*": See Index of Names under Thomas Churchyard.

⁶ "*Widdowe facye*": As in Note 4.

⁷ "*Widdow hunte*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁸ "*Widdow rapeseede*"=rapeseed—as in Note 4.

⁹ "*Widdow Bounde*": See Index of Names under Nicholas Bond.

¹⁰ "*marsley havell*"—a singular Christian name.

¹¹ "*margery Carnot*"—probably a foreign (Protestant) refugee.

¹² "*Landeresse to mr attourney*," *i.e.*, to Robert Nowell, as before.

¹³ "*Anne Basket*"—reminds of the early publisher of the English Bible.

		§	
	To Widdow Thomsonn	ij ^s vj ^d	
	Goodwief Slatere	ij ^s iij ^d	
	Goodwief Smithe	ij ^s iij ^d	
	Alice Northinge	ij ^s vj ^d	
	margeret howell	xx ^s	
	margerett Phillippes	x ^s	
	Goodweyf Gylls	vj ^s viij ^d	
	Joan wiese ¹	ij ^s	
	Agnes Lewsonne	ij ^s iij ^d	
	Joan Woolley of St Gylles pishe in the fildes ...	x ^s	
	pd Mother priste	x ^s	
15	1568 march pd to Amyes Gylles of St martins	x ^s her bill of condaions	is No/252/
	pishe in the vintrie at the sute of m ^r yonge of chambridge ..		
	pd vnto Jane Gury of S ^{nt} margrettes pishe in fridday strete ² comended by the said m ^r yonge No. 253.....	x ^s	
16	pd to Goodwief Lawson at the sute of m ^r poredge	v ^s	
	pd to widdowe sharpe at his fute	v ^s	
	Widdow deodmane ³	vj ^s viij ^d	
	widdow cater.....	vj ^s viij ^d	
18	Geuen vnto widdow hunte ⁴ a poor old woman	ij ^s	
21	Geuen to Elizabethe Swane by thandes of Thoms Swane as apperethe by his acquittance	x ^b	
	geuen Amis gilstorpe ⁵ widdowe at the sute of w. Stantone & Thoms curre as apperethe by their lere N ^o 256.	xvij ^s vj ^d	§ xiiij ^{li} iij ^s
	To vrsulay & Katherin bernehere the daughters of augustine bernehere ⁶	xl ^s	
	To widdowe grimes in money	vj ^s viij ^d	
	To mother pynner	vj ^s viij ^d	
	To willm Smythes wief & iij children in money	xx ^s	
	To wyddow Stannage	vj ^s viij ^d	
23	To Joan hilton at m ^r clapham requieste	ij ^s vj ^d	
	Geuen to a poor old woman of S ^{nt} marteins pishe named	xv ^s	
	at the suete & in the p ^s ence beinge of the same pishe..		
24	To mary Tomkins wydow by thandes of m ^r crowley ⁷ as appereth by his acquittance	v ^s	
26	To ma ^r gery brassett by thandes of m ^{rs} harrysonne of chipsyed ⁸ as apperethe	x ^s	
27	marth by her bill N ^o 259	x ^s No/26i	
1569	To Anne Sabothe ⁹ wyddow of the pishe of St mary Somsytt her bill of comdacions		

(Continued on p. 156.)

¹ "*Joan wise*"—as in Note 12 on last page.

² "*friddy strete*"—for ever associated with Milton.

³ "*Widdow deodmane*": "*Deodmane*" is old provincial etymology for Dead-man.

⁴ "*widdow hunte*"—see Note 7 on last page.

⁵ "*Amis gilstorpe*," i.e., Amy—both Christian and surname noticeable.

⁶ "*ursulay & Katherin bernehere the Doughters of augustine bernehere*": Augustine Bernher, a Swiss, whose two daughters thus receive a kindly present from Dean Nowell, fills a modest niche in the fabric of the English Reformation as the loyal friend of several of the most eminent divines of the Protestant era, and notably of the martyrs Latimer, Ridley, and Bradford, and of Bishop Jewel. His association with Latimer is most intimate; for he took down during their delivery a series of sermons preached by Bishop Latimer in the last year of Edward's reign, and published them ten years later, after the succession of Queen Elizabeth. He dedicated the edition to the Lady Katherine, Duchess of Suffolk, before whom Latimer had preached the sermons in 1552, and speaks of the preacher as the "reverend father and most constant martyr of Christ, Dr. Hugh Latimer, my most dear master"—the last words indicating Bernher's ministrant relation to the good bishop. He published, also, eight additional discourses, entitled "Certayn other Sermons preached by the right reverend father in God, Master Hugh Latimer, in Lincolneshyre, the year of our Lord 1553 [1552]. Collected and gathered by Augustine Bernhere, an Helvetian," &c., 1562. Many interesting references to Bernher are found in the works of Bradford, Ridley, Jewel, and in other volumes of the Parker Society's publications. The date of this portion of the entries in our *MS.* proves that Augustine Bernher and his family were living, in London probably, in 1569.

⁷ "*mr Crowley*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for previous notice of him.

⁸ "*mrs harrysonne of chipsyed*": This lady, and Mrs. Clapham, named three entries higher upon the page, are both included amongst the "women of wealth," kindred and near friends of the Nowells, who received black gowns at Robert Nowell's funeral. (See *ante*, p. 6 of the text.) Dean Nowell, by a codicil to his Will, bequeathed "to his cousins Mr. Harrison and his wife 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*"

⁹ "*Anne Sabothe*"—a very noticeable surname=Sabbath? "*comdactions*"=commendations, i.e., recommendations.

4 Aprile

(Page 84 of the MS. continued from p. 154.)

1569 Laid out in apparellinge Dorethe haborne	} xx ^s
a poor maid	
To Dorothey Egerton widdow by thandes	} x ^s
of m ^r Docter west falinge ¹⁰ as appereth	
by his acquitance	

§

xiiij^{li} iij

(Page 85 of the MS., folio 69.)

The 29 of Septembre 1576	
To a poore Wydowe of Ware named as she saith, Marie Nowell ¹ , who was goyng to dwell in the North w th her sōne Nowell now servat w th Sr John Cunstable ² as she saithe, vnto y ^e w ^{ch} her fone I have before gyven m ⁿ ie often ...	} v ^s
To a poor wyddowe, named Anne holton aliz houghton ³ the xj th of Julie 1576.	
Geventoone Tetlowewyddowe, the second of february 1577 :	} ij ^s vjd
To one wyddowe Kent in Paules church ye yarde whose house is visited w th the plague, the v th of october 1577 :	
To one meistes ffox ^e ⁴ , the xx th of december A ^o 1577 :	} x ^s
To the same M ^{res} Fox wydowe & her nece the 29 of marche 1578 ⁵ :	
To the buriall of meistes Caton, apoore wyddowe the xij th daie of december 1578 : by the handes of one dwellinge in the old bay lyff ⁶ ...	} ij ^s iijjd
To one mestres Overton ⁷	
To one meistes Bartlett, the x th of march 1578 :	} x ^s
To one m ^r Rawcrofte the x th of march 1578 :	
To one Clapham wyffe att hadham the xxij th of march 1578 :	} x ^s
To one meistes higforde ⁸ , apoore wyddowe, the xx th of Aprell 1579 : ..	
To one wyddowe hearron, a poore wyddowe, the xxiiij th of Aprill 1579 : ..	} x ^s
To one meistes higford more, the x th of maie 1579 :	
To one meistes higforde apoore decayed wyddowe, the v th of Januarie 1579 :	} v ^s
To one Reedfearne ⁹ wyddowe, by the handes of John wowsenden, the xxij th of March 1579 : the said wyddowe dwelleth in Ratchdall in lancashire	

¹⁰ "*mr Docter west falinge*": Herbert Westphaling, D.D., of Christ Church College, Oxford. About eleven months after the date of this allusion to him, Dr. Westphaling was spoken of in connection with the bishopric of Oxford, then vacant. Archbishop Parker wrote to Sir Wm. Cecil, on 30th March, 1570:—"As for Oxford bishoprick, . . . Mr. Westfaling is a wise sober man, but because he is but a prebendary, and not master of a College, he is peradventure the less meet because the bishoprick wanteth a house." (*Parker Corresp.*, p. 360.) In Jan., 1579, Bishop Hilles, writing to Gaultier, states that he has sent certain books to Oxford, "to Master Herbert Westphaling, canon of Christ Church." (*Zurich Letters*, vol. ii, p. 305.) Dr. Westphaling was made Canon of Windsor in 1577; Bishop of Hereford in 1585, and died 7th March, 1601-2.

(85)

¹ "*Marie Nowell*": See Index of Names, *s.n.* This entry is in the handwriting of Dean Nowell.

² "*Sr John Cunstable*": Probably Sir John Constable of Kinalton, in the county of Nottingham, who was fourth son of Sir Marmaduke Constable, knt., of Flambrough, in the county of York, by Joyce, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford, knt.

³ "*holton aliz houghton*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁴ "*meistres ffowe*": *ibid.*

⁵ "*Marche, 1578*." This entry is inserted by Dean Nowell himself.

⁶ "*old bay lyff*": The original etymology of the name "Old Bayley," given to the street branching from Newgate Street in which is the portal of Newgate Prison.

⁷ "*Overton*": This line is erased in the *MS.*

⁸ "*meistres higforde*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for prior references in *MS.* and note.

⁹ "*Reedfearne wyddowe*": Widow Redfearne, her sons James and John, and other members of the family, described as "cousins" or kindred of the Nowells, occur onward in the *MS. frequenter*. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for these references, and annotation thereupon.)

Too	meistres	Drante ¹	apoore	wyddowe	} x ^s /
	the fecond of maie A ^o 1580 :				
Too	meistres	medley	a	poore wyddowe,	} xij ^s
	and	meistres	higforde	the xxj th of	
	november 1580				
Too	m ^{rs}	helbrone	the	xxvj th of march	} x ^s
	158i the some of.....				
Too	m ^r	Bartlett, the same tyme.....			} ij ^s
Too	m ^{rs}	Stowarde	and	her mother ²	} ij ^s
	the xxvij th March 158i				
Too	m ^{rs}	Rowcrofte,	the	fame	} ij ^s
	xxvj th of march 158i.....				

¹ “*meistres Drante*”: I fear this may have been the “poor wyddowe” of Thomas Drant, a man of no common note in his generation. The following details are of interest and add pathos to the present entry:—Thomas Drant, son of Thomas Drant, was born at Hagworthingham, in the county of Lincoln, and after receiving a good grammatical education was matriculated as a pensioner of S. John’s College 18th March, 1557–8. He proceeded B.A. 1560–1, and was admitted a fellow of his college on Dr. Thimbleby’s foundation 21st March, 1560–1. He commenced M.A. 1564, and on the Queen’s visit to the University in August that year, celebrated the event in English, Latin, and Greek verses, which he presented to Her Majesty. At the commencement of 1565 he performed a public exercise on the theme *Corpus Christi non est ubique*. He proceeded B.D. 1569, and on 2nd July in that year was admitted to the prebend of Chamberlainwood in the church of S. Paul. This preferment he obtained from Dr. Grindal, Bishop of London, our Nowell’s friend, to whom he was Domestic Chaplain, and who also appointed him divinity reader at S. Paul’s. It seems that Richard Curteys, then dean of Chichester, and afterwards bishop of that place, was his favourite in Cambridge, and helped to procure him the readership of S. Paul’s. We find Drant preaching before the court at Windsor 8th January, 1569. He selected for his text, “They were both naked, Adam and Eve, and blushed not.” On this he engrafted searching doctrine, clothed in language at once striking and original, with frequent allusions to the vain attire both of men and women. He was admitted to the following preferments on the presentation of the Queen in 1569–70, the see of Chester then being void: The prebend of Firls in the church of Chichester 21st January; the rectory of Slinfold, in the county of Sussex, 31st January; the archdeaconry of Lewes 27th February. In the latter dignity he was installed on the 4th March following. He preached at S. Mary, Spital, London, on Easter Tuesday, 1570, sparing not to raise his voice against the sin and sensuality of the great city. Alluding to the poor scholars in the universities he remarked: “These be the noble sons of the prophets, and most apt of all others to be builders of God’s temple: yet have I seen many a good wit, many a long day kept low and lean to be made broken with hunger and abject with poverty. I do not know the liberality of this city towards both these places; only this I can say, that less than the tenth part of that which is nothing but surfeit and sickness to the great excessive eaters of this Town, would cherish and cheer up hungry and thirsty Christ, in those his hunger-starved members, right well.” On or before 20th April, 1570, he resigned his prebend at S. Paul’s. He again preached at S. Mary, Spittal, on Easter Tuesday, 1572. His theme was charity, but his discourse was of the most discursive character, abounding in proverbs and quaint and singular conceits and allusions. He thus contrasted the mode of travelling in that day with the simplicity of the patriarchal ages: “In olde time, father Jacob and Judas travailed farre journeys, with a staffe on theyr backe: In these new times we cannot travaile from one village to another, but we have a Sword & a buckler, a Tucke and a Targette, a Dagger and a Raper, a Musket, a Caliver, a Currier, a Hargabuske, and an halfe hacke, & a Pistole, & a Pistollet, a Dagge, and a Snapehanche In olde time my Lady Rebecka came ryding to her new husband on a Camelles backe. In new tyme, our Ladies have waggins, couthes, and horselitters, soft, silken, & sewtable.” Drant unfortunately made himself conspicuous by the bitter hostility he displayed to Dr. William Overton, treasurer of the church of Chichester and ultimately Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, who had been an unsuccessful applicant for the archdeaconry of Lewes when Drant obtained that office, and who had probably given further offence by his efforts to obtain the deanery of Chichester when it was vacated by the elevation of Drant’s friend, Richard Curteys, to the bishopric. Drant evinced his dislike of the Doctor by an attack upon him in the pulpit. He in no measured terms charged him with hypocrisy, derided his learning, stigmatised him as a dolt, alleged that he was covetous and ostentatious, and related that, being on one occasion in Overton’s house, he had purposely spit upon one of his cushions in order to reproach his pride. Dr. Overton made a complaint of Drant’s rude and unseemly language, and also stated objections to another sermon which he had preached in the church of S. Giles, Cripplegate, London. What resulted we know not. His death appears to have occurred shortly before 17th April, 1578. It is presumed that he was only about 37 years of age. (Cooper’s *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, vol. i, pp. 384–6, 556, and the numerous authorities therein given.) Of his Works these may be recorded—*Thomæ Drantæ Shakloki Epigrammatis in mortem Cuthberti Scoti Apomaxis*: 1565: *A Medicinable Morall, that is the two Bookes of Horace his Satyres, Englyshed the Wailyns of the Prophet Hieremias done into Englyshe verse*. Also *Epigrammes* 1566: *Horace his arte of Poetrie, pistles and Satyrs Englyshed*, 1567: *Greg. Nazianzen his Epigrams and spirituall sentences*, 1568: &c., &c., &c. Spenser and Harvey in their Letters frequently allude to rules and precepts of art in making verse which Drant devised and

(Page 87 of the MS., folio 7i.)
 Geven to poor Schollers of Dyvers gramare
 Scholles.

		§	
	To Amos bedforde ¹ scholler of Eatone	x ^s	
	To Wylliam Stirill ² scholler of chambrige	xiijs ^s iiij ^d	
	To Danyell hoper ³ apoor scholler w ^t m ^r Crowley	xx ^s	
	To Ambrose Rogeres ⁴	xx ^s	
	To henry Palmer in S ^t Thoms of acres schole ⁵	xiijs ^s iiij ^d	
	To Thoms Aubrey ⁶ schollere	x ^s	
†	Thoms Leonard ⁷ Late scholler of chambridge ...	xiijs ^s	
	To Nycholes Gyffe ⁸ scholler of Westm ⁹	xiijs ^s iiij ^d	
	To hillyard ⁹ a schollere....	ij ^s vj ^d	
	To Eaton ¹⁰ a schollere	ij ^s vj ^d	
²⁷ 1569	To horne ¹¹ scholler of westm ⁹ in the p ^s ence of his father at his gowinge to chambridge.....	} x ^s	§ xiijs ^{li} : iiij ^s iiij ^d
4 Aprill	To Roger bickwithe scholler of the free scolle of Kingstone ¹² by thandes of his father beckwith petecanon in poulls his bill is N ^o 264		
14 Aprill	To A Jervis, chaplin to my L. of cantur bury ¹³ to the vse of apoor schollere as apperethe by his acquittance	} x ^s	
28 Aprill	To Edmond spensore ¹⁴ scholler of the m ^o chante tayler scholl ^r at his gowinge to penbrocke hall in chambridge		
	Geven to sex poor schollers of the m ^o chante tayler schole w ^{ch} hade gownes.....	} vj ^s	
		§	
	to m ^r yard ¹⁵ fonne of Tottenham at the fute of m ^r bowyer the 16 of maye A ^o 1569	v ^s	
	to Johnne hutton ¹⁶ the 12 ^o of maye A ^o 1569	xx ^s	
	Lawrance washington ¹⁷	xx ^s	
	John wemster ¹⁸ comended by my L. of farisbury	xx ^s	
	Raynold weston ¹⁹	x ^s	
	to a nother	vj ^s viij ^d	
	Willm Drywood ²⁰ in the p ^s ence of m ^r Stithe	x ^s	
		xij ^{li} xj	

Sidney augmented with his observations. (*Ath. Cantab.*, as before.) It is to be feared that one "result" of the Overton-Drant strife was a premature death of the latter, and his "widow" left in poverty. All too many such sudden calamities in clerical households through the death of their head are found earlier and later.

² "*mrs Stowarde and her mother*": Might not these be female kindred of the Protestant exile of Mary's reign, Thomas Steward, M.A., who returned to England about 1559, and was appointed canon of Ely in 1560, along with which he held the rectory of Downham, Isle of Ely? He died 2nd Dec., 1568.

(87)

- | | |
|--|------------|
| ¹ " <i>Amos bedforde scholler of Etone</i> ": | } Unknown. |
| ² " <i>Wyllyam Stirill</i> ": | |
| ³ " <i>Danyell hooper</i> " = Hooper: | |

⁴ "*Ambrose Rogeres*": This was a younger son of the illustrious John Rogers "The Compiler of the *First Authorised English Bible*; the Pioneer of the *English Reformation*; and its *First Martyr*"—as Colonel Chester describes him in his admirable Biography (1861, 1 vol. 8vo, *Longmans*). This entry is a new *bit* of information concerning this younger son, who is only passingly named even by Colonel Chester, pp. 223, 226, 230.

⁵ "*henry Palmer in St Thoms of acres schole*": See various Palmers in Index of Names, *s.n.*

- | | |
|--|------------|
| ⁶ " <i>Thoms Aubrey</i> ": | } Unknown. |
| ⁷ " <i>Thoms Leonard</i> ": | |

⁸ "*Nycholes Gysse scholler of Westm*": One of sorrowfully many Westminster "scholleres" not found in *Alumni Westmonasterienses*, as before.

⁹ "*hillyard*": See Index of Names for several "*Hillyards*." This "*Hillyarde a schollere*" would be either John Hillyard of Merchant Taylors' School, or George his brother, sons of John Hillyard, minister. (See a former note.)

¹⁰ "*Eaton*"; *ibid.*

¹¹ "*horne*": See a note of this afterwards famous name onward.

¹² "*Roger bickwithe . . . free scolle of Kingstone*": The present Head-master has done his best—in vain—to recover notices of this "schollere"; and the authorities at St. Paul's have equally failed to come on his father.

¹³ "*Mr Jervis, chaplin to my L. of canturbury*": Unknown.

¹⁴ "*To Edmond spensore*": On this all-important entry on the Poet of Poets see Introduction.

- | | |
|---|------------|
| ¹⁵ " <i>mr yard sonne</i> ": | } Unknown. |
| ¹⁶ " <i>Johne hutton</i> ": | |

¹⁷ "*Lawrance Washington*": This early possessor of a name destined to become of supreme fame in American history, was a native of Lancashire, and was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on Constable's foundation, 27th July, 1559. He proceeded B.A., 1563-4, and was admitted a fellow of his college on Mr. Austin's foundation, 11th April, 1565; commenced M.A. 1567; admitted a Fellow on Lady Margaret's foundation, 15th March, 1569-70; B.D. 1574. He was living in 1603, when his name appears in the high commission for causes ecclesiastical within the province of Canterbury. (*Ath. Cantab.*, pp. 387, 554.)

¹⁸ "*John wemster . . . my L. of Sarisbury*," *i.e.*, by Bishop Jewel, as before.

¹⁹ "*Raynold weston*": Unknown.

²⁰ "*Willm Drywood*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and relative Note.

to Gabraell Marsden ¹ the xvij th of	}	x ^s
Novembr 1570 my cosin shepard		
Nephie	}	x ^s
Nicholes hamon ² sonne scholler in		
canturburie	}	iijs iiij ^d
to one ffrances in the p ⁹ sentes		
of m ^r wylforde 1569	}	xx ^s
to mathew springham ³ in the p ⁹ sence of		
m ^r Samsonne	}	xx ^s
to m ^r polsted ⁴ to geue a poor scholler		
the x th of maye A ^o 1570	}	xx ^s
to John hutton ⁵ the xx th of may A ^o 1570.....		
to James greyns ⁶ the same tyme	}	xiijs iiij ^d
Robte Sharpe ⁷		
to Richard bretherton ⁸ the xv th of June	}	x ^s
1569 as apperethe by his bill		
Willm Gore ⁹ the iiij th of maye 1569	}	x ^s
Robte smythe scoller at the sute of		
henry Garvey ¹⁰ the xiiij of march 1569	}	iiij ^{li} xvjs iiij ^d
John haughton acquitances servante ¹¹		
to m ^r Towneley as apperethe	}	xv ^s
To Thoms Lawrance ¹² sonne in lawe		
to m ^r yard of Edmuntone	}	xx ^s
the xxiiij th of auguste A ^o 1569		
& to his father in Lawe before for him	}	v ^s
To John wymherste ¹³ poor scoller		
of westminster the v th of Novembr.....	}	xxx ^s
To Richard Bretherton ¹⁴ the xxvj th of		
Decembr Anno 1570 Vsher in the m ⁹ chante	}	x ^s
Tayller scolle.....		
To Willm Cox ¹⁵ apoor scoller my	}	xxx ^s
M ^{rs} godsonne the viij th of february		
A ^o 1569	}	x ^s
To one Richard Bretherton vsher in		
the m ⁹ chante Tayler scolle	}	xx ^s
v th of July A ^o 1569		
To a poor scoller comended by	}	xx ^s
Geven by Robte Pyckringe ¹⁶ the xxi th of		
Octobr A ^o 1569	}	x ^s
To one Smithe of New berie fente		
by m ^r Dolmane ¹⁷ the xxj th of Octobr A ^o 1569	}	xiiij ^{li} vjs viij ^d
To Robte pettit ¹⁸ scholler of Tunbrige the		
xviiij th of februarye A ^o 1570	}	

¹ "*Gabraell Marsden my cosin Shepard Nephie*": Of this scholar, who, by his connexion with the Shepards was distantly related to the Nowells, I have nothing beyond what appears in our *MS.*, where, in a second entry, he is included among persons of wealth who had money; this entry runs:—"To Gabraell Marsden the xviith of February 1569, x^s." His father, I conjecture, belonged to Lancashire, where Marsden is a common surname. His relatives, the Shepards, were of Rochdale Parish. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

² "*Nicholes hamon canturburie*": There is a second reference to him two folios onward.

³ "*Mathew Springham*": Possibly brother of Richard Springham, of Magdalen College, Oxford, also named in the *MS.* and noted hereafter. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁴ "*Mr. polsted*": Unknown.

⁵ "*John hutton*": See last page.

⁶ "*James Greyus*": Unknown.

⁷ "*Robte Sharpe*": Robert Sharpe recurs a few folios onward in a list of Cambridge scholars who had gifts.

⁸ "*Richard bretherton*": I can add nothing respecting the humble personality of this Usher of Merchant Taylors' School, who is named thrice on this page as receiving so many gifts of money, in 1569 and 1570. His surname belongs to Lancashire; and I have little doubt he is identical with "Richard Bretherton scholler of Cletherall" (Clitheroe), so named near the end of the *MS.* (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁹ "*Willm Gore*": Intended, I imagine (but mistranscribed), for William Gace, noted elsewhere. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

¹⁰ "*Robte Smythe henry Garvey*": A Robert Smith son of Robert Smyth, stirrup maker, was admitted a Scholar in Merchant Taylors' School 28 Feb. 1568-69.

¹¹ This entry is crossed out in the *MS.*

¹² "*Thoms Lawrance*": This scholar I identify with one of Dr. Bloxam's demies at Magdalen College, Oxford, thus named in the College Register: "Lawrence, Thomas, aged 17 (on admission in 1576); of Berks; res. 1580. Matriculated at Trinity College, 22 Oct. 1572. Of Hertford, *pleb. fil.* Prob. Fellow 1580-88. B.A. 15 Nov. 1582. M.A. 22 June, 1587." See Bloxam's *Register of Presidents, Fellows, and Demies of Magdalen College*, vol. I, p. 200. And see the name of a Thomas Lawrance among a list of students and scholars of St. John's College, Cambridge, to whom money was sent by Dean Nowell, some pages onward. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

¹³ "*John wymherste*": As in preceding page, note 8.

¹⁴ "*Richard Bretherton*," and *supra*: Not in Clode's *Memorials*, as before.

¹⁵ "*Willm Coxe . . my Mr's godsonne*": In subsequent allusions in the *MS.* this godson of Dean Nowell is described as being then (1573, 1575, and 1577) of Magdalen College in Oxford.

¹⁶ "*Robte Pyckringe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁷ "*one Smithe Dolmane*": } Not known.

¹⁸ "*Robte pettit*": }

- To Edmōnde Spensere¹ the xxiiijth of aprill } ij^s vjd
 A^o 1571
- To George Norcrosse² a poor schollere }
 when he was admytted Minister the } vi^s viij^d
 fyrste of June Anno 1571
- To Willm haymon³ poor scholler of canterbury } x^s
 by thandes of his father, the xiiijth of June 1571
- To the yonger of m^r harrissonns sonnes⁴ }
 scholler of eaton or cosine, the xvth of } iijs iiij^d
 June A^o 1571
- To Richarde haul⁵ Late scholler of Newe }
 colledge in Oxforde, cominge vpp to London } v^s
 to be a schole m^r the xvijth of June A^o 1571
- To one Rogere Bradshawe⁶ the xijth of }
 Julye Late of westm⁹ A^o 1571 & borne } v^s
 in Ludlowe
- To one m^r of Arte of }
 in N at the comendacions } ij^s vjd
 of the said m^r of Arte
- To one Rogere Bradshawe of Ludlaw }
 Late schollere of westm⁹ the xijth of } v^s
 Julye A^o 1571 at the comendacions }
 of John Crucke⁷ m^r of Arte of Kinges }
 colledge in cambridge ..
- To John Davidge⁸ a poor scholler Late }
 m^r Hyll & } x^s
 of Taunton, at the suete of A Geninges }
 the xiiijth of novembre A^o 1571
- To one Robte holden⁹ a poor scholler of }
 Cletherowe in Lancashir, gowinge to } xiijs iiij^d
 cambridge the xxvijth of Septembris }
 A^o 1571
- To John whealwrighte¹⁰ the 6 of }
 octobre A^o 1571 a poor scholler of } iijs iiij^d
 yorkshire, gowinge towards Cambridg }
- To m^{rs} wymchirste to the vse of her sonne }
 John wymchirste, Late poor scoller of westm⁹ } x^s
 the xxvijth of Novembre A^o 1571 }
 & nowe of Church in Oxforde
- To Brian eyten a poor scholler of canturburie¹² }
 the xvij of Novembre A^o 1571 } v^s

¹ "Edmonde Spensere": See Introduction and Index of Names, s.n.

² "George Norcrosse admittid minister": Nothing has come to light respecting him. A contemporary Henry Norcrosse was instituted Vicar of Ribchester, in the county of Lancaster, 9th March, 1573; and one David Norcrosse died seized of lands in Alston and Ribchester about 1594; so that a family of Norcrosse would seem to have been connected with that district of Lancashire.

³ "Willm haymon": Mentioned again on the next page.

⁴ "yonger of Mr. Harryson's sonnes": This kinsman of the Nowells is here described, in June, 1571, as "a scholar of Eaton" (Eton.) In *Ath. Cantab.* (vol. ii, p. 222) I find:—"John Harrison, born at London in 1553, and educated at Eton, whence he was elected to King's College (Cambridge), whereof he was admitted a scholar 24th Aug., 1570, and a fellow 24th Aug., 1573. He proceeded B.A. in 1574, commenced M.A. in 1578, and vacated his fellowship in 1579, and in 1581 he was appointed Head Master of St. Paul's School. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford 11th July, 1585. His death took place in 1596. He is said to have possessed no inconsiderable knowledge of ancient coins." In a codicil to Dean Nowell's Will (after 1592), occur the bequests: "To his cousins Mr. Harrison and his wife 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*: to every one of their children 20*s.*" A little further on in the *MS.* young Harrison is entered as "Mrs. Harrysones sonne wch. went frome eatone to chambridge."

⁵ "Richarde haul": The erased entry gives the only information to be had about Richard Hall, that he was a scholar at New College, in Oxford, and went up to London in 1571 to become a schoolmaster. A later entry in the *MS.* is to the same purport.

⁶ "Rogere Bradshawe," and *infra*: Another Westminster "schollere" not found in *Alumni Westmonasterienses*. It is doubtful if he proceeded to any university. Ludlaw, i.e., Ludlow, his birthplace, is in Salop.

These two entries (5 and 6) are crossed out in the *MS.*; also that which follows them.

⁷ "John Crucke": This was doubtless the son of John Croke, son of Richard Croke, alias Le Blount, esquire, of Easington, co. Bucks. He became Sir John Croke. His father translated "Thirteen Psalms and the first chapter of Ecclesiastes," published by the Percy Society, 1844. See *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, pp. 118-119, 545.

⁸ "John Davidge": The name should perhaps be Davies or Davis.

⁹ "Robte holden Cletherowe": There were two or three families of gentry and yeomen named Holden in North-East Lancashire in the 16th century. Robert Holden, who had this gift on his going to Cambridge in 1571, was a member of one of these families, and he had received his early tuition at the Free Grammar School of Queen Mary, in Clitheroe. I hazard the supposition that he was either a son or kinsman of "Sir" Thomas Holden, curate of Haslingden, named at the beginning of our *MS.*, and noted at p. 5.

¹⁰ "John Wheatwrighte": Unknown.

¹¹ "Wymchirste": Not in *Alum. West.* as before. The entry is erased in *MS.*

¹² "Brian eyten": Not recorded at Canterbury School. But "Bryan Eyten" in this entry is probably meant for "Bryan Exton," who is named anon in the *MS.* as "sonne to Mrs. ffynche," and "scholer in Magdaline Hall in Chambridge." (Index of Names, s.n.)

To a poor scholler of Cranbroke in Kente	
Named John Brygge ¹ the viij th of	} ijs vjd
Januarye A ^o 1571	
To Gye Eaton, Archdeacon of glocester ² , to the	
vse of a poor scholler, & fatherles childe, one Arnolde	
Oldesworth ³ , by thandes of Rychard Browen the	} liijs iiij ^d
said	
v th of march A ^o 1571 as by the bill of the A	
Gye more pleanly apperethe	
To m ^r heyton ⁴ a poor Mynister for a token	
to his sonne a poor scholler the xvij th of	} ijs vjd
March A ^o 1571	
To John Thoms ⁵ , a poor scholer of m ^r	
Muncaster schole ⁶ the ix th of Julye A ^o 1572	} xij ^d
To willm haymon ⁷ a poor scholler of Canterburie	
by the handes of his father Nicholes haymon	} x ^s
the x th of Julye A ^o 1572	
To one m ^r Lyttons ⁸ sonne a poor scholler the	
xxiiij ^o of Julye A ^o 1572 by thandes of his	} v ^s
mothere	
Too one Arnalde oldisworthe a poor scholler at	
glocester, the xxix ^o of Octobr. A ^o 1572. by the	
handes of Gye heton, Archdeacon of	} liijs iiij ^d
Glocester, to the vse, & bringinge vppe of	
the said Arnalde Oldisworthe	
Too one martine Reade of powles schole ⁹	
the viij ^o of Aprill A ^o 1573	} vijs
Too one Thomas Bradockes, ¹⁰ the xxix ^{ti} daie	
of Maie A ^o 1573 at the suete of his father	} v ^s
Citizen and gyrdler of london	
Too a poor scholler, the vicare of Staple-	
forde ¹¹ brother one the vij th of	} v ^s
october A ^o 1573	
Too a poore scholer one Anthony Dodde, ¹²	
late of the schole at Christes church	} vjs viij ^d
the iiij th of maye A ^o 1574	
Too Nycholes hamone ¹³ sonne, by thandes of	
his father, the xx th of Aprell	} x ^s
A ^o 1574	
To one m ^{rs} Lytley ¹⁴ , to gyve her sonne the	
vj th of December A ^o 1574:	} x ^s

¹ "*John Brygge of Cranbroke*": Though most diligently helped by the Historian of Cranbrook (Mr. W. Tarbutt), nothing has been recovered concerning either this or other Cranbrook names.

² "*Gye Eaton, Archdeacon of Gloucester*": Guy Eaton, S.T.B., Prebendary of Gloucester 1559, resigned 1571; Archdeacon of Gloucester, presented 15th September, 1559, and held until after 1571. (Le Neve's *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 446, 447.)

³ "*Arnolde Oldesworth*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and note on the next page.

⁴ "*mr. heyton*": Probably same as Eaton or Heaton. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁵ "*John Thomas, a poor scholar*": *Thoms* = Thomas. John Thomas, here named as a scholar of Merchant Taylors' School on the 9th of July, 1572, had, a month previously, on the 10th of June, 1572, been chosen by Dean Nowell, Archdeacon Watts, and by the President and a senior Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, as one of four boys out of the whole school, after a severe examination, who were "meteste as well for learninge, personage, poverty, and years, to be presently preferred to Colledge." The four youths were, "*John Thomas, John Rickesmond, William Lee, and Thomas Harrison*." (Clode's *Memorials of the Guild of Merchant Taylors*, p. 408.) In the record of admissions of scholars to Merchant Taylors' School I find the entry: "1564. 28 April. John Thomas, son of Ralph Thomas, Merchant Taylor." The entry proves the parentage of this forward scholar. He probably owed his support at the University to Dean Nowell's goodness; for in another entry in the *MS.* he is referred to as "*John Thomas of King's College*," "*whom my mr. (i.e., Dean Nowell) did kepe in his place.*"

⁶ "*mr. Muncaster schole*": The name is misspelt for Mr. *Mulcaster*, and the school is Merchant Taylors', of which Mr. Mulcaster was Head Master from 1561 to 1581. At the first meeting of the Court of the Company after the foundation of the School, held on the 24th September, 1561, statutes were enacted for its regulation, and Richard Mulcaster of Christ Church, Oxford, M.A., was appointed "high Master." Mr. Clode, in his ample "*Memorials*" of the Merchant Taylors' Guild and School, supplies interesting facts respecting Mr. Mulcaster (Appendix, p. 661). (See Index, *s.n.*, for other references.)

⁷ "*Willm haymon*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁸ "*Mr. Lyttons sonne*": Again referred to more precisely as "*Thomas Lytton*" on the next page.

⁹ "*martine Reade of porwles schole*": Unknown.

¹⁰ "*Thomas Bradockes gyrdler*": I assume this scholar to be Thomas Bradock, subsequently of Christ College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1576; in 1578 was elected a fellow of his college, and in 1580 commenced M.A. He served the office of proctor in 1584. In 1588 he was elected master of the Grammar School of Reading; and on 8th April, 1591, was presented to the vicarage of Stanstead Abbots, in the county of Herts., which he resigned in 1593. He took B.D. in 1593, and died about 1604. In 1600 he published a Latin translation of a defence of Jewell's *Apology*. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 395.) Our *MS.* in this entry gives new information of the paternity of this scholar, stating that his father, living in May, 1573, was a "citizen and gyrdler of London"—"gyrdler" = girdle-maker. They were incorporated in 1448. Their Hall is in Basinghall Street, and their motto "Give thanks to God." (Cf. Bailey, *s.v.*)

¹¹ "*Vicare of Stapleforde*": Unknown.

¹² "*Anthony Dodde Christe churche*": Unknown.

¹³ "*Nycholes hamone*": See Index of Names, *s.n.* He is mentioned two folios before this.

¹⁴ "*Mrs. Lytley*": Unknown: *qy.*—Lytton, as *supra*?

	To the exibetion of one Arnolde Oldsent ¹¹ sent by m ^r Guye Eaton, the x th of decembr ^r A ^o 1574 :	liij ^s iiij ^d
md.	To the fame Arnolde Oldsworth, for this three yeares laste befor paste ev ^y yeare liij ^s iiij ^d / that is to saye for the yeare A ^o 1571 liij ^s iiij ^d for the yeare A ^o 1572 liij ^s iiij ^d and for the yeare A ^o 1573 : liij ^s iiij ^d / toto.....	viiij ^{li}
	To one Thoms lytton ² a poore scholler the xij th of decembr ^r A ^o 1574 :	ij ^s vj ^d
	Too one Lawrance Parkynsonne ³ , a poore scholer of Lancaster, towen, att his gowinge to Cambridge the iiij th of June 1575 :	iiij ^s vj ^d
	Too one S ^r waddington ⁴ , of Clayer hall in Cambridge the iiij th of June at the comendation of Docter Bynge A ^o 1575	x ^s
	To certeyn poore schollers att wenchester the xx th of Julye 1575 :	x ^s
	Toe one Parveis ⁵ scholler of west chester, the xx th of December A ^o 1575 : w ^{ch} he said he wold butt borrow of my m ^r	xx ^s
	Too one Christofor neman ⁶ scholler of wenchester the xx th of fabruarie A ^o 1575 :	ij ^s
	Toe the schollars of paulls schole the xx th of December A ^o 1575 :	xviiij ^d
	To one of m ^r Docter Parkins ⁷ sonnes the xx th of Decembre A ^o 1575 :	xx ^s
	Toe one Thoms Bellamye ⁸ a poore scholler whome the Byshoppe of Sallisburie relevid whilles he lyvid the xx th of december A ^o 1575 : ...	iiij ^s iiij ^d
	Too one needham ⁹ , a poore Citizens of Londoñ his sonne, the x th of martch 1575: scholler att the mercers hall.....	xx ^s
	Too one Nichols hellewell ¹⁰ , of mydleton futter to be of Brasyn noose. the xix th of maye A ^o 1576 :	x ^s
	Too one scofylde ¹¹ , of the same schole of mydleton when my m ^r was in Suffex. A ^o 1575 :	x ^s
	Too one Isacke Colffe ¹² , whoe came to the Election to westem ⁹ . the v th of Julye 1576 :	ij ^s vj ^d
	Too dyveres scholleres of paules schole, the x th of november 1576 :	v ^s
	Too one Richard Nowell ¹³ scollare by the handes of John nowell his father whoe was borne in Cletherowe in lanca-thire 1577 : the vij of June	x ^s

¹ "*Arnolde Oldsworth*," and *infra*: See Index of Names *s.n.*, for various entries. I have nothing positive respecting this poor scholar, whose maintenance seems to have been undertaken by Dean Nowell, as trustee of his brother's bounty, and whose bringing up was entrusted to Guy Eaton, Archdeacon of Gloucester; but it has struck me that, as he is described as a "poor fatherless child," and as Dean Nowell manifestly took peculiar care for him, he might be the orphan son of Robert Holdesworth, LL.D., Vicar of Halifax, in Yorkshire, who was slain by thieves who broke into the vicarage in the night-time, and was buried in Halifax Church, 10th May, 1566. (Whitaker's *History of Leeds*, p. 384.) Dr. Holdesworth's violent death was a tragedy which must have caused a sensation in Yorkshire and Lancashire. He is likely to have been well known by the Nowells, whose seat at Read is about 30 miles from Halifax. Dean Nowell paid, according to the four entries in relation to Arnold Oldesworth (or Holdesworth) on this and the preceding page, 53s. 4d. yearly for three years towards his support.

² "*Thoms lytton*": See last page.

³ "*Lawrance Parkynsonne . . . of Lancaster*": This Lancashire scholar who went to Cambridge in June, 1575, is not found in any published record of Cambridge University. He was perhaps a member of the Parkinsons of Ellel, near Lancaster, of whom Lawrence Parkinson, gent. (possibly father of this scholar), was representative in 1554 and 1574, and Christopher Parkinson, gent., in 1585. One Lawrence Parkinson, M.A., presented to the Vicarage of Ospringe, 12th June, 1582, occurs in the records of St. John's College, Cambridge, and it is not unlikely was the same person as the "poor scholar" of our *MS.* seven years earlier.

⁴ "*Sr waddington . . . Doctor Bynge*" (this entry is erased in *MS.*): See onward for another mention of Sir Waddington, B.A., of Clayer Hall in Cambridge, and his patron Dr. Bingham.

⁵ "*Purvises scholler of west chester*": Qu—Winchester?

⁶ "*Christofor neman*": Christopher Newmane a "poor scholar of Cambridge," will be met with hereafter. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁷ "*Doctor Parkins sonne*": Probably Samuel Parkins elsewhere named in the *MS.* and voted as a scholar at Cambridge. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁸ "*Thoms Bellamy . . . Byshoppe of Salisburie*": Jewel died 23rd September, 1571, four years before this reference to his help of a poor scholar.

⁹ "*needham . . . mercers hall*": Unknown.

¹⁰ "*Nicholes hellewell of mydleton*": Of this scholar of Middleton School, Lancashire (Nowell's Foundation), I have no information.

¹¹ "*one Scofylde of the same schole*": Of the Schofield family of Rochdale parish, in the county of Lancaster, others of whom are named in the *MS.* (Index of Names, *s.n.*) This scholar is twice mentioned subsequently, when he was sent to Oxford University:—"Edmunde Scolfylde scholar of Mydleton School, who came with his father to me [Dean Nowell] into Sussex, and had my lettre to the principal of Brazenose" (September 1575); and in June 1577: "To Edmund Scofeild, att his gowinge to Oxford"—"of Brazenose College." No doubt it was the same scholar who is also named as "Scofylde," who conveyed a sum of money from Dean Nowell to Mr. Oliver Carter of Manchester.

¹² "*Isacke Colffe*"—a famous name among those who care for the quaint old theology of the period.

¹³ "*Richard Nowell*": He must have been brother to Roger Nowell of a subsequent entry, and there described as "Roger Nowell, a poore schollar [at Cambridge] borne in Cletherall [Clitheroe] in Lancashire, coosin to [Edward] Nowell the vicare of fearinge." These members of junior branches of Nowells of Read who came in for shares of Robert Nowell's bounty are too numerous for me to attempt identification and connexion with the family genealogy of each individual mentioned. A subsequent entry in Dean Nowell's own handwriting relates a circumstance in the college career of this Richard Nowell:—"To one Richard Nowell who for povertie dep'ted [departed] from Ca'bridge, 21 Febr., 1577."

Too one Thoms Abbottle ¹ a poore schollare by the handes of his father the fyrste of Januarye	} v ^s
1576:	
Too one John ffoote, ² comendid by Sergeante Hanes schollar of westem ⁹ the second of July 1577:	} v ^s
Too Certen poore schollares of paules schole the x th of october 1577:	} v ^s vjd/
Willm	
Too one A clerke ³ of powles schole, comendid comendid by m ^r malyne./ the thirde daie of June 1579	} v ^s
Too Thoms Sorocold, ⁴ scholare of Manchester, comendid by certen gent &	} x ^s
of Lancashire A of m ^r Carter, the vij th of December 1579:	
Too one Edwarde Claton comendid by S ^r John Southworth knight ⁵ the xij th of februarie 1579:	} x ^s
Too one Lyllie ⁶ , of Canterburie the vij th of martch 1579: by the handes of m ^r Symsonne preacher of Canterburie ⁷	} x ^s
Too xv ^{ten} schollars of paules schole, the xix th of november 1580	} vij ^s vjd
Too a poore scholare of wakefeild, one Richard fysher ⁸ , the xxvj th of Aprell.	} v ^s

my duty remembred good m^{rs} this is to let you vnderstand
that I haue takne feue fwarme by reason thē weare not
well prouided of hony to keep thē all winter so that
that w^{ch} the had

I thought it better to take A now thē to the
haffard gott ne the loose all, all so I haue takne fyue stockes
of tooe yeares owld w^{ch} I thought would haue proued
fumwhat better thē thē did for I haue not tookē
note past fyue gabandes of hony from thē all waxe
thire is good store for thire is full aleve [eleven?] pound thire
is yet remaning of this yeare x fwarmes and
of the last yeare seaven⁹

¹ "*Thoms Abbotte*": Unknown.

² "*John ffoote Sergeante Hanes*": Not known.

³ "*Willm clerke*": As this scholar was at St. Paul's School in 1579, he could not be the William Clerke of Trinity College, Cambridge, who matriculated in 1575, and was author of *The Triall of Bastardie*, &c.

⁴ "*Thoms Sorocold*": Thomas Sorocold, the Manchester scholar, who by this record had a gift of ten shillings from the Nowell Bounty on 7th Dec., 1579, was of a good Lancashire family, the Sorocolds of Barton-on-Irwell, who entered a descent and displayed arms at Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire in 1664. Thomas Sorocold was born at Manchester about the year 1561, and probably was brother of Ralph Sorocold of Manchester, merchant, and son of Thomas Sorocold of Manchester. Here, as a scholar of Manchester School in 1579, he is commended to Dean Nowell by Mr. Oliver Carter, Fellow of Manchester College. His University was, I think, Oxford, and his college Brazenose. He took the degrees of B.A. and M.A.; and in July, 1587, "Mr. Sorocold preched at Lathom House, in the private chapel of the Earl of Derby," as recorded in the *Stanley Papers* (vol. ii, pp. 32 and 142). On 22nd Oct., 1590, Thomas Sorocold, M.A., was instituted to the Rectory of St. Mildred in the Poultry, London (*Newcourt's Repert.*, vol. i, p. 502). He was living in 1594, and was author of *Supplications of Saints, a Book of Prayers and Praises*, &c., a book which went through many editions.

⁵ "*Edwarde Claton Sr John Southworth Knt.*": This scholar, also, like the preceding, was of Lancashire. Nothing responds to our inquiry concerning him, but he was doubtless a son of one of the families of Clayton, gentry and yeomen in the parish of Blackburn, where Sir John Southworth, of Samlesbury Hall, had his seat, and was a personage of importance. Sir John Southworth was a stout "recusant" (Roman Catholic), and it is curious to find him commending a scholar to a Protestant chief like Dean Nowell. Sir John Southworth's troubled career on account of his religion is recounted in various narratives. Strype (*Grindal*, p. 138) states that Sir John was one of a number of Catholic gentry who made a rendezvous at Bath in 1569. He "tarried at Bath twenty days, during which time he was a great leader of that Ring, and no little doer in those parts, remaining in great admiration. He had been but the year before sent up from Lancashire, and committed to the Archbishop of Canterbury, for his harboring Romish priests in his house, and relieving them, though in his hearing they had spoken against the present state of religion established, and the state of the realm." After being sent to the house of the Bishop of London to be conferred with, but in vain, Sir John was transferred to the house of the Dean of St. Paul's (Nowell), where, says Strype, "he continued stiff in his principles, and refused to come either to prayers or sermon; which made the Dean weary of him," &c. Sir John Southworth was at home in Lancashire at the date of this entry, but he was imprisoned for "recusancy" in 1581, and he died in 1595. Respecting Edward Clayton, the scholar named in this entry, it occurs to me that he might be the person named in a codicil to Dean Nowell's Will, which reserved "four pounds to be annually delivered to Mr. Edward Clayton, of Brazenose College."

⁶ "*Lyllie*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.

⁷ "*Mr Symsonne preacher of Canterburie*": Unknown.

⁸ "*Richard fysher*": Unknown.

⁹ This fragment of a scroll-letter, like a previous one, belongs to a later date, and is the casual writing, on blank leaves, of some servant of the Towneleys who had custody of the *MS.* gabandes = gabions (Ital. *gabbioni*) or baskets—but usually a military term.

	To John Kempe scholler of Katherin hall in chambridge.....	} xxx ^s	§ vij ^{li} .
	To Robte Cottesforde ¹ & Samwell Cottesforde schollers of chambridge	} xl ^s	
	To John Punte ² for the Exhibition of a poor scholler of Trinitie colledge in chambridge	} xl ^s	
	To John presse ³ of peter house bachelor of arte, in chambridge, by thandes of John chapemane m ^o chante tayler & m ^r crowley ⁴ as appereth by their acquitance	} x ^s	
3 Aprill	To m ^r Docter whitgifte ⁵ m ^r sheparde & otheres to be bestowed vpon poor schollers in chambridge	} li	
1 Aprill	To m ^r Whitakers for exebytion for Law & hamonde ⁶	} xx ^s	
	to henry Rushton scholler of cambridge	} v ^s	
	to Sh ^r whitakers for teachinge hamonde & Lawe	} xx ^s	
	To m ^r Whitgifte brothere	} x ^s	
	To John Nycolson bachler of Arte of christes colledge in chambridge }	xx ^s	
	Toe one Thoms morre poore scholler of christes colledge in chambridge }	xxx ^s	
22 Auguste	To Shr		
20 of auguste	To sh ^r Whitakeres at towe tymes wherof xx ^s was for teachinge Lawe & haymonde	} xxx ^s	
	To Shr Byrde ⁷ a poor younge mane of the same house	} x ^s	
	To m ^r harrysonnes fonne ⁸ w ^{ch} wente frome eatone to chambrydge	} x ^s	
7 Novembris 1570	To Richard Langher and Edmond Spenser ⁹ / towe poore scholars of Pembrock haule vj ^s a peace in the whole xij ^s . by the handes of M ^r Thomas Newce felow of the fame howfe	} xij ^s .	
			xiiij ^{li} vij ^s

¹ "*Robte Cottesforde*," i.e., Robert Cotesford, Magdalen College, B.A. 1568-9, M.A. 1572.

² "*John Punte*." See notes on pp. 15, 25, 27, and Index of Names, *s.n.*, for several references to this merchant-taylor.

³ "*John presse*," i.e., John Press, Peterhouse; B.A. 1565-6, M.A. 1569.

⁴ "*Mr. crowley*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁵ "*Docter Whitgiste*": *Ibid.*

⁶ See Index of Names under William Whitaker, Lawe and Hammond for other references and relative notes.

⁷ "*Sr Byrde*": Collate this "poor yonge mane" with "*Rychard Byrde*" three pages onward in the *MS.* Richard Bird matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College ("the same howse" with William Whitaker as mentioned in the text), in February, 1564-5; was chosen as a scholar of the house in 1568; and went out B.A., 1568-9; was afterwards elected a fellow; in 1572 commenced M.A.; and proceeded B.D. in 1580. Later he travelled as tutor with William Cecil, son of Sir Thomas Cecil. He became Archdeacon of Cleveland in 1588-9, and Canon of Canterbury in 1590; was created D.D. in 1608; and dying in June, 1609, was buried in Canterbury Cathedral. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John May, Bishop of Carlisle. (Cooper's *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 521.) Among several things Richard Bird was author of *Latin verses on Whitaker's translation against Harding*, 1578.

⁸ "*mr. harrissones sonne*": See previous entry referring to him on p. 89, and relative note.

⁹ "*Richard Langher and Edmond Spenser*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and relative notes. This very interesting entry is in the handwriting of Dean Nowell himself.

8 Novebr. 1570 Too m^r Smith a Lancashire p^racher | v^s

late of Peter howse in Cābrige¹

The distribution of m^r Robte Nowells Goodes, to certeyn poor schollers
in the vniu⁹sitie of cambrige, by m^r Docter Whitgifte & m^r docter
Longworthe² subscibed wth the said scollers handes, seu⁹ally
3 Apr. 1569 whate eu^y one receyved wth theyr owen handes seu⁹ally subscibed

the som lⁱⁱ/

as apperethe by a bill of the fame. A whereof laid out as folowthe.

48^s 9^d

Receyved of the Goodes abouenamed by Casper	xl ^s
habryus the some	
To Willm pemb ^r tone	x ^s
to Edward whitakeres ³	x ^s
to Rogere carre.....	x ^s
Georges Barnes.....	vj ^s viij ^d
to John Bentleye	v ^s viij ^d
to Roberte wright ⁴	x ^s
to Joell Doughtie	x ^s
to John pounce.....	x ^s
to Tobyas waltwoode	vj ^s viij ^d
to Willm Dysone	vj ^s viij ^d
to Willm Thornehill.....	vj ^s viij ^d
to Christofo greene.....	vj ^s viij ^d
to Samwell stallan	vj ^s viij ^d
to henry abotte.....	vj ^s viij ^d
to Johannes minister.....	x ^s
to Anthony dobson	x ^s
to Robte cottforde ⁵	vj ^s viij ^d
Anthony Sparre	vj ^s viij ^d
Edward Digby ⁶	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard Birram	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard fidlinge	vj ^s viij ^d
John Bayne	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm boie	vj ^s viij ^d
Nocholes Browen	vj ^s viij ^d
John Kitchine	vj ^s viij ^d
Nathayell treheyron ⁷	vj ^s viij ^d
Edward Cotton ⁸	vj ^s viij ^d

xijli xjs viij^d

¹ "Mr. Smith a Lancashire preacher," &c. This entry is in the easily distinguishable hand of Dean Nowell. Out of many Smiths, I am unable to select the one who is here described as a Lancashire preacher. An Alexander Smyth occurs as vicar of Bolton in Lancashire in 1582. (Baines' *History of Lancashire*, edition of 1868, vol. i, p. 553.)

² "Mr. Doctor Longworthe": Richard Longworth, born at Bolton in Lancashire about the year 1533; matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, in November 1549; proceeded B.A. 1552-3; elected fellow of Queen's College 1553; commenced M.A. 1556; resigned his fellowship at Queen's, 1557; "Rd. Longworth of Lanc.," admitted fellow of St. John's College, 27th July, 1559; elected senior fellow 28th February 1560-1; ordained priest by Bishop Pilkington 9th March, 1561-2; proceeded B.D. 1563; master of St. John's 11th May, 1564; created D.D. 1567; Canon of Durham 1567, resigned 1572; Dean of Chester 28th February, 1572-3; died 1579; Will proved 8th July; author of *Letters*, &c. For further particulars of Dr. Longworth, see Baker's *History of St. John's College, Cambridge*; and Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*.

³ "Edwarde Whitakeres": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁴ "Robert Wrighte": Robert Wright matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, 2nd May, 1567, and became a scholar of that house; B.A. 1570-1; afterwards a fellow; M.A. 1574. He was tutor of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex; and was living in 1596. But there was a second contemporary Robert Wright of Cambridge, who may have been the scholar named in the text, and who matriculated as a pensioner of Trinity College in 1571; B.A., 1574; M.A., 1578. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 223.)

⁵ "Robte Cottforde": See the name on preceding page, and relative note.

⁶ "Edward Digby": Edward doubtless should be *Everard* Digby, matriculated as a sizar of St. John's, 25th Oct., 1567; proceeded B.A., 1570-1; admitted a fellow on nity College in 1571; B.A. 1574; M.A. 1578. (*Ath. Cantab.* vol. ii, p. 223.)

⁷ "Nathayell treheyrton": The name of Nathaniel Treheron occurs twice in these Cambridge lists, the second time two pages onward, where he is classed a scholar of St. John's. He is not found in the *Athenæ Cantab.* Was he son of the notable Barthol. Treheron, the Puritan minister who died in exile? See a subsequent note showing the marriage connexion between the Treheron family and the Bowyers and the Nowells. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁸ "Edward Cotton": Of St. John's College, Cambridge. B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

Christofor adderton	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms walbey	vj ^s viij ^d
Raynolde boswell	vj ^s viij ^d
Roger Dighton	vj ^s viij ^d
fynkell	vj ^s viij ^d
John Irtone ¹	x ^s
Thoms pylkinton ²	x ^s
Andrew Bordman ³	x ^s
John hunte ⁴ ..	v ^s
henry Lewes	xx ^s
peter gosnell	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard fwale ⁵	vj ^s viij ^d
John flower	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm Barcroft	vj ^s viij ^d
Davyd Lyskey	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte sharpe	vj ^s viij ^d
Charles Mosley	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard Judson	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard wilkinson	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms Newce	xx ^s
Thoms ffelie ⁶	x ^s
henry burie	vj ^s viij ^d
Nicholes Bonde ⁷	vj ^s viij ^d
James ferabie	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms calcot	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm Ashbye ⁸	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte Cheeke	vj ^s viij ^d
John furmarye	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte futton ⁹	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard Burton	vj ^s viij ^d
Steven Barwicke	vj ^s viij ^d
John Grendwell	vj ^s viij ^d
Anthony rouse	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard pyckarde ..	vj ^s viij ^d
Georges Bodson	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard Davisonn	vj ^s viij ^d
John houlden	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard Johns	x ^s
Robte Woode	vj ^s viij ^d
Myles Morre	vj ^s viij ^d
John Snodace	vj ^s viij ^d
henry vfhre	vj ^s viij ^d

/xvj^{li} ij^s viij^d

¹ "*John Irtone*": John Ireton, sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1564; B.A. 1568; fellow of Christ College; commenced M.A. 1572; proceeded B.D. 1579; and the same year admitted Lady Margaret's preacher, which office he held until 1583; rector of Kegworth, in the county of Leicester; died 28th June, 1606, and buried in Kegworth church. (*Ath. Cantab.* vol. ii, p. 441.)

² "*Thoms Pylkinton*": Thomas Pylkington, a native of Derbyshire, was admitted a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1580. (Register of St. John's, printed in Baker's *History of St. John's College*, edited by Mayor, vol. i, p. 290.)

³ "*Andrew Boardman*": Andrew Boardman, a native of Lancashire; matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, 12th November, 1568; B.A. 1571-2; admitted a fellow on Lady Margaret's foundation, 12th March, 1572-3; M.A. 1575; elected a college preacher 1580; proceeded B.D. 1582; and was in that year appointed minister of St. Mary's at Bury St. Edmunds; subsequently beneficed near Warwick; D.D. in 1594. He wrote *The Fan of the Faithfull to trie the truth in controversie*, and other pieces. Living in 1597. (*Ath. Cantab.* vol. ii, p. 238-9.)

⁴ "*John Hunt*": Perhaps a kinsman of George Hunt, son of John Hunt, previously noted. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁵ "*Rychard Swale*": This was a notable man, afterwards Sir Richard Swale, knt., and M.P. for Higham Ferrars in 1588-9. Born in Yorkshire about 1545; matriculated as a sizar of Jesus College, Cambridge, in June 1566; B.A. 1568-9; fellow in 1571; M.A. 1572; fellow of Caius College, 1577; president of that College before 1581; LL.D. and a master in chancery in 1587; rector of Elm, Isle of Ely, with Emneth in Norfolk, 1591; knighted by King James, 23rd July, 1603; died about June, 1608. (*Ath. Cantab.* vol. ii, p. 492.)

⁶ "*Thomas felle*": See a second reference to him and relative note three folios onward.

⁷ "*Nicholes Bonde*" See Index of Names, *s.n.* He became the venerable and still honored defender of the Christian Sabbath, as well told by Dr. James Gilfillan on *The Sabbath*, *s.n.*, Nicholas Bownde. After leaving Cambridge, where he took his degrees, Dr. Bound was beneficed at Norton, in the county of Suffolk. An account of him is in Brooks' *Puritans*, vol. ii, pp. 171-3.

⁸ "*Willm Ashbye*": William Ashby was son of Everard Ashby, Esq., of Loseby, in the county of Leicester, a fellow commoner of Peterhouse; M.A. 1566. He was M.P. for Grantham in the parliament which met 29th October, 1586; and in 1588 was sent as English Ambassador to the court of Scotland. He died in January, 1589-90.

⁹ "*Robte Sutton*"—A Robert Sutton is named later in the *MS.* as of Christ Church, Oxford.

Sophany Smythe	vj ^s viij ^d
Andrew Castelton	vj ^s viij ^d
Barthelmew palmer	vj ^s viij ^d
hughe Owene	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte hughe	vj ^s viij ^d
Rec. mericke	vj ^s viij ^d
Ambrose barker	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms yerton	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms paycoke	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard Smythe ¹	vj ^s viij ^d
John Robynson ²	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm Bradley	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte prentise	vj ^s viij ^d
henry beamonte	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm Middlton ³	vj ^s viij ^d
Samwell Cotesforde	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm Wylkinsonne ⁴	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms yonge	vj ^s viij ^d
John holte	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard Lawsonn	vj ^s viij ^d
hughe Broughtone ⁵	x ^s
John ffenton	vj ^s viij ^d
hargreves	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte beesleye	x ^s
Gyles fletcher ⁶	x ^s
Augustin Dyke	x ^s
Robt Cunney	x ^s
Samwell flemmynge	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms gravette	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte Lileffe ⁷	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte sharpe ⁸	vj ^s viij ^d
Phillipp hollande	vj ^s viij ^d
John Rawlins	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm Brathwhate ⁹	vj ^s viij ^d
henry willcoke	vj ^s viij ^d
Adam colcloughe	vj ^s viij ^d
henry hamente	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte church ¹⁰	vj ^s viij ^d
Steven perse	vj ^s viij ^d
Alexander Keye ¹¹	xx ^s
Willm Dyckonson	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms fyere	vj ^s viij ^d
Laurance whitacare	vj ^s viij ^d
Elyas Necome	vj ^s viij ^d
James Keye	xx ^s
Rycharde Byrde ¹²	x ^s
John wrightone	vj ^s viij ^d

¹ "Rychard Smythe": He matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, 18th Dec., 1560, and removing to Trinity College, became a scholar of that house; in 1564-5 proceeded B.A.; was soon afterwards elected a fellow; and in 1568 commenced M.A. In 1575 he proceeded B.D. Author of Verses published in 1574, 1575, and 1594. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 176.) Richard Smith recurs in the MS. two pages onward, under Trinity College list.

² "John Robynson": Of St. John's College, as entered on the next page, and noted on page 181, note 23.

³ "Willm Middleton": William Middleton, a native of Shropshire, matriculated as a sizar of Queen's College, Cambridge, in Oct., 1567; proceeded B.A., in 1570-1; elected a fellow in 1571. Being denied permission, in 1574, by the president and fellows to proceed M.A., he went to Oxford and took the degree there. The authorities of Cambridge then deprived him of his fellowship, but he appealed and was reinstated by command of Lord Burghley, chancellor of the University. The documents relating to this arbitrary treatment of William Middleton at Cambridge are printed in *Cambridge University Transactions*, &c., edited by Heywood and Wright (vol. i., pp. 177-184.) He proceeded B.D. in 1582, and vacated his fellowship about 1590. He held the rectory of Hardwick, in the county of Cambridge. He wrote *Papisto Maxtis, or the Protestant Religion defended*, &c. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 446.)

⁴ "Willm Wylkinsonne": Of Queen's College, Cambridge, at which he matriculated as a sizar, 12th Nov., 1568; proceeded B.A. 1571-2, and commenced M.A. 1575; B.D. in 1582. He was a schoolmaster in Cambridge in 1579; and in 1580 was living in London. Author of several books published between 1579 and 1591. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 179.)

⁵ "Hughe Broughtone": Of St. John's College. "Hugh Broughton, of Salop," admitted a fellow of the College, 16th March, 1569-70; translated thence to Christ's College. Canon of Durham. "It may be said to Mr. Shepherd's honour (Nicholas Shepherd, 13th Master of St. John's) that he preferred men of learning, as appeared in his first choice of *Hugh Broughton*, the famous Hebrician, by his next selection of Andrew Downes, the noted Grecian, and after them of Everard Digby, John Palmer, &c. But Broughton, who did not stay long in a place, removed to Christ's, notwithstanding the kind and advantageous offers made him by Mr. Shepherd." (*Hist. of St. John's College*, vol. i., p. 167.)

⁶ "Gyles Fletcher": For a full life of this illustrious man see his *Licia* as edited by me in the Fuller Worthies' Library Miscellanies, and since, separately, in my Occasional Issues (1876). The Memoirs in both fill up a hitherto unwritten chapter of our literature, &c. He was father of the two poets Phineas and Giles Fletcher, whose works are included in the Fuller Worthies' Library.

⁷ "Robt. Lileffe": Robert Lylesse, born at Nottingham, in 1550; educated at Eton; elected thence to King's College, 1567; fellow, 23rd Sept., 1570; B.A., 1571; M.A., 1575; Proctor of the University, 1581. Later in life he followed the medical profession. Supposed to have been author of *Diella*; *Certain Sonnets adjoined to the amorous poem of Don Diego and Gineura*. By R. L., gentleman, 1596. But I lean to the conclusion that Richard Linch, and not Robert Lillesse, was the author of this book. See my edition of *Diella*, &c. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 223.)

⁸ "Robert Sharpe": See former mention of him. (Index of Names, s.n.)

⁹ "Willm Braithwaite": William Braithwaite occurs as a fellow of Immanuel College, Cambridge, in 1589. (*Camb. Univ. Trans.*, vol. i., p. 567.) He was, I think, of the Braithwaites of Furness in Lancashire. A later William Braithwaite, "of Lancashire," was admitted a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, 3rd April, 1601. (*Baker's History of St. John's College*, vol. i., p. 292.)

¹⁰ "Robt Churche": Born about 1549; a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1565; B.A., 1567-8; fellow of Caius College; M.A., 1571; B.D., 1578, and one of the University preachers; in 1595, Lady Margaret preacher. He wrote verses on the death of Dr. Wm. Whitaker, 1595.

¹¹ "Alexander Keye": Of St. John's College. "Alexander Kay, of Lancashire," admitted a fellow of the College, 11th April, 1565. "*Cæcus natus Regr. acad.*, 1564. *Cæcus et tamen concinator*." (Register of St. John's College, in *Baker's History of the College*, edited by Mayor, vol. i., p. 288.)

¹² "Rycharde Byrde": See another reference and note *ante* at p. 173, and again two pages onward.

John Som ⁹ chales	vj ^s viij ^d
Stricklande	vj ^s viij ^d
John Carter.....	vj ^s viij ^d
Edwarde Branne.....	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms Langherne	xx ^s
John horsey.....	vj ^s viij ^d
Edwarde Germeyne	x ^s
haly heron ¹	iiij ^s iiij ^d
Thoms Browene ²	iiij ^s iiij ^d

Sume..... li

Anno 1570 receyved by Docter whitgyfte m^r shepparde³ m^r Lyndleye to be bestowed vpon poor scholleres in the vniu⁹fitie of cambridge as hearafter apperethe. by A byll wth the handes of the said pties fubscribede/

ffyrste of the Steduentes & schollers of S^{te} }Johanns to Nathanyell Trrehearon⁴..... } x^s

Lawrance Stainton ⁵	vj ^s viij ^d
to James wyldforde ⁶	vj ^s viij ^d
John palmer ⁷	vj ^s viij ^d
Andrew Dowens ⁸	vj ^s viij ^d
Rogere Dyghton.....	vj ^s viij ^d
George fawcete ⁹	vj ^s viij ^d
Marteyn bridges ¹⁰	vj ^s viij ^d
Edwarde Burton ¹¹	vj ^s viij ^d
Edwarde Cotton ¹²	vj ^s viij ^d
homfrey Clearke ¹³	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm Bennet ¹⁴	vj ^s viij ^d
Samwell Norcott ¹⁵	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm fleminge ¹⁶	vj ^s viij ^d
James Smithe ¹⁷	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard wells.....	vj ^s viij ^d
John Sharppsparrowe ¹⁸	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte Lewes ¹⁹	vj ^s viij ^d
Peter porter ²⁰	vj ^s viij ^d
Nicholes watken ²¹	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms habraham Watken ²²	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms habraham	v ^s
John Robynson ²³	v ^s
Steven Smythe ²⁴	v ^s
Richard Vaghan ²⁵	v ^s
Bryan Marley ²⁶	v ^s

/xlii. xvij^s iiij^d

¹ "*Haly heron*:" He matriculated as a sizar of Queen's College in Nov., 1565; proceeded B.A. 1569-70. He wrote *A New Discourse of morall Philosophie*, &c., 1579. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, p. 452.)

² "*Thomas Browene*:" He matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College in May, 1559; B.A., 1563-4; M.A., 1568; LL.D., 1579; and was admitted an advocate 5th June, 1599. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 282.)

³ "*mr. shepparde*:" Nicholas Shepperd, who at the date of this record was master of St. John's College in Cambridge. He was a native of Westmoreland; admitted a scholar of St. John's, on Sir M. Constable's foundation, 4th July, 1549; proceeded B.A., and was admitted a fellow of St. John's, 25th March, 1553; ejected *temp.* Mary, and reinstated in his fellowship on the accession of Elizabeth; proceeded M.A., and elected a senior fellow, 15th Jan., 1560-1; about that date was presented to a canonry of Peterborough; 5th Sept., 1561, he was collated by Bishop Sandys to the rectory of Hartlebury, in the county of Worcester; 14th Nov., 1561, appointed one of the university preachers; subsequently made fellow of Trinity College; served the office of proctor in 1566; elected master of St. John's College, admitted 17th Dec., 1569. He had in succession several church preferments. Relinquished his mastership in 1574. Died July, 1587. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, p. 15.)

⁴ See Index of Names, *s.v.*

⁵ "*Lawrance Stainton*:" "*Lawr. Staynton*, of Westmoreland"; admitted a Fellow of St. John's College 28th March, 1572. Subsequently Dean of Lincoln.

⁶ "*James Wyldforde*," *i.e.*, James Wilford, St. John's; B.A. 1571-2; M.A. 1575. From the register of Merchant Taylors' School I find that a James Wilford, son of Thomas Wilford, merchant taylor, was admitted a scholar of the school 7th May, 1569; but although the name corresponds, I doubt if this lad at Merchant Taylors' in 1569 could have been one with James Wilford who took B.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, less than three years afterwards. "*James Wylford, of Kent*," was admitted a Fellow of St. John's College 12th March, 1572-3.

⁷ "*John palmer*:" Of St. John's; Morton scholar, 9th November, 1568; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575; S.T.P., 1595; admitted fellow, 12th March, 1572-3; Decanus Petroburg, an. 1597; Coll. Mag. Praef., 1595. John Palmer was a native of Kent, and he died in 1607, being at the time in prison for debt. Dr Palmer was author of Latin verses on the death of Sir Philip Sydney, 1587; and of a letter to Lord Burgley, 1590. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., pp. 457-8.)

⁸ "*Andrew Downes*," *i.e.*, Andrew Downs, of St. John's; B.A., 1570; M.A. 1574; S.T.B., 1582. See Baker's *History of St. John's*, by Professor Mayor, for full details on this pre-eminent scholar.

⁹ "*George fawcete*," *i.e.*, George Fawcett, of St. John's; B.A., 1587-8.

¹⁰ "*Marteyn Bridges*": Meant perhaps for Martin Briggs, "of Yorkshire"; admitted a fellow of St. John's College, 30th March, 1599.

¹¹ "*Edwarde Burton*": Of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3.

¹² "*Edwarde Cotton*": Of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

¹³ "*homfrey Clearke*," *i.e.*, Humphrey Clark, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2.

¹⁴ "*Willm Bennet*": Of St. John's; B.A., 1570; M.A., 1574.

¹⁵ "*Samuell Norcott*," *i.e.*, Samuel Norcot; B.A., 1572-3.

¹⁶ "*Willm fleminge*," *i.e.*, William Fleming, of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576; sizar, May 20th, 1569. He was admitted a fellow of his college on Dr. Fell's foundation in 1577; so he was probably a native of Furness in Lancashire. He became rector of Beccles, in the county of Suffolk, in 1583. He was deprived of his benefice by the Bishop of Norwich, 23rd July, 1584. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i., pp. 508-9.) He is again named in the *M.S.* as "*Sr flemyinge*."

¹⁷ "*James Smith*," *i.e.*, James Smith, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

¹⁸ "*John Sharppsparrowe*," *i.e.*, John Sharperowe, of St. John's; B.A., 1573-4.

¹⁹ "*Robte Lewes*," *i.e.*, Robert Lewis, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A. (Caius) 1575.

²⁰ "*Peter porter*": Of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1576.

²¹ "*Nicholes Watken*," *i.e.*, Nicholas Watkins, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2.

²² "*Thoms habraham Watken*": Not known. The "*habraham*" is inadvertently inserted from next entry evidently.

²³ "*John Robynson*," *i.e.*, John Robinson, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575; S.T.B., 1582; Fellow, 1577; Senior Fellow, 3rd December, 1588. College, Preacher, St. Mark, 1584.

²⁴ "*Steven Smythe*," *i.e.*, Stephen Smith, of St. John's; B.A., 1573-4; M.A., 1578.

²⁵ "*Richard Vaghan*," *i.e.*, Richard Vaughan, of St. John's; B.A., 1573-4; M.A., 1577; S.T.P., 1589; Episc. Bangor, 1595; Cestr., 1597; London, 1604; died.

Willm Tylson ¹	v ^s
Lywes Rychard	v ^s
hughe Whyttes	v ^s
Thoms Geffreyes ²	v ^s
Mathew Wattes ³	v ^s
John paunde	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard bege	vj ^s viij ^d
George Robynson	v ^s
Thoms wylsonn ⁴	v ^s
John Bawdwyne	v ^s
Thoms myddope	vj ^s viij ^d
Edward Digbye ⁵	vj ^s viij ^d
Nicholes Browen ⁶	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard Fydinge	v ^s
Willm Webbe ⁷	v ^s
Christofer Jackson ⁸	v ^s
John Lange ⁹	v ^s
George Turnere ¹⁰ henry webster ¹¹	} x ^s
& Roberte Sandersonn	
Thoms Lawrance ¹²	v ^s
	xiiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d

Receyved by the schollers
of Trinitee colledge as hear
after appearethe

Rychard Byrde ¹³	x ^s
Willm Edwardes ¹⁴	x ^s
Thoms Atherton ¹⁵	x ^s
Willm henton	iiij ^s iiiij ^d
Thoms ffelle ¹⁶	x ^s
Willm bate ¹⁷	x ^s
Rychard Smythe ¹⁸	x ^s
Joell doughtie	x ^s
Rycharde yorke ¹⁹	x ^s
Rychard Johanssone	x ^s
Abraham hartwell ²⁰	x ^s
Arther Jacsonn	vj ^s viij ^d
John Chapmane ²¹	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte Gybsonn ²²	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard merydethe ²³	vj ^s viij ^d
Steven meddope ²⁴	vj ^s viij ^d
Samwell	x ^s
John Dalton	vj ^s viij ^d
Charles horne ²⁵	x ^s
Davyd hoycliese	vj ^s viij ^d
	xiiij ^{li} xviiij ^s iiiij ^d

‡607. He was born at Neffryn, in the county of Carnarvon, and a nephew of John Aylmer, bishop of London, who made him one of his chaplains. He was matriculated as a sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, 16th Nov., 1569, shortly before the date of this entry (1570). (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., pp. 450, 452.)

²⁶ "*Bryan Marley*," i.e., Bryan Marley, of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576.

(98)

¹ "*Willm Tylson*," i.e., William Tilson, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

² "*Thoms Geffreyes*" Thomas Jefferay of St. John's, admitted Fellow 6th April, 1560, on Asheton's foundation.

³ "*Mathew Wattes*," i.e., Matthew Watts, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

⁴ "*Thoms Wylsonn*": Thomas Wilson, a native of Westmoreland, educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, was admitted a Fellow in March, 1547-8; and a Senior Fellow in 1552. He had a license to preach in 1552, but was an exile at Frankfort in Mary's reign. Returning to England in 1558, he was admitted a Senior Fellow of St. John's, 22nd July, 1559; and ordained deacon the same year. He obtained a canonry of Worcester in 1560; and was made Dean of Worcester, 4th May, 1571. Admitted D.D. in 1575; died 20th July, 1586. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. iii., pp. 5-6).

⁶ "*Edward Digbye*," i.e., Everard Digbye, of St. John's; Keyton School, 9th November, 1570; B.A., 1570; M.A., 1574; S.T.B., 1581; admitted Fellow, 12th March, 1572-3; Senior Fellow, 10th July, 1585.

⁶ "*Nicholes Browen*," i.e., Nicholes Brown, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2.

⁷ "*Willm webbe*," i.e., William Webb, of St. John's; 1572-3. He was author of *A Discourse of English Poetry*, 1586, &c.

⁸ "*Christopher Jackson*," i.e., Christopher Jackson, of St. John's; B.A., 1573-4; M.A., 1577.

⁹ "*John Laigne*," i.e., John Lang, of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576.

¹⁰ "*George Turnere*," i.e., George Turner, of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576. Subsequently he took the degree of M.D. in some foreign University. He became a Fellow of the College of Physicians in 1588. Dr. Turner died in March, 1609-10. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., pp. 526-7.)

¹¹ "*henry webster*," of St. John's; B.A., 1572-3.

¹² "*Thoms Lawrance*," i.e., Thomas Lawrence, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1576. His name recurs in the *MS.*, and once he is described as son-in-law of Mr. Yarde of Edmonton.

¹³ "*Rychard Byrde*," i.e., Richard Bird, of Trinity; B.A., 1568; M.A., 1572; S.T.B., 1580; S.T.P., 1608. (See previous note.)

¹⁴ "*Willm Edwardes*," i.e., William Edwards, of Trinity; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

¹⁵ "*Thoms. Atherton*," of Trinity; B.A., 1573-4; M.A., 1577; S.T.B., 1589.

¹⁶ "*Thoms ffelle*," i.e., Thomas Fell, of Trinity; B.A., 1571-2.

¹⁷ "*Willm bate*": Of Trinity; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

¹⁸ "*Rychard Smythe*": A note on him will be found at page 179 *ante*, note 1.

¹⁹ "*Rycharde yorke*": Of Trinity; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

²⁰ "*Abraham hartwell*": Of Trinity College; B.A., 1571; M.A., 1575. See further note on p. 189.

²¹ "*John chapemane*": Unknown.

²² "*Robte Gybsonn*," i.e., Robert Gibson, of Trinity; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576.

²³ "*Rychard merydethe*": Perhaps Richard Meredith installed Dean of Bath and Wells 21st November, 1607; died 15th August, 1621. (Le Neve, vol. i, p. 154.) Later occurs another Richard Meredith of Trinity; B.A., 1616; M.A., 1620; S.T.B., 1627; S.T.P., 1634.

²⁴ "*Steven meddope*," i.e., Stephen Medope, of Trinity; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575; Sizar, 22nd Nov., 1566.

²⁵ "*Charles horne*": Of Trinity; elected from Westminster School, 1568; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., Peterhouse, 1577; S.T.B., 1585. He was living in college in 1595-6. He was author of Latin verses on the death of Sir Philip Sidney, 1587; and of *In obitum ornatissimi viri Guilielmi Whitakeri, Doctoris in Theologia*, &c., 1596.

the xxvij th of march to one Thoms Busfilde ¹	}	x ^s
poor scholler of in cambridge 1573		
To one Samwell ² the xxvij of march A ^o 1573.	}	x ^s
at the suet of his mother.....		
To willm Danyell ³ of Penbroke hall in cambridge	}	v ^s
the xxvij ^o of martche A ^o 1573		
To one Lancelet Androwes ⁴ poor scholler ^r	}	x ^s
of Penbroke hall the xxvij ^o of march A ^o 1573.		
at the sute of m ^r Lewes my Lorde of Lcester gent.	}	x ^s
To one Samwell Parkens, ⁵ poor scholler of		
in cambridge by thandes of his	}	x ^s
father the xxvij th of march A ^o 1573		
To one Samwell ffleminge ⁶ poore scholler	}	xx ^s
of the kinges colledge in cambridge		
the xx th of Aprill Anno 1573.	}	x ^s
To one m ^r Stear the xiiij th of June A ^o 1573 of		
Peter howse in cambridge	}	x ^s
To one bryan extonn ⁷ sonne to m ^{rs} ffynche, scoller		
in magdaline hall in cambridge, the xvj th of	}	x ^s
June A ^o 1573		
To one John Milforde of penbroke hall in cambridge	}	x ^s
A ^o 1573: the xxiiij of maye		
To one m ^r Yearde of Edmunton his sonne	}	v ^s
the x th of June Anno 1573:		
To Charles horne ⁸ of Trinitie College in	}	vj ^s
Cambridge the xx th of maye A ^o 1573:		
To one John medley ⁹ of trinitie College in	}	xx ^s
Cambridge by his mother the xxvj th of June A ^o 1573		
To James Stoores, the iiij th of Septemb ^r	}	x ^s
A ^o 1573 of Penbrocke hall in cambridge		
To Willm Danyell ¹⁰ the iiij of September	}	x ^s
A ^o 1573 of Penbrok hall in cambridge.....		
To S ^r Panell ¹¹ of College in	}	v ^s
cambridge the xvj th of Septemb ^r		
To one halldisworth of S ^{te}	}	v ^s
Johnnes college in cambridge the xvj th of		
Septemb.	}	v ^s
To one Busfilde ¹² sonne to m ^r Busfilde		
is	}	v ^s
the preacher in London, whose sonne A of S ^{te} Johns		
College in Cambridge, the xxx th of october A ^o 1573	}	ij ^s
To m ^r whiteheade sonne ¹³ scholler of Trini-		
tie colledge in cambridge the xi th of octob ^r A ^o 1573	}	xx ^d
To one Robte Parker of S ^{te} Johanns in		
cambridge the xij th of octob A ^o 1573		

¹ "*Thoms Busfild*": He was of Merchant Taylors' School, and his parentage is supplied by the School Register, which records the admission, 23rd June, 1563, of "Thomas Bousefelde, son of Harry, merchant taylor." He attained the position of head scholar at Merchant Taylors, and entered at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in 1568, where he obtained one of the Watts Greek scholarships. He proceeded B.A. in 1574-5. On the 23rd May, 1577, he was incorporated at Oxford, and the same year commenced M.A. in that University. 22nd July, 1581, he was admitted principal of St. Edmund's Hall, Oxford, and in 1582 had the prebend of Grimston and Yatminster, in the church of Sarum. He resigned the headship of St. Edmund's Hall, 26th February, 1600. He partially re-built St. Edmund's Hall. The date and place of his death are unknown. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 302.)

² "*one Samwell*": query Samuel Cotesforde? See Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "*Willm Danyell*," i.e., William Daniel, of Pembroke; B.A., 1575-6; M.A., 1579.

⁴ "*Lancelet Androwes*": Lancelot Andrewes, D.D., Bishop of Winchester. Dr. Watts scholar in 1571, and afterwards Fellow and Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge, to which he was a great benefactor. One of the first Fellows at Jesus College, Oxford. Prebendary of St. Paul's. Dean of Westminster in 1601. One of the Commissioners for the Church at Hampton Court. "One of the four preachers before King James, in 1606, for the reduction of the Presbyterians to the Church of England;" and one of the translators of the Bible. Bishop of Chichester, 1605; of Ely, 1609; of Winchester, 1618. Wood writes of Bishop Andrewes, that "he was the most eminent divine of our nation in his time." He is said to have been master of at least fifteen learned and modern tongues. His *Manual of Private Devotions*, his "Sermons," and controversial works are well known. Baker, in his Chronicle, at the end of the reign of James the First, writes thus:—"Of men of note and learning, as being in the time of the most learned Prince, there never was greater store, of whom, these for example, in curiousness of preaching, there was Dr. Andrews, Bishop of Winchester, who hath left to posterity a *century* of such golden Sermons, that shows he has well deserved the name of Chrysostom, as he that had it." [*sic*!] Fuller declares that "King James stood so much in awe and veneration of him, that in his presence he refrained from that mirth and levity in which he indulged himself at other times." Lord Clarendon asserts that "If Archbishop Bancroft had been succeeded in the See of Canterbury by Andrews, or any man who understood and loved the Church, that infection would, without difficulty, have been kept out, which could not afterwards be so easily expelled." Milton wrote an elegy on his death, in which the following distich occurs:—

"At te præcipuè luxi, dignissime Præsul,
Wintoniæque olim gloria magna tuæ."

His Funeral Sermon was preached by Bishop Buckeridge. He is buried in the "Lodge Chapel" of St. Saviour's, Southwark. His monument has been recently restored by the Merchant Taylors' Company. Born, 1555; left school, 1571; died, 1626. (Dr. Hessey's *Fasti*, as quoted in Clode's *Memorials*, as before, pp. 664-5.) The Rev A. T. Russell, M.A., has written a large *Life of Bishop Andrewes* (1 vol., 8vo). It is to be feared that his "curiousness of preaching," as shown in his extant sermons, has long passed out of living remembrance; but his "Preces" will keep his memory fragrant.

⁵ "*Samwell Parkens*": Of St. John's College; B.A., 1570-1; removed to Corpus Christi College, M.A., 1574; presented to the vicarage of St. Lawrence, Jewry, London, by John Woolley, Esq., 25th September, 1578; died, November, 1581. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., p. 21.)

⁶ "*Samwell fleminge*," i.e., Samuel Fleming, of King's; B.A., 1569; M.A., 1573; S.T.B., 1580.

⁷ "*bryan extonn*," i.e., Brian Exton, of C.C.; B.A., 1575-6; M.A., 1579. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)

⁸ "*Charles horne*": See note to reference on the precedent page of the text.

⁹ "*John medley*": Of Trinity; B.A., 1575-6; M.A., 1579.

¹⁰ "*willm Danyell*": See note 3, *supra*.

¹¹ "*Sr. Panell*," i.e., Thomas Pannell; Catherine College; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1578.

¹² "*Busfild*": This was Francis Bowsfield, son of Bartholomew Bowsfield, minister, so described in the Register of Merchant Taylors' School, where he was admitted a scholar, 8th September, 1570.

¹³ "*Mr. Whitehead sonne*": Samuel Whitehead, of Trinity; B.A., 1575-6.

Too one Thoms Strasham, of Ste Johannes in Cambridge the xviiij th of february at the suet of m ^r Docter Barnsdall ¹ . A ^o 1573	} xx ^s
To one John Walsh a poor scholler in cambridge.....	iiij ^s iiij ^d
Too one Thoms Strausham of Magdalin College in Cambridge at the suete of m ^r Docter Barnsdall the xx th of Januarye A ^o 1573	} xx ^s
Too one Abraham Johansonne, lat of Trinitie College in Cambridge, whose name as it is thoughte is Collecloth the iiij ^d of martch A ^o 1573	} v ^s
Too Bryan extonne ² , sonne, to m ^{rs} ffynche of Magdaline hall in Cambridge, the xxx th of March A ^o 1574	} vj ^s
Too one Anthony Doode late of the hospitall at christes churche the x th of Maye A ^o 1574:	} v ^s
To wyllm Danyell ³ the xij th of November 1574 of Pembroke hall	} x ^s
Too James Stoores of Pembroke hall the same xij th of november A ^o 1574	} x ^s
Too John medley ⁴ the xx th of october A ^o 1574: beinge of Trinitie college	} xx ^s
Toe John Keltridge of Trinitie college in cambridge the fowerth of Januarye A ^o 1574	} vi ^s viij ^d
Too one Roberte Lylies ⁵ , of Kinges College in Cambridge the v th of Januarye A ^o 1574:	} x ^s
To one Thoms, Thomes ⁶ of the same howse the same v th of Januarye A ^o 1574:	} x ^s
To one Thoms Dove ⁷ , the xiiij th of Januarye A ^o 1574:	} iij ^s vjd
To one George durden the same xiiij th of Januarye A ^o 1574:	} iiij ^s iiij ^d
Too fower poore schollers, of Pembroke hall in Cambridge, whome m ^r wattes gyveth exibetion vnto the xiiij th of Januarye A ^o 1574	} v ^s vjd
Too one Bryan Exton ⁸ scholler, of Magdaline hall in Cambridge, the viij th of februarye A ^o 1574: by thandes of his mother M ^{rs} fynch	} x ^s
To John medley ⁹ the xx th of Januarye A ^o 1574. when he wente to cambridge	} iiij ^s iiij ^d
Too a scholler sonne to m ^r Patente, the xxx th of Aprell A ^o 1575:	} x ^s
of m ^r muncaster schole ¹⁰	
Too one Roger nowell ¹¹ , a poore scholler, born in Cletherall in Lancashire, the xxx th of aprell 1575	} v ^s ./
coosyn to nowell the vicare of fearinge	

¹ "*mr Docter Barnsdall*," i.e., William Barnsdell or Barnesdale of St. John's: B.A., 1554-5; M.A., 1558; M.D., 1568; admitted Fellow, 1556; Senior Fellow, 10th January, 1561-2.

² "*Bryan extonne*": See preceding page, note 7.

³ "*Wyllm Danyell*": See preceding page, note 10.

⁴ "*John Medley*": See preceding page, note 9.

⁵ "*Roberte Lylies*": See a reference four folios back, and relative note.

⁶ "*Thoms Thomas*," i.e., Thomas Thomas was educated at Eton, whence he was elected to King's College in 1571; he proceeded B.A. 1575, and commenced M.A. 1579. On 3rd May, 1582, he was appointed printer to the University, and about 1581 had begun to print a book, by Mr. Wm. Whitaker, when the Stationers' Company seized his press; but an appeal of the University heads to the Chancellor, Lord Burghley, procured for Mr. Thomas authority to resume his printing for the University. Martin Marprelate calls him the Puritan Cambridge printer; and Acres enumerates seventeen works which came from his press. He was author of a copious Latin Dictionary, in the production of which he worked so hard as to induce a disease which proved fatal. He died in August, 1588, and was buried in the church of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, August 9th. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, pp. 29, 30.)

⁷ "*Thoms Dove*": Of C.C.; B.A., 1574-5; M.A., 1578. Thomas Dove, son of William Dove, was admitted a scholar of Merchant Taylors' School, 24th January, 1563-4.

⁸ "*Bryan Exton*": See note 2, *supra*.

⁹ "*John Medley*": See note 4, *supra*.

¹⁰ "*Mr. Muncaster schole*": Merchant Taylors' School, of which Mr. Mulcaster was Master. (See other allusions, Index of Names, *s.n.*)

¹¹ "*Roger Nowell*": Perhaps a brother of Richard Nowell who was also of Clitheroe in Lancashire. Roger is said here to have been "cousin" (a wide term) to Edward Nowell, Vicar of Fearing in Essex, who is several times named in the *MS*.

To Abraham hartwell ¹ batchler of arte of Trinitie college in cambridge the xij th of maye A ^o 1575 :	} xx ^s
To Robte lylies Batchelare of arte of Kinges College in Cambridge the same xij th of maye A ^o 1575 :	
To charles horne ² batchelare of arte of Trinitie College in Cambridge the xij th of maye A ^o 1575 :	} x ^s
To one S ^r Kyrke ³ Bacchelare of arte of Gonwell & Gaius college in Cambridge the xiiij th of maye 1575 :	
Too hyme more the fame tyme	ij ^s vj ^d
To one S ^r fflemynge ⁴ Batchelare of arte of S ^{te} Johannes in Cambridge the xiiij th of Maye A ^o 1575 :	} x ^s
To one S ^r hutchinsonne ⁵ Batchelar of arte of the Quenes college in cambridge the xij th of maye A ^o 1575 :	
To one Busfilde ⁶ scholare of penbroke hall in Cambridge the xvj th of maye 1575 :	} x ^s
To one Bacheler of arte before m ^r mulcaster whoe was some tyme his scholmaister, gyven more the xix th of maye A ^o 1575 :	
Too one S ^r Waddington ⁷ , Batcheler of arte of Clayer hall in cambridge, att the comendations of m ^r Docter Bingham the iiij th of June 1575	} x ^s /
Too m ^{rs} Smythe to giue her sonne, h harrysonn of the Kynges College in Cambridge the xj th of June 1575	
to [erasure] Cambridge m ^o fent Λ the vij th of november Anno 1575 : by m ^r Still ⁸ to the vse of S ^r willm Pickringe Knighte ⁹ his scholers for theyr exhibition due at	} vij ^{li} x ^s
Delyu ^o ed to meistres Smith, to the vse of her h harrysonn sonne Λ of the Kinges College in cambridge the viij th of november 1575 :	
Itm fent vnto one S ^r Doue, ¹⁰ of Pembroke hall in cambridge the ix th of november 1575 : by thandes of m ^r Docto ^r yonge	} x ^s
Too one S ^r medley, of Trinitie College in cambridge, the seconde of december 1575 :	
Too m ^r leaver ¹¹ for a poore scholer att Cambridge the x th of December A ^o 1575 :	} ij ^s iiij ^d
	xxx ^s .

¹ "*Abraham hartwell*": There were at least two persons named Abraham Hartwell connected with Cambridge. One of them, and the best known, was sometime secretary to Archbishop Whitgift. He was a Fellow of King's College. The other was of Trinity College, and therefore is the person described in the text. He proceeded B.A. in 1571, and M.A. 1575. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, pp. 383-4.)

² "*Robte lylies*" and "*Charles Horne*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references and relative notes.

³ "*Sr — Kyrke*," *i.e.*, Edward Kirke of Caius: notable in Elizabethan literary history as the college friend of the poet Spenser, and the editor and glossarist of Edmund Spenser's first published important poem, the *Shepheardes Calendar*. Edward Kirke was born in 1553, and matriculated as a sizar of Pembroke Hall, in November, 1571; he afterwards removed to Caius College, and proceeded B.A., 1574-5. It will be noticed that in this entry of our *MS.* he is described (in May, 1575) as "Bachelore of Arte of Gonwell and Caius College." He commenced M.A. in 1578. In 1579 he is found in London; and Edmund Spenser writing to Gabriel Harvey from Leicester House, 16th October, 1579, says: "Maister E. K. [Kirke] hartly desireth to be commended unto your worshippe, of whom, what accompte he maketh, yourselfe shall hereafter perceive, by hys paynefull and dutifull verses of your selfe." The reference is to Kirke's "Epistle to the most excellent and learned, both orator and poet, Maister Gabriel Harvey, his very speciall and singular good friend," &c., inserted by Kirke in the first edition of Spenser's *Shepheardes Calendar*, and dated from his lodgings at London, 10 April, 1579. The later career of Edward Kirke has been long obscure, but the editors of *Athenæ Cantabrigienses* searched out and communicated to *Notes and Queries* (third series, vol. vii, p. 509), the following facts: "On 26th May, 1580, he was instituted, on the presentation of Sir Thomas Kytson, to the rectory of Risby, Suffolk, as he was on 31 August, 1587, to the rectory of the adjacent parish of Lackford on the same patron's presentation. He died 10 Nov., 1613, aged 60, and was buried in the chancel at Risby, where he is commemorated by an inscription. By his Will, which bears date three days before his death, he gave £30 to the poor of Lackford. It is observable that his patron, Sir Thomas Kytson, in his account book under date of April, 1583, has the following entry: 'For a *Shepheardes Calendar* ii'." "

⁴ "*Mr. flemynge*": William Fleming of St. John's, previously noted. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁵ "*Sr hutchinsonne*," *i.e.*, William Hutchinson of Queen's; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576.

⁶ "*Busfild*": For previous allusion and note, see Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁷ "*Sr Waddington*," *i.e.*, Henry Waddington of Clare; B.A., 1572-3; M.A., 1576.

⁸ "*mr. Still*": John Still, born at Grantham about 1543; only son of William Still, Esq. "John Styl, son of William Styl, merchant taylor," is so registered as admitted in Merchant Taylors' School, 26th March, 1563. He matriculated as a pensioner of Christ College in 1559; B.A., 1561-2; elected a Fellow, and commenced M.A. in 1565; B.D., 1570; in 1570 was appointed Margaret professor of Divinity; collated to the rectory of Hadlington, 30th July, 1571; and other preferments; and on 14th July, 1574, was elected Master of St. John's College; created D.D., 1575; Master of Trinity, 1577; Bishop of Bath and Wells, 1592; died 26th February, 1607-8. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii, pp. 467, 468.) Most of all celebrated as the author of *Gammer Gurton's Needle*—among the earliest, as it is of the raciest of English native comedies.

⁹ "*Sr Willm Pickeringe Knight*": Sir William Pickering died a few months before the date of this entry, and after his death a scheme was projected for settling parts of his estates for the foundation of a free school and the endowment of scholarships at the Universities; but the purpose was not fulfilled. Dean Nowell's gift of 7*l.* 10*s.* here recorded to the use of certain scholars of Sir William Pickering was probably connected with this scheme. Sir William Pickering was born about 1517; knighted in 1547; and died 4th January, 1574-5. His estate was at Oswaldkirk in Yorkshire; and he had also a mansion called Pickering House in London. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, pp. 325, 326.)

¹⁰ "*Sr Doue*": Possibly John Dove, who was a scholar of Merchant Taylors' School, admitted 25th May, 1565, described as son of Robert Doue, merchant taylor. He may have proceeded to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; but I find no trace of his University career.

¹¹ "*mr. leaver*": The celebrated Puritan author and divine, Thomas Lever, born at Little Lever in Lancashire; died at Ware, in July, 1577. For his history see *Ath. Cantab.*, vol. i, pp. 366-368, and many other authorities.

Too one barefoot of Corpus christie colledge in Oxford the xxj th of december A ^o 1575	} v ^s
Too m ^r Allvey ¹ for his sonne a poore scholler	} xx ^s
Too Bryan exton ² a poore scholler of cambridge the xxij th daye of December A ^o 1575	} ij ^s vj ^d
Too m ^r Turnebull ³ m ^r of Arte of Corpus christie colledge the same xxii th of December	} iijs iiij ^d
Toe one Willm hutchinsonn ⁴ , schollar of the Quenes colledge in Cambridge the xx th of Januarie A ^o 1575 :	} v ^s
Too one m ^r Lewen ⁵ againste his p ^c edinge Docto ^r the x th of Januarie A ^o 1575 :	} liijs iiij ^d
Too one Bryan Exton ⁶ of Benett college in cambridge. by the handes of m ^r docto ^r whit gifte the xx th of februarie A ^o 1575 :	} xx ^s
To one willm Daniell ⁷ of Pembroke hall cambridge the same xx th of februarie 1575 :	} x ^s
Too one John meddley ⁸ of Trinitie colledge in cambridge the xxiiij th of februarie 1575 :	} xx ^s
Too one Robte willamsonne ⁹ , the xxvij th of februarie A ^o 1575 :	} v ^s
Too St horne ¹⁰ of Trinitie college in cambridge the xij th of march A ^o 1575 :	} xx ^s
Too one mathewe, Shalfoot, some tyme of the Kinges College in Cambridge, the xvij th of march	} ij ^s vj ^d
Tooone Gersonne wyldford, ¹¹ a poore scholler, of cambridge	} v ^s
Too one John Thomas ¹² of Kinges College in cambridge the xix th of maye 1576: whom my m ^r did kepe in his place :	} v ^s
in lawe Thoms Lawrence	
Too m ^r yarde sonne A scholler in Cambridge the seconde of Julye 1576:	} xx ^s
To wylly ^m Daniell ¹³ of pebroke hall 24 Septbr 1576.....	} v ^s
Too one Thoms Lawrance ¹⁴ scholer of cambridge the xv th of Julie 1576	} xx ^s
Too one Robte wyllmote ¹⁵ , poore scholer of the Quenes colledge in Cambridge, the third of auguste 1576:	} x ^s
Too one Thoms hall, scholler of St ^e Johannes in Cambridge, the xxiiij th of november	} x ^s
Too one Richard Smyth ¹⁶ scollare att leedes att his gowinge to cambridge, the seconde of December 1576:	} xij ^s iiij ^d

¹ " *mr. allway* " : See Index of Names, *s.n.*

² " *Bryan exton* " : See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various entries respecting this scholar.

³ " *Mr. Turnebull* " : *Ibid.*

⁴ " *Willm hutchinsonn* " : On the foregoing page is another reference to William Hutchinson, of Queen's College.

⁵ " *Mr. Lewen*," *i.e.*, William Lewin, of Christ's ; B.A., 1561-2 ; M.A., 1565 ; S.T.P., 1576. An account of him is in *Athenæ Cantab.*, vol. ii, pp. 245, 246. He was a proctor of the University in 1569; in 1576 he was created LL.D., and admitted an advocate. He represented Rochester in three Parliaments from 1586 to 1594; was made a master in chancery about 1595; and died in London, 15th April, 1598. Author of Latin and English Epistles, &c.

⁶ " *Bryan exton* " : See *supra*.

⁷ " *Willm Daniell* " : See Index of Names for other references, and relative note.

⁸ " *John meddley* " : *Ibid.*

⁹ " *Robte willamsonne*," *i.e.*, Robert Williamson, of Christ's ; B.A., 1574-5 ; M.A., 1578 ; S.T.B., 1578 ; S.T.P., 1598.

¹⁰ " *Sr horne* " : See *supra*.

¹¹ " *Gersonne wyldford* " : This scholar came from Merchant Taylors' School, where I find, from the School Register, "Gerson Wilford, son of John, merchant-taylor," entered as admitted 8th January, 1569-70.

¹² " *John Thomas* " : Respecting this *protege* of Dean Nowell, see a note to a previous reference in the *M.S.* at p. 165, note 5.

¹³ " *Wyllm Daniell* " : See *supra*. This entry is in Dean Nowell's handwriting.

¹⁴ " *Thoms Lawrance* " : See Index of Names for reference to previous note on Thomas Lawrence.

¹⁵ " *Robte wyllmote*," *i.e.*, Robert Wilmot, of Queen's ; B.A., 1576-7. "Robert Wylmot, son of Richard, merchant taylor," was entered as a scholar at Merchant Taylors' School, 28th April, 1563.

¹⁶ " *Richard Smyth*," *i.e.*, Richard Smith, of Clare ; B.A., 1569. A "Rychard Smythe, son of Robert," was entered a scholar at Merchant Taylors' School, 2nd October, 1564; but this Richard is said, in the text, to be a "scollare at leeds" (Leeds, in Yorkshire), going to Cambridge in 1576.

	Too one Samuell Gootsford ¹ of the Quenes colledge in Cambridge the xxij th of Januarie 1576:	xxx ^s /
	To one Thomas Clerke ² of pembrocke hall in Cambridge the xxx th of Januarie 1576:	v ^s
	Too one Edward higen, a poore scholar of Cambridge. 1576: the 9. of februarie.....	iiij ^s iiij ^d
	Too one Sr williamson ³ Batchlar of arte in Cambridge the x th of februarie 1576:	v ^s
	Too one m ^r horne ⁴ , of Pembrock hall in 1576	xx ^s
	Cambridge the x th of Januarij A by m ^r chroke delyu ⁹ the same m ^r horne the xxij th of Aprill 1577: the some of.....	xx ^s
	Too one hamlett Carter ⁵ the vij th of June 1577 Late of Cambridge.....	ij ^s vj ^d
	Geven to one Smyth ⁶ , a poore schollare of Pembrocke hall in cambridge the xij th of June 1577	v ^s
	Too one Sr Dannyell ⁷ m ^r of arte of Pembrocke hall in Cambridge the fyrste of Januarie 1576:	iiij ^s iiij ^d
	Too one Richard Parkines scollare of the same howse	ij ^s
	Too m ^r whitakers of Trinitie colledge in Cambridge the same fyrste of Januarie 1576:	x ^s
	Too Sr haymonde ⁸ the same tyme.....	v ^s
	Too one Smyth of christes college the same tyme ...	iiij ^s iiij ^d
	Too Sr medley ⁹ of Trinitie colledge in cambredge the xij th of Aprill 1577:	xx ^s
	Too John Ludham ¹⁰ m ^r of Arte of cambridge the xij th of Aprill :.....	xx ^s
	Too willm Gace ¹¹ of clare hall in cambridge the seconde of Julie 1577:	xxx ^s
	Too christofore newman a poore scholler of cambridge the xxvj th of auguste 1577:	ij ^s vj ^d
	Too Bryan Exton ¹² of Cambridge the xxx th of auguste	xx ^s
	Too John medley ¹³ of Trinitie college in cambridge the xxx th of auguste 1577:.....	ij ^s vj ^d
	To one m ^r willam Whitaker ¹⁴ , of Trinitie College in Cambridge the xx th of november	x ^s
	Too one m ^r hamonde ¹⁵ of the same house the xx th of november 1577:	x ^s
	Too a poore scholare w ^{ch} brought a booke frome m ^r Whitakers.....	ij ^s vj ^d
	To one Sr Kaies ¹⁶ of Colledge in Cambridge the x th of Januarie 1577:	xx ^s
	Too o ^r coofyn, harrysonn ¹⁷ , of the Kinges College in cambridge the x th of february	x ^s
	A ^o 1577.....	
1577	To Speede ¹⁸ Late of Cambrige 20 Febr.	ij ^s vj ^d
	To one Richard Nowell ¹⁹ who for povertie depted frō Cābrige 21. Febr. 1577.....	v ^s

- ¹ " *Samuel Cootsford* " : See Index of Names under " *Cotesford* ."
- ² " *Thomes Clerk* " : See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ³ " *Sr williamson* " : *Ibid.*
- ⁴ " *mr horne* " : Charles Horne, who received several gifts, and has previously been noted. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- ⁵ " *hamlett Carter* " : Unknown.
- ⁶ " *one Smyth* " : *Ibid.*
- ⁷ " *one Dannyell* " : Probably the William Danyel of former entries.
- ⁸ " *Sr haymonde* " : See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ⁹ " *Sr medley* " : John Medley, previously noted as of Trinity College. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)
- ¹⁰ " *John Ludham* " : Ot St. John's ; B.A., 1563-4 ; Pensioner, 12th Nov., 1561.
- ¹¹ " *Willm Gace* " : William Gace, matriculated as a sizar of Clare Hall, in Nov., 1568 ; proceeded B.A., 1572-3. He was an author of some repute, and edited two volumes of select writings of Luther, which he had translated into English, published in 1578. His first translation, of Heminge's *Latin Commentary on the Epistle of St. James*, was published in 1577, and is dedicated to Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., pp. 22-3.)
- ¹² " *Bryan Exton* " : Numerous entries refer to him. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- ¹³ " *John medley* " : See the reference *supra*.
- ¹⁴ " *William Whitaker* " : The celebrated William Whitaker. (See Introduction.)
- ¹⁵ " *Mr. hamond* " : For notices of several Hammonds see former note. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- ¹⁶ " *one Sr Kaies*," *i.e.*, Francis Key, of Christ's ; B.A., 1575-6.
- ¹⁷ " *coosyn harrysonn*," *i.e.*, John Harrison, of King's ; B.A., 1574-5 ; M.A., 1578.
- ¹⁸ " *Speede*," *i.e.*, Oswo. Speed, of Pembroke ; B.A., 1575-6.
- ¹⁹ " *Richard Nowell* " : Of Clare ; B.A., 1575-6 ; M.A., 1579. I take him to be the same Richard Nowell before referred to in the *MS.* as son of John Nowell, and a native of Clitheroe in Lancashire. His connection with the Nowells of Read is not apparent. His father, if living, must have been straitened in means when he had to withdraw his son, as stated in the text, from the University, on the ground of poverty. This entry and the one above it respecting Speed are in Dean Nowell's handwriting.

Too one Sr modfley ¹ the xxviii th of Aprill 1578: of Trinitie College in Cambridge, /in the p'sentes of m ^r whitakers and others.....	} xx ^s
Too one John Spenser ² , the xxix th of Aprill 1578: the some of of Pembroke hall in Cambridge	} v ^s
Too one S ^r Atkinsonne, ³ Batchler of arte of S ^{te} Johannes College in Cambridge, att the suete of m ^r howland ⁴ [erasure] vicie chaunceller of the the vniu ⁹ sitie of Cambridge the xj th of maie 1578:	} xx ^s
Too m ^r Daniell ⁵ of pembrocke hall in cambridge the xxj th of maie 1578:	} v ^s
Too one Robte willamsonne ⁶ , of christes church in cambridge the xvj th of June 1578:	} v ^s
Too o ^r coosin harrysonne ⁷ of Kinges College in cambridge, the xx th v th daie of martche 1578: att the sute of his mother	} xl ^s
Too m ^r horne ⁸ , the xiiij th daye of Julye 1578: att hadham psonage delyu ⁹ ed to hym selffe	} xx ^s
Too one ffrances Keies ⁹ , of christes College in Cambridge, the xxvij th of november 1578:	} ij ^s vjd
To one Samuell Atherton ¹⁰ , of Pembroke hall in Cambridge, the xxv th of februarie 1578:	} x ^s
Too one Barthelmewe chaple, the xxvij th daie of Aprell, 1579:/	} ij ^s vjd
Too one m ^r Eannam, the x th daie of maie 1579:	} x ^s :
Too one Bryan Exton ¹¹ , of pembrocke hall in Cambridge, the vij th of June 1579:	} x ^s ./
Too m ^r mydley ¹² againste his pcedinge m ^r of Arte, the seconde of June 1579: of Trenitie college in Cambridge	} xx ^s /
To one m ^r harrison ¹³ of Kinges Colledge in Cambridge the sixt of June 1579:	} x ^s ./
To one S ^r francies Kaye ¹⁴ of Cambridge	x ^s ./
Too one Ellies Reedfearne scholare of S ^{te} Johannes college in Cambridge	v ^s
Too one Clarke, comendid by m ^r Mālyn, the xx th of februarie 1579: att his gowinge to Cambridge	} xx ^s
Too one Ellis Reedfearne, ¹⁵ the xx th of martche 1579: of S ^{te} Johannes in Cambridge	} iij ^s iij ^d

¹ " *Sr. Modfley* " : Perhaps meant for Maudsley. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

² " *John Spenser*," *i.e.*, John Spencer, of Pembroke; B.A., 1577-8. It is exceedingly likely that John Spenser was a kinsman of Edmund Spenser, the Poet. He was educated at the same school, Merchant Taylors', and was admitted a scholar there 3rd August, 1571. He is described in the Register of the School as " John Spenser, son of John Spenser, gent." He would be a few years younger than Edmund Spenser, who left the school, as our *M.S.* evidences, for Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in April, 1569. If we had any better ground than possibility for imagining John Spenser might be younger brother of Edmund, the furnishing of his father's name in Merchant Taylors' Register would also give us the important fact of the Poet's paternity. But if John were not brother of Edmund, he might be cousin. His father, be it observed, was of the rank of lesser gentry indicated by the abbreviation "gent."

³ " *Sr. Atkinsonne*," *i.e.*, John Atkinson, of St. John's; B.A., 1571-2; M.A., 1575.

⁴ " *Mr. howland*," *i.e.*, James Howland, of Trinity; B.A., 1576; M.A., St. John's, 1580. Admitted Fellow of St. John's, 1577. He was a native of Richmondshire, in the county of York, and son of Richard Howland, Bishop of Peterborough. He matriculated as a Pensioner of Peterhouse, 3rd December, 1572; and removed to Trinity. He had a canonry in the Church of Peterborough, and was installed Archdeacon of Northampton, 12th November, 1587. He died 20th March, 1607-8. (*Ath. Cantab.*, vol. ii., pp. 235-6.)

^{5 to 9}: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references and relative notes.

¹⁰ " *Samuell Atherton* " : Of Pembroke; B.A., 1578-9; M.A., 1582.

^{11 to 13}: See on 5 to 9.

• ¹⁴ " *francies Kaye* " : See note 16 on preceding page.

¹⁵ " *Ellis Reedfearne* " : This scholar I connect with a family of Redfearne in Lancashire related by marriage to Dean Nowell and his brother Robert. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other mention of the name and relative notes.)

	To	Robte Joyner vicar of Tottenham ¹	} xx ^s	§ iij ^{li} vijs
		for John powle ² scholler of christes church in Oxforde		
	To	Nicholas welshe a larned Irishe man, comended by m ^r wates m ^r Carte wrighte & m ^r brickbecke ³	} xx ^s	
21 Martch	pd to	willm wood preache to the vse of Thoms Newell scoller of christes church in Oxforde and John forde ⁴ scholler of .....			} xl^{s}
		Oxforde as apperethe by his acquittance		
19 Aprill	pd to	Rychard wates of London taylor to the vse of his sonne John Wates of christes colledge in Oxforde ⁵ the some of seven shillings as appereth by his acquittance w ^{ch} is to make upe the full of xx ^s for he hade xij ^s of m ^r Docter coop ⁶ befor the tyme of the money that m ^r Docter had to bestowe	} vijs	
			} §	

The names of those schollers of Oxforde to whom the money sente by m^r Nowell
 Dean of poulls of the Goodes of Robte Nowell deccased distributed by m^r D
 homfrey⁷ presidente of magdalen colledge Docter Coop Dean of christe church
 the Laste of marche A^o 1569

firsteto christe	Geffrey Lewes ⁸ m ^r of arte	xx ^s
church	John Buste ⁹	xx ^s
	Robte Sutton ¹⁰	xx ^s
	John Glover ¹¹	xx ^s
	John Wichham ¹²	xx ^s
	John speyre ¹³	xx ^s
	Thoms hixon ¹⁴	xiijs
	Thoms Coke ¹⁵	xiijs
	Abraham fowler ¹⁶	xiijs
	John wates ¹⁷	xiijs
	John Balmye	xiijs
	John plomtonn	xiijs
	henry Lydsam	xiijs
	Georges Dickens ¹⁸	xiijs
	John paule ¹⁹	xiijs
	Thoms Blocke m ^r of Arte	xx ^s
magdalen colledge	Thoms Brasbridge ²⁰	xx ^s
	frances Bunneye ²¹	xx ^s
	hopkins ²²	xx ^s
		xx ^{li} iiij ^s

¹ "*Robter Feyner, vicar of Tottenham*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various notices of him and relative note.

² "*John powle . . . christes church, in Oxforde*": This was probably John Powell, rector of Cantreffe, Brecknock, father of the more famous Thomas Powell. (Wood's *Athenæ*, by Bliss, vol. iii, pp. 507-8.) A John Powle (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 105) was too early.

³ "*Nicholas welsh . . . mr wattes, mr Cartewrighte & Mr. brickbecke*": "Welsh" is unknown; "m^r wattes": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, *frequent*; "m^r Cartewright": The illustrious Thomas Cartwright, Scholar and Reformer—See our Introduction; "brickbecke" = Birckbeck: Wood notices only a Simon Birckbeck, of Queen's College, Oxford, author of *The Protestant's Evidence* (1634), and other Theological-controversial works. He died in 1656. (Wood's *Athenæ*, as before, vol. iii, p. 421: cf. also the *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 302, 321, 366.)

⁴ "*William Wood preacher . . . John Nowell . . . christes church in Oxforde, and John forde*."—"William Wood preacher": He was author of a Form of Catechising, consisting in Questions and Answers, with observations thereon, &c., 1581; from the *Fasti* we learn he became B.D. 24th April, 1561 (vol. i, p. 159). See other notices of other Woods of (probably) the same family, the *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 226-7, 240. "Thomas Nowell": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, "John forde"—not traced.

⁵ "*Rychard wattes . . . tayler . . . John Wattes, of christes college, in Oxforde*": The latter son of the former. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁶ "*Mr. Docter coop*": Thomas Cooper, D.D., became Dean of Christ Church in Hillary Term, 1566; and he relinquished the Deanery of Christ Church in 1570, on being made Bishop of Lincoln. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)

⁷ "*Mr. D. homfrey*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁸ *Christe church*: "*Geffrey Lewes*": I find no Geoffrey Lewis in the authorities, but "Lewis" is a Welsh surname, and "Geoffrey" is English, so I think the scribe in this and other entries has miswritten "Geoffrey" for "Griffith," and that this "Master of Arts," was no other than *Griffith Lewis*, who was collated Prebendary of Hereford, in Feb., 1575-6, and was installed Dean of Gloucester in 1594; he died in 1607; and was buried (7th June) in Hereford Cathedral. (Le Neve's *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 443 and 515.)

⁹ "*John Buste*": Proctor, April 20th, 1574. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 195; spelled "John Bust," of Christ Church.)

¹⁰ "*Robte Sutton* (not in Wood's *Athenæ*): A Robert Sutton was installed Prebendary of Denet Parva, 18th Feb., 1578-9; of Stopford, 18th Oct., 1579; both in Lichfield Cathedral.

¹¹ "*John Glover*": John Glover, of St. John's Coll., Proctor, April 17th, 1577. (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 205.)

¹² "*John Wickham*": In Wood's *MSS.* in Ashmolean Museum, William Wickham, Bishop of Winchester, is described as son of John Wickham, of Rotherfeild, in Sussex, but descended from the Wickhams of Swaclyve. (Life in *Athenæ*, as before, vol. i, p. xxvii.; cf. also *Athenæ*, vol. i, p. 832.) He also mentions a John Wickham who was Prebendary of Westminster, in 1592. (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 324.) Wickham = Wickham.

¹³ "*John Speyre*": Not in Wood's *Athenæ* or *Fasti*.

¹⁴ "*Thoms hixon*": The notorious John Lilbourne's mother was Margaret, dau. of Thomas Hixon, of Greenwich, Kent (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. iii, p. 358); but I suspect "hixon" here is miswritten for "Higson." See Index of Names, *s.n.* Not otherwise in Wood.

¹⁵ "*Thoms Coke*": Not in Wood.

¹⁶ "*Abraham fowler*": Known only as having prefixed an alliterative poem to Thomas Rogers' *Anatomy of the Mind* (1576), along with Camden and others, entitled *Needles Hadera* (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. ii, p. 163). His name recurs on the very last page of the *MS.* as "Abrahame fowler, late of Christes College, in Oxford." The entry is dated 27th Dec., 1571.

¹⁷ "*John Wattes*": Not in Wood. The same John Watts named above as son of Richard Watts.

¹⁸ "*Georges Dickens*": A George Dickens, M.A., was installed Prebendary of Harleston, 2nd April, 1591; of Hoxton, 11th Dec., 1585; both in the Cathedral of London.

¹⁹ "*John paule*": Index of Names under "John Powell."

²⁰ "*Magdalen College: Thoms Brasbridge*": County of Oxford, aged 16; res. 1558; B.A. All Souls', 18th Nov., 1558; M.A. 20th Oct., 1564; Prob. F. 15th Nov., 1561-1575; Bursar 1565, 1571; Jun. D. of Arts 1566, 1568; Sen. D. of Arts 1567, 1569; V. Pres. 1572, 1574; Præl. Hebr. 1572; supplicated for B.D.

	John Savage ¹	xx ^s
	Walter ruderby ²	xx ^s
	Nicholes gremold ³	xx ^s
	Rychard Cave ⁴	xiijs
	Rychard Boughton ⁵	xiijs
	John morgan ⁶	xiijs
	Anthony Lynnie ⁷	xiijs
	Willm Ludethe ⁸	xiijs
	John Traveres ⁹	xiijs
	Nathayell Baxter ¹⁰	xiijs
	Willm Jnkforleye ¹¹	xx ^s
	Raphe ¹²	xiijs
	Willm powell ¹³	xx ^s
	Christofore Wade ¹⁴	xx ^s
New colledge	hughe floyd ¹⁵	xx ^s
	Thoms Bylson ¹⁶	xx ^s
	John pryine ¹⁷	xiijs
corpus christie Colledge.	Thoms Wattes ¹⁸	xiijs
	Willm Napper ¹⁹	xx ^s
	Ryc. Allyne ²⁰	xx ^s
	Thoms ²¹	xx ^s
	Christofor ramson ²²	xx ^s
	John chamblere ²³	xx ^s
vniu ⁹ sitie	colledge receyved by Docter humfrey ffor Sr Batten ²⁴	xx ^s
Brodgattes	James greye ²⁵	xx ^s
	John poprell ²⁶	xiijs
	Thoms peperell ²⁷	xiijs
	Edward Shacros ²⁸	xiijs
Brasnose	John Lawrence ²⁹	xiijs
Alborow hall/	henry greye ³⁰	xiijs
	rec more ³¹ the same tym by	xiijs
all solne colledge.	Robte Lovenden ³²	xx ^s
	John Coldinge ³³	xx ^s
Marten colledge	John Whytcombe ³⁴	xx ^s
		<u>xxviiij^{li} viijs./</u>

27th May, 1574, but was not admitted. Wood states, (*Ath. Bliss*, vol. i, col. 526) that Thomas Brasbridge, a Northamptonshire man born, was elected Demy of Magdalen College, by the endeavours of Peter Morwyng, anno 1553, aged 16, whence after he had continued a sedulous student for some years, he was elected Probationer-Fellow of All Souls' College in 1558; thence also he returned to Magdalen College, of which he became Fellow in 1562, and, soon after proceeding in Arts, applied his mind partly to Divinity and partly to Physic. In 1574 he supplicated to be admitted to the reading of the Sentences, but whether he was really admitted appears not. The next year he resigned his Fellowship, having a spiritual cure, or both, conferred on him at, or near to, Banbury, in Oxfordshire, where, as it seems, he practised physic. His works are:—*The Poor Man's Jewel*, viz., a *Treatise of the Pestilence, to which is annexed a Declaration of the virtues of the herbs, Carduus, benedictus, and Angelica*, &c. 8vo., Lond., 1578, 1580, and 1591. *Quæstiones in Officia, M. T. Ciceronis, compendiarium totius opusculi epitomen continentes*. Oxon., 8vo., 1615. Dedicated to Dr. Lawrence Humphrey, President of Magdalen College, an. 1586. What other things he published I cannot yet tell, nor anything of his latter end. Dr. Bliss tells us that "he published also *Abdias, the Prophet*. Interpreted by T. B., *Fellow of Magdalen College, in Oxforde*. Lond., by Binneman, 8vo., 1574. Dedicated to the Earl of Huntingdon." (*Note to Ath.*) Mr. Beasley, in his *History of Banbury*, mentions (p. 25) that Brasbridge was born probably at Banbury, about the year 1537, and certainly lived there in his childhood, and became Vicar of that place in 1581. In 1581 he was inducted to the Perpetual Vicarage of Banbury, by Jonas Wheeler, Schoolmaster, the Bailiff and other Elders of the town being then present and consenting. Brasbridge ceased to be the Vicar in 1590, on grounds of conscience taken by the early Puritans. He was, however, residing in 1592. Brasbridge died in 1593, at the age of 56 years. (Dr. Bloxam's *Magdalen College Register*.)

²¹ "*frances Bunneye*": 1599. Bunneye, Francis, res. 1561; B.A., 10th July, 1562; Prob. F. 1561-1572; M.A. 9th July, 1567; Preb. of Carlisle, 2nd July, 1585; res. 1602-3; Coll. Archdeacon of Northumberland, 20th Feb., 1573-4; res. 1578. "*Francis Bunney*," says Wood, (*Ath.*, Bliss, vol. ii, col. 200) "younger brother to Edmund Bunney," was born in an ancient house, called the *Vache*, in the parish of Chalfont St. Giles, in Bucks, on the 8th of May, 1543, and became a student in the University in the latter end of the reign of Queen Mary, in 1558, and Perpetual Fellow of Magdalen College in 1562, being then Batchelor of Arts. Afterwards proceeding in that faculty, he took Holy Orders, and began to preach God's Word on the 1st Nov., 1567, whose sermons being noted among many, he became soon after Chaplain to the Earl of Bedford (in 1570); but continuing with him not long, he left his Fellowship in 1571, and retiring into the north parts of England, where he preached the Word of God very constant, as his brother Edmund did, was inducted into a Prebendship of Durham, 9th May, 1572; made Archdeacon of Northumberland, on the resignation of Ralph Lever, 20th Feb., 1573; and on the 11th Sept., 1578, he was made Rector of Ryton, within the Bishopric of Durham. This person was very zealous in the way he professed; was a great admirer of John Calvin; a constant preacher; charitable, and a stiff enemy to popery. He hath written and published *A Survey and Trial of the Pope's Supremacie*. 4to. Lond., 1590, 1595 (Madg. Libr.) By Valentine Simmes. Written against Cardinal Bellarmine. *Comparison between the ancient Fayth of the Romans and the new Romish Religion*. 4to. Lond., 1595. (Madg. Libr.) By R. Robinson. This is commonly called *Truth and Falsehood. Answer to a Popish Libel, called A Petition to the Bishops, Preachers, and Gospellers*. 8vo. Oxford, 1607. *Exposition on the 28th verse the third chapter of the Epistle to the Romans, wherein is manifestly proved the Doctrine of Justification by Faith*. 4to. Lond., 1616. *A Guide unto Godlinesse, or, a plain and familiar Exposition of the Ten Commandments by questions and answers*. 8vo. Lond., 1617. In *Joelis prophetiam enarratio*, written by the author, anno 1595, and by his epistle dedicated to Tobie, Bishop of Durham, in which he saith he hath preached sermons at Berwick about twenty years before that time upon Joel, of which this book is the sum and if printed, for it is in MS., it would contain about three quire of paper. He died at Ryton, 16th April, 1617, and was buried in the Chancel of the Church there. (Dr. Bloxam, as before.)

²² "*hopkins*": This scholar, whose Christian name is not inserted, must have been Henry Hopkins, of Magdalen College, Oxford. Admitted, 1565; res. 1568; Prob. Fell. 1568, 1571; B.A. 12th Oct., 1568. (Bloxam, p. 164.)

(106)

¹ "*John Savage*": County of Warwick, res. 1567; Prob. F. 1567-1573; B.A. 12th Oct., 1568; M.A. 24th March, 1571-2. (Dr. Bloxam, as before vol. ii, p. 164.)

² "*Walter ruderby*": Miswritten, plainly, for Walter Enderbye, of Magdalen,

admitted, aged 16, in 1562, of the county of Lincoln; res. 1567; prob. F. 1567-1575; B.A. 12th Oct., 1568; M.A. 24th March, 1571-2; jun. D. of Arts 1574; Vicar of Bulkington, in the county of Warwick, 1575; Vicar of Findon, in the diocese of Winchester; 1597-1609. (Bloxam as before, vol. iv, p. 161).

³ "Nicholes gremold": } Not in Wood or Le Neve &c.
⁴ "Rychard Cave": }

⁵ "Rychard Boughton": Bachelor of Divinity, Dec. 15th, 1597, of Magd. coll. On the 6th March, 1605, the said Boughton was admitted chaunter of the cathedral church of Wells in the place of Jam. Cottingham, deceased. (Wood's *Fasti*, as before, vol. i, p. 265.) He was dead in 1616, for Edward Abbot, on Jan. 13th, 1616, succeeded to his office at Wells (*Ibid* p. 306). Dr. Bloxam adds these further details: "aged 20, in the county of Buckingham, res. 1572. Matr. 8th Oct. 1571. *pleb. fil.* B.A. April 1st, 1573. Prob. F. 1573-1606. Sen. D. of Arts, 1579, 1580, 1587. Bursar, 1582, 1583, 1588, 1590, 1591, 1593, 1594, 1596, 1601, 1604. Vice-President 1584, 1585, 1586, 1592, 1602, 1603, 1605. Dean of Div. 1590, 1595, 1597. Vicar of Selborne, 1595, M.A. 11th June, 1577. B.D. 15th Dec. 1597. Adm. Chaunter of Wells Cath. 6th March, 1605, res. 1613. Pd. to Findon, 27th Dec., 1605. Died 1613." (As before vol. iv, p. 174).

⁶ "John morgan": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam.

⁷ "Anthony Lynnis": *Ibid*.

⁸ "Willm Ludetche": *Ibid*.

⁹ "John Traveres": Res. 1569, aged 17, of the county of Nottingham; Prob. F. 1569-1589; B.A. 23rd Oct., 1570, matriculated 8th Oct. 1571; M.A. 1574; Præl. Log. 1572-1574. In 1576 leave of absence was given to Mr. Traveres *ad commodandum apud Comitem Bedfordii*. V. P. Reg. (Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 170).

¹⁰ "Nathayell Baxter": Query—the Poet of "Ourania" and friend of Sir Philip Sidney? Strangely nothing seems to have been transmitted of one who must have been very noted in his day. His "Ourania" was long mis-ascribed to Nicholas Breton.

¹¹ "Willm Inkforleye" = Inkforbye. Res. 1565; Matr. 1564; born in the county of Suffolk; B.A. 29th July, 1566; Elected Prob. F. for the diocese of Norwich, 1565-, 1581; M.A. 10th July, 1570; Prælector of Rhetoric, 1569, 1571; Bursar, 1573; Vice-President, 1580; Vicar of Selborne, 1596-1606; Obiit. 1606. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. ii, p. 40).

¹² "Raphé": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam.

¹³ "Willm powell": Doctor of Divinity, July 14th, 1585. Will. Powell of Magd. coll.—In 1578 he was made reader of divinity in St. Paul's cathedral church, and was afterwards archdeacon of Bath, and canon resident of Wells. He died on the 12th of March, or thereabouts, in 1612, and was buried in the choir of the cathedral church at Wells. (Wood's *Fasti*, as before, vol. i, p. 232.) He was admitted fellow of Magd. coll. 28th July, 1564; B.A. 17th April, 1564; Matriculated 1564; Divinity Reader 1574; D.D. 14th July, 1585; Expelled 1575. He was instituted to the Vicarage of St. Mary's, Reading, 1571. He married Mary, second daughter of Edward Butler of Reading. See Dunker's *Oxfordshire*, vol. vi, p. 310. Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. xv, p. 439; and for a long account of his expulsion as Fellow, Johnston's *King's Visitation Power asserted*, p. 227." (Dr. Bloxam to the Editor.)

¹⁴ "Christofore Wade": Admitted Fellow of S. M. Magdalen College, 21st July, 1561; resigned 1588; matriculated 1564; B.A., 10th July, 1563; Born in Warwickshire; Prolector of Logic, 1566. *Per diuturnam Christ Wade absentiam privatus est tum societate, tum omne emolumentum collegii*. (Coll. Reg. 1585. Dr. Bloxam to the Editor.)

¹⁵ "New Colledge: hughe floyd": Newcourt's *Repertorium*, as before, thus annotates his name: "A most admir'd Grammarian of the age he lived in; was born at Linn in Carnarvanshire; educated in Wickham's School near Winton; admitted Perpetual Fellow of New College, in 1564; promoted to the Chancellorship of Rochester, in 1578, being then Bachelour of Civil-Law; afterwards he was made chief Master of Wickham's School aforesaid (was collated to this Prebend [Newington] in 1584, as above); was admitted Doctor of his Faculty in 1588, being noted then to be not only eminent in Divinity and the Civil Law, but also for his admirable sufficiency in the Greek and Latin tongues. He died Oct. 17th, 1601, and was buried in New College outward Chappel" (vol. i, pp. 188-9.) Dr. Sewell, Warden of New College, supplements to me thus: "Hugo Floyd or Lloyd: admitted Scholar of New College, Jan. 3rd, 1562, and Fellow, Jan. 3rd, 1564; Chancellor of Rochester, 1578; Head Master of Winchester College, 1580. See Wood's *Ath. Ox. s.n.* I have a note of his having been one time Rector of Islip. He vacated his Fellowship in the College, on his appointment to the Chancellorship of Rochester."

¹⁶ "*Thoms. Bylson*": The venerable Bishop of Winchester, of whom says Wood—"He was as reverend and learned a prelate as England ever afforded, a deep and profound scholar, exactly read in ecclesiastical authors, and with Dr. Rich. Field of Oxon. (as Whittaker and Fulke of Cambridge) a principal maintainer of the Church of England, while Jo. Rainolds and Tho. Sparke were upholders of Puritanism and nonconformity" (*Athenæ*, as before, vol. ii, p. 169.) Born 1547, Died 18 June 1616. Wood's "Life" is full and interesting (*Athenæ*, vol. ii, p. 169-172); and all the biographical authorities contain notices of him. I found an unprinted letter of his among the MSS. at Hatfield. Admitted Scholar Sep. 3, 1563; Fellow, 1565; Head Master of Winchester, 1571; Preb. of Winchester, 1576; Warder of Winchester College, 1580; Bishop of Worcester, 1596; Bishop of Winchester, 1597. (See Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. ii, p. 169.)

¹⁷ "*John pryne*": I suppose him to be John Pryme of Hallowell, Oxfordshire; admitted scholar of New College, 23rd Feb., 1568, and fellow, 23rd Feb., 1570; presented to the Vicarage of Addesbury, in the county of Oxford, 10th Dec., 1589, where he died in April, 1596. (See more of him in Wood's *Athenæ*, Oxon. vol. i, p. 652.)

¹⁸ "*corpus christie: Thoms Watts*": Adam Squire was admitted Archdeacon of Middlesex 12th June, 1577, "*per mortem* Tho. Watts S.T.P." (Wood's *Fasti*, as before, vol. i, p. 202.) Thomas Watts again occurs onward. (See Index of Names, s.n.)

¹⁹ "*William Napper*": Not in Wood.

²⁰ "*Ryc Allyne*": Probably the Rector of Dicheat, or Dichet, in Somersetshire, and father of the saintly "Richard Allein." Wood (*Athenæ*, as before, vol. iv, pp. 13-15) does his bitterest best, very scandalously, to dishonour the son, and tells nothing of the father.

²¹ "*Thoms*" name left un-filled up.

²² "*Christofor ramson*": Not in Wood.

²³ "*John Chamblere*": *Ibid.*

²⁴ "*Vnin'sitie colledge Docter humfrey Sr. Batten*": On Dr. Humfrey, see Index of Names, s.n., *frequent.* "*Batten*": A "Ralph Batten" is incidentally named by Wood in his memoir of Dr. John Owen (*Athenæ*, as before, vol. iv, p. 99.)

²⁵ "*Brodgattes . . . James Greve*": Not in Wood.

²⁶ "*John poprell*": *Ibid.*

²⁷ "*Thoms peperell*": *Ibid.*

²⁸ "*Edward Shacros*": See Index of Names, s.n., Shawcrosse. Not in Wood.

²⁹ "*Brasnose: John Lawrence*": Not in Wood. He is named again onward in the MS. among the Brasnose scholars. (Index of Names, s.n.)

³⁰ "*Alborow hall: henry greye*": Not in Wood.

³¹ "*rec. more*": *Ibid.*

³² "*all solne colledge: Robte Lovenden*": *Ibid.* "Solne" or "soulne" was the old English spelling of "souls." Dr. Richard Astley, warden of All Souls College, in his Will, dated 27th Nov., 1635, desires to be buried in the choir of "our Colledge Chapel of All Soulne."

³³ "*John Coldinge*": *Ibid.*

³⁴ "*Marten colledge: John Whytcombe*": *Ibid.*

Willm Littellton¹ xij^s
John Kington ministere² x^s

Summe.....

dd at the sute of my L. of Salysbury³
whoe refused money for the funerall

xx^s

vji

Sermon to one Rychard wattes⁴ ^ and
vnto fyve other scholleres at his sute
xx^s apece.....

16 february
1569

dd to Docter humfrey⁵ by his fervante
Rychard Keye to be bestowed on iiij
poor scholleres Robte Temple,⁶ Rolande
Denkine⁷, willm Lyttellton⁸, & John
morgayn⁹.....

xl^s

dd to m^r Docter haddon¹⁰ the vijth of
maye to bestow vpon poor schollers at
his discrecion A^o 1569.....

vli*

dd it femethe to m^r Docter humfrey
to bestowe vpon other iiij poor schollers
by his lettere the xxth of marche.....

xl^s

to Anthony bettonus¹¹ by m^r Docter
homfrey.....

xx^s

to a scholler comended by m^r Stowell
as apperethe by his letter the xvj of october
A^o 1569 named Trevett¹².....

xx^s

dd to one m^r fyld at the sute of m^r
Docter humfrey & m^r Tremayne¹³
the xvij of Aprell 1569.....

xx^s

to George hunte¹⁴ a poor scholler to
healpe to bringe him to Oxforde the xxth
of maye 1570.....

x^s

to George hanson¹⁵ & Samwell
becke¹⁶ at the sute of the p^sidente of
Corpus christie colledge the 29 of Jenuary

xij^s iij^d

to one Thoms holden¹⁷ the xth of october A^o 1569
of brasnose.....

vij^s

John Dodd¹⁸ a poor scholler.....

v^s

to John Barne¹⁹ of christe church in oxforde
to John fford scoller of Oxford at
the sute of willm wood²⁰ the xxj of
marche A^o 1569.....

ij^s vjd

xx^s

Thoms holden of brasnose the xijth of
february A^o 1569.....

xx^s

xxiiijli x^d

This wold be
in cambrige

¹ "Magdalen hall, Willm. Littellton": Not in Wood.

² "John Kington minister": Unknown.

³ "my L. of Salysbury," i.e., Bishop Jewel, who, we are thus informed, preached the "funeral sermon" of our Robert Nowell, but would not have the fee provided. The Will (in our Introduction) shews that he expected a number to be preached.

⁴ "Rychard wattes": Wood (*Athenæ*, vol. iii, p. 434) incidentally names a Richard Watts of Trinity College, Cambridge, M.A., Vicar of Harworth, in Notts.

⁵ "Docter humsfrey" and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various other notices of him.

⁶ "Robte Temple": "M.A. of Magd. coll. He hath published *A Sermon concerning the Abuses of the Church*, preached at Paul's Cross; on 1 Cor. xiv. 1., London 1592, he being then chaplain to John bishop of London. What else he hath written or published, I know not, nor any thing besides, only he was an Oxfordshire man born. Admitted 4 July, 1588, Batchelor of Divinity" (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 243). Wood previously enters him along with Thomas Spark and Richard Turnbull (of whom see Index of Names, *s.n.*) as B.A., May 30, 1570 (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 185). Dr. Bliss adds the following:—"Rob. Temple S.T.B. coll. ad. preb. consumpt. per mare, 9 Oct. 1592. cui succ. David Dee, A.M. 27 Jun. 1598. Resignavit eccl. S. Nicholai Aconi, Lond. mense Julii 1592. Coll. ab e'po ad preb. de Harleston 19 Mar. 1593, quam resign. ante 24 Mar. 1596. Reg. Lond. A Sermon teaching Discretion in Matters of Religion and touching certain Abuses in the Church, preached at Pauls Crosse the 21 of Nov. by Rob. Temple bachelor in divinitie sometime of Magdalen college in Oxford. Imprinted at London for Edward Aggas, 1592 8^{vo}. Ep. ded. to John bishop of London; dated at your lordships mannor house at Fulham. Apr. 22. Kennet. Rob. Temple, A.M. inst. ad vic. de Tyckenham (dioc. Wells) 9 Jan. 1593. Tanner." (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 243.)

⁷ "Rolande Denkine": Not in Wood.

⁸ "willm Lyttellton": See note 1, *supra*. He and Morgan are previously entered as scholars of Magdalen College.

⁹ "John morgayn": See Index of Names under John Morgan, *frequentur*.

¹⁰ "mr Docter haddon": Walter Haddon, LL.D., Fellow of King's College and Master of Trinity Hall, 1550; Regius Professor of Civil Law. (Le Neve, vol. iii, p. 657.)

¹¹ "Anthony bettonus": Not in Wood.

¹² "Mr. Stowell Trevett": Unknown.

¹³ "mr fyld Tremayne": See Index of Names under "Field." "Tremayne": "Rich. Tremayne B.D. Feb. 15, 1565. He was afterwards of Broadgate's hall, the seventh vicar of Mayhenet in Cornwall, and treasurer of the Cath. church at Exeter." (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 168.)

¹⁴ "George hunte": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other notices. Dr. Bloxam (as before, vol. iv, p. 188) has these details: "Hunt, George, aged nineteen, in the county of Berks, res. 1575. Educated at Merchant Taylors' School; matriculated 8th October, 1571; Pleb. Fil.; B.A., 27th April, 1573; Preb. Fel., 1575-1583; Jun. D. of Arts, 1578, 1579."

¹⁵ "George hanson": Not in Wood.

¹⁶ "Samwvell becke": *Ibid*.

¹⁷ "Thoms holden" and *infra*. See Index of Names, *s.n.* Not in Wood. He was, by his name, one of the Lancashire contingent at Brazenose; perhaps brother of Robert Holden, who occurs elsewhere.

¹⁸ "John Dodd": Not (probably) the "Decalogist" famous "John Dod"—on whom see Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 232, 233.

¹⁹ "John Barne of christe churche": Not in Wood. Was John Barnes, prebendary of Lincoln, collated 30th December, 1587, of Christ Church, Oxford? (Le Neve, vol. ii, p. 112.)

²⁰ "John fford willm wood": See Index of Names, *s.n.* Not in Wood.

To m ^r Geffrey Lewys ⁵	xx ^s
To m ^r Ric. pyckaner ⁶	xx ^s
To m ^r John Glover ⁷	xx ^s
To m ^r Geffrey Lewys to thuse of Sr powell ⁸	x ^s
To John paule ⁹	x ^s
To Thoms mathewe ¹⁰	x ^s
To Justinian baldwyne ¹¹	x ^s
To Abraham ffowler ¹²	x ^s
To Ryc. Colfe ¹³	x ^s
John plumstone ¹⁴	x ^s
Mathew heaton ¹⁵	x ^s
Ryc. Calschill ¹⁶	x ^s
John willoughby ¹⁷	vjs viij ^d

Thoms	
M ^r Willson ¹⁸	X ^x ⁵
M ^r Rychard favell ¹⁹	X ^s
Rychard Ratcliffe ²⁰	X ^s
m ^r Byckley to the vse of m ^r hurlstore ²¹	X ^s
to m ^r	X ^s
John Byrche ²²	X ^s
Nicholes Whithalge ²³	X ^s
Nicholes morice ²⁴	X ^s
m ^r Byckley for yearth sylke ²⁵	X ^s
willm wylkes ²⁶	V ^s

Sr peter Byngleye ²⁷	x ^s
Cristofor Baghshawe ²⁸	x ^u
Ennis Johns ²⁹	v ^s
John Browen ³⁰	v ^s
Thoms Cabell ³¹	v ^s

204

(108)

- ¹ "mr. Doctor Coop": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ² "mr. Doctor bickley": For a full account of this learned and excellent man, see Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. ii, pp. 839-841. He died Bishop of Chichester, 30th April, 1596.
- ³ "mr. Doctor westfalinge" = Herbert Westphaling, of whom an interesting memoir is given by Wood, with additions by Dr. Bliss (*Athenæ*, vol. i, pp. 719-722.) His "gravity" was as the myth of our Lord; for according to Goodwyn, during a familiar acquaintance with him for many years, he never saw him once laugh. *Nunquam in risum uiderim solutum* (*De præsulibus*, edit., 1616, 4to, p. 546).
- ⁴ "Mr. Cole": William Cole, D.D., President of Corpus Christi College; afterwards Dean of Lincoln, and died in that city in 1600. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)
- ⁵ "Geffrey Leavys": Not in Wood. See former note on Griffith Lewis.
- ⁶ "Ric. pyckaner": *Ibid.*
- ⁷ "John Glover": Of St. John's College, Oxford; Proctor, 17th April, 1577. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 205). See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ⁸ "Sr powell": See Index of Names under "William Powell."
- ⁹ "John paulle": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and under "John Powell."
- ¹⁰ "Thoms. Mathewe": Not in Wood.
- ¹¹ "Justinian baldwyne": *Ibid.*
- ¹² "Abraham ffowler": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references and relative note.
- ¹³ "Ryc. Colfe": D.D., 30th May, 1608; of Christ Church. He was now prebendary of Canterbury, and dying 7th Oct., 1613, aged 63, being then subdean of that church, was buried therein three days after, at which time Thomas Wilson, a member thereof, preached his funeral sermon, entitled, *Christ's Farewell to Jerusalem*, on *Luke* xxiii, 27, 28, 29, &c. To which a testimony is added concerning the said Richard Colfe, of his good piety and learning. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 327.) He was eldest son of Edmundus Colfe mentioned in the *Athenæ*, vol. i, p. 590. In 1585 (13th July) he was vicar of Milton, Kent, and after of Herne, in the same county. He married three wives. (Hasted's *Kent*, vol. i, p. 76; vol. iv, p. 611.) He was eldest brother of the more famous Isaac Colfe. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- ¹⁴ "John plumstone": Occurs before as John Plomtonn. See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ¹⁵ "Mathewe heaton": *Ibid.*
- ¹⁶ "Ryc. Calsehill": Not in Wood.
- ¹⁷ "John willoughby": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ¹⁸ "Marteyn Colledge: Mr. Thoms Willson": Has not been identified with any Thomas Wilson of Oxford. ✱
- ¹⁹ "Rychard Savell": Not in Wood.
- ²⁰ "Rychard Ratcliffe": See Index of Names, *s.n.* Not in Wood.
- ²¹ "Mr. Byckley Hurlstore": See under Dr. Bickley; but the present unknown.
- ²² "John Byrche": Not in Wood.
- ²³ "Nicholes Whithalghē": "Nicholas Whithalk, a Theologist of Losanne, studied several years in Merton College, for the sake of the warden thereof, Dr. Bickley, with whom he had contracted an acquaintance while he was an exile in the time of qu. Mary, but whether he took a degree, though supplicate he did for one, it appears not. He hath written *Christianæ fidei ac veræ religionis* . . . 1575, oct., dedic. to Sir Will Cecil lord Burleigh. No doubt there is but he hath published other things, but such I have not yet seen. In 1577, I find him Sacrist of Corpus Christi Coll., but how long he continued there I cannot tell. He was also alive in 1582; much respected by Mr. Camden and Tho. Saville for his learning." (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i, p. 425.)
- ²⁴ "Nicholes morice": Not in Wood.
- ²⁵ ". . . . th sylke": A prebendary, "master Silke" is casually named by Wood (*Athenæ*, vol. i, p. 272.) Le Neve writes under 5th stall, Bristol: "Thomas Sylke, A.M., admitted (after the death of Williams) 4th June, 1546. How long he lived after 1571 is uncertain" (vol. i, p. 231.) This may have been his son.
- ²⁶ "Willm wylikes": B.A., Dec. 2nd, 1572, of Merton Coll. (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 188); M.A., June 25th, 1577 (*ibid.*, p. 206); B.D., Dec. 17th, 1583 (*ibid.*, p. 224); D.D., June, 1585 (*ibid.*, p. 232).
- ²⁷ "Auborne hall: Sr peter Byngleye": Not in Wood.
- ²⁸ "Christopher Bagshawe": Not (probably) the notorious Dr. Bagshaw of the same name—of whom see Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. ii, pp. 389-90. He was Fellow of Balliol College, and sometime Principal of Worcester College; but the person named in the text more likely was Christopher Bagshaw, collated Prebendary of Lichfield, 29th Aug., 1578. (Le Neve's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 608.)

Corpus Christie College

Samwell Becke ¹	XX ^s
Willm Mane ²	XX ^s
John feller ³	XX ^s
Charles Bencham ⁴	X ^s
Rychard Turnebull ⁵	V ^s
John Cole ⁶	V ^s
Georges hansone ⁷	X ^s
Thoms wattes ⁸	V ^s
Thoms Cole ⁹	X ^s
homfrey cole ¹⁰	V ^s
Willm Leche ¹¹	X ^s
Willm meatcalfe ¹²	V ^s
Rychard hoocker ¹³	XX ^s

Magdalen collodge

Mr Cricke ¹⁴	X ^s
Mr Willm Inckforbye ¹⁵	X ^s
d Christofof gregorie ¹⁶	X ⁿ
d Inckforbye ¹⁷	X ^s
d hopkines ¹⁸	X ^s
John Traveres ¹⁹	X ^s
Thoms sparke ²⁰	X ^s
Samwell ffisher ²¹	X ⁿ
John Barbon ²²	X ^s
John Bateman ²³	X ^s
Samwell Cranmer ²⁴	X ^s
Theoder Tanseye ²⁵	X ^s
Samwell Allen ²⁶	XI ^s
Willm Judsonn ²⁷	X ^s
John ffarrer ²⁸	X ^s
Ryc Boughton ²⁹	vj ^s viij ^d

Brasen Nose collodge

mr Richard harries ³⁰	XX ^s
mr Mylls whitworthe ³¹	XX ^s
Raffe Tompson ³²	XX ^s
mr Thoms holden ³³	XX ^c
mr Thoms Knowles ³⁴	X ^s

xxj^{li} vj^s viij^d

²⁹ "Emmis Johns": Not in Wood.

³⁰ "John Brown": John Brown—impossible of identification among the many Browns, Smiths, Joneses, and Robinsons.

³¹ "Thoms Cabell": Not in Wood.

(109)

¹ "Corpus Christie College: Samuell Becke": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

² "Willm Mane": Not in Wood.

³ "John Seller": July 5th, 1610, M.A. John Seller of Corpus Christi College, a minister's son of Kent, was admitted bachelor of arts 18th February, 1611, and master 2nd July, 1614. Being a learned man, Mr. Richard James numbered him among his learned acquaintance, and therefore wrote divers epistles to him. He became clerk of Corpus Christi College 1608, and chaunter 1613. See Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 339; also our Index of Names, *s.n.* He was no doubt of the Whalley family of Sellers, connexions of the Nowells, and often named in the *MS.*

⁴ "Charles Bencham": Not in Wood.

⁵ "Rychard Turnebull": "was born in Lincolnshire, admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, 9th November, 1566, aged thirteen or thereabouts, and was afterwards made fellow, 20th August, 1569; master of arts and a priest. At length being beneficed in London he was much followed for his edifying way of preaching" (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i, p. 751, where is a note of books published by him). Dr. Bliss adds: "Ric. Turnball A.M. admiss. ad eccl. S. Panerasij Soperlane, Lond. 26 Sept. 1582, per mort. Will'i Knight, ex coll. ar'ep'i Cant. *Reg. Grindall*. Abraham Fleming cler. ad eund. eccl. 19 Oct. 1593 per mort. Ric'i Turnball. *Reg. Whitgift*" (*ibid*). Kennet notes that his Exposition "upon the xv Psalm" (1592) is dedicated to Henry Voele, Esq. This is a mistake. It is Henry Noell. The present Editor has virgin copies of all Turnbull's matterful writings as published by himself.

⁶ "John Cole": Not in Wood.

⁷ "George hanson": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁸ "Thoms Wattes": *ibid*.

⁹ "Thoms Cole": See Index of Names under "Thomas Wattes," *supra*. A Thomas Cole, A.M., is noted as "coll. ad. archid. Essex, per privat. Tho. Darbyshire" in the same place in the *Fasti* (vol. i, p. 147) with Thomas Wattes. The double occurrence of the two names together is curious, but neither (probably) was of our names.

¹⁰ "homfrey cole": Not in Wood.

¹¹ "Willm Leche": *ibid*.

¹² "Willm meatecalfe": *ibid*.

¹³ "Rychard hoocher": the "judicious Hooker." See our Introduction.

¹⁴ "Magdalen college mr Cricke": Cricke, Richard, of the county of Suffolk; res. 1564; matr. 1564; B.A., 26 April, 1566; Prob. F. 1564-1571; M.A. 30 April, 1570; B.D. and D.D. 12 July, 1578; Greek Lect. 1567, 1568, 1569, 1570; Sen. D. of Arts, 1571. "Richard Cricke was Chaplain to Parkhurst, Bishop of Norwich, and much commended for his learning and sobriety. In the year 1573 he preached at St. Paul's Cross, and having in his Sermon commended Cartwright's reply to Whitgift, a special messenger was sent from Archbishop Parker to apprehend him. Though at that time he escaped the snare, he afterwards fell into the hands of the High Commissioners, by whom he was deprived of his preferment in the Church of Norwich. Dr. Cricke being silenced, and many of his brethren in the same Diocese, they united in presenting a Supplication to the Council that they might be restored to their beloved ministry, and allowed again to preach the glad tidings of the Gospel. This Supplication was dated Sept. 25, 1576. Afterwards he and many of his brethren, being the silenced ministry in that Diocese, presented their humble submission to their Diocesan, dated Aug. 21, 1578. In this submission they request to be restored to their ministry, promising to subscribe to the Articles of Faith, and the Doctrine of the Sacraments, according to the laws of the Realm. They profess at the same time that the ceremonies and government of the Church are so far to be allowed, that no man ought to withdraw from hearing the Word, and receiving the Holy Sacraments on account of them. They also offer to the Bishop their reasons for refusing to subscribe, requesting to have their difficulties removed, without which they could never subscribe in the manner required. This excellent Divine therefore remained a long time under deprivation. Though he was afterwards restored to his ministry, yet upon the publication of Whitgift's three Articles he was again suspended, with many others, for refusing subscription." (Brook's *Lives of the Puritans*, vol. i, pp. 278, 450. See also Strype's *Archb. Parker*, book iv. chap. 35, p. 451.)—(Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 163.)

¹⁵ "*Willm Inckforbye*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁶ "*d Christofof gregorie*": Entered at Magdalen in 1562, aged 14; of the county of Warwick; res. 1567; Prob. F. 1567-1585; B.A. 12th Oct., 1568; M.A. 14th July, 1572; Rector of Cornwall, in the county of Notts; Prebendary of Ampleford, Cathedral of York, 15th Aug., 1577; Archdeacon of West Riding, York, 1597; died, 1600; Will, dated 8th Sept., proved 20th Oct. (Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 161.)

¹⁷ "*d Inckforbye*": Roger Inckforby, of Magdalen, son of Andrew Inckforby, merchant, of Ipswich, and brother-in-law of President Humfrey. Res. 1567; Prob. F. 1567-1578; B.A. 12th Oct., 1568; M.A. 24th March, 1571-2; B.D. 24th Jan., 1579-1580; D.D. 9th May, 1597; Rector of Stanlake 1581-1599; died 1599. (Bloxam's *Reg. of Mag. Col.*, vol. iv, p. 161.)

¹⁸ "*d hopkines*": =Hopkins, but not to be identified.

¹⁹ "*John Traveres*": "John Travers," previously noticed.

²⁰ "*Thoms Sparke*": Sparke, Thomas, of the county of Lincoln. Res. 1569; Prob. F. 1569-72; B.A. 23rd October, 1570; M.A. June, 1574; B.D. 8 July, 1575; D.D. 1st July, 1581. Coll. Archdeacon of Stowe, Cath. Lincoln, 25th Jan., and installed 6th March, 1575-6; res. March, 1581-2. Coll. Prebendary of Sutton in Marisco, Cath. Linc., 7th March, 1581-2; installed 26th September, 1582. Died 1616; buried 17th October, 1616. "Thomas Sparke," says Wood (*Ath.* vol. ii; Bliss, col. 189), "received his first breath in Lincolnshire, at South Somercote, as it seems; became Perpetual Fellow of Magdalen College in 1570, in which year he was admitted Bachelor of Arts. Soon after, by the favour of Arthur, Lord Grey, he was preferred to the parsonage of Bletchley, in Buckinghamshire, where he was held in great esteem for his piety. In the year 1575 he was admitted to the reading of the Sentences without ruling in Arts, and about that time was Chaplain to Dr. Cooper, Bishop of Lincoln, who that year bestowed the Archdeaconry of Stow upon him. In 1581 he proceeded in that of Divinity, being then in great renown for his learning. But his Dignity being remote from his cure, which he could not therefore well attend, he gave it up out of conscience sake in 1582, and contented himself only with Bletchley. This Dr. Sparke was the person who, being noted for a great Non-conformist and a pillar of Puritanism, was, by Letters from the King's Council, called to the Conference at Hampton Court, A.D. 1603, where appearing in the behalf of the millinaries, as it is said, or rather with John Rainolds, as a Proctor for the Precise Party, not in a Priest's Gown, or Canonical Coat, but such as Turkey merchants wear, received then so great satisfaction from His Majesty's most ready and apt answers to the doubts and objections there and then proposed, that he, though he spoke not one word, did not only for the time following yield himself in his practice to universal conformity, but privately by word or writing, and publicly by his brotherly persuasion. He was a learned man, a solid Divine, well read in the Fathers, and so much esteemed for his profoundness, gravity, and exemplary life and conversation, that the sages of the University thought fit, after his death, to have his picture painted on the wall in the School-gallery among the English Divines of note there, viz., between that of Dr. John Spencer of Corpus Christi College, and that of Dr. Richard Eedes of Christ Church." [After enumeration of his various books, there follows this.] "Our author also had in Queen Elizabeth's time written a Book of Succession, for which, being brought into trouble, King James, who before had received intimation of the matter, sent for him the next day after the Conference at Hampton Court, and talking with him about it, the King at length was so well satisfied with what he had done, that he then gave him his most gracious countenance. He died at Bletchley before-mentioned, in the winter time, in 1616, and was buried in the Church there, leaving then behind him three learned sons, who then or soon after had been trained up in the Schools of the Prophets,—Andrew of Peterhouse in Cambridge; Thomas, Fellow of New College in Oxford; and William Sparke of Magdalen College, whom I shall mention hereafter." (Dr. Bloxam's *Register of Magdalen College*.)

²¹ "*Samuwell ffisher*": Aged 17; in the county of Oxford; res. 1569; Prob. F. 1569-1575; B.A. 23rd Oct., 1570; M.A. 20th July, 1574; died, 1575. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 171.)

²² "*John Barbon*": John Barebone, of Magdalen, 1567; aged 16; of the county of Gloucester; res. 1571; B.A. 23rd Oct., 1570; Matriculated, 8th Oct., 1571; Prob. F. 1571-1578; M.A. 9th July, 1574; Vice-Principal, 1578; described in 1574 as "a noted and zealous Romanist." (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, pp. 170-1.)

²³ "*John Batemane*": Aged 16; of the county of Warwick; res. 1571; B.A. 23rd Oct. 1570. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 166.)

²⁴ "*Samuwell Cranmer*": Aged 17; of the county of Kent; res. 1572; Matriculated, 8th Oct., 1571; Prob. F. 1572-1576; B.A. 1st April, 1573. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 173.)

²⁵ "*Theoder Tanseye*": "Theodore Tansie, aged 16, of the county of Kent; res.

1571; B.A. 23rd Oct., 1570; Prob. F. 1571-82; M.A. 21st June, 1574; Prob. Log. 1572; First Rector of Horsington, in the county of Lincoln, 1st May, 1581. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 164.)

⁸⁵ "*Samwell Allen*": Allen or Allyn; Demy 1585; of the county of Berks; Fellow 1571-1582; B.A. 28th Oct., 1570; Dean of Divinity, 1578. (Dr. Bloxam as before, vol. i, p. 165.)

⁸⁷ "*Willm Judson*": "Judson, William, aged 16, London; res. 1571; Matr. 8th October, 1571; B.A. 22nd October, 1570; Prob. F. 1571-5; Præl. Rhet. 1572, 1573, 1574; Sen. D. of Arts, 1575. Died 25th April, 1575; Buried in the Chapel. On a plain white stone in the Antechapel was the following inscription: *Anno Domini 1575, ætatis sue 24, Aprilis 25, lectissimo juveni Gulielmo Judson, Londinensi, hujus Collegii Socio, Artium Magistro, Morum Censori, Theologiæ imprimis studioso, in flore ætatis extincto non sine luctu.* His death was the occasion of the expulsion of several scholars from Magdalen College in 1575." (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 118 and p. 170.)

⁸⁸ "*John ffarrer*": "Farrer, John, aged 19, Cheapside, London; res. 1575; Matr. 8th October, 1571; B.A. 27th April, 1573; M.A. 11th June, 1577; Prob. F. 1575-1591; Bursar, 1581, 1582, 1584, 1587, 1589; Sen. D. of Arts, 1583; Vice-President, 1588, 1590. He was presented to the Vicarage of Washington, in the county of Sussex, in 1581, but resigned it the same year. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 173.)

⁸⁹ "*Ryc. Boughton*": See former notice. Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁹⁰ "*Brasen Nose colledge: mr. Richard harries*": Richard Harris, Principal in 1574. A Richard Harris, A.M., was installed Prebendary of Worcester 6th May, 1576; and another Richard Harris was collated Prebendary of Hereford 13th Nov., 1575. (Le Neve, vol. i, p. 517, and vol. iii, p. 84.)

⁹¹ "*Mylls whitworthe*": Not in Wood. This surname is indigenous to Lancashire.

⁹² "*Raffe Tompson*": D.D. March 27th, 1579. Ralph Tomson, of Brasen-n-coll. He was now one of the chaplains to the queen, and dying 18th Aug., 1591, was buried in the Church of Settrington (of which he was rector), in Yorkshire. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 213.)

⁹³ "*Thoms holden*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references, and a note on this Lancashire scholar.

⁹⁴ "*Thoms Knowles*" Not in Wood.

d Thoms sperme ¹	x ^s
d Josias pope ²	x ^s
d Thoms barker ³	x ^s
Rychard hollande ⁴	vj ^s viij ^d
George Nycolls ⁵	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms Scarboroughe ⁶	vj ^s viij ^d
Ryc. harries for James rifleye ⁷	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms Stonne ⁸	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms Bankes ⁹	vj ^s viij ^d
Raffe heye ¹⁰	vj ^s viij ^d
Edward Belchere ¹¹	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms powell ¹²	vj ^s viij ^d
Raffe Dyckines ¹³	vj ^s viij ^d
Robte Cotton ¹⁴	vj ^s viij ^d
Rychard holkere ¹⁵	vj ^s viij ^d
John Bullocke ¹⁶	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm Chitam ¹⁷	vj ^s viij ^d
henry shawe ¹⁸	vj ^s viij ^d
New colledge	
John pryene ¹⁹	x _s
Trinitye colledge	
Thoms Wylkes ²⁰	x ^s
Oriell colledge	
Sr Ryc. Kerbye ²¹	x _s
Sr Strowede ²²	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms petyfyer ²³	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm Bennete ²⁴	x ^s
Allsoll colledge	
m ^r Raynoldes ²⁵	x ^s
Sr Goldinge ²⁶	x ^s
m ^r howeden ²⁷	x ^c
St ^e Johannis colledge	
Sr Kinge ²⁸	x _s
Sr Shingliton ²⁹	vj ^s viij ^d
Sr holden ³⁰	vj ^c viij ^d
	xi ^{li} xvj ^s viij ^d

- ¹ "D Thoms Sperme": Not in Wood.
- ² "D Josias pope": *Ibid.*
- ³ "D Thoms barker": (See Wood's *Fasti Oxon*, vol. i, p. 196).
- ⁴ "Rychard Hollande": This Richard Hollande (or Holland), not in Wood.
- ⁵ "George Nycolls": Not in Wood.
- ⁶ "Thoms Scarboroughe": *Ibid.*
- ⁷ "Ryc harries for James risley": *Ibid.* James Risley was probably of the Risleys of Risley, in the county of Lancaster, but being a younger son, does not appear in Mr. J. Paul Ryland's full pedigree of the Risleys (privately printed 1876, 4to.)
- ⁸ "Thoms Stonne": "Tho. Stone, Proctor, of Christ Church, Oxon, 13th April, 1580. [He] was afterwards parson of Workton in Northamptonshire, and a great promoter of presbytery. He died there 1617" (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 215).
- ⁹ "Thoms Bankes": Not in Wood.
- ¹⁰ "Raffe heye": *Ibid.*
- ¹¹ "Edward Belchere": *Ibid.*
- ¹² "Thoms powell": This Thomas Powell not in Wood.
- ¹³ "Raffe Dyckines": Not in Wood.
- ¹⁴ "Robte Cotton": This Robert Cotton not in Wood.
- ¹⁵ "Rychard holkere": Not in Wood. Holker is a localised surname about Read (Nowell's Lancashire estate), Whalley, and Blackburn.
- ¹⁶ "John bullocke": Not in Wood.
- ¹⁷ "Willm Chitam": Not in Wood. Chitam stands for Chetham—a Lancashire surname.
- ¹⁸ "henry shawe": Perhaps the following: "Henry Shaw [of St. John's College], M.A., April 8th, 1570. He afterwards went beyond the seas, changed his religion, was made a priest, and returning into England, was taken and committed to custody in Wisbich Castle, where, with several others, he endured a tedious imprisonment, and therefore by those of his profession accounted a confessor" (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 186). Bishop Bilson is entered in same month with him (*ibid.*). But see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a later mention of Henry Shawe of Brasenose.
- ¹⁹ "New colledge: John pryne": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a previous reference and relative note on John Pryne.
- ²⁰ "Trinity colledge: Thoms Wylkes": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ²¹ "Oriell colledge: Sr Ryc. Kerbye": Not in Wood.
- ²² "Sr Strowede": *Ibid.*
- ²³ "Thoms petyfyer": *Ibid.*
- ²⁴ "Willm Bennete": This William Bennete (or Bennet) not in Wood.
- ²⁵ "Allsoll colledge: mr Raynoldes": Not to be identified.
- ²⁶ "Sr Goldinge": This Goldinge (or Golding) not in Wood.
- ²⁷ "mr howeden": "Robert Hovedeen (or Hoveden), B.A. July 5th, 1566; M.A. April 28th, 1570; B.D. July 1st, 1581, and Warden of All Souls' College; D.D. and Vice-Chancellor July 12th, 1582. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, pp. 171, 186, 218, 220.)
- ²⁸ "Ste Johannis colledge: Sr Kinge": Not identified.
- ²⁹ "Sr Shingleton": (See Index of Names, *s.n.*) This was Robert Shingleton of St. John's College, M.A. and Fellow, who died in the college in 1577; and on the wall of the college is a brass plate with the effigy of a man kneeling, over whose head is this inscription:—"Robertus Shingletonus natus Lecestræ, honesta familia, Magister Artium, Socius hujus Collegii, mortuus est Julii 29, anno 1577, cum vixisset annos 29 et 7 menses."
- ³⁰ "Sr holden": See Index of Names under "Thomas Holden."

Magdalen hall

Thoms Rawlens ¹	vjs viij ^d
Willm Lyttliton ²	x ^s
Willm Shortred ³	vjs viij ^d

Magdalen Colledge

Ambrose Rogeres ⁴	vjs viij ^d
John morgan ⁵	xx ^s
George hunte ⁶	xx ^s
Rowland Duberye ⁷	vjs viij ^d
Rychard Cove ⁸	vjs viij ^d
Anthony Lynne ⁹	vjs viij ^d
ffraunces fflower ¹⁰	vjs viij ^d

Brodgattes.

Edward fhalcrofte ¹¹	x ^s
John Ballamye ¹²	x ^s

Vniu⁹ sitie Colledge

Sr meadforde ¹³	x ^s
----------------------------------	----------------

Reteyneres at Christes chirche

Thoms ffarmer ¹⁴	vjs viij ^d
Rychard munde ¹⁵	vjs viij ^d
Peter ffenner ¹⁶	vjs viij ^d
Thoms Torperleye ¹⁷	vjs viij ^d
Georges Dyckins ¹⁸	vjs viij ^d

Reteyners at corpus christie colledge

hughe Barnarde ¹⁹	vjs viij ^d
Mylles Smythe ²⁰	x ^s

St^e Mary hall.

Sr hyde ²¹	vjs viij ^d
Sr Dee ²²	vjs viij ^d

Resorteres to Lincolne Colledge

Thoms Burch ²³	vjs viij ^d
---------------------------------	-----------------------

Bayley colledge

John Prestmane ²⁴	vjs viij ^d x ^{li} iij ^s iiij ^d
--------------------------------------	---

(111)

¹ "*Magdalen hall : Thoms Rawlins*": Thomas Rawlins, in the county of Oxford ; res. 1572 ; Chorister 1564 ; Prob. F. 1572-1579 ; B.A. 1st April, 1573 ; Bursar 1578. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 165.)

² "*Willm Lyttlton*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "*Willm Shortrad*": Fellow 1574-1584 ; Vicar of Washington, Sussex, 1581 ; died 1638. (Dr. Bloxam to the Editor.)

⁴ "*Magdalen College : Ambrose Rogers*": Not in Wood, nor in Dr. Bloxam ; but see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for relative note earlier. Ambrose Rogers recurs near the end of the *MS.* as a scholar at Salisbury in 1569.

⁵ "*John Morgan*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁶ "*George hunte*": *Ibid.*

⁷ "*Rowlan Duberye*": Not in Wood.

⁸ "*Rychard Cove*": This I should very willingly have accepted as mis-written for Rychard Gove, one of the sweetest of our Puritan Writers ; but the date is too early for him, as he was entered "Commoner of Magdalen Hall in Lent term, *an.* 1604 ; aged 18 years." (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. iii, p. 822). Not in Wood.

⁹ "*Anthony Lynne*": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam.

¹⁰ "*Jfrances fflower*": Aged 14 ; of the county of Kent ; res. 1566 ; Prob. F. 1565-1568 ; B.A. 29th July, 1566. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 157.)

¹¹ "*Brodgattes : Edward Shalcrofte*": Not in Wood. Evidently the "*Edward Shacros*" of an entry five pages earlier in the *MS.* Index of Names, *s.n.*, will give other references.

¹² "*John Ballamy*": Not in Wood. Called "*Balmye*" in a previous entry six pages earlier in the *MS.*

¹³ "*Vniu'sitie Colledge : Sr meadforde*": *Ibid.*

¹⁴ "*Reteyners at Christe churche : Thoms ffarmer*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁵ "*Rychard munde*": Not in Wood.

¹⁶ "*Peter ffenner*": *Ibid.*

¹⁷ "*Thoms Torperleye*": *Ibid.*

¹⁸ "*George Dyckins*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for an earlier reference and relative note.

¹⁹ "*Reteyners at corpus christie colledge : hughe Barnade*": Not in Wood.

²⁰ "*Mylles Smythe*": The venerable Bishop of Gloucester, who was one of the translators of our authorized English *Bible*, and author of the Epistle-dedicatory of it to King James. "He began with the first, and was the last man in the translation of the work ; for after the task of translation was finished by the whole number set apart, and designed to that business, being some few above forty, it was revised by a dozen selected from them, and at length referred to the final examination of Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, and this our author, who, with the rest of the twelve, are stiled in the *History of the Synod of Dort*, 'vere eximii et ab initio in toto hoc opere versatissimi,' as having happily concluded that worthy labour" (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. ii, p. 359). He died in November 1624. See Wood (as before, vol. ii, pp. 359-61) for a full notice, and all the biographical authorities. His "*Sermons*" (1632 folio) are still quick.

²¹ "*Ste Mary hall : Sr hyde*": Not identified. Possibly Thomas Hyde, Prebendary of Chester, 1575 ; or Thomas Hyde, Prebendary of Salisbury, 1588 ; died 1618. (Le Neve, vol. ii, p. 652.)

²² "*Sr Dee*": See Index of Names under "*David Dee*."

²³ "*Resorters to Lincolne Colledge : Thoms Burche*": Not in Wood.

²⁴ "*Bayley colledge : John Prestmane*": *Ibid.*

Sutch as be Nather of Colledge nor hall.

Adraye whytker ¹	vj ^s viij ^d
Willm ffrythe ²	vj ^s viij ^d
Thoms Morrey ³	x ^s
Westfalinge ⁴	iiij ^s iiij ^d

Sume tota lxⁱⁱ

In wittnes that the pties before writtten haue received futch fomes of money as their Names are subscribed unto wee whose Names doe followe, haue pute to these p^ofentes o^r handes the xxixth of Julye 1570 the twelfte year of the reigne of o^r sou^aigne Lady Elizabeth/

Thoms Coop

Lawrance humefrey

homfrey westfalinge

Thoms Byckley

Willm Cole.⁵/

To Rychard fmythe ⁶ scoller of magdalen College the xxvij th of Novemb by thandes of m ^r Chamberlean A ^o 1570	} xx ^s
To habraham fowler ⁷ of Christes church in oxforde & to his father to his vse the xxv th of auguste .....		} viij^{s} iiij^{d}
To Rychard waringe ⁸ of the vniu ^o fytie college by m ^r Rychard Gremkares the xij th of December A ^o 1570	} x ^s
To John Lylly sonne of Peter lylly by thandes of m ^r henry Sythe ⁹ the xxij th of December A ^o 1570 as apperethe by his acquittance .....		} xx^{s}
Geven the vij th of January to Mathewe Eaton, ¹⁰ scholler of christe church in Oxforde and sonne to m ^r Eaton psonne of S ^{te} Leonardes in Easte chipe A ^o 1570	} x ^s
To one Glover ¹¹ in Oxforde by Robte the xxvij th of october as apperethe by an abstracte .....		} x^{s}
To the vsher of poules scolle ¹² to geue to his cosins in Oxforde as apperethe by an obstracte of the xxvij th of October to iiij poor scholleres the xij th of february 1569 of Magdales colledge	} xx ^s xl ^s

viiij^{li} v^s/

- ¹ "*Adraye Whytker*": Not in Wood.
- ² "*Willm ffrythe*": *Ibid.*
- ³ "*Thoms Morrey*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other mention of him.
- ⁴ "*Westfalinge*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ⁵ "*Thoms Coop: Lawrance humfrey: homfrey westfalinge: Thoms Byckley: Willm Cole*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ⁶ "*Rychard Smythe scoller of magdalen College*": Richard Smith, born at Abingdon, Berkshire, son of Richard Smith, and grandson of Richard Smith, gentleman-usher to Queen Elizabeth. Admitted of Magdalen College, aged 17, in 1571; res. 1576; matr. 8th October, 1571; B.A. 17th December, 1576. He died at Stilton, 28th August, 1638. By his wife Martha, daughter of Paul Dayrell, Esq., he had a son Richard Smith, an author of repute. (Dr. Bloxam, as before, p. 186.)
- ⁷ "*habraham fowler*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ⁸ "*Rychard waringe mr Rychard Grenakares*": Neither in Wood.
- ⁹ "*John Lylly sonne of Peter lylly mr henry Sythe*": This was undoubtedly John Lylie, or Lylly, known as "The Euphuist," from his *Euphuus: the Anatomy of Wit* (1581). He became "a student in Magd. coll. in the beginning of 1569, aged 16, or thereabouts" (Wood's *Ath.*, vol. i, p. 676; and see his full notice, pp. 676-78). He was born in the Weald of Kent in 1553 or 1554; but the name of his father, before unknown, is supplied by this entry in our *MS.*, viz., Peter Lilly. He died soon after 1601. See also the biographical authorities. "Henry Sythe" has not been identified: perhaps "Smythe."
- ¹⁰ "*Matheve Eaton*": Described as scholar of Christ Church, son of Mr. Eaton, parson of St. Leonard's in East Chepe.
- ¹¹ "*Glover*": See Index under John Glover.
- ¹² "*vsher. of paules scolle*": See under St. Paul's.

Foular ¹		
To Abraham A scholler of Christe churche in Oxforde the xvij th Jenuary A ^o 1570	} x ^s	
To Docter homfrey the i6 of februarye xl ^s to be bestowed of Gideon Kam ² , Anthony Morebrea ³ , Jeninges ⁴ and heley ⁵ Itm xx ^s for John Morgen ⁶ , Rychard springham ⁷ A ^o 1570		} iij ^{li}
Geven to m ^r Samsone, to the vse of Rychard Gilbie ⁸ , scoller in magdalen colledge the i6 of february A ^o 1570.....	} xx ^s	
to m ^r Ashton of Whallaye ⁹ to the vse of S ^r Seller ¹⁰ of corpus christie colledge in Oxforde	} xx ^s	
Geven more to m ^r Docter homfrey the i3 of februarye, to iiij ^r scholleres of Magdaline colledge Namede		
xx ^s we ^{ch} m ^r Smarte fwarde bearer of London ¹¹ gave me, / & xx ^s of my brother Robtes goodes	} xl ^s	
		vij ^{li} x ^s
<hr/>		
To Willm Massye ¹² a poor scholler of brodgattes in Oxforde the xxvij th of Aprill A ^o 157i ...	} x ^s	
To John Bridgman ¹³ scoller of all Soulls colledge in oxforde bythandes of m ^r thenywoode in Kente ¹⁴ Esquier. / 10 of May A ^o 157i.....		} x ^s
To one Edwarde Browen ¹⁵ bachlere of arte of the vni ^u sitie colledge in oxforde, the xij th of maye A ^o 157i.....	} v ^s	
To m ^r Evelieghe sonne ¹⁶ the xij th of maye of Oxforde A ^o 157i.....	} xxvj ^s viij ^d	
To one John Smythe ¹⁷ a poor scholler of Magdalene colledge in Oxforde the viij of June A ^o 157i.....		} iij ^s iij ^d
To one Davyde Dee ¹⁸ the xj th of June A ^o 157i of S ^{te} Mary haull in oxforde.....	} iij ^s iij ^d	
To one Thoms Daye ¹⁹ of Magdalen Haule the xij th of June		} iij ^s iij ^d
To one Edwarde Shawecrose ²⁰ a poor scholler of christes church in Oxforde, the xxv th of June 157i	} v ^s	
To Rycharde haull ²¹ Late scholler of Newe colledge in Oxforde comynge vppe to be a scholem ^r the xvij th of June		} v ^s
To m ^r Gee ²² of Chester beinge dep ^o ved of his Lyvinge, the xxvj th of maye 157i	xl ^s	

¹ "Abraham Fowler": See Index under "Abraham Fowler."

² "Gideon Kim": Not in Wood.

³ "Anthony Morebreaide": From Dr. Bloxam I get these items: "Anthony Morebreaide, aged 17, of the county of Kent; res. 1577; chorister 1567; matr. 1571; *pleb. fil.* Devon; Prob. F. 1577-1620; B.A. 3rd July, 1579; M.A. 24th Oct., 1583; Præl. Græc. 1586; Bursar 1589, 1595, 1608, 1609, 1612, 1614, 1617; Dean of Div. 1590, 1593, 1596, 1602, 1610; V. Pres. 1591, 1615; died 1620; Will proved 1st Feb., 1620-1." Heylin the Diarist writes: "1620. Aug. 14. My good friend Mr. Morebreaide died." He was author of certain Latin lines on the death of Wm. Grey, 1606.

⁴ "Jennings": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁵ "Joley": *Ibid.*

⁶ "John Morgan": See Index of Names under "John Morgan."

⁷ "Rychard Springham": Dr. Bloxam notes, in his record of Demies of Magdalen, respecting this scholar: "Richard Springham, aged 18, of the county of Middlesex; res. 1578; matr. 3rd March, 1573-4; *pleb. fil.*; Prob. F. 1578-1589; B.A. 1st Feb., 1577-8; M.A. 7th April, 1581; presented to Selborne 2nd Aug., 1588; res. 5th June, 1594."

⁸ "Mr. Samson . . . Rychard Gilbie": Richard Gilby, of the county of Lincoln, aged 19, 1572; res. 1577; matr. 8th Oct., 1571; *pleb. fil.*; B.A. Lincoln College 9th Dec., 1578; M.A. Exeter College 2nd July, 1582."

⁹ "mr Ashton of Whallaye": Richard Ashton of Whalley, Esq., third son of Ralph Ashton, of Great Lever, Esq., was the first of the family settled at Whalley and Downham. In 1553 Richard Ashton acquired half the manor of Whalley, sold by the Crown, being part of the escheated estates of Whalley Monastery. His purchase included the abbey buildings, and there he resided in the Abbot's house. In 1550 he purchased the neighbouring manor of Downham. In the Herald's Visitation of Lancashire in 1567, Richard Ashton, Esq., is entered as "Receiver to the Queen." He died in 1578, seized of Whalley manor and monastery, Downham manor, and of lands in Blackburn, Billington, and Gaynforth, in the county of Lancaster; Malham, Fountains Fells, and Staynton, in the county of York; and in Sledwiche, in the county of Durham. He had no son, and his estates passed to his great-nephew and namesake, Richard Ashton, of Downham. The scholar, Sellers, for whom he received this gift, was a son of one of Mr. Ashton's tenants at Whalley.

¹⁰ "Sr Seller": See Index of Names under "John Seller."

¹¹ "mr Smarte fworde bearer of London": Unknown.

¹² "Willm Massey . . . brod gattes": "B.A. Feb. 3. 1573 Will. Massie of Brasenose coll." (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 193); "M.A. June 25, 1577" (*Ibid.*, p. 206); "B.D. July 4. 1586. He was born in Cheshire, and was at this time chaplain to Sir Edmund Trafford of Trafford in Lancashire. He hath published A Sermon preached at Trafford in Lancashire at the Marriage of a daughter of Sir Edm. Trafford, Kn^t 6 Sep. 1586. on Ps. 128. 1, 2. Oxon. 1586. Two years after he was removed from his fellowship, and perhaps did publish other things." (*Ibid.*, p. 237.) There are other entries in the *MS.* relating to this scholar, in one of which he is designated "Willm. Masseye, at Manchester," who had 20s. "towards the apparallinge and bringinge of him to Oxforde about Julye the xxth daie A^o 1569 when my mr. was in Lancashire." (See the next page, and Index of Names, *s.n.*)

¹³ "John Bridgman . . . all soulls": Probably kinsman of Dr. John Bridgman, Bishop of Chester, who died in 1652, aged 77 years (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. iv, pp. 863-4). He was incorporated B.A. 1597 (*Fasti*, vol. i, p. 276). He had been rector of Wigan, Lancashire, and of Bangor (*ibid.*, p. 286). He was father of Sir Orlando Bridgman. See later references and relative note.

¹⁴ "mr henywoode in Kente": This name was abundant in Kent.

¹⁵ "Edwarde Browen univ'sitie colledge": This Edward Browen (or Brown) not in Wood.

¹⁶ "mr Evelieghe": A John Eveleigh of Exeter College was Proctor April 29, 1590 (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 250).

¹⁷ "John Smythe . . . Magdalyne": "John Smith, aged 18, of the county of Suffolk; res. 1572; matr. 8th Oct., 1571; *pleb. fil.*; B.A. 1st April, 1573; Preb. F. 1575-1579; M.A. 8th July, 1577." (Dr. Bloxam, as before, vol. iv, p. 187.)

¹⁸ "Davyde Dee Ste Mary haull": "Of Shropshire, Rector of Great St Bartholomew's Church, London. Dav. Dee A.M. coll. ad preb. consumpt. per mare 27 Junii 1598, quam resign. ante 13 Dec. eodem anno; admiss. ad eccl. S. Barthol. magni Lond. 15 Jun. 1587 eadem deprivatus ante 8 Dec. 1605. Kennet." (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 300.)

¹⁹ "Thoms Daye of Magdalen Haule": This Thomas Daye not in Wood.

²⁰ "Edwarde Shawecroze . . . christes church": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

²¹ "Rycharde Haull newe colledge": This Richard Haull (or Hall) not in Wood.

²² "mr Gee of Chester" (this entry is erased in the *MS.*) See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a former similar entry and note thereupon.

- To Rycharde Smithe & Georges hunt¹ }
poore scholleres of Magdalen colledge in }
Oxforde, by Docter humfrey xx^s a pece } xls
the xliijth of Novembre 1571
- To m^r Callmadye, to the vse of m^r }
Evelieghe fonne² xxvj^s viij^d & to the }
vse of his tuttor xiiij^s iiij^d the xxiiijth } xls
of Novembre A^o 1571
- To willm Turnebull³ of Corpus christie }
colledge in Oxforde, the xxxth of Novembre }
A^o 1571:..... } vs
- To m^{rs} wemehirste fonne⁴ & Late poor scholler.of }
Westm⁹, & nowe of christe church in Oxforde }
the 27 of Novembris A^o 1571..... } xs
- To Abraham ffowler⁵ fonne to m^r fowler }
the barber, the seconde of Januarii A^o 1571 }
of christes church in oxforde..... } vs
- xv^s
- more to the said Abraham fowler A aganste }
his procedinge bachler of arte, beinge a }
very poor & towardie scholer & hathe but }
poore frendes, beinge allso of christe church }
in Oxforde, the said seconde of Jenuarye }
To John hillyarde⁶ poore scholler of christes }
church in Oxforde the fowerthe of Jenuarye }
A^o 1571 } vj^s viij^d
- To John fiarrare⁷ the xth of Januarye A }
poor scholler of magdalen colledge in Oxtorde }
by thandes of m^r Garbrande..... } vs
- To Willm massie a poor scholler of brodgattes }
in Oxforde the xvth of october A^o 1569 w^{ch} }
more pleantly appeareth in m^r Swetes letters }
amongestes m^r Swettes accomptes for yonge }
Tristram michell⁸ and in the letter. / G. } xxx^s
- To the said willm masseye at machester }
towards the apparralinge & bringinge of }
him to oxforde about Julye the xxth daie }
A^o 1569, when my m^r was in Lancashire⁹ ... } xx^s

(114)

¹ "*Rycharde Smithe & Georges hunt*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for both.

² "*Mr Callmadye mr Evelieghe sonne*": The former not in Wood: for "Evelieghe" see Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "*willm Turnebull corpus christie*": This William Turnebull not in Wood; but see Index of Names under "Richard Turnbull."

⁴ "*mrs wemelirste sonne*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁵ "*Abraham ffowler . . . the barber*," and *infra: Ibid.* Be it noted here that "the barber" would similarly have been required for the illustrious *Jeremy Taylor*, whose name in the college has after it "*pauper scholaris*"—not ignobly.

⁶ "*John hillyarde . . . christes church*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁷ "*John ffarrare Mr Garbrande*": See for "ffarrare" Index of Names under "John Farrer." "Mr Garbrande" was John Garbrand, *alias* Herks, son of Garbrand Herks, a Dutchman and a bookseller and the friend of John Foxe. He was a protégé of Bishop Jewel whose "Remains" he collected and edited in various volumes. He died in 1589. See Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i, pp. 556-7 for a full notice.

⁸ "*Mr Swete Tristram michell*": The former not in Wood: The second name is that of a ward of Dean Nowell's; of whom Churton writes: "In the beginning of 1570 he [Dean Nowell] was appointed guardian of Tristram Mitchell, son and heir of Richard Mitchell, Esq., of the county of Somerset," the patent for which "gave him seven years' arrears of an annuity of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* reserved in the royal coffers since the death of his ward's father" (*Life of Nowell*, p. 150). This ward has been named twice previously in the *MS.*, on payment of his yearly board to one Mr. Coole of Devonshire (see p. 56 and p. 70 *ante*).

⁹ "*when my mr. was in Lancashire*." This allusion informs us that Dean Nowell made a journey into his native county in the summer of 1569. Many of his charities in Lancashire probably were dispensed during this sojourn. Churton refers to the Dean's preaching tour in Lancashire in 1568, before his brother Robert's death, but does not mention any visit in 1569, of which most likely he had no evidence.

To m ^r Docter Cole ¹ , p ^y sydente of Corpus christe Colledge in Oxforde, to the vse of tow poor schollers the one ys Named Thoms Cole ² , the other Rychard hooker ³ the xxx th of Januarye A ^o 1571 & Thoms Coole hadde xxx ^s of theys p ^y cell & thother x ^s , as appeareth by m ^r Coole bill	xls
To Edmund ^e shawecrose ⁴ of magdalen colledge the xij th of februarye Anno 1571	vs
To Richard hooker of Corpus christie colledge the xij th of februarye Anno 1571 to bringe hym to Oxforde	ij vjd
To John Hopkins ⁵ of brodgattes, whoe wente w th Willm Wilde ⁶ to Oxforde the xij th of februarye A ^o 1571	x ^s
To Petter Shakerley ⁷ of Magdaline collidge in Oxforde the xij th of februarye A ^o 1571 m ^r shakerley of grayes Inne, his sonne.....	x ^s
To one Davyde Dee ⁸ , batchler of arte, of S ^{te} marie hall in Oxforde the vj th of Martch A ^o 1571 to bringe him to oxforde.....	ij ^s vjd
To one higfonne ⁹ of	
To one Thoms hixon ¹⁰ of Christes church in Oxforde, the vij th of martch, Anno 1571 by thandes & at the requieste, of m ^r Archdeacon wattes ¹¹	xx ^s
To Rychard fmythe and Georges hunte ¹² , tow ^e poor scholleres in magdaline colledge in Oxforde, by thandes of m ^r Docter humfrey xx ^s a pece, in the whole.....	xls
To one homeffrey Coole, sonne vnto m ^r Coole of Bowe ¹³ , a poor scholler of Corpus christie colledge in Oxforde, the xxij th of Maij A ^o 1572	iijs iiijd
To Thoms Coole ¹⁴ , of Corpus christie colledge in Oxforde the xij th of June A ^o 1572. whoe Delyu ⁹ ed my m ^r an apistlie ¹⁵	ij ^s vjd
To one willm Cox ^e ¹⁶ a poore scholle ^r of Magdalen colledge, the xvj ^o of June A ^o 1572 ..	vs
To one John Bridgman ¹⁷ a poore scholler of all fowles Colledge the same xvj of June A ^o 1572.	vs
To one John Tatterfall ¹⁸ a poor schollere of brasnose in oxforde the xxiiij ^o of Julye A ^o 1571	vs
To willm massie ¹⁹ a poore scholler of brod gattes in oxforde the xxiiij ^o of Julye, A ^o 1572 sent by Rycharde Tattersall ²⁰ father of the said John aforesaid the some of xiijs iiijd I saye.....	xiijs iiijd

- ¹ "*mr Cole*": See Index of Names under "Doctor Cole."
- ² "*Thoms Cole*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ³ "*Rychard hooker*," and *infra*: The "*judicious Hooker*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and our Introduction. This and another entry below relating to Hooker I have had produced in *fac-simile* for the large paper edition.
- ⁴ "*Edmunde Shawecrose*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ⁵ "*John hopkins of brodgattes*": *Ibid.* A John Hopkins was collated 10 May, 1576, to a Prebendal stall of Hampton episcopi, in the Cathedral of Hereford.
- ⁶ "*Willm wilde*": Not in Wood; but see our Index of Names for various Wilds or Wylds, kinsfolk of the Nowells, among whom this scholar several times recurs.
- ⁷ "*Petter Shakerley of Magdaline colledge*": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam. Geoffrey Shackerley of Lancashire, gent., had a son Piers, named in Flower's Visitation (1567), but I cannot pronounce as to whether the Peter Shackerley here entered was the same person or a kinsman. Peter Shackerley's father is said in the text to have been "of Grayes Inne."
- ⁸ "*Davyde Dee*" See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ⁹ "*higsonne*" (this entry erased).
- ¹⁰ "*Thoms hixon of Christes church*": See Index of Names under "Higson"
- ¹¹ "*Archdeacon wattes*": Thomas Watts, A.M., Prebendary of Totendale, was collated (as Archdeacon) 31st Jan. 1560-1: void by the resignation of Nowell. He died before 28th May, 1577 (Le Neve's *Fasti*, vol. ii, p. 380).
- ¹² "*Rycharde Smythe and George hunte*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for both.
- ¹³ "*homefrey Coole . . . of Bowe*": Not in Wood. His father, Mr. Robert Cole, Vicar of Bow Church in London, has previously occurred in the *MS.*, and been noted as a leader of the Puritans. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- ¹⁴ "*Thoms Coole of Corpus christie*": See Index of Names under "Thomas Cole."
- ¹⁵ "*apistli*" = epistle or letter.
- ¹⁶ "*willm Coxo . . . Magdalen colledge*": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam.
- ¹⁷ "*John Bridgman*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ¹⁸ "*John Tattersall . . . of bra'nose*": This surname belongs to East Lancashire; his father, named at the foot of this page of the text, was Richard Tattersall. Several Tattersalls of Burnley, Habergham, Read, &c., occur onward as receiving gifts; among them, a Richard Tattersall, very possibly the father of this scholar.
- ¹⁹ "*willm massie*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for various references and relative note.
- ²⁰ "*Rycharde Tattersall*": See note *supra*.

To one henry mawdesley ¹ poor scholler of Brasen nose in Oxforde, the iiij th of auguste A ^o 1572 [.] in pte of paymente of michalmas q ^{ter}	} vij ^s
To m ^r holden ² ffellowe of Brasen nose the fame iiij th of Auguste A ^o 1572 [.] towards the charge of the said madisley, & him to oxforde	} vij ^s
To one a poor scholler, of corpus- christie colledge, who was in ther compaynes the fame iiij ^r of Auguste A ^o 1572 [.]	} iiij ^s
To John Seller ³ Bachler of art, the iiij th of Auguste A ^o 1572 [.] of corpus christie colledge by thandes of m ^r holden of Brasenose in oxforde	} vij ^s
To one Willm Gairstane ⁴ , a resorter to Exciter colledge in Oxforde, the xix th of auguste A ^o 1572 [.]	} x ^s
To one Randall Bameforde ⁵ , a resorter or a battler in in oxforde the xix th of auguste A ^o 1572 [.]	} x ^s
To one Willm pennington ⁶ , a poor scholler of Braysenose in Oxforde the, the x th of auguste & comendide by m ^r Attourney generall ⁷ A ^o 1572 [.] & comendid also by m ^r Docter wythyer ⁸ ...	} xx ^s
To ffrances greatrackes ⁹ , a poor and very towarde scholler of Christes church in Oxforde the xij th of Septemb ^r A ^o 1572 and comendid by m ^r Docter Cradocke ¹⁰ ,	} x ^s
To one John feller a poor scholler of corpuschristie Colledge in Oxforde, the xij th of September A ^o 1572 [.]	} vij ^s
Thoms	
to one m ^r A hoolte ¹¹ when he wente to Oxforde the xvj th Day of September A ^o 1572 whoe is also of Brasynnose colledge in Oxforde.....	} xx ^s
To one Thoms Seller ¹² a poor scholer latly come forthe of Lancashir, and beinge in oxforde at the xvij th of Septemb ^r A ^o 1572...	} x ^s
To one Lawerance Towneley ¹³ whoe ys Latly comen out of lancashire, the viij th of october A ^o 1572 [.] whoe remanethe aboute oxforde	} xvj ^s viij ^d
To one George pollarde ¹⁴ [erasure] [erasure] the viij th of october whoe ys also Latly comen out of lancashire A ^o 1572 [.] whoe ys about Brasynnose in oxforde.....	} xvj ^s viij ^d
To one willm Gregonn ¹⁵ the fame viij th of octob ^r A ^o 1572 [.] whoe ys allsoe aboute Brasyfyn nose in oxforde	} xvj ^s viij ^d
Too the fame George Pollarde lawrance Whitaker, ¹⁶ & Willm Gregonne, to bringe them to Oxforde the same viij th of octob ^r A ^o 1572 [.]	} ij ^s

¹ "*Henry mawdesley Brasen nose*": Not in Wood. I conjecture he was a Blackburn youth, of a family of small freeholders in that town, some of whom, later, are described as "gent." in the Parish Register and records. With these Blackburn Mawdsleys, Henry and Thurstan were favourite names for several generations.

² "*Mr holden Brasen nose*": See Index of Names under "Thomas Holden." The item of 7s. was given to Holden towards the charge of Mawdsley and himself, when travelling in company from Lancashire to Oxford; and the next unnamed scholar of Corpus Christi is stated also to have been in the company of Holden and Mawdsley on this journey — probably often performed on foot by poor scholars in those times.

³ "*John Seller*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁴ "*Willm Gairstane, a resotore to Exciter colledge*": Not in Wood. The name should be Garstang, a Lancashire surname, so spelt four pages onward.

⁵ "*Randall Bamforde battler*": He is named twice or thrice onward in the *MS.*, once as Raphe Bamford of Brazenose, to whom 10s. was "sent by his unckell of Manchester"; upon which I rest the surmise that he was a nephew of William Bamford of Bamford, near Manchester, whose wife, a daughter of James Shepherd, was very likely connected with the Shepherds mentioned in the *MS.* as kinsfolk of the Nowells. (Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references.)

⁶ "*Willm pennington Brayenose*": The surname is a territorial name in Lancashire, and this scholar is likely to have been at least related to the Penningtons of Pennington, in that county, of whom William Pennington died in 1652. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for later reference and note.

⁷ "*Mr. Attourney generall*," *i.e.*, Sir Gilbert Gerard, as before.

⁸ "*Docter wythyer*": George Wythers, S.T.P., was collated (as Archdeacon of Colchester) 11th October, 1570; void by the death of Calfehill. He died in 1617. (Le Neve, vol. ii, p. 342.)

⁹ "*frances greatrackes Christes church*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for later mention.

¹⁰ "*Docter Cradocke*": Among numerous Cradocks in Le Neve's *Fasti*, the only one I can connect with Dr. Cradocke named here, is Edward Cradocke, M.A., appointed Margaret Professor of Divinity at the University of Oxford, 24th October, 1565; resigned 1594. He was created D.D., but the precise date of this diploma is not known.

¹¹ "*Thoms hoolte Brasynoose*": Not in Wood. He recurs in the *MS.*

¹² "*Thoms Seller*": See Index of Names under "Seller." Thomas Sellers and John Sellers (Note 3 *supra*) were probably sons of John Sellers, of Whalley, a kinsman of the Nowells. (See *ante*, p. 85, Note 15.)

¹³ "*Lawerance Towneley*": This Lawrence Towneley, who, in October, 1572, was "latly comen out of Lancashire," and remained about Oxford, I take to have been Lawrence, third son of Lawrence Towneley of Barnside, near Colne, a collateral branch of Towneleys of Towneley, our Lawrence's great-grand sire being Lawrence, second son of John Towneley, Esq.

¹⁴ "*George pollarde*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.* Very likely he was brother of Ellis Pollard previously noticed, and perhaps a son of George Pollard, a Lancashire chapman, of whom, as we shall find onward, Robert Nowell's executors purchased several parcels of linen cloth, in 1569, for charitable distribution. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

¹⁵ "*Willm Gregson*": Not in Wood. He was a Lancashire scholar, and is so classed in a subsequent entry; doubtless from Whalley or the neighbourhood, where a family of yeomen of this name (Gregson) were settled, from which a Lancashire antiquary of the last generation, Mathew Gregson of Liverpool, author of *Fragments relating to Lancashire*, descended. This William Gregson, it will be noticed, came up to Oxford in 1572 with George Pollard, a native of the same locality, who is described above as "latly comen out of Lancashire."

¹⁶ "*Lawrance Whitaker*": See Index of Names for various Whitakers of Burnley and Whalley districts, whence sprung the parent stock of all the Lancashire Whitakers — of High Whitaker, Holme, Symonstone, Healey, Broadclough, &c. Lawrence Whitaker, I think, was a younger brother of Dr. Wm. Whitaker, and a nephew of Dean Nowell. He received a legacy of 5*l.* under Robert Nowell's Will. (See *ante*, pp. 82-3.)

Too one Rycharde Cove ¹ Late Bachler of arte of magdelyne Colledge in oxforde the vii ^o of octob ^r A ^o 1572 ^r	} iijs viij ^d
To one Thoms merrie ² of Christe churche in Oxforde the viij ^o of octob ^r A ^o 1571 ^r .....		} v^{s}
Too one Smithe a poor scholler of Brasynnoose in Oxforde, by m ^r Docter coole p ^y dydente of corpus christie Colledge in Oxforde the xxix ^o of Octob ^r A ^o 1572 ³	} x ^s
To one Willm Slyfolde ⁴ scholer of magdalin hall at his gowinge to Oxforde the x th of December A ^o 1572 ^r .....		} x^{s}
Too one Lewes Ambrose ⁵ of Colledge in Oxforde, at the suct of m ^r Coole psonn of Bowe church in London the xxv th of martch A ^o 1573 ^r	} iijs iiij ^d
Too Edwarde shawcrose ⁶ of newe college in Oxforde the viij th of Aprell A ^o 1573 .....		} ij^{s}
Too one John Litle ⁷ of Magdalin colledge in Oxforde the xxviij th of martche A ^o 1573	} x ^s
Too Abrahame fowler ⁸ of Christes churche in Oxforde the xxviij ^o of martch A ^o 1573.....	} x ^s
Too John Sandes ⁹ poor scholer of Orriall Colledgge in Oxforde at the sute of f ^r Thoms heskethe ¹⁰ the xxviij th of martche A ^o 1573 ^r	} x ^s
To one Rycharde hooker ¹¹ scholler of corpus-christie Colledge in Oxforde the viij ^o of marthe A ^o 1573 ^r .....		} iijs iiij^{d}
Too m ^r Raynarde Woulffe ¹² for Cathachis- mies in greake & Latten, to gyve poor scholers the xiiij th of Martche A ^o 1572 ^r	} v ^{li}
Too one Willm Coxe ¹³ the xx th of maye A ^o 1573 ^r of Magdalen Colledge in Oxforde.....		} xx^{s}
Too one Willm Crane comendyde by m ^r ffarrington of Lancashire ¹⁴ the xx th of aprill Anno 1573 ^r of Oxforde	} x ^s
Too m ^r Rogeres ¹⁵ , yonge sonne, scholler of Oxforde, by m ^r peter the xxvj th of aprill A ^o 1573 ... ..		} xx^{s}
To Thoms Achley ¹⁶ scholler of Broodgattes in Oxforde the vj th of June A ^o 1573:.....	} iijs iiij ^d
Too John Brigmane ¹⁷ the vj th of June A ^o 1573:.....		} vj^{s}
Too one Samuella Beeke ¹⁸ , of Corpus Christie College in Oxforde, the xx th of februarye A ^o 1573 at the suct of m ^r Docter Coole p ^y dydente of the same Colledge	} xx ^s .

¹ "*Rycharde Cove*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

² "*Thoms merrie . . . christe church*": He recurs in the *MS.*, and in one instance, in the handwriting of Dean Nowell, is entered—"To Thomas Morrie of Christ Church in Oxforde whom he entred into the ministerie toward the charges, 29 Martii, 1578, x." Quite possibly he was a kinsman of Dean Nowell's first wife, who was a daughter of Robert Mery or Merry. Merry and Morrie may have been convertible names; and it is to be noted that, while Dean Nowell's amanuensis writes the name "Merrie," the Dean himself writes it "Morrie." (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

³ "*Too one Smithe*": This whole entry is crossed out in the *MS.* See Index of Names under "John Smythe."

⁴ "*Willm Slyfolde magdalin*": Not in Wood.

⁵ "*Lewes Ambrose mr Coole psonn of Bowe church*": *Ibid.* For Mr. Coole (Cole), see Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁶ "*Edwarde Shawcrose*": *Ibid.*, but see Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁷ "*John Litle of Magdalin*": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam.

⁸ "*Abrahame fowler*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁹ "*John Sandes Orriall*": Not in Wood. Probably of the Lancashire family of Sandys, which gave to the church Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York, 1576-1588.

¹⁰ "*Sr Thoms heskethe*": Sir Thomas Hesketh, knt., of Rufford, in the county of Lancaster, whose favourite residence was at Martholme (the manor-house of Great Harwood), which he rebuilt in 1561. This mansion was nigh to Read Hall, the seat of the Nowells, the two parks being only separated by the river (Calder). Sir Thomas Hesketh was knighted in 1553; sheriff of Lancashire 1563; died 20th June, 1588.

¹¹ "*Rycharde hooker*": See Index of Names under Hooker, and our Introduction.

¹² "*Raynarde Woulffe*": Not in Wood.

¹³ "*Willm Coxe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁴ "*Willm Crane Mr farrington of Lancashire*": Crane not in Wood. His patron was William farrington, Esq., of Worden Hall, Pa. Leyland, and Audley Hall, Blackburn, a gentleman of excellent repute in Lancashire, whose interesting biography is well written by Canon Raines in his Introduction to the *Stanley Papers* (Chetham Society). William farrington, Esq., died 3rd July, 1610. The scholar, William Crane, would also be a native of Lancashire. The surname is local in Preston and the Fylde of North Lancashire. A John Crane of Eccleston, near Mr. farrington's estate, occurs in 1561; and John Crane is a witness to Dame Anne Langton's Will in 1572, of which Mr. William farrington was an executor; so this William Crane may have been son of John Crane.

¹⁵ "*Mr Rogers*": See Index of Names under "Ambrose Rogers."

¹⁶ "*Thoms Achley Broodgattes*": Not in Wood. I am inclined to think this was that son of Thomas Achelly, the translator of Bandello's *History of Didaco and Violenta* (1576), to whom Mr. J. P. Collier conjecturally assigns the "Massacre of Money" (1602) in his *Bibl. Account*.

¹⁷ "*John Brigmane*": See Index of Names under "John Bridgeman." In a previous entry he is described as "a poore scholler of all sowles colledge." Bearing the same name with John Bridgeman who became Bishop of Chester in 1619, it is not unlikely the John Bridgeman of All Souls' in 1573 was of the same stock (the Bridgemans of Devonshire), but a generation earlier. Was he the John Bridgeman, brother of Thomas Bridgeman, the bishop's father, who is named on the Bridgeman pedigree as living in 1571?

¹⁸ "*Samuell Beeke*": Not in Wood.

To one	Showcrose, ¹ the xij th of Decembr	} v ^s
A ^o 1573 of Christe church in Oxforde.....		
To Abraham fowler ² late of Christe church	} xx ^s	
in Oxforde the xij th of December A ^o 1573:.....		
To John Thorpe, ³ Sonne in Lawe to m ^r	} v ^s	
escoate, scholler of magdaline College in		
Oxforde, by his mother the xx th of februarye	} ij ^s vjd	
A ^o 1573		
Too Willm farmer ⁴ a scholler in Oxforde.....		
To one John Brigman ⁵ scholer of Allfowles	} vj ^s vjd	
College in Oxforde, the xx th of februarye A ^o		
1573.		
To one Thoms [*] Morre ⁶ of Christes	} x ^s	
Church in Oxforde, the xvj th daie of		
Martch A ^o 1573 at the comendacion	} v ^s	
of m ^r Docter Cadwell ⁷		
To one James lyllys ⁸ , sonne to m ^{rs} lylly	} v ^s	
of Canterburie the xxvj th daye		
of maye A ^o 1574:		
Too one wylliam hicksonne ⁹ , of	} v ^s	
in Oxforde the xxij th of november A ^o 1574:		
Too John Bridgman, of all foules college	} v ^s	
in Oxforde, the vj th of februarye A ^o 1574:		
Too one Thoms hollande ¹⁰ of Ballyoll	} vj ^s viij ^d	
college in Oxforde, the xxxj th of m ^{ch} A ^o 1575		
at the comendation of m ^r allderman Langlay	} x ^s	
& m ^r ffrances Bowyear ¹¹		
sent more to the said Thoms hollande, by m ^r	} v ^s	
squier ¹² , of baylioll College the xxvj th of aprell 1575		
Too fr huker ¹³ of Corpus christie college in	} xx ^s	
Oxforde, the xxvij th of aprell 1575:		
Too Richarde Wignall ¹⁴ of	} x ^s	
magdalin hall in Oxforde, the xxvij th Aprell		
A ^o 1575:		
Too one Willm Cox ^e ¹⁵ the xxx th of aprell	} x ^s	
A ^o 1575. my Nowell godfonne		
of magdalin College in Oxforde		
Too one Robt fforte, ¹⁶ poore		
Bachler	} xx ^s	
Too one fr Barker ¹⁷ a of arte of the		
Newe college in Oxforde, the xi th of maye	} x ^s /	
A ^o 1575:		
To one Sr hakuiluite ¹⁸		
Bachler of arte of Christe college in oxforde		
the xij th of maye: by Docter humfrey		

- ¹ "Showcrose": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ² "Abraham Fowler": *Ibid.*
- ³ "John Thorpe . . . mr escoate" (this entry is erased in the *MS.*) John Thorpe was a servant of our Nowell. See Will in our Introduction and Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ⁴ "Mr Escoate"—not identified.
- ⁵ "Willm farmer": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ⁶ "John Brigman," and *infra*: See Index of Names under "John Bridgman."
- ⁷ "Thoms Morre Christes Church": See a note about Thomas Morrie on the previous page.
- ⁸ "Docter Cadwell": Probably Richard Caldwell, or Chaldwell, Dr. of Medicine, who was educated at Brasen-nose College, Oxford. His "Tables of Surgery" (1585) is still remembered. He died in 1585. (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i, pp. 5, 10-11.)
- ⁹ "James lyllys Canterburie": No doubt same as Lillye or Lillie, and of the Euphuist's family. See Index of Names under "John Lilly."
- ¹⁰ "Wylliam hicksonne": Not in Wood.
- ¹¹ "Thoms hollande of Ballyoll college," and *infra*: "He was born at Ludlow in Shropshire, and was elected *Socius Sacerdotalis*, commonly called chaplain-fellow of Baliol College, 13th Jan., 1573, being then B.A. and a most noted disputant in that house, and in 1575, proceeding in that faculty, he became a rabid preacher." (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. ii, pp. 111-112.) He died 17th March, 1611. For a full notice of him see Wood as *supra*.
- ¹² "allderman Langlay and mr ffrances Bowyeare": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ¹³ "mr squier of baylioll College": Adam Squire, M.A., of Balliol, elected Master of the College 13th May, 1571; afterwards D.D.; collated to the Archdeaconry of Middlesex, June, 1577; died before 26th Oct., 1588. Said to have been "a learned but very fantastical man."
- ¹⁴ "Sr huker"=Richard Hooker: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and our Introduction.
- ¹⁵ "Richarde Wignall of magdalin hall" ["Brasynoose hall" is written and erased in the *MS.*]: Not in Wood.
- ¹⁶ "Willm Coxo": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ¹⁷ "Robte fforte" (this entry is erased in the *MS.*): Not in Wood.
- ¹⁸ "Sr Barker": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ¹⁹ "Sr hakeluite"=Richard Hakluyt: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and our Introduction.

- ¹ "Sr hunte": See Index of Names under "George Hunte."
- ² "Sr Hackett": See *ibid* under "Richard Hakluyt."
- ³ "Mr Aldersaye: mr whiller: mr Bowyer: mr Backhouse & Mr Yonge:" See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ⁴ "Edmunde Scolfylde mydleton scole": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for earlier reference and relative note respecting this Middleton scholar.
- ⁵ "martyn Read of Poules Schole": Not in Wood, and as before one has to deplore the loss of the School's Register. See another reference to him at p. 166; and Index under "St. Paul's School."
- ⁶ "John Spenser": John Spenser of Corpus Christi, born in Suffolk about 1560; he became first Clerk of the College; then, being but Bachelor of Arts, Greek Reader in 1578; and the next year a Fellow; subsequently D.D. Dr. John Spenser was sworn President of Corpus Christi, 9th June, 1607. He died 3rd April, 1614. A mural monument to him is in the College Chapel.
- ⁷ "Sr Willm Pickringe Schollers": See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ⁸ "James Bell": A James Bell translated John Fox's *De olivâ Evangelico: Concio in baptismo &c.* 1578. (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i, p. 532.)
- ⁹ "mr Seller": See Index of Names under "John Seller." A George Seller, Fellow of Corpus Christi, and perhaps a brother of John, died in College in 1619.
- ¹⁰ "Barefoot": John Barefoot, of C. C. Coll.; D.D. Jan. 19th, 1578; chaplain to Ambrose, Earl of Warwick. In 1581 he became Archdeacon of Lincoln, in the place of Dr. John Robinson. He died in 1595. (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 210.) There was a John Barefoot, M.D. July 11th, 1581 (*ibid*, p. 218), who may have been our name.
- ¹¹ "Turnebull": See Index of Names under "Richard Turnbull."
- ¹² "Tathame marten colledge": This was John Tatham of Merton College, admitted M.A. Oct. 30, 1567. He was afterwards Rector of Lincoln College (Wood's *Fasti*, vol. i, p. 179). He was Proctor April 1, 1573 (*ibid*, p. 192).
- ¹³ "Rogere Browne": A Roger Browne (1601) is casually named by Wood (*Athenæ*, vol. i, p. 745) B.D. as Canon of Windsor; sometime of King's College, Cambridge.
- ¹⁴ "mr Beasley of Sainct marie hall": Not in Wood.
- ¹⁵ "m' Springham": See Index of Names under "Richard Springham."
- ¹⁶ "Willm nealsonne": Not in Wood. This name recurs. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- ¹⁷ "frances Bowyer & m' Sellare": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

Too m ^r Barfott ¹ m ^o of Art, of corpuse christie college, and to m ^o Seller ² , of the same college, the xj th of maye 1576:.....	x ^s
Too one Willm Nealsonne ³ , the xxxj th of maye 1576: att the comendation of m ^o Sellare.	x ^s
Too one Olyver hallowell ⁴ of magdalin hall in Oxford the xxxj th of maye 1576	x ^s
Too m ^o Sellare ⁴ of Corpuschristie Colledge the v th of July 1576:.....	v ^s
To one Richard harnons ⁵ , a poore scholer, of magdalin Collige in Oxforde the iiij th of Julie 1576:.....	x ^s
To one Beseley ⁶ poore scholer of Oxforde the xiiij th of Julie 1576:.....	v ^s
more to the same Beseley	v ^s
Too one Rychard Springham ⁷ , of magdalyne college in Oxforde the xvj th of februarie 1576	xx ^s
Too one Willm Cox ⁸ of magdalin Colledge in Oxford the xxx th of Aprill 1577:.....	xx ^s
Too fr Osboston ⁹ , of the vniu ^s itie college in Oxforde the xxvj th of June 1577	x ^s
Too one Crane ¹⁰ of S ^{te} marie hall in Oxforde the xii th of aprill 1577:.....	v ^s
Too one Garstange ¹¹ a poore scholler of Oxforde the xxij th of June	xx ^d
Too one John Spensore ¹² the ix th of october 1577: of magdalyne colledge in Oxforde the daye aforesaid	v ^s
Too m ^o wygnall ¹³ of magdalyne haull in Oxford the xx th of november 1577	v ^s /
To m ^r Kynge preacher ¹⁴ hys wieffe iourneyng towards her husbände by Doctor Humfrey 29 ^o Martij 1577...	x ^s
Too one hughe Ortonn ¹⁵ comended by m ^o mullins the fyrste of maie 1578:	x ^s
Too one m ^o Nycollson ¹⁶ dwellinge ab ^{te} of Corpuschristie college in Oxforde att the comendacions of m ^o doctor Coole, the xxiiij th of auguste 1578	x ^s
Too one Thoms Pye ¹⁷ of colledge in Oxforde the fyrste of Januarie 1578:.....	x ^s /
Too one Rychard of newe colledge the ij ^d of Januarie 1578	ii ^s vj ^d
Too one m ^o Barefoote of Corpuschristie College the xxvij th of march 1579:.....	iiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
Too one Pye, Servant to Coranus ¹⁸ , the xxiiij th of Aprill 1579:	x ^s /

¹ "*mr. Barfott*," and *infra*: See Index of Names under "John Barefoot," and note on preceding page.

² "*mr. Selkar*," and *infra*: *Ibid* under "John Seller."

³ "*Willm Nealsonne*": *Ibid*, *s.n.* The name is now spelled Nelson.

⁴ "*Olyver hallowell of magdalin hall*": Not in Wood or Dr. Bloxam. From the name, I suppose he came out of Lancashire. A Nicholas Hellewell (Halliwell) of Middleton, Lancashire, a suitor to be of Brasenose College, is named on p. 168, *ante*.

⁵ "*Richard harmons*": *Ibid*.

⁶ "*Beseley*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁷ "*Ryehard Springham*": *Ibid*.

⁸ "*Willm Coxo*": *Ibid*.

⁹ "*fr Osboston*": Osboston is a local contraction for the Lancashire surname of Osbaldeston; and the Sir Osboston named in the text as of University College, Oxford, in 1577, may have been Robert Osbaldeston, a native of Blackburn parish, in the county of Lancaster, who was instituted to the vicarage of Whalley in that county 9th October, 1581. He is described as "preacher of the Word at Blackburn" on 7 August, 1599. He died, it is conjectured, about 1609. (See note by Canon Raines in *Chetham Miscellany*, vol. ii, p. 42.)

¹⁰ "*Crane*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, William Crane.

¹¹ "*Garstange*": See *Ibid*, under "Gairstane."

¹² "*John Spensore*": See *Ibid*, under "John Spenser."

¹³ "*mr. Wygnall*": See *Ibid*, under "Wignall."

¹⁴ "*Mr. Kynge preacher*": Not identified.

¹⁵ "*hughe Ortonn*": Not in Wood.

¹⁶ "*mr. Nycollson*": Not identified.

¹⁷ "*Thoms Pye*," and *infra*: [This] is one that had learning enough to be a dean or a bishop, yet could never rise higher than a vicar and a pedagogue. He was born at Darlaston, near Wednesbury, in Staffordshire, educated for the most part in logicals and philosophicals in Merton College, of which he became one of the chaplains in 1581, being then esteemed among the learned to be one of them. Afterwards taking the degrees in divinity as a member of that house, he became vicar and schoolmaster of Bexhill, near Hastings, in Sussex, about 1590, being then, and before, accounted an eminent linguist, excellent in sacred chronology, in ecclesiastical histories and polemical divinity." (Wood's *Ath.*, vol. ii, pp. 59-60—where is a note of various books by him.) He died in 1609. See Wood, as *supra*, for a fuller notice.

¹⁸ "*Coranus*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for frequent entries of this name. He was Anthony de Corro, or Antonius Corranus or Corrano. He was a native of Seville, in Spain, "educated there from his childhood in the Roman Catholic religion, and was at length an Ascetic, but whether a monk or fryer, I know not. Afterwards he left his order and religion, and being desirous to embrace the reformed doctrine, fled from his country, went into England, in 1570 [1568] or thereabout, and at length to London, where he became a frequent preacher." (Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i, pp. 578, 579; where is a full Memoir, pp. 578-81.) He died in 1591. The Parker Society books furnish various interesting notices of this remarkable if somewhat stormy-natured Polemic, *e.g.*, Grindal, p. 309, &c.; Parker, p. 340 *n.*; 2 Zurich, pp. 254 *n.*, 261; his contest with one Hieronymus, Grindal, p. 309, &c.; the Bishop's judgment on the case, *ibid*, pp. 313, 314; reader at the temple of divinity, &c., *ibid*, p. 312 *n.*; thought to preach erroneous doctrine, Parker, p. 476; Grindal, p. 353 *n.*; 2 Zurich, pp. 254, 255, 261; disliked commentaries, Rogers, p. 196; his death, Grindal, p. 312 *n.*; his books, Parker, p. 339 *n.*; letter from him to Bullinger—a very fine one, 2 Zurich, p. 254; letter to him, Parker, p. 339. The entries of our *M.S.* give us pathetic glimpses of this refugee, and he is only one of many who "endured straits" for "conscience sake" contemporaneously. The Editor possesses his "*Notæ in Concionem Solomonis*" (1579)—and it is a very penetrative book.

Too one John Batner ¹ of S ^{te} Johannes college in Oxforde, the xv th Daie of februarye anno 1578:	} x ^s
Too one Rychard lateware ² , and ffrances Cooke, ³ late scholars of the marchant Talo ^r fchole the xvj th daie of June A ^o 1579: W ^{ch} said scholars are sent from the said fchole to S ^{te} Johannes Colledge in Oxforde, and w ^{ch} said money the some of iiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d was dd to m ^o Radclief ⁴ by the exchaunge to there vse.....	} iiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
Too one Thoms Knight, ⁵ of Corpus christie college in Oxford the x th of Januarie 1579: whoe was comendid by one of the closett of the Queenes chapell one John of the closett	} x ^s
Too one Clerke ⁶ of Corpus christie College in Oxforde, comendid by m ^o martyn the xvij th of februarie 1579	} xx ^s
Too one Pullyn ⁷ , of Corpus christie Colledge in Oxford the xx th of februarie 1579: comendid & by m ^o docto ^r coole, presidente of the same house.....	} x ^s
Too one leonard Gressett, ⁸ Comendid by m ^o Docto ^r weste falie ⁹ , the xx th of februarie 1579: of Christes church in Oxforde.....	} iii ^s iiij ^d
Too one m ^o Sellar ¹⁰ of Corpus christie college in Oxforde, the x th of Aprell 1580:	} xx ^s
Too one John Yorke ¹¹ , late of S ^{te} marie haull in Oxforde the xxiiij th of october 1580.....	} ij ^s vj ^d
Too one Latham ¹² comendid by m ^o Sankey - M ^r Attournes man the xxvj th of march 1581	} v ^s

¹ "John Batner": He recurs twice in the *MS.* He is here described as of St. John's College, in February, 1578-9; but he had been previously of Magdalen, and Dr. Bloxam notes:—"1572. John Batner aged 18, in the county of Sussex; res. 1574; matr. 8th October, 1571; *pleb. fil.*; Prob. F. 1576-1579; B.A. 25th June 1577; M.A. 31st May, 1581; ejected 1578." (*Magd. Coll. Regr.*, vol. iv, p. 188. At p. 171 of the same work the cause of his expulsion is recorded.) Our *MS.* in this entry shews that John Batner, after leaving Magdalen in 1578, betook himself to St. John's, and was there entered; and while there, received money from Dean Nowell.

² "Rychard lateware": "A Londoner born, educated in Merchant-Taylors' school, became scholar of St John's coll. 1580, and eight years after M. of arts, and a noted preacher. In 1593, he was elected one of the proctors of the university, being about that time rector of Hopton in Suffolk. Afterwards he became rector of Finchley in Middlesex, D. of D. and at length chaplain to the illustrious hero Charles Lord Mountjoy, lieutenant of Ireland. He was a most ingenious Latin poet, as his epigrams & copies of verses, occasionally printed in books published in his life-time do shew." (Wood's *Ath.* vol. i, pp. 709-10, where is a fuller notice.) He died in 1601 and is buried in the church at Armagh, where is a monument to him in still excellent preservation. There is another monument on the north wall of the chapel of St. John's College, Oxford, inscribed to "Richardo Latewar, Londinensi, hujus Collegii olim Socio et Academiæ procuratori," &c., on which the date of his death is given as 27th July, 1601, when he was aged 41 years. His father, Thomas Latewar, erected this monument.

³ "frances Cooke": Not in Wood; but from a Register of Merchant Taylors' School I find that "Francis Cooke, son of Thomas Cooke, cloth maker," was entered as a scholar of that foundation 8 Sept., 1570; he had therefore been nine years at Merchant Taylors', when he was sent thence to Oxford as here recorded in 1579. The sum granted by Dean Nowell to the use of the scholar and his fellow Lateware was considerable.

⁴ "m' Radclief": See Index of Names. *s.n.*

⁵ "Thoms Knight": Not in Wood.

⁶ "Clerke" (this entry is erased in the *MS.*): See Index of Names under "Thomas Clarke."

⁷ "Pullyn": Not identified.

⁸ "leonard Gressett": Not in Wood.

⁹ "Doctor Weste falie": See Index of Names under "Westfalinge."

¹⁰ "m' Sellar": See *ibid* under "John Seller."

¹¹ "John Yorke": Not in Wood.

¹² "Latham . . . m' Sankey Mr Attournes man": Unknown further.

A note¹ of sutch money as is bestowede in the
Colledge of Brasynoose sethence o^r broth^r

Julye

Robte depted vntell the xxiiijth A of A^o 1572.

	John Lawrance	xiiij ^s
	Thoms hoolden ²	viiij ^s
	to the same Thoms holden more	xx ^s
M ^{rs}	Rycharde harries	xx ^s
	Myles Whytworthe	xx ^s
	Rauffe Thomsonne	xx ^s
	Thoms hoolden	xx ^s
Bachelers	Thoms Knowles Bachlere	x ^s
	Thoms Sperme	x ^s
	Josyas Pope	x ^s
	Thoms Barker	x ^s
	schollers Rycharde hollande	vj ^s viij ^d
	Georges Nicholes	vj ^s viij ^d
	Thoms Scarboroughe	vj ^s viij ^d
	Rycharde harries for James risley	vj ^s viij ^d
	Thoms Stonne	vj ^s viij ^d
	Thoms Banckes	vj ^s viij ^d
	Rauffe hey	vj ^s viij ^d
	Edwarde Bylcher	vj ^s viij ^d
	Thoms Powell	vj ^s viij ^d
	Rauffe Dickens	vj ^s viij ^d
	Robte Cottone	vj ^s viij ^d
	Rycharde holkere	vj ^s viij ^d
	John Bullocke	vj ^s viij ^d
	Willm Chythame	vj ^s viij ^d
	henry shawe	vj ^s viij ^d
	more to m ^r hoolden by his brother the xiiij th of februarye A ^o 1572	xx ^s xiiij ^{li}

Geven to schollers of Brassynnose sethence the
the xxiiijth of Julye Anno 1572² as hear^after
followth

	To Willm massie	xvj ^s viij ^d
	To John Tattersall	xvj ^s viij ^d
	To henry mawdisley	xvj ^s viij ^d
	To Randall Bameforde	xvj ^s viij ^d
	To Willm Lee	xvj ^s viij ^d
	To Stanley	xvj ^s viij ^d
These are fuetters to be of Brasynnose	To Lawrance Towneley	xvj ^s viij ^d
	To Georges Pollarde	xvj ^s viij ^d
	To Willm Gregsonne	xvj ^s viij ^d
	Too m ^r holden, fellowe of Brasynnose	vij ^s
	Too m ^r holte when he wente to oxforde	xx ^s
	laste	
	To the same iij A scholleres of lancashir when they went to Oxforde towards ther chardges	ij ^s & viij ^{li} xix ^s

¹ "*A note*," &c. The names that follow on the present and succeeding pages occur in the foregoing entries. Therefore each name may be traced with relative Notes by the Index of Names, under each. It would serve no end to repeat prior notices in this summary of the Names. A very considerable proportion of these Brasenose scholars can be recognised by their names as from Lancashire, and they were chiefly scholars from Middleton, Burnley, Whalley, and Clitheroe grammar schools, for the benefit of which Dean Nowell, partially out of his brother's estate and partially also out of his own estate, founded a number of scholarships at Brasenose. These Lancashire men in the list on the present page of the *MS.* may be enumerated, most of whom have been noticed in precedent annotations: John Lawrence, Thomas Holden, Miles Whitworth, Rauffe Thomsonne, Thomas Barker, Rychard Holkere, Wyllm. Chythame [Chetham]; Henry Shawe, a second Holden [Robert] brother to the former; Willm. Massie, John Tattersall, Henry Mawdisley, Randall Bamforde, Willm. Lee, [Thomas] Stanley, Lawrence Towneley, George Pollarde, Willm. Gregsonne, T. Holte. To the last names on the page the entry is attached: "To the same iij late schollers of Lancashire when they went to Oxforde towards ther chardges," &c. John Lawrence and Thomas and Robert Holden were of Clitheroe School; Richard Holker, Thomas Barker, George Pollard, and William Gregson probably of Whalley School; John Tattersall, Henry Shawe, Ralph Thomson and Lawrence Towneley, from the Burnley School; Henry Mawdsley from Blackburn; William Massie and William Chetham from Manchester; and Randal Bamford and Thomas Holt from Middleton or Rochdale; Lee and Stanley I cannot locate, but they were Lancashire surnames. The Christian name of Stanley is here left out; but from a later entry I find it was Thomas.

² "*Thoms hoolden*": This Thomas Holden probably became a servant to Dean Nowell, and was the person named in the following item of Dean Nowell's Will: "To his servant Thomas Houlden five marks."

the names certen
schollers, suttens
to be of Brasyn-
nose,

To Willm Garstaine..... x^s
To Willm Pennington¹ at the suet } xx^s
of m^r Attourney..... }
To ffrances Greatracke..... x^s
To Thoms Sellar²..... x^s § 1^s

all these schollers of Brasynnose in this leaffe before named are
entred also before in this Booke amongste the scholler^s of the
vniu⁹sitie of Oxforde more planly, the Daye, & allsoe the yeare./
and these that are hear after named are not entred before.
in any pte of this booke, and so the whole some w^{ch} ys bestowed vpon the
scholler^s of that howfe ys xxv^{li} ix^s as nexte before apperethe./

further to be of
Brasynnose

Too myles Smythe³ the xijth of octer A^o }
1572^r at the comendacion of m^r Doctor } xvj^s viij^d
homefrey }
Rycharde Wylde⁴ at the comendacions }
of the psonne of Middlton⁵, the scholmaster, } xv^s viij^d
& the ushere, the same xijth of Octobere }
A^o 1572^r }
To the said myles Smythe, & Rycharde }
Wylde, towards theyr chardges toe Oxforde the } ij^s vj^d
fame xijth of october A^o 1572^r }
Too one hughe Whitakers⁶ [erasure] } xx^s
the xvij^o of Octobr^r A^o 1572^r..... }
To one Robte Jacksonne⁷ the same xvij^o } xx^s
of octobr^r A^o 1572^r }
To one Rychard wylde before named }
vij yeardes & iij q^{ters} of frise^s at xvij^d } xj^s vj^d ob.
the yarde, the xvij^o of octobr^r A^o 1572^r }
to be the same wylde a gowen }
for two eiles & a half of locoram⁹ to be }
the same Rycharde wylde a sherte the same } iij^s ij^d
xvij^o of octobr^r A^o 1572^r at xij^d the }
eile in the whole }
for clothe to be ruffes for the same sherte } xij^d
for makinge of the same sherte .. }
for ij eills & a halfe of Locarome at }
xiiij^d the eille for one myles smyth } iij^s ij^d
the xvii^o of octobr^r A^o 1572^r..... }
for clothe to be ruffe & for makinge of } xij^d
the same sherte }

¹ "*Willm Penington*": Connected, very likely, with the Lancashire family of Penington, and related in some undefined degree to Dean Nowell, who by his Will bequeathed to his "cousin" Robert Penington and his son Robert 10*l.* each. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a prior reference to this scholar.

² "*Thoms Sellar*": For other references and notes on the Sellers family, see Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "*Myles Smythe*": Afterwards Bishop of Gloucester, on whom see our former annotation. In the previous reference in the *MS.* Myles Smith is placed among several "retainers of Corpus Christi College." Here, however, he appears among "suitors to be of Brasenose" College, in October, 1572. Both items usefully fix dates to events in the college life of this eminent dignitary of the church—his entrance of Corpus Christi, and his removal to Brasenose. Before are other items of money given to Myles Smith out of the Nowell bounty, among them, of payments for locoram for a shirt for him, and for other cloth for a ruff to the same shirt.

⁴ "*Rychard Wylde*": Various other references to him, and note, will be found by means of the Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁵ "*psonne of Middlton, the scholmaster, and the ushere*": The parson (rector) of Middleton Parish at this date was John Asheton, instituted in 1563, died in 1584. The schoolmaster of Middleton School in 1572 is unnamed; but the usher is mentioned onward in the *MS.*: "Edmund Blumley usher of Middleton Schole."

⁶ "*Hughe Whitakers*": Doubtless of the Lancashire tribe of Whitakers.

⁷ "*Robte Jacksonne*": A "Robert Jackson of Edinburgh in Scotland" was incorporated B.A. 14th Nov., 1629 (*Wood's Fasti*, vol. i, p. 452), but he would be too late for identity with this scholar.

⁸ "*frieze*": Frieze was a coarse woollen cloth, supposed to have derived its name from its having been first produced in Friezeland. Shakespeare uses the word in *Merry Wives of Windsor*, where Falstaff asks:—"Shall I have a coxcomb of frieze?" meaning a fool's cap made out of Welsh cloth or frieze.

⁹ "*locoram . . . a sherte*": Locoram or lockram was a coarse linen cloth, used for under-raiment by the poorer classes at this period. Shakespeare has it in *Coriolanus* (act ii, scene 1):—"The kitchen malkin pins her richest *lockram* 'bout her reeky neck." The outfit of this Lancashire lad, paid for by Dean Nowell, furnishes a good illustration of the dress of a poor scholar at an English university three centuries ago—a gown of frieze, at 18*d.* the yard; a shirt of lockram; and ruffs of some finer kind of linen cloth.

Too one Alexander Aspinall¹, a poore
scholer, the xxv^o of Octobr A^o 1572[·] at the sute
of Brasynoose
& comendacion of the vice principall & m^r
Rycharde harries², m^r James whitakeres³, ande
Willm Clowther⁴ fellowes of the same house of
Brasynnose colledge in Oxforde } xiijs iiij^d

Too frances Greatracke⁵ more the xxviijth of octobr
A^o 1572[·] by thandes of fir James Bachler
of arte, of Christe church in Oxforde, w^{ch} said
frances is belonginge to the said James⁶ } x^s

Too one Smithe⁷ a poor scholer of
Brasynnose in Oxforde, by thandes of m^o
Docter Coole p^ofydent of Corpus christie
Colledge, in Oxforde, the xxix^o of october
Anno 1572[·] } x^s

Too one Thoms Lawe⁸, late of pishe of Whalley
& sethence of lincolne Colledge in Oxforde, &
as he sayethe at this tyme, of Brasynnose
the xijth of februarye A^o 1572 } ijs

Too one Rycharde hollande⁹ an other poor scholler
at the comendacion of m^r Docter wytheres¹⁰, the same
xijth of februarye A^o 1572[·] to bringe him to Oxforde } ijs

M^d that my m^o dyde wrytte his tre to the principall & m^{rs} of Brasynnose that
these towe schollers shall haue at the handes of m^o whitakeres, and the reste
of the m^{rs} there the some of xiijs iiij^d apece. the xijth of februarye A^o 1572[·]

viiij^o of march
A^o 1573.

Too iij schole^{rs} of Brasynnose Colledge in
Oxforde, by thandes of m^o harries vice p^oncipall
one henry Smythe,¹¹ Rycharde hollande Thoms
Lawe xiijs iiij^d apece in the whole } xls

geven more to the said Lawe & hollande to
bringe them to oxforde the viij of march
A^o 1573 } iiij^s

A note of all sutch
fomes of money
as my m^o hath
laid out for
Brasyn nose
sethence the
foundation of
mydleton schole.
A^o 1573: over
& besydes certen
money gyven to
Schollers of that
house, sethence yt
tyme afore said. /

M^d that my m^o hathe sente at iij severall tymes
to the vice p^oncipall & fellowes of Brasynnose
college the viijth of martche A^o 1573 at
michalmes, Christenmas, & at o^r ladies daie
A^o 1573 at eu^o tyme or feaste xxli. } lxii

to willm kirkame¹² poor scholler of brasynnose
college in Oxforde the viij of march A^o 1573 } xiijs iiij^d

To Rycharde ffynche¹³ poor scholler of
Brasynnose Colledge in Oxforde at the sute
of m^r Docter humfreye, & m^o Docter cole
by m^r harries, & iij^s iiij^d to him selfe } xxiijs iiij^d

Too one Robte Jacksonne¹⁴ the xxijth of novemb^r
A^o 1573 } iij^s iiij^s

these pcells
are entred
in the iij^d
leaf nexte
after. /

(124)

¹ "*Alexander Aspinall*": In the Matriculation Book of Brasenose this scholar is described as "of Lancashire." I dare say he belonged to the Aspinalls of Standen, near Clitheroe, for "Alexander" has long been a favourite Christian name in that family. There was another branch of Aspinalls, yeomen, in Blackburn, of whom was Miles Aspinall, a Lancashire minister, in 1590, and, probably, Richard Aspinall, named further on in this *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

² "*Rycharde harries, vice principall of Brasynoose,*" and *infra*: Richard Harrys, M.A., born in the county of Hereford; elected Principal of Brasenose 16th February, 1573; resigned 22nd August, 1595, being then Bachelor of Divinity. He was installed Prebendary of Worcester 6th May, 1576; and died at Worcester.

³ "*James Whitakeres*": Of the Lancashire Whitakers, doubtless; of whom see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for many notices.

⁴ "*Willm Clowther*": Unknown.

⁵ "*frances Greatracker*": His name appears also on the preceding page, and before in the *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁶ "*Sir James*": Not known.

⁷ "*Smithe*": Either Myles Smith, noticed on the previous page, or Henry Smith, who is named *infra*.

⁸ "*Thoms Lawe,*" and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, Lawe family of Whalley.

⁹ "*Rycharde hollande,*" and *infra*: I have no doubt this poor scholar was from Lancashire, where are numerous branches of a family of Holland. He is linked with Thomas Lawe (of Whalley, in Lancashire), as joint recipients of favours from Dean Nowell. I cannot trace Richard Holland's subsequent history.

¹⁰ "*Docter wytheres*": See former reference and Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹¹ "*Henry Smythe*": Among numerous Henry Smiths in Le Neve and the other authorities, the only one who can be conceived to be identical with this scholar is Henry Smith, Prebendary of Lincoln in 1611; and this is doubtful.

¹² "*Willm Kirkame*": All from this crossed out in the *MS.*, and the reason of the erasure is given in the right-hand margin, because "these parcels are entered in the third leaf next after." William Kirkham's name recurs. I think he belonged to Lancashire. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

¹³ "*Rycharde ffinche*": Unknown, but see Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁴ "*Robte Jacksonne*": Unknown. See the name also on preceding page.

vse of the

Item paid more to the a college of brasynnose to m ^r henry Poole of Dalbye ¹ in the countie of Lacester esquier the xxvij ^o of Aprill A ^o 1573: the some of cxx ^{li} for an annuytie of a year for xvj ^{ten} yeares.....	cxx ^{li}
Item paide or gyven into the handes of m ^r willm Tocke the elder & yonger ² , one Annuytie of v ^{li} ayeare for xvj th yeares yet to come w ^{ch} Annuytie amontethe to the some of lxxx ^{li} ...	lxxx ^{li}
Item to the screvener at feu ³ all tymes, for wrytinge the same wrytinges the some of	xxx ^s
Item for the knoedginge of a recognisance be- for a m ^o of the chancery the some of x ^s at seu ³ all tymes A ^o 1573 ⁴ aboute the xxvij ^o daye of Aprill in the same yeare, all this money on this syde the leaffe aboue wryten was disbused by my m ^o as more planly appereth	x ^s
Too a screvener for writinge the bookes betwext the College of Brasynnose, and m ^o Cotton ³ the xj th of June Anno 1573:	xx ^s
p ^d the xx th of June to father howe w ^{ch} was fente to Londone the m ^{rs} and principall and fellowes of Brasynnose to the vse the poore scholleres	xvj ^{li} xij ^s iiij ^d
p ^d to my Lorde Cheney ⁴ , for certen called Vpbury in Kent Landes a to the vse of the College of Brasynnose the xxij th of December A ^o 1573: cccccccc.....	vcccc ^{li}
p ^d to m ^r leech ⁵ to the College of Brasynnose w ^{ch} my L. Cheney did giue to be devided emonges the schollers	xxx ^{li}
gyven to m ^r Solificiter	xlv ^s
gyven to m ^r Docter hamonde	xx ^s
to ij of m ^o Bowyer ⁶ men for wrytinge	x ^s
to one of M ^o Anslowe ⁷ men for wrytinge	vj ^s viij ^d
for parchmente	iiij ^s
the chardges of fuenge out of the letter pattens & ij Duplicattes	xxxix ^{li} xij ^s viij ^d
to m ^r fowle mane	
other fees for the same bookes	x ^{li} viij ^s iiij ^d
Too m ^r Yellverton for penninge my m ^o booke betwen my L. Cheney and hym the xx th of December A ^o 1573	x ^s
my Chardgs into Kente to see Gillingham the xx th of december. A ^o 1573.....	v ^s x ^d
for a lycence of Allynacion for my L. Cheyne y ^t he a shall sell & assure certen landes called vppbury & Gyllingham in the countie of Kente, to my m ^r m ^r Alexander nowell Dean of powles & to the college of Brasynnose in Oxforde to m ^r Docter hucke for his paynes	xij ^{li} xx ^d

w^{thin} the pishe
of Gyllingham./

¹ "*Henry Poole of Dalbye*": A previous note at page 75 will be found to explain this reference. This item records the payment of the very sum of 120*l.* to "Mr. Henry Poole of Dalbye in the countie of Lcester esquier" which is specifically named in Dean Nowell's well-known letter to Lord Burghley respecting the Brasenose Scholarships, written twenty-three years afterwards (in 1596). The object of the payment was, as here expressed, to secure to the use of Brasenose College an annuity of 15*l.* for sixteen years upon the estate of Esyngden in Norfolk, in which Mr. Henry Poole had an interest.

² "*Willm Tooke the elder & younger*": The reference is to William Tooke, Esq., Auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and his son, on whom see a former note at p. 73.

³ "*m^r Cotton*": Probably William Cotton, who was a witness to Dean Nowell's will in 1594; subsequently Bishop of Exeter; elected 6th Sept., 1598; consecrated 12th Nov.; died at Silverton, in Devonshire, 26th August, 1621.

⁴ "*Lorde Cheney*," and *infra*: Reduced to plainer English, the item would read: "Paid to my Lord Cheney, for certain lands called Upbury, in Kent, within the parish of Gillingham, to the use of the College of Brasenose, the 22nd day of December, 1573, 900*l.*" Collate this with the statement of Dean Nowell in his letter to Lord Burghley already mentioned, which runs: "I purchased in reversion of the Lord Cheney the manor of Uppebury, with the parsonage of Gylynygham, in the County of Kente, which is worth one hundreth marks or more yerely; for the which I payed my Lord ix^s ii (900*l.*) and x^{li} (10*l.*), with a purse of xl^s to my ladie for her consent." Thus the Upbury estate, with Gillingham advowson, cost the Nowell trust 912*l.* sterling, which would equal at least 9000*l.* of our money, for the endowment of scholarships at Brasenose.

⁵ "*mr leech*," &c.: It would seem that out of the purchase money Lord Cheney handed back to Dean Nowell 30*l.* as a gift to Brasenose, to be divided amongst the scholars there. His almoner, Mr. Leech, would be William Leech, of Brasenose, Proctor of Oxford University in 1566.

⁶ "*mr Bowyer*": Mr. Thomas Bowyer, of the Inner Temple, Dean Nowell's kinsman.

⁷ "*mr Anslow*": All these later entries on this page refer to legal charges in the preparation of title deeds and conveyances between Lord Cheney and Dean Nowell.

⁸ "*Docter hucke*": Like Crucke for Croke, this was "hucke" for "Hooke" or "Hoake."

To m^r fysher¹ for enrolinge the wrytinge } xxiiij^s
 between my L Cheney² and my m^o }
 for enrolinge the recognizance xviiij^d
 for wrytinge the recognizance twyse xviiij^d

thes: poells are
 entred in ye second
 leaf nexte after.

To one Rycharde wylde³ of Brasynnose } x^s
 College in Oxforde, the xxxth of m^otch A^o 1574. }
 Too m^r hoolte⁴ scoler of Brasynnose } ij^s
 College in Oxforde, the xxth of m^otch A^o 1573 }
 Too one Edmundede blumley Vsher of } x^s
 medleton schole⁵ the xxth of maye A^o 1574 }
 to one that cam wth him the same tyme xij^d
 Too one Rycharde wylde of Brasynnose } x^s
 the xxth of September..... }

M^d that my m^o dide dischardge, and paye all thinges for the
 College of Brasynnose, and of the schole m^o and vsheres
 waggis of meddleton schole, vntell the Annuciacion of the
 blessed virgen S^{te} marie, w^{ch} was in the yeare of o^r Lorde Godde
 A thousande fyve hundrethe threescore & fowertenn, vnto m^o
 Leeche⁶, and vnto the scholemaister, & vsher of mydleton schole
 as by their seu^oall acquitances appereth./

Itm my m^o hathe allsoe sente more by }
 m^o Docter humefrey⁷ the some of v^{li} } v^{li}
 at the feaste of S^{te} michaell A^o 1574 }
 and my m^o sente the scholemaisters }
 of medleton scole }
 & vshers A acquitances by m^o flowed⁸ }
 p^rincipall of Jesus College to Oxforde }
 the w^{ch} schole maisters & vshers waggis }
 due at michalmes A^o 1574. my }
 m^o sente by m^o Banester⁹ of }
 Altam. the xxth of october A^o 1574 }

m^d receyved of m^o Archdeacon wattes¹¹ the xxvjth of aprell A^o 1575:
 the some of x^{li} w^{ch} said some was receyvid of the Deane & Chapter
 of powles, to the vse of the Principall, fellowes, & Scholleres, of
 Braysynnoose college in Oxforde. and receyvid more the same tyme of
 hyme the some of xlvj^s viij^d for the moytie of Boyton hall. wherof
 paid of the fame to the scholmaister¹² of the Quenes mat^{ies} free schole of
 myddleton, for his half yeares stypende due at the Annunciation of the
 blessed virgen S^{te} marie laste paste vj^{li} xiiij^s iiij^d and iiij^{li} vj^s viij^d to
 the vsher due at the same tyme. and gyven more to the said vsher of
 free will xiiij^s iiij^d. & so rem in my m^r handes xxxiiij^s iiij^d of the sum recepd.

* this money was sent by
 John worston, roffe of Burnie
 Cutton man, / A^o

¹ "*mr. fysher*": An officer of the law who had his fees for enrolling the deed of conveyance, &c., between Lord Cheney and Dean Nowell.

² "*L. Cheney*": See last page.

³ "*Rychard wylde*," and *infra* (these five entries are crossed out in the *MS.*): See *ante* and *post* for this scholar, who was one of a family of Wilds in Lancashire, many of whose members received gifts from the Nowell bounty as kindred of the Nowells.

⁴ "*mr. hoolte*": This surname is meant for "*Holt*." See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁵ "*Edmunde blumley Vsher of medleton schole*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a prior allusion to him.

⁶ "*mr. Leeche*": See the previous page. This is an important record of Dean Nowell's large responsibility as refounder and supporter of Middleton School, and of the scholars from that school sent to Brasenose, from some time previous to the year 1574.

⁷ "*Docter humefrey*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for frequent notices.

⁸ "*mr. flowed*": The scribe has apparently miscopied "*Flowed*" for "*Lloyd*" in his master's memorandum. No Mr. Flowed was Principal of Jesus College, but Dr. Griffith Lloyd was Principal of that college from 1572 until his death in 1586.

⁹ "*mr. Banester of Altam*": Nicholas Banaster of Altham Hall, parish of Whalley, in the county of Lancaster, who carried this money from Dean Nowell to Middleton School, was a near neighbour of the Nowells of Read Hall, his hall and estate at Altham being about a mile from Read Hall, on the opposite or south bank of the Lancashire Calder. Nicholas Banaster died in August, 1612. His great-grandson, Nathaniel Banaster, Esq., married a Nowell (Mary, daughter of Roger Nowell, Esq., of Read).

¹⁰ "*John worstoncrofte of Burrie Cotton man*": This is a very early instance of the description of a Lancashire maker or dealer in textile fabrics as a "*cotton-man*." John Worstoncrofte was "*of Bury*," in Lancashire.

¹¹ "*Archdeacon wattes*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹² "*Scholmaister*," &c.: These items supply the information that the stipend of the master of Queen Elizabeth's Free School at Middleton, as paid by Dean Nowell, in 1575, was 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, paid half-yearly; and the stipend of the usher 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Too one henry muncke ¹ , of Brasynnose college in Oxforde, comendid by m ^r Norries, m ^r Gylberte Garrarde Clearke ² , the x th of februarye A ^o 1574:	} x ^s
To one m ^r Lytley L for the fyne of the [erasure] write of Covenante the Thursdaye the Daye the xvij th of februarye A ^o 1574:	} iiij ^{li}
the m ^r for the Dedymus Potestatem to A of the rooles ³ clarke one m ^r meacalf the xxvj th of february A ^o 1574:	} vijs ijd
wryttinge for A the wrytt of Couenante the fame tyme	ij ^s vjd
To Rycharde wylde ⁴ of Brasynnose college vii ^o yarde of frysse at xvjd the yarde the xxvij th of februarye A ^o 1574:	} x ^s viij ^d
To one of the m ^o of the Rooles clarkes for searchinge of the dyschardge of the tenthe of vpburie the xxvj th of february A ^o 1574	} iijs iiij ^d
for the cooie of the grante of the tenth of vpbery to Rycharde fullmystone, ⁵ by Thoms Bowyeare ⁶ the xv th of martch A ^o 1574:	} ij ^s
m ^r Applegarthes handes to the same	ij ^s
the searchof the Kallander	vij ^d
to pratte	iiij ^d
The searchof the Kallander of Kynge henry the vij th tyme. & Kynge Edwardes tyme if ther mighte any dischardge be fonde, from fullmyster to f Thoms Cheney ⁷	} xvjd
pd to my Ladie cheney ⁸ , for her goodewill at the knoedginge of the fyne & recovirie, the xv th daie of martch A ^o 1574: in golde	} x ^{li}
pd for a purse to putt the same in, the same tyme ...	xl ^s
To f ^r Smith ⁹ of Brasymnose College in Oxforde, the xxvij th of Aprell A ^o 1575:	} xx ^s
Too one Robte fforte ¹⁰ , a poore scholer of Brasynnose college in oxforde at the comendacion of m ^o Crowley ¹¹ preacher	} x ^s

entered in
the second leaf
nexte after

¹ "*henry muncke*": This entry is crossed out in the *MS.* A Henry Munckes is named in the Will of Robert Ravalde of Kersall in Manchester, dated 20th Feb., 1577-8, as owing testator 53s. 4d. (*Lanc. and Ches. Wills*, vol. iii, p. 44.)

² "*Gylberte Garrarde Clearke*": i.e., the clerk or secretary of Gilbert Gerrard, Esq., the Queen's Attorney-General.

³ "*mr of the rooles* (=Master of the Rolls) *one mr Meacalf*": Unknown.

⁴ "*Rycharde wyld*": See the item four pages earlier of a gift of frieze for a gown to this scholar at Brasenose, a relative of the Nowells.

⁵ "*Rycharde fullmystone*": This name is spelled "fullmyster" in another entry lower on this page.

⁶ "*Thoms Bowyeare*": See a notice of him onward, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁷ "*fullmyster to Thoms Cheney*": See Lord Cheney in Index of Names, *s.n.*, and see Note 5 *supra*.

⁸ "*Ladie cheney*": Lady Cheney having some interest in the estate conveyed by her husband to the Nowell trustees, receives a sum of 10*l.* (in a purse which cost 40*s.*) from Dean Nowell, for her goodwill, at the acknowledging of the fine and recovery of the estate, 15th March, 1574-5.

⁹ "*fr Smith*" (these two entries are crossed out in the *MS.*): See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁰ "*Robte fforte*": Not known. His name recurs.

¹¹ "*mr Crowley preacher*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

Too m ^r ffarrande ¹ & m ^o lyttley ² , w th other for the fyne of the wrytte of the recoverie the xxx th of Aprill A ^o 1575. in the p ^s ence of m ^o Thoms Bowyeare ³ beinge a doble voucher.....	x ^{li}
To m ^o Beale, to gyve to the Clerkes of the fignett & p ^s vic seale, the xxx th of aprill 1575: for ther fees for wryttinge the booke for mortemane	v ^{li} x ^s
Toe m ^o poole ⁴ Clearkes, for wryttinge & enro- linge the same booke for mortemayne, & for enrolinge the same the fees of the greате seale beinge gyven by my Lord Kep ⁵ as the seale xl ^s vij ^d writtinge & inrolinge xlvj ^s vij ^d . waxe lease & examynacion iiij ^s the dockette xij ^d toto iiij ^{li} xij ^s iiij ^d	iiij ^{li} xij ^s iiij ^d
Too m ^o Thoms Bowyer the xi th of June, the some of fyfte shillinges w ^{ch} was paid to m ^r Gryffytt, m ^r Justice Southcoate ⁶ clearke for pte of the chardges for the recoverie laid out the laste terme. A ^o 1575	1 ^s
Too m ^o Thoms Bowyer, the fyfte of December, for the Laste paymente of the fyne, w ^{ch} was paid to m ^o Greffett, m ^o Justice South- coates Clearke the daye aboue faid A ^o 1575:	liiij ^s iiij ^d
Too one Willm haymon ⁷ a poore scholer of Brasynnose colledge in Oxforde x ^s and to hym and to one James Stacie, pore schollers of the same howse, towards the chardges of their iorney to Oxforde the x th of January A ^o 1575	x ^{vs}

Laid out for the
ffees of the exem-
plification.

The great Seale..	xx ^s iiij ^d
The Lorde Kep for towе patenttes.....	xij ^s iiij ^d
The m ^r of the Rolles.....	vj ^s . viij ^d
The xamynacion	iiij ^s
The Sealer	ij ^d
The kep of the bookes for the roolles.. ..	vij ^d
The Dockett	xij ^d
The writtinge	xvj ^s viij ^d
	lxij ^s x ^d

Laid out for the
ffees of the vidimus

The great Seale	xx ^s iiij ^d
The examynacion	iiij ^s
The Sealer	ij ^d
The Dockett	xij ^d
The writtinge.. ..	xxvj ^s viij ^d
	liij ^s ij ^d

(128)

¹ "*mr. ffarrande*": With one exception, all the entries upon this page refer to payments of legal charges incurred in the necessary processes of law for the conveyance of the estate of Lord Cheney at Upbury to Dean Nowell for the use of Brasenose College as a new endowment. See *ante* for particulars of this purchase.

² "*mr. lytley*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "*Thoms Bowyeare*," and *infra*: See Index of Names under "Bowyer."

⁴ "*mr. poole*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁵ "*my Lord Kep*" = Sir Nicholas Bacon. See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁶ "*mr. Justice Southcoate*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a previous reference to this Judge and a relative biographical note.

⁷ "*Willm haymon*" . . . "*James Stacie*": These two poor scholars of Brasenose are not found in any published record of the College or of Oxford University.

- Too m^r Thoms Bowyer¹ when he wente
to London about my L. chene busynes
for the College of Brasyn noose the
xxth of december 1576:..... } ¹_s
- Too one John haywoode,² scholare of Brasyn
noose colledge in Oxforde, the xxjth of Januarie
1576: } ¹_s
- Too one John Batner³ of S^{te} Johannes in
Oxforde the xxvth daie of februarie
A^o 1578: } ^x_s
- Too one Talbott Sonne in lawe to
m^r Corbett⁴, att his gowinge to Oxforde
the xix of Aprell 1580:..... } ^x_s
- Too henry Parraye⁵, scholare of
Corpus christie college in Oxford
the xijth of December 1580: } ^x_s
- Too one Arthure hoppwood⁶ poore
schollar, of midleton schole, when
he went to Oxforde the xth of
novembris 1580: } ^x_s/
- Too John Ryve of m^r mulcaster schole⁷
when he went to Oxforde the xvth of
November 1580: } ^{vj}_s

¹ "*Thoms Bowyere*": See Index of Names under "Bowyer," and also under "Lord Cheney" (same as "Chene" here).

² "*John haywoode*" (this entry is crossed out in the *MS.*): I conjecture John Heywood might be of the family of Heywood of Heywood, in the county of Lancaster, to which belonged a later John Heywood, rector of Walton-on-the-Hill, near Liverpool, who died in 1664, aged 48. His grandfather, Peter Heywood, who died about 1600, had a younger son Peter Heywood, described as "of the city of Westminster."

³ "*John Batner*": This entry is erased in the *MS.* John Batner appears elsewhere. He was first of St. John's College, later of Magdalen. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁴ "*Talbott Corbett*": Unknown.

⁵ "*henry Parraye*": This was the notable Henry Parry, afterwards Bishop of Gloucester and Worcester in succession. He was, as here stated, of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and was a benefactor to the library of the college, as recorded in Wood's history of the college:—"Mr. Hen. Parry, sometime Fellow, gave divers [books] in his lifetime, and in the year of his decease, an. 1627, of which some were choice *MSS.*" He was installed Dean of Chester 1st August, 1605; elected Bishop of Gloucester 12th June, 1607; confirmed 9th July, and consecrated 12th July, 1607; translated to the see of Worcester, elected Bishop of Worcester, 13th July, 1610; confirmed 5th October following. He died 12th December, 1616, and was buried in his own cathedral. His Will is in the Prerogative Office of Canterbury. (Le Neve, vol. iii, p. 66, &c.)

⁶ "*Arthure hopwood*": A scholar of Middleton School. Arthur Hopwood belonged to one of the branches of the Hopwood family, kindred of the Nowells, who appear in the *MS.* as dwelling at Rochdale, Oldham, Manchester, and other places in South Lancashire. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other Hopwoods.)

⁷ "*John Ryve mr mulcaster Schole*": Probably this was the "John Reve, son of John Reve, fletcher" (=arrow-maker), entered at Merchant Taylors' School (Mr. Mulcaster named in the text being head-master) 9th December, 1569. Reve, Reves, and Ryve, are merely various spellings, common at this date, of the same surname.

a note of certain
scholars of Brasyn
nose, w^{ch} hath had
money sethence the
foundation of myddleton
schole: /

Too one Willm Kirkam, ² a poore scholler of Brasyn noose colledge in Oxford, the viij th of march A ^o 1573.....	xiijs iiij ^d
Too one Richard fynch of Brasyn noose college in Oxforde, att the sute of m ^o Docto ^r humfrey, m ^o Docto ^r Cole, and m ^o harries xx ^s & iijs iiij ^d as putt in by him self	xxiijs iiij ^d
Too one Robte Jacksonne, the xxij th of november A ^o 1573	iijs iiij ^d
Too one Richard wild of Brayfyn noose college, the xxx th of march 1574:	x ^s
To m ^o holte of Brasyannoose the same tyme 1574:	ij ^s
Too one Edmund Blumeley ³ vs her of myddleton schole the xx th of maye 1574:	x ^s
To Richard wild of Brasyn noose the xx th of September 1574	x ^s
Too one muncke of Brasyn noose college the x th of februarie comendid by m ^o Norries, m ^o Garrard mane	x ^s
Too Richard wyld of Brasyn noose college the xxvij th of februarie 1574: for viij th yardes of frisse ⁴	x ^s viij ^d
To S ^r Smith of Brasyn noose college in Oxford, the xxvij th of Aprell 1575:	xx ^s
To one Robte forte a poore scholler of Brasynnoose colledge in Oxforde att the comendation of m ^o Crowley the preacher the xx th of Aprell 1575:	x ^s
To one Richard Wild the xxx th of march A ^o 1576: of Brasyyn noose colledge	xx ^s
Too one Raphe Bamford the xx th of Januarye 1574	xx ^s
Too the same Raphe more the xij th of Aprell Anno 1576:	x ^s
Too one Robte Lawe ⁵ of Brasyn noose college the xii of Julye att hadham 1576	x ^s
Too Rauffe Bamford ⁶ more, sent by his vnckell of manchester the xix th of maye 1576:	x ^s
To one Willm nealsonne, the xxx th of June 1576: ⁷	
fente to Brasyn noose, att the comensment & w th a bucke, & for wyne ⁸ w th the keps ffee, by m ^o norton, the vj th of Julye 1576:	xxx ^s
Too one Lawrance mawdisley, the xxvij th of June 1576:	x ^s
Too one Robte lawe of Brasyyn noose the x th of Januarie 1577: the some	xv ^s

¹ "*sethence the foundation of mydleton schole*": Most of the names in this page have already occurred. Therefore let the Index of Names, *s.n.*, be consulted for each and relative notes.

² "*Willm Kirkham*": By a manuscript without date, in *Lansdowne MS.*, No. 107, cod. 116, one William Kirkham, a minister, imprisoned in the Gate House, Westminster, humbly petitions Queen Elizabeth for his liberty, and shows how he has been wronged by the persons who brought his calamities upon him.

³ "*Edmund Blumeley*": There is a previous allusion to this usher of Middleton School. Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁴ "*frise*" = frieze. See note on this fabric, p. 237.

⁵ "*Robte Lawe*": On this and the next two pages of the *MS.* there are the following entries relating to this Lancashire scholar at Brasenose: "To one Robte Lawe, of Brasynose college the xth of Julye att Hadham 1576, x^a." "To one Robte Lawe of Braysyn noose the xth of Januarie 1577 the some xv^a." "Too one Robte Lawe poore schollare of Brasynnoose the xxth daye of September 1578, iii^{li}." "Too Robte Lawe of Brasynnoose college in Oxforde, the xxth of februarie, 1578, towarde his p'cedinge Batchelare the same tyme xx^a." "To the same Lawe more att Christmas laste, the xxth of December, 1579, x^a." "Too the yonger Lawe of Brasyn noose College in Oxforde the xxxth of Aprell 1581 wich is entred in another booke, xx^a." These entries cover five years of Robert Lawe's university career, from 1576 to 1581. But he has before been named (see *ante*, p. 172) as at Oxford in 1570, and as then under the tuition of the learned William Whitaker. Onward in the *MS.* gifts to several members of this scholar's family at Whalley are mentioned, and where I add a note on the genealogy. An elder brother, Thomas Lawe, was at Brasenose at the same time as Robert Lawe. (See *ante*, page 238.) Robert Lawe was a younger son of Robert Lawe of Wiswall, near Whalley, yeoman, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Wolton, yeoman; thus he was nephew of John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter (whom I notice hereafter), and sister's grandson (great-nephew) of Dean Nowell. Robert Lawe appears to have been at home in 1569, but in that year or early in 1570 was sent to Oxford and entered at Brasenose. Our *MS.* shows the frequent pecuniary assistance afforded to this youth by Dean Nowell during eleven years he was at the University; and supplies the fact that he proceeded B.A. in 1579-80. Afterwards he took the M.A. degree. On leaving the University, about 1582, he became beneficed at Ashwater. Being taken under the patronage of his uncle John Wolton, who had been created Bishop of Exeter in 1579, Robert Lawe, M.A., was collated to the archdeaconry of Barnstaple in that diocese the 7th January, 1582-3. On the 3rd December, 1584, Robert Lawe, Archdeacon of Barum, was collated Treasurer of the see of Exeter (Le Neve, vol. i, pp. 407, 416.) He held the office of Treasurer until his death. In 1585, among other charges made against Bishop Wolton by certain spiteful adversaries, it was represented that he had given "the archdeaconry of Barnstaple to one Lawe, his kinsman, who by his own confession had but 20*l.* by the year out of the same, and the benefice of Ashwater." To this Wolton's answer was:—"I gave the archdeaconry of Barnstaple to my cousin [nephew] Mr. Lawe, a Master of Arts of three years' standing; a man of as great towardness in the tongues, liberal arts, and divinity, as any is of his time in England; and is so at this day reported in Oxenford; who now resideth in Exeter as divinity lecturer in the latin tongue to the ministers of this diocese, that list to repair to it. I suppose he had not above 20*l.* yearly out of the same, the which [arch]deaconry, together with the house, being before his time let out to lease, and the portion he had out of Ashwater, which benefice was given him by Mr. Arscot, I think could not be much," &c. Robert Lawe died before June, 1629, when Robert Hall was appointed Treasurer of Exeter, vacant "*per mort Lawe*."

⁶ "*Rauffe Bamford*": He occurs thrice on this page, and see Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a previous reference and relative note.

⁷ This entry is erased in the *MS.*

⁸ "*bucke & for wyne*": A frequent aristocratic gift at the period.

Too the exhibition of the towes Glovers ¹	} v ^{li}
in Brasyn noose colledge the xx th of novemb ^r	
Too one John haywoode, ² scollar of Brasyyn noose	} v ^s v ^{jd}
College in Oxforde. the xxj th of februarie 1576:	
Too one Willm hamon ³ , a poore schollare, the	} x ^s
xxvij th of februarie. A ^o 1576:	
Too one Thoms Stanley ⁴ of Brasyn noose,	} x ^s
colledge in Oxford the vj th of maie 1577:	
Too one Edmund scofeild ⁵ att his gowinge	} x ^s
to Oxforde the vij th of June 1577:	
of Brasyn noose college	
Too Rycharde Parkes ⁶ poore schollare of	} v ^s
Brasyn noose, the x th of June 1577:	
Too one Sr Gredgsonn ⁷ , of Brasyn noose colledge	} v ^s
in Oxforde the xv th of Julye 1577:	
Too one Rauffe husson ⁸ , a poore schollare	} ij ^s v ^{jd}
of Oxforde the xxij th of June 1577:	
Too one William hamon, schollare of Brasyn	} x ^s
noose college in Oxforde, the v th of october	
A ^o 1577:	
Too one Richard dalton ⁹ of Brasyyn noose colledge	} x ^s
in Oxforde the xxx th of december 1577:	
To Thoms Morrie ¹⁰ of Christes church in	} x ^s
Oxforde whan he entred in to the ministerie	
toward his charges 29 Martij 1578.....	
Too one willm hamon the xxvij th of Aprill 1578	} xij ^s
late of [Trinitie College in Cam—erasure] Brasyyn	
noose in Oxforde, the some of xij ^s	
To one John Crowther ¹¹ a poore scolare	} xx ^s
of Brasyn noose the xv th of June 1578	
To one Robte Lawe ¹² poore schollare	} ij ^j li
of Brasyynnoose the xx th daye of	
September 1578	
Too one Richard Taller ¹³ of Brasyn noose	} ij ^s v ^{jd}
colledge in Oxford the v th of march 1578:	
Too one Crowther ¹⁴ , of Brasyn noose	} xx ^s
college in Oxford comendid by m ^o	
Attourney of the Dutchie, ¹⁵ the second	
of maie 1579:	
Too one Richard Aspinall ¹⁶ of	} x ^s
Brasyn noose college in Oxforde,	
comendid by m ^o farrington ¹⁷ , of	
Lancashire, the seconde of Julie	
1579:	
Too one Robte Lawe ¹⁸ of Brasyyn	} x ^s
noose college in Oxforde the xxj th of februarie	
A ^o 1579: //	

(131)

¹ "*torve Glovers*": Laurence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield, brother of Dean Alexander Nowell, married a Mrs. Glover, who had two sons by her former husband, named Daniel and Edward Glover; and these two step-sons had each a bequest of 10*l.* by Dean Laurence Nowell's Will. The Dean of Lichfield died about October, 1576; and it will be seen that this entry is dated November (1576). Dean Alexander Nowell here pays 5*l.* for the exhibition of Daniel and Edward Glover at Brasenose College.

² "*John haywoode*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "*Willm hamon*," and *infra*: *Ibid.*, and again *infra*.

⁴ "*Thoms Stanley*": Noted previously as a Lancashire scholar.

⁵ "*Edmund scofield*": He is named before (see page 228) as a scholar at Middleton School in 1575, and here occurs on going to Oxford in June, 1577. He belonged, it may be assumed, to a branch of Schofields seated at Stakehill, in Middleton. Canon Raines has contributed the following items concerning this family: "The Schofields of Stakehill (the house now a good old yeoman's house in Middleton, belonging to the Buckleys) often occur in the Middleton Parish Books. They seem to have been wealthy yeomen. At Rochdale Manor Court, 17 March, 37 Eliz. (1594), Edmund Schofield of Stakehill, in Middleton, and his wife surrendered 21 acres and one messuage in Hundersfield to the use of Jennet Wolstenholme of Wolstenholme, widow. The 18 March, 40 Eliz. (1597), Edmund Schofield of Stakehill, gent., and Anne his wife surrendered a messuage and lands to the use of Jennet Wolstenholme, widow, and then in her occupation. This Jennet was daughter of Mr. Edmund Schofield of Stakehill, and had married John Wolstenholme of Wolstenholme, gent., who died in 1555. She was buried at Rochdale, 14 June, 1598."

⁶ "*Rycharde Parkes*": Unknown.

⁷ "*fr Gredgsonn*": See Index of Names under "William Gregson."

⁸ "*Rauffe husson*": Unknown.

⁹ "*Richard dalton*": It is not improbable he was Richard Dalton, Prebendary of Bullingham in Hereford Cathedral, collated 16th January, installed 6th February, 1601-2.

¹⁰ "*Thoms Morrie*": See page 225, Note 2, for previous notice of him.

¹¹ "*John Crowther*": He is named again below, and on the next page.

¹² "*Robte Lawe*," and *infra*: See preceding page for biographical notice of him.

¹³ "*Richard Taller*": Not known.

¹⁴ "*Crowther*": See *supra*.

¹⁵ "*mr. Attourney of the Dutchie*": See Index of Names under "Sir Ralph Sadler."

¹⁶ "*Richard Aspinall*": Mr. William Farington of Worden, and Audley Hall, Blackburn, had among his Blackburn tenants a family of Aspinalls; and one of them, Miles Aspinall, was at Christ Church College, Oxford, in 1580, when he wrote a letter (published by Canon Raines in the *Stanley Papers*) from college to his patron, Mr. Farington. He was a minister in Lancashire in 1590. I think it very likely that this Richard Aspinall, at Brasenose in 1579, and commended by the same gentleman, Mr. Farington, was a brother of Miles Aspinall, the minister, or at least of the same family.

¹⁷ "*mr. farrington*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁸ "*Robte Lawe*": (This entry is crossed out in the *MS.*)

Too	one	of Brasyn noose College	}	xs
	Oxforde the viij th of Januarie 1579: whoe	was comendid to my m ^r by one		
	the clofett the same daie aforesaid ¹			
Too	Robte Lawe ² of Braysn noose college in		}	xxs
	Oxforde the xx th of februarie 1570: towards	his pcedinge Batchlare the same tyme		
Too	the same Lawe more at Christmas		}	xs
	laste, the xx th of december 1579:.....			
Too	one Crowther ³ , of Brasyn noose in oxforde		}	xxs
	att the handes of Sr George bromley knight ⁴			
	the x th of auguste 1580:.....			
Too	the yonger lawe ⁵ , of Brasyn noose		}	xxs
	College in Oxforde the xxv th of Aprell			
	1581: w ^{ch} is entred in an other booke			

[*Verso*—blank.]

(132)

¹ This entry is crossed out in the *MS.*

² "*Robte lawe*," and *infra*: See biographical note two pages *ante*, and Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "*Crowther*": *Ibid.*

⁴ "*Sr George Bromley, Knight*": Sir George Bromley, Knt., Justice of Chester, *temp.* Elizabeth; he was son of George Bromley, Esq., of the Inner Temple, and elder brother of Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor. In "*Two Curious Lists of Landowners, temp. Queen Elizabeth*," from *Lansdowne MSS.* No. 613, under date "*June, 1576*," in an enumeration of "*The names of certayne lawyers in euery of the foure Innes of Courte*," under "*Th'inner Temple*," occurs "*Mr. George Bromley, Attorney of the Duchie*." (*Notes and Queries*, 5th S., vol. vii, p. 23.)

⁵ "*yonger lawe*": See *supra*. Robert Lawe is here styled "*yonger*" to distinguish him from his elder brother Thomas, who also was at Brasenose.

money Lente to certen [nedy & poor
 peoplie, — erased] to be repayed agayne
 Lente to Raffe morries of Bekesborne¹ in Kente
 as appereth by his bill dated the xxjth day
 of february A^o xj^o Elizabethe to be repayed
 wthin eight dayes after the feaste of the
 Nativitie of S^{te} John baptiste } v^{li}
 Lente to John Satterley² havinge eighte
 children, to store his fearme as apperethe
 by his acquittance dated the day of
 martch A^o xj^o Elizabethe RRes to be
 repayed at michallmes nexte after the date
 herof } x^{li} Thys beynge
 pte payed by
 Spryghm the
 is forgyven.
 To Thoms Bowyer³ to be repayed
 againe the some of tene poundes, the xxviiijth
 of Octobr A^o 1569..... } x^{li} Repayed v^{li}
 Lente to one Roger Edwardes⁴ to be repayed
 againe } x^{ls}
 Lente to him more the third of Jenuarye
 Anno 1570 to be repayed againe } x^s
 xxvij^{li} x^s

To one Rycharde Coattes⁵ the viijth daye of decembr^r
 A^o 1572^r w^{ch} sholde be repayed agayne at the
 feaste of S^{te} John Babbeste nexte } x^s
 to the vicare of Crowdone⁶, w^{ch} shoulde be
 repayed at Christemas nexte Ao 1572^r
 v^{ls} as I rememb^r } It is repayed
 Toe one John wade of coventrie⁷, the xijth of
 December 1575: w^{ch} he pmysed to paye againe } x^s
 Too one Anne Astley⁸ a poore wyddowe
 vppon towe ringes was pawned, by her x^{ls} w^{ch}
 faid ringes are not worth paste xxvj^s viij^d } x^{ls} gyv^e xx^s
 Too one m^r Carter⁹, a preacher att manchester in
 Lancashire, to be repayed againe the xxth of
 martch A^o 1575 } x^{ls}
 Too one of the tenantes of Manchester the same time
 Delyu⁹ed to them more the same tyme } xx^s gyven
 To one m^r henry Goldinge¹⁰ the same tyme } xx^s gyv^e
 More to M^r Carter of M^achester as by hys bylle
 appeareth x^{ls} & so in the whole iiij^{li} } x^{ls}

lent to Olyver Carter¹ of manchester the
 xxth of november 1576 } v^{li}
 Lent to one Anthony Irbye², to be repaid againe
 the xxth of novembe^r 1577: } x^s
 W^{ch} was sente the Laste of october 1577.... }
 lente to m^r Knesse,³ the xxth of maie 1578^r
 to be paid againe the fyrste of December nexte } x^s.

[Next leaf is left blank in the *MS.* No page 135.]

(133)

- ¹ " *Raffe morries of Bekesborne* " : Not traced.
- ² " *John Sutterley* " : See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ³ " *Thoms Bowyer* " : *Ibid.* (This entry is crossed out in the *MS.*)
- ⁴ " *Roger Edwardes* " : Unknown.
- ⁵ " *Ryehard Coattes* " : Unknown.
- ⁶ " *vicare of Crowedone* " : Crowedone = Croydon, in the county of Surrey.
- ⁷ " *John wade of coventrie* " : Unknown.
- ⁸ " *Anne Astley* " : This widow, from her name, may have belonged to Lancashire.
- ⁹ " *mr. Carter*," and *infra* : Oliver Carter, Fellow of the Manchester College.

There are two entries relative to Mr. Carter on this folio of the *MS.*, the record at the foot of the page being in the handwriting of Dean Nowell himself; and at the top of the next page is a third reference. Oliver Carter was a native of Richmondshire, in the county of York; was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on the Lady Margaret's foundation; admitted a fellow, 18th March, 1561-2; appointed humanity examiner, 5th September, 1563; junior bursar, 9th January, 1564-5; senior bursar, 16th January, 1567-8; sacrist, 24th January, 1568-9; B.A., 1559-60; M.A., 1563; admitted senior fellow, 28th April, 1564; became college preacher, 25th April, 1565; university preacher, 1567; B.D., 1569. Mr. Oliver Carter was elected a Fellow of Manchester College under Queen Mary's foundation, about the year 1570. Canon Raines (*Stanley Papers*, vol. ii, p. 128) says: "Mr. Carter was the preacher alluded to by Styrpe, who riding to preach in a chapel in Manchester Parish, about the year 1574, was set upon by a parishioner, who seized his horse by the bridle, drew his dagger, and inflicted three wounds upon the preacher, and might have slain him had not the horse broken away." Our *MS.* shows Mr. Carter, in March, 1575-6, and November, 1576, receiving *9l.* from Dean Nowell by way of loan. In 1578, he, along with Dean Nowell, was again nominated a Fellow of Manchester College, under Queen Elizabeth's Charter. In 1579 he wrote and published *An Answere made by Oliver Carter, Bachelor of Divinitie, unto certaine Popish Questions and Demandes*, dedicated to Henry, Earl of Derby. According to Hollingworth, Mr. Carter "fell sick in the pulpit, as he was preaching of God's providing a succession of godly ministers," and his discourse was arrested, but was taken up by another preacher, Mr. William Bourne. He died in March, 1604-5, and was buried in Manchester Collegiate Church, 21st March. In his Will, cited by Raines, dated 22nd February, 1604-5, he names his wife Alice, sons, Abraham, and John; daughters Mary and Dorothy; grandchildren, John Carter, Alice Carter, and Alice Smith. His son John Carter was Prebendary of Christ Church, Dublin, from 1607 until 1613, when he was deprived for Nonconformity.

(134)

- ¹ " *Oliver Carter* " : See the note *supra*.
- ² " *Anthony Trève* " : Unknown.
- ³ " *mr. Knesse* " : Unknown.

To Mother hunte ¹ the vj th of octobr ^r towards	} x ^s .
her charges in to Lancashire	
to one Nowell psonne of fearinge in Essexe ²	} xx ^s .
the xiiij th of auguste	
To the wief of henry speller of Edmundton ³	} xx ^s .
beinge daughter to m ^{rs} sheparde the xvij th of	
Auguste A ^o 1569	} v ^s ./
this woman hade the xvij th of maye before	
to John haughton ⁴ as apperethe by his	} iij ^{li} xvj ^s iij ^d
acquittance the Day of	
To one neve ⁵ the viij th of Novembr ^r a fyshe	} xx ^s
mongere	
To m ^r Thoms Nowell of Reade ⁶ the vj th	} viij ^{li}
daye of Julye w ^{ch} he clamethe as debte	
due to him by Robte Nowell the some of	} iij ^{li} iij ^s iij ^d
vij ^{li} as apperethe by his acquittance	
To m ^{rs} Anne Towneley of Royle ⁷ ij Jewels that	} v ^s
she clamethe as hers as apperethe by her	
acquittance	} v ^{li}
* To o ^r Cosin wilkinsons wief ⁸ at new years	
tyede the fyrste of Jenuarye A ^o 1570.....	} v ^{li}
To o ^r Cosin Rogere Irland ⁹ Nowe dwellinge	
at in Cornewell by thandes of m ^r Bodley ¹⁰	} iij ^{li} iij ^s iij ^d
m ^{ch} ante, a poor olde preste ¹¹ the xiiij th of Aprell	
A ^o 1569	} xx ^{li}
To Rycharde & Willm witakeres ¹² at the	
delyu ^y of their wittinges, iij ^{li} iij ^s iij ^d &	} xx ^s
for the Indentures maid between [erasure] the	
xxij th of Aprell A ^o 1569	} xv ^s
To Charles Nowell ¹³ the xij th of June of o ^r brothers	
goodes A ^o 1569 xv ^{li} & to him before v ^{li}	} xxvj ^s viij ^d
fente by him to o ^r Cosin John Nowell ¹⁴ his brother	
the same xij th of June A ^o 1569	} x ^s
fente to the said John Nowells wief	
fente to eather of the sam John Nowells	} x ^s
daughters xij ^s iij ^d apace the tyme	
To Goodwief shepard ¹⁵ the xix th of June	} xij ^s
A ^o 1569	
To willm Whitaker ¹⁶ the xx th of Septembr ^r 1570	} vj ^s
To wilde of Midlton ¹⁷ parishe in Lancashir	
the x th of Octobr ^r . A ^o 1569	} v ^s
To his mother wyddow wilde....	
To his fyster Isabell wilde ¹⁸	

- ¹ "*Mother hunte*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.* She was a relative of the Nowells.
- ² "*Nowell psonne of fearinge in Essex*" : This minister is previously named as Mr. Edward Nowell, Vicar of Fearing in Essex. (See pp. 120, 124, and elsewhere, by the Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- ³ "*henry Speller of Edmunton*" : This recipient and his wife will be found elsewhere named. (Index of Names, *s.n.*) Mrs. Speller was a Sheppard, as this entry shows, and the Shepards are named in Robert Nowell's Will among his kinsfolk.
- ⁴ "*John houghton*" : Perhaps John Hoghton, gent., of Pendleton, near Clitheroe, who was related to the Nowells.
- ⁵ "*one Neve*" : Richard Neve, whose wife was a Nowell. (See *ante*, p. 31, Note 4.)
- ⁶ "*Thoms Nowell of Reade*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and for biographical notices of this squire of Read, nephew of Dean Nowell, see page 71, Note 2, and the genealogical record of the Nowells in the Introduction.
- ⁷ "*mrs. Anne Towneley of Royle*" : The Towneleys of Royle, near Burnley, in Lancashire, were a branch of Towneleys of Towneley. Mrs. Anne Towneley here named was the wife of Nicholas Towneley, of Royle, gent., and daughter of Hugh Vaughan, Esq. Her husband, Nicholas Towneley, was sometime reader and bencher of Gray's Inn, and died about 1545. The entry here refers to the handing over to Mrs Anne Towneley of two jewels she claimed as hers, that had apparently been left in the keeping of the late Robert Nowell, Esq.
- ⁸ "*or Cosin wilkinsonns wief*" : See Index of Names under Wilkinson.
- ⁹ "*Rogere Irlanda*" : See Index of Names for others of the Irelands.
- ¹⁰ "*mr Bodley, m'chante*" : Was he father or kinsman of Sir Thomas Bodley, famous as the founder of the Bodleian Library?
- ¹¹ "*a poor olde preste*" : Doubtless Roman Catholic, and I for one like the "charity" that did not distinguish between Protestant and Roman Catholic in need.
- ¹² "*Rycharde & Willam witakere*" : This item refers to the delivery of certain legal documents to which William Whitaker and his brother Richard were parties, in regard to which I imagine the explanation is found in the terms of the bequest to these two young men in Robert Nowell's Will, which left to them jointly the 40*l.* a year which Sir Ralph Leicester had granted to Robert Nowell out of Mr. Leigh's lands in Cheshire during the minority of young Mr. Leigh. (See the Will in the Introduction.)
- ¹³ "*Charles Nowell*" : He is described as brother of John Nowell in the next entry, who is styled a "cosin" of Dean Nowell. This sum was paid in 1569. Charles Nowell, cousin of the Dean, is again named as having a gift of money in December, 1578.
- ¹⁴ "*John Nowell*" : I am not positive as to whether John Nowell here named was the same person as John Nowell, son of Andrew Nowell, who occurs as a legatee in Robert Nowell's Will. Both John Nowells are similarly described as "cousin" of Dean Nowell and his brother Robert Nowell. The elastic term of "cousin" as then employed confuses family relationships that would have been clear if a definite meaning had at this period attached to the word. The father of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell had several brothers named in no pedigree of the family. (See the descent given in the Introduction.)
- ¹⁵ "*Goodwief Shepard*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ¹⁶ "*Willm Whitaker*" : See *supra*.
- ¹⁷ "*Wilde of Middleton*" and *infra* :
- ¹⁸ "*syster Isabell Wilde*" : See onward for some genealogical notice of the Wildes. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

To one Goodwief Tode ¹ the x th of Octobr ^r	} ij ^s vj ^d
who sayethe she was one Nowell daughter & of kine vnto o ^r brother A ^o 1569	
To one wilkinson ² who married o ^r kinswomane ...	x ^s
To Elizabethe Marsten ³ the x th of maye A ^o 1569	} vj ^s viij ^d
as appereth by her acquittance	
To one m ^r Neue ⁴ a fysh Monger the xx th of	} xx ^s
Novembr ^r 1570 who married o ^r kinswoman	
To Thoms Nowell of Runcton ⁵ the xvj th of	} iiij ^{li}
Novembr ^r A ^o 1569	
To him more the same tyme	xxx ^s
To him more at another tyme	xl ^s
To Alexander feller ⁶ the xvij th of	} x ^s
July A ^o 1569	
To m ^r starkey ⁷ who broughte John Nowell	} x ^s
John hamond, & John Law forth of Lancashir the xvj th of maye	
To wilkinsonne the xvij th of aprell A ^o 1569	xv ^s
To the old mane that married grace Nowell ⁸	} x ^s
to his wief w ^{ch} he hathe nowe the xv th of Jenuarii 1570	
To m ^{rs} shepparde ⁹ the xxij th of Jenuarye	} x ^s
by thandes of James wolton A ^o 1570	
To m ^r Thoms Nowell & to m ^r Thoms bowyere ¹⁰	} x ^s
the xij th of februarye A ^o 1570 at ther gowinge into fuffexe	

xij^{li} xiiij^s ij^d

To wittm wylde, the x th of maye A ^o 157i	} x ^s
v ^s , to Lawrance Turnere ijs vj ^d , to Robte hudsonne ijs vj ^d as apperethe by ther bill ..	
fente vnto James reedfearnes mother ¹¹ the	} v ^s
fyrste of June A ^o 157i	
To Lawrance wylde ¹² the x th of June	} iiij ^s / iiij ^d /
A ^o 157i ..	
To John Dean ¹³ o ^r cosine servante to my	} x ^s /
Ladye metreveres the fyrste of Julye A ^o 157i ...	
To John Reedfearne o ^r cosine the iiij th of	} xx ^s /
Julye, A ^o 157i whoe dwellethe in worcester & brother to James reedfearne	
To Wyllm wylde scholler of myddlton	} v ^s /
schole by thandes of Edmonde Dunstere of the	
same pishe in the p'fence of Robte clayton	
servante as he sayethe to the psonne of	
Middlton the vj th of Julye A ^o 157i	} v ^s /
o ^r kinsmane	

¹ "Goodwife Tode": She is described as having been daughter of a Nowell, and of kin to Robert Nowell, Esq. She is the "Joane Todd" of Robert Nowell's Will, unto whom he left a legacy of 40s. The kinship was not very near, I suppose.

² "wilkinson," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "Elizabeth Marsten": Perhaps mother of Gabriel Marston, named elsewhere, *s.n.*

⁴ "mr. Neve a fish Alonger": See *infra*, Note 8.

⁵ "Thoms Nowell of Runcton": Thomas Nowell, of Runcton, in the county of Sussex, who here receives 7*l.* 10*s.* in three items, was a first cousin of Dean Nowell and Robert Nowell, Esq. I do not rest the assertion of his exact relationship upon the use of the word "cousin" in the *MS.*, which might signify almost anything in remote kinship; but by considerable trouble in searching for evidences to elucidate the numerous obscure ramifications of the Nowell connexions indicated in the *MS.* (in which I have had the valuable help of Colonel Chester and Rev. C. J. Robinson), I have made out everything about this Thomas Nowell that is needed, excepting only the name of his father, which is nowhere to be met with. That he was first cousin of Robert Nowell is proved in this way: In his Will, cited in abstract below, Thomas Nowell gives to "his sister Anne Wilkinson" a legacy of 5*l.* This Anne Wilkinson was wife of one Wilkinson, living in London, and Robert Nowell, in his bequest to her children, describes them as "the children of my uncle's daughter that married Wilkinson," and also names the mother "Anne Wilkinson." She being Robert Nowell's uncle's daughter, her brother, Thomas Nowell, was uncle's son = cousin to Robert Nowell, Esq., and so to Dean Nowell likewise. Thomas Nowell's father was one of the several younger sons of Dean Nowell's grandfather, Roger Nowell, Esq., who are not mentioned in any printed pedigree of the Nowells. (See the genealogy in our Introduction.) To him, as his "cousin Thomas Nowell," Robert Nowell, Esq., left a legacy of 20*l.*, and Thomas Nowell was a witness to the codicil to the Will. Subsequently, Thomas Nowell married, about the date of this entry (1569), Joan Cassie, widow of George Cassie, citizen and grocer of London. (He had died 20th August, 1568; a son, Robert Cassie, is referred to elsewhere in the *MS.*) Her name before her first marriage was Joan Bowyer, and she was daughter of Thomas Bowyer, citizen and grocer of London, by his wife Jane, who after his death (13th Sept., 1558), became the first wife of Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's. Thus, singularly, Dean Nowell married Jane Bowyer, widow, the mother of Joan Bowyer, whom the Dean's cousin Thomas married for her second husband. After his marriage (by which he had no issue) Thomas Nowell settled at Runcton, in the parish of North Mundham, in the county of Sussex, upon an estate of the Bowyers' which he held *jure uxoris*. It will be noted that in another entry upon this page of the *MS.*, "Mr. Thomas Nowell and Mr. Thomas Bowyer" (his brother-in-law) had money on 14th Feb., 1570, "at ther gowinge into Sussexe"; and on the following page is another allusion: "To our cosine Thomas Nowell when he came from Lathorne," in Oct., 1571. (Lathorne, or Leighthorne, is another estate in the same parish of North Mundham, then the seat of Thomas Bowyer, Esq., the son.) Thomas Nowell lived about a dozen years longer, and died at Runcton, 5th Sept., 1583. Rev. C. J. Robinson kindly furnishes the entry of his burial from the North Mundham Parish Register: "Anno 1583. Upon Thursday being the fift day of September in the year 1583 deceased Mr. Thomas Nowell of Runcton, seconde husbnde to Jone Nowell sister to Mr. Tho: Bowyer, anno Elizabethæ 25, and was buried the 7 day of the said moneth being Saturdaye anno eodem." The Will of "Thomas Nowell of Roughton Co. Sussex," is dated 4th May, 1583. Testator gives to his brother, Charles Nowell, 20*l.*; to his cousin, Hamlett Ashton (see *ante*, p. 89, Note 4) 20*l.*; to his (testator's) two sisters, Elizabeth and Jane, each 10*l.*, and to each of their sons and daughters 5*l.*; to his godson, — Cundlyft, son to his sister Grace, 40*s.* (Grace Nowell married, at Whalley Church, 22nd June, 1539, Christopher Cunlyfe); to his sister, Anne Wilkinson, 5*l.*, and each of her sons and daughters 20*s.*; legacies to servants; to the poor of North Mundham 40*s.*, and of Heyshott 20*s.*; to Marmaduke Christopher 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; to "my wife Jone my house at Petworth called Norman Place, for life, and after her death the same to Robert Cassye and the heirs of his body; also to my said wife my lands at Heyshott which I purchased jointly with my brother Richard Bowyer, and after her death the same to the said Robert Cassye"; residue to Jone, testator's wife, and appoints her executrix; overseers, "my loving good cousin Mr. Deane of Powles, and my brethren-in-law Mr. Thomas Bowyer and Mr. Richard Bowyer."—*Mem.* that the Will was found 5th Sept., 1583, presently after testator's death. Proved 16th Sept., 1583, by Jone Nowell, relict and executrix. The widow, Jone Nowell, died just a year after her husband, on 21st Sept., 1584. The Will of Jone Nowell, of Roughton, in the county of Sussex (in margin "widow"), is dated 8th Aug., 1584. Testator to be buried "near my husband"; gives to the high church of Chichester 20*s.*; to the church

- To one Wylde¹ a poore maiden of
Midlton pishe in Lancashire, or kinse } x^s
woman the xiiijth of Novembre A^o 1571.....
- To my fyster Elizabethe² by John
Seller the xxijth of Auguste A^o } xx^s
1571.....
- To John feller wief, & Robte Lawe
wief by James wolton³ the same xxijth } x^s
of Auguste A^o 1571 v^s a pece.....
- * To or cosin Willkinson⁴ as he cam from
cambridge the xxiiijth of Auguste A^o 1571 } ij^s vjd
- To a poor maid whoe sayethe she cam
of Nicholes wilde⁵ of the wood howse } ij^s vjd
at the sute of m^r frende⁶ the xth of octobr^r.....
- To or cosine Thoms Nowell when he
cam frome Lathorne⁷ the xxvjth of octobre } v^s
A^o 1571.....
- To or cosin Anthonie Neve x^s fonne vnto
Rycharde Neve, whoe marriedge [*sic*] grace
Nowell⁸ other x^s the xxvth of Novembr } xx^s
Anno 1571 w^{ch} said ric ys a fyshmonger.....
- To henry speller of Edmnton⁹ his wief
beinge of kyne to my brother Robte & vs the } v^s
27 of Novembre A^o 1571.....
- To one Willam Irelande fonne to James Irelande¹⁰
sonne whose father
a poor man, a dwellinge by the in } ij^s vjd
London, and beinge or brother Robte kinsmane & or^s
as he fayethe the fyrste of Jenuarye ij^s vjd
whoe hade allso ij cills of locarom }
A^o 1571.....
- To one Rycharde Readfearne, a poor kinsmane of or
brother Robte, dwellinge in Bewdley¹¹ the vijth of } x^s./
March A^o 1571.....
- To one Janne Teytlowe¹² a poor agede woman
& beinge of longe forsaken of her husbände } xx^s./
and as she sayethe or brother Robte kinswoman
the xxvth of Aprell A^o 1572.....
- To one ffrances hopewoode one of the daughters of
m^r hopewoode as she fayethe whoe married one } v^s./
Robte fowler¹³, the iiijth of maie A^o 1572.....
- Geven to one Nowell¹⁴ whose mother dwelleth
in ware, beinge him self borne in Yorke
fhire fervante to the Earle of Rutlande, the
same vth of maie A^o 1572.....

of North Mundham, 6s. 8d.; to the poor of North Mundham 20s., of Heyshott 10s.; to "my brother Mr. Thomas Bowyer, a gold bracelet that was my mother's that hath T B on it, and to my sister Bowyer his wife the other bracelet that hath T B on it"; to said brother 40s. to be bestowed on the chancel of North Mundham; to brother Richard Bowyer 5l.; to cousins Emma Hanbery, Anne Dawkes and Timothie Milles each an angel; cousins Catherine Aston and Elizabeth Malyn each 6s. 8d.; to each god-child in Sussex 12d.; to Richard Cassye 40s.; to "my brother Charles, my cousin Ashton, and my sisters Elizabeth and Jane in Lancashire each an angel; to Grace daughter of my sister Wilkinson 20s.; to my cousin Overton that was my cousin Shepherd's daughter 30s.; to my cousin George Chatfield 30s.; to my cousin Paul Fox 40s.; to my cousin Jane Payne, my cousin Catherine Rocroft, my cousin Susan and my cousin Robert Fox each 20s.; to my cousin Jane Bartlett 20s.; to Alice Carter in Mark Lane 6s. 8d.; to servants, &c.; to my cousin Margery Sutton of Petworth 10s."; executors "to pay the legacies yet to be paid which my good husband Thomas Nowell left in his last Will; residue to my son Robert Cassye," and appoints him sole executor; overseers, "my good brethren Mr. Thomas Bowyer and Mr. Richard Bowyer."—*Mem.* that testatrix died 21st Sept., 1584. Will proved 21st Nov., 1584, by Robert Cassye the executor.

⁶ "Alexander seller": Another name of the family of Sellers. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁷ "mr. starkey": Probably Edmund Starkie, of Huntroyd, Esq., a near neighbour of the Nowells, of Read. The three youths he brought up to London out of Lancashire were members of local families noted elsewhere. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁸ "the old man that married Grace Nowell": Richard Neve, the fishmonger, is the "old man" referred to. (See *ante*, p. 31, Note 4.)

⁹ "mrs. Shepparde": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁰ "Thoms Nowell & to mr. Thoms bowyer": See note *supra*.

¹¹ "James redfeernes mother," and *infra*: An attempt to connect the various Redfeernes named in the *MS.* in a family group will be found at a subsequent page of our annotation (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

¹² "Laurance wyld": See *post* for a genealogical note upon the Wilde family. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

¹³ "John Dean": It was William Dean, not John, who elsewhere occurs as servant to Lady Maltravers. (See p. 80, Note 7, for an extended sketch of the Deane family.)

(138)

¹ "wyld": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, *frequenter*.

² "my syster Elisabethe": Dean Nowell's sister, Elizabeth Whitaker, mother of Dr. William Whitaker. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

³ "John Seller": "Robte Larwe": "James wolton": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, *frequenter*.

⁴ "Willkinson": *Ibid.*

⁵ "Nicholes wilde of the wood howse": See Note 1, *supra*.

⁶ "mr frende": Unknown.

⁷ "Thoms Nowell . . . Lathorne": See biographical note on Thomas Nowell of Runcton on the preceding page.

⁸ "Anthonie Neve . . . Rycharde Neve . . . grace Nowell": See *ante*, p. 55, Note 4.

⁹ "henry Speller of Edmunton": On the next page it is mentioned that this Henry Speller of Edmunton had married a daughter of Mrs. Shepherd. (See, for other allusions, Index of Names.)

¹⁰ "william Irelande . . . James Irelande": See *post* for note on the Ireland family. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

¹¹ "Rycharde Redfearne . . . Bewdley": A sketch of the Redfeernes will be given hereafter.

¹² "Janne Teytlowe": It is not possible to prove the degree of relationship of this aged forsaken creature to Dean Nowell. The Dean probably did not know it himself, but took her word for it, and gave her 20s.

¹³ "frances hopwoode . . . Robte fowler": See Index of Names, under "Hopwood."

¹⁴ "Nowell": (This entry is crossed out in the *MS.*)

Given to one John Nowell, whose mother dwelleth in Ware, beinge borne in yorckeshire him self servante to the Earle of Rutlande	} xx ^s
brother Robte whoe sayeth he ys o ^r A kinsmane ¹ the vj th of maye Anno 1572	
To one Thoms Trusse of Northampton ² the xxj ^{ti} of maye A ^o 1572 [·] whoe fayethe ys o ^r kinsmane	} x ^s
To olde father Neve ³ that married o ^r fyster ^r the xxiii ^o of Julye A ^o 1572 [·]	
To Ellen Irelande ⁴ a poore wydowe, by thandes o ^r cosine Irelande her Nephe the xxiiij ^o of Julye A ^o 1572 [·]	} v ^s
To one Anne wylde Daughter of James wylde the xix th of auguste A ^o 1572 [·] at the suet & comendacione of hughe takington ⁵ of manchester & others, & whoe also sayethe she is o ^r brothe Robte kinswomane	
To my Syster Elsabeth whitaker the ix th of September by my Brother John Townley ⁶ his mane w ^c broughte the nagge A ^o 1572 [·]	} xxx ^s
To one John Nowell f ^r vante to my Lorde of Rutlande ⁷ , whose mother dwellethe in wayre, the xvj th of Aprill A ^o 1573 who sayethe he ys o ^r kynsmane	
To one Elis Readfearne ⁸ o ^r kynsmane the xvj th of Aprell A ^o 1573	} x ^s
To one marie haughton borne at pendlton in Lancashire, the viij ^o of martch A ^o 1573 [·] by thandes of m ^r chapmane of londone ⁹	
To m ^{rs} Shep'de ¹⁰ a poor widdowe the x th of Maye A ^o 1573	} iij ^s iij ^d
To one Robte Wylde, to the vse of John Wylde ¹¹ his sonne, a fcholler the ix th of Julye A ^o 1573	
To one willm Wylde the xxvj th daie of Auguste A ^o 1573	} iij ^s vj ^d
To one wilde father to the vse of one Thoms wylde his sonne fcholler at Berrie ¹² in Lancashire, the xvj th of Septemb ^r A ^o 1573 Ju	
To one henry speller wieff daughter to meistes sheparde ¹³ , the xxix th of Januarye A ^o 1573	} x ^s

¹ "*he ys or brother Robte kinsmane*" : See last page for the same entry (crossed out.)

² *Thoms Trusse of Northampton* : Unknown.

³ *father Neve* : See Index of Names, *s.n.* This entry proves that Richard Neve married a "sister" of Dean Nowell, and an entry on the preceding page proves her name to have been Grace Nowell.

⁴ "*Ellen Irelande*" : Index of Names, under "Ireland."

⁵ "*Anne wylde hughe takington of manchester*" : Unknown.

⁶ "*Elsabethe whitaker John Towneley*" : Dean Nowell sent this gift to his sister Elizabeth Whitaker at Holme in Cliviger by the hands of a man-servant of John Towneley, Esq., who had brought a "nag" up to London from Towneley Hall.

⁷ "*John Nowell Rutlande*" : This John Nowell (who is evidently a different person from the John Nowell, son of Andrew and brother of Charles, named elsewhere in the *MS.*) is thrice mentioned on this and the preceding pages, and in each instance is described as a servant to the Earl of Rutland. It is also repeated, that his mother (Marie Nowell) was living at Ware in 1572-3, and that he was "born in Yorkshire." His relationship to Nowells of Read was not very apparent, for it is merely said that "he sayeth he ys our brother Rob'te kinsmane." One of a branch of the Nowells settled somewhere in Yorkshire, of which we have no information. The Earl of Rutland, to whom John Nowell was servant, was Edward Manners, third Earl of Rutland, who succeeded to the title on the death of his father in 1563, and died in 1587. His wife was Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Holcroft, knt., of Vale Royal Abbey, in the county of Chester. His only child, Lady Elizabeth Manners, was wife of Sir William Cecil (Lord Burghley).

⁸ "*Elis. Readfearne*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁹ "*marie haughton mr chapmane of londone*" : Mary Houghton was the eldest of two daughters and co-heirs of John Houghton of Pendleton Hall, near Clitheroe, in the county of Lancaster, gent. Mary Houghton was unmarried in 1573, but afterwards became the wife of George Singleton of Staining, gent.

¹⁰ "*Mrs. Shepharde*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹¹ "*Robte Wylde John Wylde*," and others of the same name *infra* : *Ibid.*

¹² "*Berrie*" = Bury, in Lancashire, where, it would seem from this entry, there was a public school in 1573.

¹³ "*henry speller meistres shepharde*" : See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and note on the page preceding.

To Johanne Wylde ¹ , Daughter to Rycharde Wylde or brother Robte kynswomane the xxx th of m ^o tch A ^o 1574:	x ^s /
Too mestres shepparde the xx th of m ^o tch A ^o 1574: by thandes of Reedfearne	xx ^s /
To m ^{rs} shepparde the xx th of maye A ^o 1574 ..	x ^s
* Toomeistres Wylkinsonn or brother Robte kynswoman the xij th of Januarye A ^o 1574:	vj ^s viij ^d
* Too her daughter grace wylkynsone the sam tyme	xx ^d
Too m ^r neve, the fyshmonger the xij th of Januarye whoe married or brother Robte kynswoman; A ^o 1574:	x ^s
Too goodwyff Spyller of Edmunton the seconnde of Januarye A ^o 1574:	ij ^s vj ^d
the fyshmonger his	
Too m ^r clint ² A Daughter, or brother Robte kynswoman towards her marriadge the xij th of Aprell A ^o 1575:	iiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
Too one Reedfearne of Budley the xxx th of aprell A ^o 1575:	iiij ^s iiij ^d
To one Rycharde wylde, whoe cam vppe for the suet of the vicare of Sylke stonne in Yorke shir ³ the xxx th of Julie 1575:	xx ^s
coosin	
Too or A lise nowell ⁴ , m ^o Thoms nowells wieffe of Reade, the x th of februarie A ^o 1575:	xliij ^s iiij ^d
Too one father neve whoe married or brother Robte kynswoman the xj th of februarie A ^o 1575:	vj ^s viij ^d
a poore old man	
Too the wieffe of one henry Speller of Edmunton, the fyrste of march A ^o 1575:	ij ^s vj ^d
Too one ffather neve a poore old man the whoe married or brother Robte kynswoman, the xxvj th of Aprill A ^o 1576:	v ^s
Too one meistres overton ⁵ , or brother Robte kynswoman, to one of her children, the xx th of Aprell 1576:	xxx ^s
Too or Syster, Whitaker, by her sonne in Lawe m ^o Smythes, the fyrste of Julie 1576:	x ^s
Too one Reedfearne the xvj th of Julie 1576:	x ^s
Too m ^r John woulton ⁶ of Exciter, the xxvj th of June 1577:	iiij ^{li}
Too m ^o Whitaker of trinitie colledge in Cambridge to paye for his p'bend ⁷ the xxvj th of Aprill 1577 ...	iiij ^{li}
Too Alexander Harrysonne ⁸ my god sonne 1577: 14 Julie v ^s	

¹ "*Johanne Wylde*": In this page names before and frequently recorded and noticed occur. For each see the Index of Names, *s.n.*

² "*Mr. Clint*": It seems Mr. Clint was remotely akin to the Nowells, but the nature of his connexion is not apparent.

³ "*Ryeharde wylde . . . vicare of Sylke flonne in Yorke shir*": Unknown.

⁴ "*Alyce Nowell*": See *ante*, p. 71, and Introduction, for notices of this second wife of the lord of Read, Thomas Nowell, Esq.

⁵ "*meistress Overton*": She was a daughter of Mrs. Shepherd, widow, and is again named on the next page. Her husband, Richard Overton, is mentioned on page 36, *ante*; and the wife also is named on page 8, as "Mrs. Overton Sheperde daughter."

⁶ "*mr John Woolton, of Exciter*": This was John Wolton (or Woolton) Bishop of Exeter. By this entry Bishop Wolton had a gift of 3*l.* from Dean Nowell on the 25th June, 1577; and eight years before (in September, 1569,) according to other entries on the last leaf but one of the *MS.* there had been given to "John Wolton and his father in lawe xxxs." John Wolton, the Bishop, was a near kinsman of the Nowells of Read. He was born near Whalley, in Lancashire (not at Wigan, as repeated in several accounts of him), about the year 1535. His father was John Woulton or Wolton, who held lands in Wiswell, about a mile north of Whalley village, in leasehold. His mother was Isabella, one of the younger daughters of John Nowell, Esq., of Read Hall, and sister of Dean Alexander Nowell and of Robert Nowell. James Wolton, his brother, is noticed in the Introduction as servant or secretary to Robert Nowell, Esq., and to Dean Nowell in succession, and as probably the Scribe of the *MS.* By his wife Isabella Nowell, John Wolton, the father, also had daughters, Elizabeth, who was wife of Robert Lawe of Wiswell, yeoman, and mother of Robert Lawe, Archdeacon of Banstaple (see Index of Names, *s.n.*); Bettris (Beatrice), who married, in 1553, Mr. Thomas Hammond, of Whalley (*Ibid.*), from whom descended the celebrated Dr. Henry Hammond; and Alice, who was wife of Myles Bancroft, and is described in the *MS.* as "widow" in 1569. In 1552 and 1553, "Uxor John Wolton" (mother doubtless of the future Bishop) contributed to the assessment on Wiswell to the Easter Roll of Whalley Church, of those years (*Cheth. Miscel.* vol. v, pp. 7, 17.) It was, I think, her son James Wolton, brother of John, who occurs in 1568 as "James Woulton," plaintiff in a suit in the Chancery Court of Lancaster, claiming by the grant of Sir Thomas Hesketh, knight, as seized in fee, against Anthony Watson and others, trespassers, in breach of promise of a grant, upon a tenement and lands in Wiswell Town and Fields, in Lancashire (*Cal. to Plead.* vol. iii, p. 373.) John Wolton, the son, entered at Brasenose College, Oxford, at the age of 18 years, the 26th October, 1553; and he supplicated the degree of B.A. 26th April, 1555. His religious opinions compelled him to quit England temp. Mary, when he betook himself to his uncle at Strasburg. On Elizabeth's accession the Protestant exiles returned to their native country. Wolton was ordained deacon by Bishop Grindal, the 25th April, 1560; and priest on 4th June following. The name is entered in the Bishop's Register as "John Wolton, born at Whaley [Whalley] in Cheshire, aged 23;" but the word "Cheshire" refers to the diocese, not to the county. The same year Wolton was made Prebendary of St. Paul's and Canon Residentiary of Exeter; he was admitted to the rectory of Spaxton, diocese of Wells, in 1563; and on the 4th May, 1570, to the vicarage of Braunston, diocese of Exeter; the 28th July, 1578, he was constituted by charter a warden of Manchester Collegiate Church. "John Wolton, S.T.P., was elected Bishop of Exeter 2nd July, 1579, confirmed on the 26th of the same month, and consecrated the 2nd of August following," (*Le Neve*, vol. i, p. 379.) Wolton appears to have been a stout opponent of the Puritan party within the Church, and did not escape the attacks and misrepresentations of personal enmity. In 1585, a series of articles accusatory of Bishop Wolton were drawn up by one Paget, and sent to the Primate. Among fifteen distinct charges, it was said that he had never visited the whole diocese; that he preached seldom, and "would be in his stable among his horses, or in his kitchen among his servants, when there were sermons in the church hard by his house;" that he sold the vicarage of Newbye for 100*l.* and bought for his son a benefice in Somersetshire for 100 marks; that he gave the archdeaconry of Exon, in marriage with his daughter, to one Barrit (Thomas Barritt, instituted 14th January, 1582-3, on the presentation of James Wolton, gent., and another: died 23rd November, 1633, aged 82), who had been "an ordinary serving man, and unlearned;" and gave the archdeaconry of Totnes to one Cole (John Cole, collated 24th November, 1580; died 1583), who had little or nothing from it, and died in debt; that he gave the archdeaconry of Barnstaple to one Lawe, his kinsman (see *ante*, Robert Lawe, page 251, note 5); that he made his own son minister, being but 18 years old; that he made his first wife's father a minister, who had been the Duke of Somerset's cater, and unlearned, &c. Wolton received these articles with a letter from the Primate, 29th April, 1585, and answered them fully; both in respect to the neglect of visitation, and to the charges of nepotism. The

Too one of m ^o weekes ¹ clerkes the v th of September for wrytten, a draughte of an obligacion, 1577 :.....	v ^s
Too one of o ^r coosins Irelandes sonne ² the xiiij th of December 1577 :.....	x ^s
Too one Jane, houghton ³ , the x th of february A ^o 1577 :.....	v ^s
Robte	
Too yonge A Lawe ⁴ of Brasyn noose, the x th of Septembr 1578 :.....	iiij ^{li}
this of Lawe	
These pcell A are entred in the bookes of accompes. of my m ^o kynsmen	
To o ^r coosyn Charles nowell ⁴ the ix th daie of December 1578 :	x ^s
Too o ^r coosin, meistes Anne Townley ⁶ the x th of November 1578 :	x ^s
daughter of John Townley, esquier	
Too o ^r coosin Katherin nowell ⁵ daughter to o ^r brother of lytchfield the xx th of november 1578 :	x ^s
To o ^r coosine Shephardes daughter, whoe maried one Overton ⁸ , the ix th of Januarie 1578 :	x ^s /
To o ^r coosin m ^o whitakers of Cambridge ⁹ the xxx th daie of Januarie 1578 : when he went to Cambridge	xv ^s
Too o ^r coosyn Irelande the second daie of June 1579 the some of	iiij ^{li}
Too his sonne the v th of June 1579 :	v ^s
* Too o ^r coosin wilkinsonnes daughter ¹⁰ the [erasure] xxix th of november 1579 : by thandes of o ^r coosin Thomas nowell	iiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
Too o ^r coosin Whitakers of Cambridge 1579	
the fyrste of Januarie A whoe Trinitie	v ^{li}
is fellowe of Brasyn noose [erased] college in Cambridge the daie aforesaid	
Too o ^r coosin whitaker the xvij th of Martch 1579 : iiij yarges & a half of london broode clothe att iiij ^{li}	iiij ^{li}
Robte	
Too o ^r coosin A Ratclief the x th of June 1580 : scholemaister of Ratchdall ¹¹	xx ^s
To Sara nowell ¹² , the xix th of aprell 1580 : o ^r brother daughter	x ^s
Too one Anne Bowyer ¹³ , my good Daughter the iiij th of maye	x ^s

in all received $\frac{2}{3}$ li - 10^s - 10^d / 13^{li} 13^s

Bishop showed that he had given Newbye vicarage to a grave learned minister, Mr. Blewit, who gave in exchange another benefice, which the Bishop gave to his son, aged 23, a student then in Cambridge; that Mr. Barrit, who had the archdeaconry of Exeter, had been trained up in learning at both Universities, and was a graduate; and married Wolton's daughter a year after he had the archdeaconry; that Mr. Cole, a master of arts of eight years' standing, had lived in the Bishop's house, with his family, for two years before he had the archdeaconry of Totnes; that he made not his father-in-law a minister, for he had been admitted ten years before Wolton was a bishop, and he had not his benefice from him; and "touching my son, whom I made minister, he being two-and-twenty years of age, and one that was to procede batchelor of arts the next act, and at that time of sober and honest disposition," but "became intractable afterwards," when "I removed him immediately from that calling and from his little living; and for his lewdness myself layd him in a common jayle, with irons upon him," &c. The bishop added this personal reference:—"I was, in the later days of trouble, an exile in Germany; and have been a preacher, admitted and exercised therein, these twenty-three years. I read the Divinity lecture in Exeter twice weekly for years, and preached twice every Sabbath. I only, with one other, remained here in Exeter in the Great Plague time, preaching publicly, and comforting privately such as were infected with the plague. This last summer lying at my commendam in the country, I preached every Sunday, and elsewhere have had a dutiful care of my charge." The account of Bishop Wolton's death, which happened in his 56th year, 13th March, 1593-4, furnishes an interesting illustration of his character. His complaint was asthma; and two hours before his departure he was dictating a letter on important business, when being admonished to be careful of his health, he replied with an adaptation of the well-known words of the Emperor Vespasian, that a bishop "ought to die standing;" (Suetonius, *Vesp.* c. 24.) Soon after which, as he was walking in his chamber, he suddenly fell, and expired in the arms of those who hastened to his support, at the age of 58. Besides his *Christian Manual* (1576) he published these little works: (a) "An Armour of Proufe: very profitable as well for princes, noblemen, and gentlemen, as all others in authoritie, showing the firm fortness of defence and haven of rest in these troublesome times and perilous dayes," 1576, 8vo. (b) "A Treatise on the Immortalitie of the Soule; wherein is declared the origine, nature, and powers of the same, together with the state and condition thereof, both as it is conioyned and dissolved from the bodie," 1576, 16mo. (c) "A Newe Anatomie of the Whole Man, as well of his Bodie as of his Soule, declaring the condition and constitution of the same in his first creation, corruption, regeneration, and glorification," 1576, 8vo. (d) "The Castell of Christians and Fortress of the Faithfull besieged and defended, now almost six thousand years," 1577, 8vo. (e) Discourse of the Conscience, wherein is declared the unspeakable joys and comfort of a good conscience and the grief of an evil conscience," 1576, 8vo. I have not seen any of these; but the titles promise more than the "Manual" which, forsooth, is more scholastic than spiritual. Bishop Wolton was buried on the south side of the choir of Exeter Cathedral, and a Latin epitaph upon his tomb is said to have been written by his son John Wolton. The Bishop's Will is in the Prerogative Office. It is dated 16th July, 1593, and was proved 20th May, 1594; testator names his son Mathew, daughters Margaret Barritt, Susan Godwin, Mary Baber, and Hester and Alice Wolton; son-in-law Thomas Barritt; and eldest son, John Wolton, late fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, then dwelling at Exeter, who was sole executor and residuary legatee. John Wolton, the Bishop, was twice married; his first wife was daughter of a clergyman and died about 1581. His second wife also apparently predeceased him. I do not know the names of either of the Bishop's wives. His children, all by his first marriage, were, sons, John Wolton, sometime fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, and a graduate in physic; and Matthew Wolton, living in 1593; daughters, Margaret, wife of Thomas Barrett, archdeacon of Exeter, 1582-1633; Susan, wife of Francis Godwin (collated sub-dean of Exeter, 11th June, 1587; consecrated bishop of Llandaff 22nd October, 1604; translated to the see of Hereford, 10th November, 1617; died in April, 1633); Mary, wife of — Baber; and Helen and Alice, both under twenty years of age at the bishop's death.

¹ "m' Whitaker . . . to paye for his p'bend": See our Introduction and Index of Names, s.n. The prebend William Whitaker had about this date, of which Dean Nowell paid the charges, was the sixth stall in Norwich Cathedral, in which he was installed 3 February, 1577-8. (Le Neve, vol. ii, p. 501.)

² "Alexander Harrysonne": A member of the family of Harrison, in some way akin to the Nowells, of whom Mr. Harrison and his wife were legatees under Dean Nowell's Will. (See *ante*, p. 155, Note 8.)

¹ "m' weekes": Unknown.

² "Irelandes sonne," and *infra*: See Index of Names, s.n., *frequenter*.

[These entries under 1614 have been written on blank leaves of the *MS.* They do not properly belong to it. Yet, as they are here, and have curious details, it has been deemed well to give the whole.]

	The ix th of may 1614 receued of my unckle	l	s	d
	Christopher Townley ¹ the sum of vj ^{li}			
? lare for diging lare ij dayes hedging in the more Close one day and thoraign the graing close ditch ij dayes	Imprimis the xv th of may paid vnto Prestley and ffoster for other of the fwe dayes Work at vj ^d the daye fyue shiling &c. eodem paid vnto Georg Liming iij dayes diging lare at vj ^d the day		o ... v ^s ...	d
	Ite one shilling for Edward dicon fonnes garth for to boule in		o ... j ^s ...	vj ^d
for catching of moles	The xvij of may paid vnto The mole catcher for three moles iij ^d ite receued one mole more wch was due vnto you and beefore paid fore		o ... j ^s ...	o ^d
for ditching in the lame adioyning to the dufcot close	The xxij th of may paid vnto Prestley and ffoster for other of the vj dayes worke at vj ^d the day four dayes ditching and the other seruing the Thatcher		o ... o ...	ij ^d
Sturley his quarters waidges	The xxix th of may Paid vnto sturley the fwinerd his quarters waige		o ... vj ^s ...	o ^d
for seruing the thatcher for Thatching	Paid vnto Prestley and ffoster for ether of them vj dayes worke seruing the Thatcher at vj ^d the day		o ... ij ^s ...	o ^d
	ite et eode ⁹ paid to the Thatcher for vij dayes Worke one the last weeke and the rest this weeke hee haueing to Waig x ^d the day		o ... v ...	x ^d
for ditchin tooe dayes in the more Close and the rest easting lere	The x th of June paid vnto Prestley and ffoster the one for fwe dayes worke at vj ^d the day and the other for six dayes at the fame rate....		o ... v ...	v ^d
for grauing and dressing of turnes	Paid vnto Prestle and foster for graue ing 4150 roods at iij ^d viij ^d the hundreth		o ... 27 ...	vj ^d
	paid the xxix th of June			
for weeding Corne	The xxix th of June paid vn to vxor Prestley and her doughter for a leauen dayes weeding at iij ^d the day iij ^s viij ^d It ⁹ vn to Vxore ffoster and her daughter for a leauen dayes weeding at iij ^d the day iij ^s viij ^d Ite ⁹ vn to Mary Daubney for six dayes weeding at the same rat ij ^s Ite ⁹ vnto Elizabeth Daubney for foure dayes weeding at ij ^d the daye viij ^d eode ⁹ vnto vxor sturley for fyue dayes weeding at iij ^d the day j ^s viij ^d Ite ⁹ vn to Jenet store for six dayes weeding at iij ^d the day ij ^s vn to vxor Pell for foure dayes weeding at the sa ⁹ rat j ^s iij ^d Ite ⁹ vnto Mathew dawfones manne and maid for other three dayes at iij ^d the day ij ^s sa ⁹ xvij			
for mawing	Paid the xx th of July to Prestley and his Coepteners for mawing xxj ackers on the new medowe at xij ^d the acker		o ... 21 ..	o

³ "*Jane hoghton*": I am not sure of the identity of this recipient with any Jane Hoghton, unless the name be meant for Joan Hoghton, named *ante*, p. 88.

⁴ "*Yonge Robte Larve*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, *frequenter*.

⁵ "*Charles nowell*": He has before been named in the *MS.*, and noted as brother of John Nowell, and, probably, also of Thomas Nowell of Runcton, and a cousin of Dean Nowell.

⁶ "*meistres Anne Townley*": Anne Towneley, fourth daughter of John Towneley of Towneley, Esq.; she afterwards married, first, William Middleton, Esq., and secondly, Sir Edward Osborne, knt.

⁷ "*Katherin nowell*": A daughter of Lawrence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield. (See our Introduction for account of the Dean's family.)

⁸ "*Shephardes daughter . . . Overton*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, *frequenter*.

⁹ "*m' whitakers of Cambridge*," and *infra*: *Ibid.*

¹⁰ "*wilkinsonnes daughter*": The gift was sent by her uncle, Thomas Nowell of Runcton. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

¹¹ "*Robte Ratclief . . . Scholemaister of Ratchdall*": Canon Raines very kindly supplies the following note on this Rochdale schoolmaster: Robert Radcliffe of Rochdale was the third son of Charles Radcliffe of Todmorden Hall, Esq. (J. P.), by his first wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Savile of Exley, Esq., and grandson of Edward Radcliffe of Todmorden Hall, by his wife Matilda Maria, daughter of Roger Nowell of Read, through whom he was first "Coosin" to Robert Nowell, the testator. He was appointed the first Master of Rochdale Grammar School, by Archbishop Parker, the founder, in the year 1565, Charles Radcliffe of Todmorden being a principal agent of the Primate in the building of it. He had probably resigned the office of Head Master before June 6, 1589, in which year another master seems to have been appointed. He married Katherine, daughter of Arthur Assheton of Clegg Hall, gent. (an attorney), and sister of the Rev. William Assheton, M.A., Rector of Middleton (the presentation to which was purchased for him). He was the father of Samuel Radcliffe, D.D., Principal of Brasenose College, Oxford, who names in his Will that he was brought up in the house of his grandfather at Todmorden, but was born at Rochdale. Robert Radcliffe, who being styled "gentleman" and not "clerk," was probably a layman, was buried within Rochdale church, 1 November, 1605, and his widow on the 12 May, 1609. Her Will is dated 7 April, 1609, and was proved at York, 2 August, 1612. (Canon Raines's *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xiii, pp. 225, 227; and *Memorials of Rochdale Grammar School*, 12mo, 1845.)

¹² "*Sara nowell*": Sarah Nowell is described in the entry as "our brother's daughter," *i.e.*, Dean Lawrence Nowell's. This daughter of the Dean of Lichfield was about ten years old when she had this gift. (See Introduction.)

¹³ "*Anne Bowyere*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

(142)

¹ The scribe of this interpolated writing, which is dated 1614, names his "uncle Christopher Townley." Some loose scraps in the same handwriting found with the *MS.* (but which I do not print), prove that the scribe's name was Robert Sherburne, *e.g.*, "the ixth of May 1614, received of my uncle Christopher Townley the sum of six pounce by mee Robte Shirburne." The "uncle" must have been Christopher Towneley (a younger son of John Towneley, Esq., the executor of Robert Nowell), who died at Pendle Hall in 1623. His niece Ellen married Henry Sherburne, but she could not have been mother of Robert Shirburne. Probably a sister of Christopher Towneley may have married a Sherburne not named in the Towneley pedigree. Robert Sherburne was evidently a farm bailiff at Towneley. The fact that he wrote these entries in the *MS.* proves that it was left in possession of the Towneleys in 1614, six years after the death of John Towneley, Esq., the co-executor with Dean Nowell.

July 1614.

The	xxviii th	of	July	Paid	vn	to			
Preestley	and	his	Coepteners	for	maw-	ing	the	bondmon	inges
	being	i4	ackers	at					
xi ^d	the	acker					o	.....	14
for	on	pynt	pot	of	Incke		o	.....	o
the	viii th	of	August	Paid	vn	to	the	fmithe	
maid	for	three	dayes	working	at	the	hay		
and	one	day	raking	after	the	wayne		o	.....
								2	.....
Ite	vn	to	Preestleys	wyfe	and	her			
doughter	for	other	of	the	tooe	dayes			
working	at	the	haye				o	.....	2
for	the	borowing	of	vi	calves	wch	weare		
pine	at	dunstone					o	.....	o
The	xxviii th	of	August	Paid	vnto	the	thatcher		
er	for	viii	days	woorke	at	x ^d	the	day	.....
							o	.....	vj ^s
Ite ⁹	vn	to	Charles	Hutchane	sone	for	viii	dayes	
seruing	the	thatcher	at	viii ^d	the	day		o	.....
								v ^s	.....
eode ⁹	Paid	vn	to	vxor	Preestley	vxor	foster		
and	other	of	the	one	doughter	for	each	tooe	
dayes	at	vj ^d	the	day			o	.....	4 ^s
ite ⁹	vn	to	vxor	browne	vxor	sturley	and	daubneys	
doughter	for	euery	of	the	tooe	dayes	at	vj ^d	the
							o	.....	3 ^s
ite ⁹	vn	to	vxor	pell	for	one	day	and	a
							o	.....	o
ite ⁹	et	eode ⁹	Paid	vnto	oure	folkes	for	dyuers	
and	generall	tymes	borowing	of	oure	horses			
and	sheepe						o	.....	j ^s
The	iiij th	of	September	Paid	vn	to	the		
thatcher	for	vj	dayes	thatching	at	x ^d			
	the	day					o	.....	v ^s
Paid	vn	to	Preestley	for	seruing				
the	thatchers	iiij	dayes	at	x ^d	the	day		
							o	.....	iiij ^s
ite ⁹	paid	vn	to	the	Smithes	boy	for	three	
dayes	working	at	the	hay	at	vj ^d	the	day	.....
							o	.....	j ^s
The	xxvj th	of	September	Paid	vn	to			
Preestley	foster	and	Georg	Leeming	for				
euery	of	the	tooe	dayes	mawing	at	x ^d		
	the	day	v ^s	Ite ⁹	vn	to	euery	of	
the	fo ⁹	one	halfe	dayes	worke	iiij ^d	in	all	
eode ⁹	vn	to	vxor	foster	vxor	Pell	and		
vxor	sturley	for	euery	of	the ⁹	three			
dayes	worke	at	vj ^d	the	day		o	.....	iiij ^s

for thatching

for seruing the
thatcher

September 1614

September 1614

Ite ⁹ vn to Preestleyes daughter for three dayes worke at vj ^d the day xvij ^d vn to vxor Preestley for three dayes at vj ^d the day	}	ij ^s
Ite ⁹ vn to Margret ffoster for tooe dayes at vj ^d the day j ^s Ite ⁹ vn to Lyuthan sonnes mayd for one day vj ^d	}	j ^s vj ^d
The xxvj th of September paid for one stacke of wheat foure shillinges viij ^d	}	iiij ^s viij ^d
eode ⁹ for foure scuttles		x ^d
ite ⁹ for three quarters of ry at xxix ^s iiij ^d the quarter paid vnto cristopher Sladell for packe wch hee bought at lincoulne iiij ^d	}	iiij ^d
Paid vnto uxor Pell and Charles hutchane sonnes maid for ether of the tooe dayes worke at vj ^d the day	}	ij ^s
Ite ⁹ vnto Charles ffosters wyfe and her daughter for ether of the tooe dayes worke at vj ^d the day	}	ij ^s
Ite ⁹ vn to storleys wyfe for tooe dayes at vj ^d the day		j ^s
Ite ⁹ vnto Preestley wyfe for tooe dayes at vj ^d the day		j ^s
Ite ⁹ vn to her daughter for one day at the sa ⁹ rait		* vj ^d
Paid vn to Preestley and ffoster for working at the breeke kill the one tooe dayes at vj ^d the day and the other one day and a halfe at the fame rait	}	13 ^{li} vj ^d j ^s ix ^d
The viij th of Nouember paid vn to the Thatcher worke	}	viij ^s ix ^d
for tenne dayes and a halfe at x ^d the day: v: dayes at the Abey and the rest at the hall in noc'ktone ¹ ..		

[Verso—blank]

¹ Nocton in Lincolnshire, probably.

(Page 145 of the *MS. folio 104*)
 Money geven to certeyn psonns of
 wealthe¹ as hearafter apperethe

To m ^r Dyer the iiij th daye of maye A ^o 1569	} iiij ^{li}
as apperethe by his acquitance	
To Thoms holnay ² the xj th of maye Anno 1569 to his wiefes mariage as appereth by his acquitance	} viij ^{li} xiijs iiij ^d
To the Towne of Bridgwatter ³ the xxvij th day of September 1569 as apperethe by the mayer & alldermene acquitance	
To m ^r Wyborne ⁴ the xxii th of march 1568 as apperethe by his acquitance to the vse of iiij strongerres	} xl ^s
To Robte Clowdley ⁵ the xx th of marche A ^o 1569 as apperethe by his acquitance	
To Edward wiese ⁶ the same tyme as apperethe by his acquitance.....	} xxx ^s
To Willm hirlls ⁷ xxx th of martche A ^o 1569 iiij ^{li} & sente to him by humfrey Kerrie as apperethe by his le're	
Willm Calthorpe ⁸ the xvij th of martch A ^o 1568	} xx ^s
to, one Alice Allsthorpe ⁹ the x th of June	
to marie Nowell ¹⁰ the vii th of maye 1569 as apperethe by her acquitance to Gabraell marsden ¹¹ the xvii th of february 1569 as apperethe by his acquitance	} x ^s
To hollnay who married Treheron daughter the xxx th of auguste	
To [erasure—ij Childr] Geffrey Shircom ⁹¹² the therd day of Decemb ^r A ^o 1570 towards their charges in suinge out of a lease of the psonage of bridgewater.....	} xx ^{li}

Geven to m ^r Ketchine ¹³ of graies Inne, o ^r brother Robte olde frende, towards his chardges when he was reder in graies Inne, the v th of Martch Anno 1571.....	} xli ^s /
Too one m ^o Randall worsley ¹⁴ the xxiiij th of Novemb ^r A ^o 1573: gent husher	

¹ "*Certejn p'sonns of wealthe*": The description in the heading only applied, I fancy, to a portion of the recipients named below.

² "*Thoms holnay*", and *infra*: A second reference *infra* informs us that this Thomas Holnay married a daughter of "Treheron." I believe the father of his wife was the eminent Puritan minister, Bartholomew Treheron. Dorothy Treheron had a handsome marriage gift from Dean Nowell in November, 1569; but it was perhaps a sister of hers who married Thomas Holnay about May of the same year. (See *ante*, pp. 108-109.)

³ "*Towen of Bridgwatter*": Bridgewater, in the county of Somerset, an ancient corporate town. Dean Nowell was making a tour in the west country in the autumn of 1569, visiting his kinsman John Wolton, of Exeter, and other friends. The Dean tarried some days at Bridgewater; and besides the 10*l.* here entered as given to the town, he gave 6*l.* to "the mene of Bridgewattere," and 10*l.* to "the mendinge of the way at Bridgewatere," as entered in the last leaf but one of the *MS.*

⁴ "*mr Wyborne*": Dr. Percival Wyburne, on whom see note at page 115 *ante*.

⁵ "*Robte Clowdley*": Entered before (see page 4) as third butler of Gray's Inn.

⁶ "*Edward wise*": Not known.

⁷ "*Willm hirlls*": Not known.

⁸ "*Willm Calthorpe*": Not known.

⁹ "*Alice Allsthorpe*": Not known.

¹⁰ "*marie Nowell*": Mother, I think, of John Nowell, named in the text four pages earlier, and elsewhere. (See Index of Names.)

¹¹ "*gabrael Marsden*": See for a previous reference Index, *s.n.*

¹² "*Geffrey Shircom*": Not known.

¹³ "*mr Ketchine of graies Inne*": This old friend of Robert Nowell is named before (p. 76) as receiving, in May, 1569, 5*l.*, and a gown faced with martens. In a list of "certayn lawiers in euery of the foure Innes of Courte," dated June, 1576, occurs, under "Greis Inne," among the "Double Readers":—"Mr. Kitchin of the counsell of the Citie of London, of good wealthe." (*Notes and Queries*, Jan. 13, 1877.)

¹⁴ "*m Randall worsley*"=Randulph: He occurs in other places in the *MS.* (See Index of Names, *s.n.*) He is here described as "gent husher," *i.e.*, gentleman usher.

for a Byble ¹ w ^t the service geven to	
the children of one Chadwieke in Lancashir	} ix ^s
the xvij th of Januarye A ^o 1573	
To ffather Neuc, ² a poor old mane	} x ^s
the xx th of January A ^o 1573 ¹	
Too or Coosyn Wylkinsonne a poore	} iij ^s iij ^d
woman, the xx th of februarye A ^o 1573	
Too or coosyn Christofore Irelande ³ whose	} xlvj ^s viij ^d
hadde his child chrestened the xxij th of	
November 1576:	
To the childe w ^{ch} was christenned	xij ^a iij ^d
Too one mestres wylkynsonne, the xx th of	} iij ^s iij ^d
februarie A ^o 1576	
Too one Jeffrey fenton ⁴ a learned gent ^l	} xl ^s
the same xx th of februarie	
Too one w ^{ch} m ^r Barnabie ⁵ comendid.....	v ^s
Too one Barthelmewe holney ⁶ a Sussex	} x ^s
mane beinge in futes in lawe	
the xxj th of februarie 1576:	
Too one m ^r flowed ⁷ a gentleman	} xx ^s
in wante, the xij th of Decembris	
1580	
Too one Richard Cotton ⁸ a gentleman	} x ^s
in some distres, the xij th of October	
1580:	
Too one Thoms Church yeard	} x ^s
being in some distres ⁹ the	
xij th of October 1580:	
Too Alexander wyclief by	} x ^s
his mother, the viij th of march	
1580	

¹ "*Byble*": This Bible and service was given by Dean Nowell to the children of a kinsman in Lancashire—one Chadwick, probably a son of his sister, Mrs. Chadwick.

² "*ffather Neue*": For this and other frequently occurring "kindred" names on this page see Index of Names, *s.n.*

³ "*Christofore Irelande*": See Index of Names, under "Ireland."

⁴ "*Jeffrey fenton*": This was the author of the following (now) excessively rare books:—(a) "*Certaine Tragicall Discourses written oute of Frenche and Latin, by Geoffraie Fenton, no less profitable then pleasaunt, and of like necessitye to al degrees that take pleasure in antiquities or forreine reaportes. 1567.*" 4to. (Another edition 1579.) (b) "*Monophylo, done into English by Geffray Fenton. A philosophical discourse, and diuision of love. 1572.*" 4to.

⁵ "*m Barnabie*": Unknown.

⁶ "*Barthelmewe holney*": Brother, perhaps, or near kinsman, to Thomas Holnay, noted in the preceding page.

⁷ "*mr flowed*": Unknown, probably Floyd.

⁸ "*Richard Cotton*": Unknown.

⁹ "*Too one Thoms church yeard beinge in some distres*": This entry presents an interesting circumstance in the life of an Elizabethan poet of no mean reputation—Thomas Churchyard. He was born at Shrewsbury, about 1520, and therefore was aged 60 at the time of receiving from Dean Nowell this succour in his "distress." The accounts of Churchyard say that at the age of 17 his father gave him a sum of money, and sent him to court, where he lived freely while his means held out. He was sometime servant to the Earl of Surrey; then turned soldier, and fought in several campaigns in Ireland, Scotland, and Flanders. Once he was taken prisoner, but was assisted to escape by a lady of rank. In 1569 he gave information to the Government of a rendezvous of Roman Catholic gentry at Bath. Strype records (*Life of Grindal*, p. 138): "Thomas Churchyard (in that age an excellent soldier, and a poet), a man of honest principles, gave the Secretary notice of all this from the Bath. . . . He told the Secretary, that he suspected these troops of gentlemen of some dangerous plot a-hatching." An extraordinary shock of earthquake was felt in England on 6th April, 1580; and Churton (*Life of Nowell*, p. 268) mentions that "Churchyard the poet 'set forth in verse and prose' a book of the earthquake, addressed to the good Deane of Paules, which his fertile muse produced in two days." The title of this production is: "A warning to the wise, a feare to the fond, a bridle to the lewde, and a glass to the good; written of the late Earthquake, for the glory of God, and benefit of men, that warely walke, and wisely can judge." It may have been in acknowledgment of the dedication of this piece to him, that Dean Nowell sent the sum here entered to the poet somewhat later in the same year (1580). Churchyard lived to be a very old man (eighty-four), and is spoken of by Isaac Disraeli, in his *Calamities of Authors*, as "one of those unfortunate men who have written poetry all their days, and lived a long life to complete the misfortune." Thomas Churchyard died in London, in 1604, and was buried in the church of St. Margaret, Westminster, 4th April, 1604. The *Tragedie of Shore's wife* (enlarged 1593), and his *Worthinesse of Wales* (1580), are considered the best of his numerous poetical works. A complete collection of his Works is an urgent desideratum. Only crass ignorance speaks lightly of his unique genius—as I hope some day to shew.

Boughte Lynnen clothe frome the
3^o of July 1569 vntell the tenthe
Day of the same month to be
bestowed vpon the poor of the pishes
of Whalley Brunley & other pishes
in Lancashire¹

Inp ^o mis	Boughte at preston ² the thirde of July of the prices of v ^d ob. and vj ^d the yarde the some of cclxx yarges paid for the Carriage of the fame frome prestone to Townley	vjl ^s iij ^s vj ^d xii ^d
	Boughte of Leoner[d] Bertwesell ³ the same tyme at vj ^d the yard cij yarges. and v ^d the yarde liij yarges, and at iiij ^d ob. the yarde, xv yarges	— iiij ^{li} xj ^d
Rycharde haworthe ⁴	Boughte of Rychard hayworthe ccxvj ^{ten} yeaordes at v ^d ob. the yeaerde..... iiij ^{li} xix ^s more of him..... cxxxviiiij yeaordes iiij ^{li} ix ^s more of him lxxxiii yeaordes at v ^d the yeaerde xxxiiij ^s more of him lvj yeaordes at iiij ^d ob. the yeard xxj ^s more of him xl yeaordes at v ^d the yeaerde xvj ^s viij ^d	xj ^{li} iij ^s vij ^d — iiij ^{li} xix ^s v ^d
Nicoles Lache ⁶	xxxix yeaordes at vj ^d the yeaerde savinge vj ^d in the whole more of him xv yeaordes at iiij ^d ob. y ^e yeaerde	—xxxiiij ^s viij ^d —
James whitheade ⁷	by John Seller xvj yeaordes di. at vj ^d the yeaerde more of him x yeaordes at v ^d the yeaerde... more of him x yeaordes at iiij ^d ob. a yeaerde	viiij ^s iiij ^d — xvj ^s ijd iiij ^s ix ^d
Willm ⁹	Lache ⁸ boughte of willm ⁹ Lache xx ^{ti} yeaordes at vj ^d ...	x ^s
Nicoles fagere ⁹	booughte of Nicholes Sagere lxxx yeaordes di. wherof xvij ^{ti} di. of vij y ^e yeaerde xxxiiij yarges at vj ^d the yeaerde and xxix yeaordes at v ^d the yeard in the whole	— xlviij ^s ix ^d
iiij ^d of Julij		
John Smith ¹⁰	boughte of John Smithe xiiij ^{ten} yeaordes at xvj ^d the yeaerde abatinge ijd in y ^e whole	xviij ^s ijd
George pollarde ¹¹	boughte of George pollere xxvij yeaordes ...	xxxviij ^s
Willm ⁹ Kinge ¹²	boughte of willm kinge firste xvij th yeaordes xvij yeaordes di. xviiij yeaordes xv ^{ten} yeaordes iij q ^{ters} xvij th yeaordes xviiij ^{ten} yeaordes and	vjl ^{li} xvj ^s iiij ^d
Edwarde Inghame ¹³	of him lvj yeaordes Di. at xvj ^d the yeaerde more of him xv yeaordes j q ^{ter} at xiiij ^d the yeard	iiij ^{li} xj ^s x ^d
James Whitaker	xxvi th yeaordes at xviiij ^d the yeaerde	xxxix ^s
Thomes Ingham	xxxix th yeaordes di. at xvj ^d the yeaerde.....	liij ^s viij ^d
John Narram ¹⁴	vij yarges at xvj ^d the yeaerde more of the said John vij yeaordes at xiiij ^d y ^e yeard	xix ^s iiij ^d

¹ "*Whalley . . . Brunley & other pishes in Lancashire*": It was during the month of July, 1569, when Dean Nowell was down in Lancashire (see *ante*, p. 219, Note 9), that he purchased these quantities of linen and woollen cloth of the chapmen of that county for distribution among the poor of Whalley, Burnley, and other parishes. The distribution of this cloth is entered in detail onward in the *MS.*

² "*Boughte at Preston*," &c.: Most of the goods were bought from traders in Blackburn, Harwood, Burnley, and other places in Blackburn Hundred, but this first purchase was made at Preston, and the cost of carriage of the parcel from Preston to Towneley (where the Dean was sojourning with his half-brother and co-trustee John Towneley, Esq.) was 12*d.* The distance from Preston to Towneley is about twenty miles. This manufacture of strong linen cloth was a considerable one in Lancashire *temp.* Elizabeth, and for two centuries onward, until the present cotton manufacture sprang up and displaced it. Most of the small farmers, as well as the cottagers in the hill-country of East Lancashire, had the spinning wheels and hand-loom set up in their houses, the spinning being done by wife and daughters and the weaving chiefly by the men and lads of the household. These entries in our *MS.* afford a better idea of the largeness of the trade of the local chapmen in these wares and of the prices of the Lancashire cloths in the middle of the sixteenth century than any other published record of that period. By purchasing all this cloth on the spot, the Nowell trustees reveal their wish to encourage a useful local industry and manufacture, at the same time that they bestowed upon the families of all the poor inhabitants of the district the material for clothing. It was in both respects more thoughtful to do this than it would have been to have given an equal sum away in money-gifts.

³ "*Leoner Bertwiesell*": The Birtwistle family were of Huncoat Hall, near Accrington. A Leonard Birtwistle was a younger brother of Oliver Birtwistle, gent.; and Leonard Birtwistle of Hapton, Jenet his wife, and their children, are named subsequently in the *MS.* in the distribution of cloth in that township. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁴ "*Rychard hayworthe*": The Haworths of Green Haworth, Accrington, of Crawshawbooth in Rossendale, and of Blackburn and Lower Darwen, all traded in linen goods and checks from an early period.

⁵ "*James Buterworthe*": Perhaps of a clan of Butterworths of Rochdale parish. A Katherine Butterworth occurs later in the *MS.* (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁶ "*Nicholes Lache*": Nicholas Lache has been named *ante* (p. 125), as having married Agnes, daughter of Ralph Pollard of Billington.

⁷ "*James whitheade*": A James Whitehead of Habergham Eaves (among other Whiteheads) is named onward in the statement of the distribution of gifts of cloth.

⁸ "*Willm Lache*": A kinsman, perhaps, of Nicholas Lache *supra*. Both William and Nicholas Lache may have been related to Edward Lache, who married Elizabeth Shepherd. (See *post*, by Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁹ "*Nicoles sagere*": Sagar was then, and is yet, a localised surname in Burnley and its outlying townships. The most considerable family of Sagar was of Catlow, midway between Burnley and Colne by the old road.

¹⁰ "*John Smith*": Perhaps he was a John Smythe of Burnley whose wife had a gift of cloth in the distribution of these cloths. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*)

¹¹ "*George pollarde*": The Pollards were small freeholders and chapmen at Whalley and Billington. (See *ante*, p. 125, Note 6.) There was also about this date a George Pollard of Hapton, near Burnley.

¹² "*Willm King*": He recurs two pages onward.

¹³ "*Edwarde Inghame*," "*James Whitaker*," "*Thomes Ingham*": Ingham and Whitaker are Burnley names. Several Inghams of Read occur in the distribution of cloth later in the record.

¹⁴ "*John Narram*": John Narram of Read township occurs in the Easter Roll of Whalley for 1553. (*Chetham Miscellanies*, vol. v, p. 16.) He married Jane Sellers of Whalley, "cousin" of Dean Nowell. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

Willm ⁹ wigen. ¹ boughte of willm wigen xlj yeardes di. at xiiij ^d the yearde xvij yeardes di. at xvj ^d a yearde xvij yeardes j q ^{ter} at xvj ^d a yearde xvj yeardes at xvj ^d a yearde ix yeardes at xij ^d a yearde.....	} vjli vs vj ^d
Willm. Ducksburie. ² bought of willm Ducksburie xvij ^{ten} yeardes q ^{ter} at more of him viij yeardes at xvij ^d the yearde	} xxijs ^s x ^d xij ^s
Willm. wiggen. boughte of willm wigen xvij yeardes q ^{ter} at	xxxvijs ^s iij ^d
Richarde Ingham ³ boughte of Richard Ingham xvij ^{ten} yeardes at xvj ^d a yearde favinge vj ^d in the whole iij ^r peces more conteyninge xxvij yeardes apece lackinge vj ^d in eu ^y pece at xvj ^d the yearde iij peces more conteyninge xvij ^{ten} yeardes apece at xvj ^d y ^e yarde favinge vj ^d in eu ^y pece	} ixli xvj ^d
Thoms Childers ⁴ boughte of him xvj yeardes iij q ^{ters} at xij ^d a yearde	xvj ^s ix ^d
Nicholes hallsteade ⁵ boughte of him xvij ^{ten} yeardes at xiiij ^d a yearde more of him xvij yeardes at xiiij ^d a yearde more of him xvij yeardes di. at xiiij ^d a yearde iij peces more of him conteyninge xvij ^{ten} yeardes apece at xvj ^d a yearde	} lvjs ^s ix ^d ob iijli xij ^s
vj peces more of him conteyninge xvij ^{ten} yeardes apece at xv ^d a yearde.....	} vjli xv ^d
Willm wigen. boughte of willm wigen xiiij ^{ten} yeardes of geliflower collor at xvj ^d a yearde.....	} xvjs ^s iij ^d
Ric ⁹ Shorocke ⁶ boughte of Ric. Shorocke v yeardes at xij ^d a yearde	vs
Nicholes Lache ⁷ boughte of Nicoles Lache xvij ^d at xv ^d y ^e yearde savinge six pece in the whole pece more of him xvij yeardes di. at xvij ^d y ^e yearde more vj yeardes at xvj ^d the yearde	} lvjs ^s iij ^d
Robte hutchine ⁸ boughte of Robte hutchin xvij ^{ten} yeardes at xvij ^d yearde	xxxvijs ^s iij ^d
Christofor Jackson ⁹ bought of Cristofor Jackson xvij yeardes at xvj ^d the yearde	} xxijs ^s viij ^d
Cristofor hindlie ¹⁰ boughte of Christofor hindlie xxiiij ^t yeardes at xvj ^d y ^e yearde more of him ij peces conteyninge xvij ^{ten} yeardes apece, at xv ^d a yearde xvj ^{ten} yeardes at xx ^s vj ^d xvj ^{ten} yeardes at xij ^d the yearde	} vli xiijs ^s v ^d
George Ingham ¹¹ boughte of George Ingham xxvj yeardes at	xxxiijs ^s iij ^d
Ric ⁹ Ingham boughte of Richard Ingham xvij ^{ten} yeardes q ^{ter} at xvj ^d the yearde, xvij ^{ten} yeardes q ^{ter} at xvj ^d a yearde xvij yeardes iij q ^{ters} at xvj ^d a yearde xvij yeardes di. at xvj ^d a yearde xvij ^{ten} yearde q ^{ter} xvij ^{ten} yeardes q ^{ter} at xij ^d a yearde iij yeardes di. at xij ^d a yearde	} vjli xvijs ^s ix ^d
Nic. halsted ¹² bought of Nicoles halstead xvij ^{ten} yeardes at xvj ^d a yearde. more xvij yeardes at xvj ^d a yearde. more of the same Nicholes xvij ^{ten} yeardes q ^{ter} batinge xij ^d in the whole, more xvij ^{ten} yeardes q ^{ter} abatinge xij ^d in the whole xvij ^{ten} yeardes iij q ^{ters} at xvj ^d a yearde xvj ^{ten} yeardes q ^{ter} at xvj ^d a yearde, xvij ^{ten} yeardes at xvj ^d a yearde xxxiiij ^{ti} yeardes di. of thepes Russette at xv ^d the yearde	} xli iij ^s j ^d

¹ "*Willm Wigan*," and *infra*: A century later, a namesake of this chapman, and doubtless a descendant, William Wigan, was pursuing the same trade of a clothier in the neighbourhood of Blackburn.

² "*Willm Ducksburie*": He would belong, I think, to a family of Duxbury, small gentry and traders, in Great Harwood. He sold a finer kind of cloth than some of the chapmen, being valued at 18*d.* the yard. He is again mentioned at the foot of the next page of the *MS.*

³ "*Richarde Ingham*," and *infra*: Richard Ingham of Cliviger occurs onward in the list of persons to whom gifts of cloth were made. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁴ "*Thoms Childers*": His name recurs two pages onward. Childers is not a local surname in East Lancashire.

⁵ "*Nicholes hallstede*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.* The measurement of the pieces of Lancashire cloth woven in 1569 is given in this and other entries. The pieces are said to have mostly contained 18 yards the piece; but some were of 17 yards and 17½ yards the piece; and one of John Narram's pieces measured 19 yards. The shortest pieces were some of 15 yards the piece, sold by Nicholas Lache.

⁶ "*Ric. Shorrocke*": The Shorrocks occur early as yeomen and chapmen in Eccles-hill, near Blackburn.

⁷ "*Nicholes Lache*": See last page, Note 5.

⁸ "*Robte hutchine*": Named again two pages onward.

⁹ "*Christofor Jackson*": He is again named two pages onward. A Christopher Jackson of Ightenhill Manor is met with in 1563; and a Christopher Jackson of Burnley appears among the names hereafter in the record of the distribution of these cloths. This Christopher Jackson also occurs in a list of freeholders in Cliviger in 1558.

¹⁰ "*Christofor hindlie*": Some Hindles or Hindleys of Great Harwood and Rishton in Blackburn parish occur once and again as local traders in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. This Christopher Hindle was one of the earliest chapmen in his family. About a century later than the date of these entries, *i.e.*, between 1660 and 1670, Laurence Hindle, John Hindle, William Wigan, Robert Pollard, John Pollard, and others, descendants and successors, doubtless, as the names suggest, of the men who sold their cloths to Dean Nowell in 1569, describing themselves as "clothiers" in Great Harwood, Billington, Whalley, and Rishton, petitioned the county justices for redress of injuries sustained by them from the monopolist trading companies of Preston. (Abram's *History of Blackburn*, p. 202.)

¹¹ "*George Ingham*": He was related, no doubt, to Richard Ingham and Edward Ingham, also named among these traders in Lancashire cloths.

¹² "*Nic. halsted*," and *supra*: Among the present parcel of cloths is named 34½ yards of woollen fabric called "shepes rusette," selling for 15*d.* the yard. "Russet" cloth was a cheap woollen fabric worn by the common people, and is said to have derived its name from its colour, a dingy brown. Nicholas Halsted of Padiham occurs in 1552, in the assessment of the Easter Roll of Whalley Church. (*Cheth. Miscel.*, vol. v, p. 3.)

Tho. Childres ¹ boughte of Thomes Childres xvij ^{ten} yeardes at xvij ^d y ^e yearde	xxv ^s
Nicoles Lache ² boughte of Nicoles Lache xvij ^{ten} yeardes at more of him xxxv ^{ti} yeardes at xvj ^d the yearde	iiij ^{li} x ^s viij ^d
Robte hindlie ³ bought of Robte hindlie x peces eu ^y pece xvij th yeardes at xvj ^d a yearde & ij yeardes more	xij ^{li} iij ^s
more of him xvij ^{ten} yeardes di. at xvj ^d a yearde.....	xxiiij ^s viij ^d
Jenkin hindlie ⁴ boughte of Jenkin hindlie ij peces of xvij ^{ten} yeardes apece di. eu ^y	xlviij ^s viij ^d
Willm. Wigen ⁵ Boughte of willm wigen ij peces the one of xvij ^{ten} the other of xvij ^{ten} at xvj ^d the yearde more of the same mane ij peces, of xvij ^{ten} yeardes apece at xvj ^d the yearde ..	iiij ^{li} ix ^s iij ^d
Christofor Boughte of Christofor hindlie xiiij ^{ten} peces hindlie ⁶ in eu ^y pece xvij ^{ten} yeardes. at xxij ^s a pece more of the same mane xvij ^{ten} yeardes at xvij ^d the yearde & iij yeardes q ^{ter} at xv ^d the yearde	xviiij ^{li} iij ^s
Robte hindlie Boughte of Robte hindlie ij peces the one xvij ^{ten} yeardes di. at xiiij ^d the a yarde the xvij ^{ten} iij q ^{ters} at xiiij ^d the yard	xlj ^s xj ^d
John heape ⁷ Boughte of John heape ij peces at	xxxv ^s ./
Edwarde Boughte of Edward Bertwesill xij peces Bertwesill ⁸ eu ^y one, xvij ^{ten} yeardes, at xxij ^s viij ^d a pece	xiiij ^{li} ix ^s
Nicoles Boughte of Nicoles haworthe xiiij ^{ten} yeardes haworthe ⁹ at xv ^d the yearde of John Naron a pece	xlijs x ^d
John narham ¹⁰ of xix ^{ten} yeardes at viij ^d the yearde of Nic ⁹ Lache Nicoles Lache iij yeardes at xvij ^d the yearde	
John Smithe ¹¹ Bought of John Smithe xiiij ^{ten} yeardes at xvj ^d the yearde batinge ij ^d in y ^e whole	xvijs ijd
George pollarde ¹² Boughte of George pollarde xxvij yeardes	xxxvj ^s
Willm Kinge ¹³ Boughte of Willm Kinge xvj ^{ten} yeardes xxvij ^{ten} di. xvij ^{ten} yeardes xv ^{ten} yeardes iij q ^{ters} xvij ^{ten} & xvij ^{ten} yeardes	vj ^{li} xvjs iijjd
Edmunde Boughte of Edmunde Ingham lvj ^{ti} yeardes Ingham ¹⁴ at xvj ^d the yearde, xv ^{ten} yeardes q ^{ter} at xiiij ^d	iiij ^{li} xix ^s x ^d
James whitaker ¹⁵ Boughte of James whitakere xxvj ^{ti} yeardes	xxxix ^s
Tho. Ingham ¹⁶ Boughte of Tho. Ingham xxxix ^{ti} yeardes di. at	lijs viij ^d
John Norrham Boughte of John Narram viij yeardes at xvj ^d the yearde & viij ^t yeardes at xiiij ^d more of him xix ^{ten} yeardes at xiiij ^d the yearde	xxxix ^s xj ^d
Willm Wigen Boughte of willm wigen xlj yeardes di. at xiiij ^d y ^e yearde, xvij ^{ten} yeardes di. at xvj ^d y ^e yearde xvii ^{ten} yeardes q ^{ter} at xvj ^d y ^e yearde xvj ^{ten} yeardes at xvj ^d ix yeardes di. at xij ^d the yeard	vj ^{li} v ^s vij ^d
more xvij ^{ten} yeardes at xvij ^d the yearde	xxvijs viijjd
more xiiij ^{ten} yeardes at xvj ^d y ^e yearde	xvijs iijjd
more ij peces xvij ^{ten} & xvij ^{ten} yeardes at xvj ^d y ^e yearde & ij peces more at xvj ^d ayearde & xvij ^{ten} yearde a pece.....	iiij ^{li} ix ^s viij ^d
Willm Ducksburie ¹⁷ Boughte of Willm Ducksburie xvij ^{ten} yeardes $\frac{1}{4}$ at xv ^d the yearde	xviiij ^{li} xi viij ^d
more viij yeardes at xvij ^d the yearde xiijs	xxxiijs x ^d

(149)

- ¹ "*Tho Childers*": See last page.
- ² "*Nicoles Lache*," and *infra*: *Ibid.*
- ³ "*Robte hindlie*," and *infra*: *Ibid.*
- ⁴ "*Jenkin hindlie*": One of the family of Hindles to which Robert and Christopher belonged.
- ⁵ "*Willm Wigen*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and previous page for reference and relative note.
- ⁶ "*Christofer hindlie*": See last page.
- ⁷ "*John heape*": See a second mention of him two pages onward.
- ⁸ "*Edwarde Bertwesill*": James Birtwistle, gent., of Huncoat Hall, who died in 1597, had a younger brother, Edward Birtwistle, who may have been the chapman of this entry.
- ⁹ "*Nicoles haworth*": This trader may have been Nicholas Haworth of Blackburn, a governor of Blackburn grammar school, who was taxed on his goods to a queen's subsidy in 1570, and died in 1597.
- ¹⁰ "*John narham*," and *infra*: See Index of Names, *s.n.*
- ¹¹ "*John Smithe*": See a prior allusion two pages *ante*.
- ¹² "*George pollarde*": See reference and note two pages *ante*.
- ¹³ "*Willm Kinge*": See previous mention of him two pages *ante*.
- ¹⁴ "*Edmunde Ingham*": Named two pages before as "*Edwarde Ingham*."
- ¹⁵ "*James Whitaker*": James Whitaker occurs before in this category of Lancashire clothiers, two pages *ante*. He married Isabel Sellers, kinswoman of Dean Nowell. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other mention of James Whitaker.)
- ¹⁶ "*Tho. Ingham*": A Thomas Ingham of Habergham Eaves, near Burnley, is named afterwards in the account of the distribution of these cloths. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)
- ¹⁷ "*Willm Ducksburie*": See a reference on the page preceding, and relative note.

Richarde Ingham¹

Boughte of Richarde Ingham xvij^{ten}
 yeardes at xvj^d the yearde batinge vj^d
 more iiij peces of xvij^{ten} yeardes di. apece at
 xvj^d ayeard batinge vj^d in eu^y pece
 more iij peces of xvij^{ten} yeardes apece at xvj^d
 a yearde batinge vj^d in eu^y pece ix^{li} xvj^d } xx^{li} xix^s jd
 more xvij^{ten} yeardes q^{ter} at xvj^d the yearde
 more xvij^{ten} yeardes q^{ter} at xvj^d the yearde
 xvij^{ten} yeardes iij q^{ters} at xvj^d the yearde xvij^{ten}
 yeardes di. at xvj^d the yearde, xvij^{ten} yeardes q^{ter}
 xvij^{ten} yeardes at xvij^d the yearde iiij

Tho. Childers Boughte of Thoms Childers xvj^{ten} yeardes iij q^{ters}
 at xij^d the yearde.....xv^s ix^d } xlijs iij^d
 more xvij^{ten} yeardes at xvj^d the yearde xxv^s vj^d }

Nic. halstede Boughte of Nicoles halstede xvij^{ten} yeardes
 at xiiij^d the yearde, xvij^{ten} yeardes at xvj^d
 xvij^{ten} yeardes at xvj^d..... iij^{li} xij^s
 more vj peces of xvij^{ten} yeardes apece at
 xv^d the yearde vj^{li} xv^s
 more xvij^{ten} yeardes at xvj^d the yearde xvj^{ten}
 yeardes q^{ter} at xvj^d a yearde, xvij^{ten} yeardes } xxiiij^{li} viijs jd
 at xvj^d the yearde xxxiiij^{ti} yeardes di. at
 xv^d a yearde, ij peces of xvij^{ten} yeardes
 apece at xvj^d a yearde, ij peces of
 xvij^{ten} yeardes q^{ter} apece at xvj^d a yearde
 batinge xij^d on eather pece of these
 ij laste peces x^{li} xiijs jd

Ric. Shorrocke Boughte of Rychard Shorrocke v yeardes at v^s

Nic. Lache Bought of Nicoles Lache xvij^{ten} yeardes
 at xv^d the yearde batinge vj^d in y^e whole
 more xvij^{ten} yeardes di. at xvij^d ayeard vjth
 yeardes at xvj^d the yearde lvjs iij^d } xvij^{li} xv^s xj^d
 more xvij^{ten} yeardes at xvj^d the yearde
 xxxv^{ti} yeardes at xvj^d a yearde, iij yeardes
 at xvij^d the yearde..... iij^{li} xvjs viij^d
 more x peces of xv^{ten} yeardes a pece at
 xvj^d and ij yeardes old plons..... xij^{li} iij^s }

Robte huthin² Boughte of Robte hutchin xxvij^{ti} yeardes at xxxviijs iij^d
 Cristofor Jackson³ Boughte of Christofo Jackson xvij^{ten} yeardes at xxijs viij^d

Cristofor hindlie⁴ Boughte of Cristofor hindlie xxiiij^{ti} yeardes
 at xvj^d the yearde, ij peces of xvij^{ten} yeardes
 apece at xv^d ayeard & vj^d more in y^e whole
 xvj^{ten} yeardes at xx^s v^d xvj^{ten} yeardes at xij^d } xxiiij^{li} xvij^s v^d
 a yearde in the whole v^{li} xiijs v^d
 more xiiij^{ten} peeces of xvij^{ten} yeardes apece at
 xxijs apece, xvij^{ten} yeardes at xvij^d y^e yearde
 iij yeardes at xv^d the yearde xvij^{li} iij^s }

George Ingham⁵ Boughte of George Ingham xxvij^{ti} yeardes iij q^{ters}... xxxiijs iij^d

(Continued on p. 286.)

(150)

- ¹ "Richard Ingham": See his name two pages *ante*.
- ² "Robt huthin": See two pages *ante* for other reference to him.
- ³ "Cristofor Jacksonn": Previously named two pages *ante*.
- ⁴ "Cristofor hindlie": Named on the two preceding pages.
- ⁵ "George Ingham": Named two pages *ante*.

Robte	hindlie Boughte of Robte hindlie xvij ^{ten} yeardes	} iij ^{li} vj ^s vij ^d
	more of him ij peeces the one of xxiiij ^s viij ^d	
	xviiij ^{ten} yeardes di. at xiiij ^d the yearde the other	
	xviiij ^{ten} yeardes iij q ^{ters} at xiiij ^d the yearde	} xxxv ^s
John heape ⁶	Boughte of John heape ij peces the	
	one of xviiij ^{ten} yeardes the other xvij ^{ten} yeardes	
	at xij ^d ayearde	lxxxxiiij ^{li} v ^s vij ^d

(Page 151 of the MS., folio 112.)

Edwarde Boughte of Edward Bertwesill ¹ xij peeces	} xiiij ^{li} ix ^s
Bertwesill ¹ of xviiij ^{ten} yeardes apece & at xxij ^s viij ^d the peece savinge in the whole ij yeardes di. ...	
Nicoles Boughte of Nicoles haywoorthe ² xiiij ^{ten}	} xvj ^s iij ^d
haywoorthe yeardes at xv ^d the yearde	
Willm hindlie Boughte of willm hindlie xlv ^{ti} yeardes	} [erasure] lv ^s viij ^d
iij q ^{ters} at xvj ^d the yearde.....	
Ric. Sager Boughte of Richard Sagere ³ xviiij ^{ten}	} xliij ^s
yeardes at xviiij ^d the yearde xvij ^{ten} yeardes	
at xij ^s the yearde	} xlvij ^s
Robte hodshin ² Boughte of Robte hodshin ⁴ ij peeces	
of xviiij ^{ten} yeardes apece at xvj ^d the yearde	xxj ^{li} xij ^s xj ^d

this note I fonde of
my m⁹ hande. / as
followth./

Suma totalis of wollen clothe./ mm.ccccl yeardes	} clviij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
whiche Amonteth vnto clxiiij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d	
Suma totalis in Lynen clothe amontethe	} xlv ^{li}
m. viij ^e yeardes / w ^{ch} in money amontethe	
Suma ⁹ tota ⁹ of bothe wollen & linen in money...	ccviij ^{li} vj ^s viij ^d
these pcells are as I haue caste them	cccxxvij ^{li} iij ^s ix ^d ob.
the some of the clothe boughte	} cccxxvij ^{li} iij ^s ix ^d ob.
in Lancashire ³	

[Verso—blank.]

⁶ "*John heape*": This surname is now met with in some parts of South-East Lancashire. Altogether I find the names of about thirty of the local chapmen to whom Dean Nowell and John Towneley, Esq., gave a share of this patronage; a circumstance which shows that the manufacture and merchandise in linen and woollen cloths were rather extensively diffused in the Blackburn and Burnley districts of East Lancashire to which these traders chiefly belonged, in the first years of Elizabeth's reign. The thirty names are these: Leonard Birtwistle, Edward Birtwistle, Richard Haworth, Nicholas Haworth, James Butterworth, Nicholas Lache, William Lache, James Whitehead, Nicholas Sagar, Richard Sagar, John Smith, George Pollard, William King, Edward Ingham, Thomas Ingham, Richard Ingham, George Ingham, John Narram, William Wigen, William Duxbury, Thomas Childers, Nicholas Halsted, Richard Shorrocks, Robert Hitchine (Hutchine or Hodshin), Christopher Jackson, Christopher Hindlie (Hindle), Robert Hindle, William Hindle, John Heape, James Whitaker.

(151)

¹ "*Edward Bertwesill*": See two pages *ante*, Note 8.

² "*Nicholas Haywoorthe*": See previous entry and relative note two pages *ante*.

³ "*Richard Sagere*": See note on Nicholas Sagere, p. 279 *ante*.

⁴ "*Robte hodshin*": Probably this is the person named Robert Hutchin in foregoing entries.

⁵ "*Sume of the clothe boughte in Lancashire*": The total sum expended in this instance in Lancashire upon cloth for charitable distribution by Dean Nowell and his co-executors was 327*l.* 4*s.* 9½*d.*, which would be equal to about 3,500*l.* in modern money, computing that a shilling of Elizabethan coinage was worth from ten to twelve shillings of Victoria, on the basis of the relative rentals of land and rates of artizans' wages then and now. In quantity there was stated to have been purchased 2,400 yards of woollen cloth, and 1,800 yards of linen cloth.

Geven by the executo^{rs} of Robte Nowell esquier
deceased, Late of grayes Inne to his poor
Kynsfolkes in Lancashire in clothe and other
wiese of the Goodes of the said Robte as
hearafter followth Anno Dni 1569
et regni regine Elizabeth undecimo
the xxth of June.

21^o Junij

To his Cosin Oliver hawoorthe of
Manchester¹ havinge many children xxx^s
in the p^sentes of George berch² m^r Danyell³
M^r haule⁴ & others of Manchester & m^{rs}
Langlayc⁵ } xxx^s

23^o Junij

To his Aunte Elizabethe reedfearne at
Towenley haule } v^s
To Anne reedfearne⁶ her doughter } v^s
To or brother John Towenley⁷ iiij^r children
and Thoms Whitaker and willm Thomson
vij yardes & a di. of brood new collered clothe
at viij^s the yarde in the hole } iiijli

27 Junij

To his cosin James Bridgge⁸ havinge iij^r
children, iij yardes in brood London clothe
of the pishe of holdam
To his cosin James Bridges wiese of
Robte heyley⁹ havinge one childe of the pishe
of Ratchdale iij yardes of brod London clothe
To Thoms Casson¹⁰ husband to Elizabeth
Bridge, his cosin havinge ij Children of
the pishe of Ratchdale, iiij^r yardes of brode
London clothe. & in money vj^d apece..... } xvijjd
these brought the Testimonies of Cuthberd Scofield¹¹
Roger Garshead¹² and Arthur Ashtonn of Ratchdell¹³ gent-
men And delyu^ded in the p^sentes of willm Barcrofte
John Seller, Thoms Jackson, James woolton¹⁴

30^o Junij

To his Cosin Richard hardman of middlton¹⁵ } ij^s
whoe hathe v children, iiij^r yardes of brood
London clothe & ij^s in money, aud vij yardes
Lynen..... }
To John hopwoode of Ratchdale¹⁶ pishe
one yarde & a halfe of London clothe &
vj^d in money } vjd

Delyu^ded in the p^sentes of vs whose names are heyr subscribed
George Seller John Seller.¹⁷

vli iiij^s. in money

(152)

¹ "*Oliver hawthorne of Manchester*": I cannot fix the connexion of this person with the Nowells, unless he was a son of John Haworth named on the next page, whose wife Alice was a Hopwood, and daughter of a sister of Dean Nowell's mother.

² "*George berch*": George Birch, gent., of Manchester, younger son of George Birch, Esq., and brother of Thomas Birch of Birch, Esq.

³ "*mr Danyell*": Nicholas Daniel, or, as he described himself, Nicholas ap Evans Daniel, B.D., was Fellow of the Collegiate Church of Manchester 1568. He was vicar of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, London, but apparently deprived for nonconformity (Newcourt's *Repert.*, vol. i, p. 687). He afterwards became vicar of Preston-in-Amonderness, and in a long and singularly interesting letter addressed by him to Bishop Downham, dated Preston "dominica in albis, 1574," he details the griefs and difficulties he had encountered in his parish. (Canon Raines's *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xxii, pp. 150-154.) Various charges were brought against him, chiefly for nonconformity and heterodoxy, before the Archbishop of York's commissioners, in the Chapter House, Manchester, in 1571, and as he is not named in the Charter of 1575 it is not quite clear that he was at that time a member of the Collegiate body. Archdeacon Mullins of London, one of the Marian exiles, was his friend. (*Ibid.*, vol. xli, pp. 127-9.)

⁴ "*Mr haule*": Richard Hall, younger son of Thomas Hall, by his wife Alice, daughter of John Valentine, and brother of Thomas Hall, priest, the friend and correspondent of John Bradford the martyr (Bradford's *Letters*, p. 10). Richard Hall was ordained deacon by John, Bishop of Chester, 23rd December, 1541, on the title of Peter Warburton of Arley, knight; and priest, 10th March, 1542, on the same title. (Bishop's *Liber Ordin. Cestr.*) He was a Fellow of the Collegiate Church, Manchester, 1559, and appears to have professed Theology, Philosophy, Physic, and Medicine. He laboured under the suspicion of not being a hearty Protestant and ably defended himself. He was bursar of the college and deputy or curate for Dean Nowell, which is the strongest argument that could be adduced for the soundness of his creed, his learning, ability and character. In October, 1584, he records "Mr. Allex. Nowell, Deane of Pauls owes mee for Wages xxx^{li}," and various other persons were indebted to him. (*Inventory of Debts.*) He is the "Sir Hall" who had an annuity of x^{li} granted to him out of the Collegiate revenues, and which Lord Burghley advised Bishop Chaderton "to staie the payment thereof," and adds, that if he should repair to the Bishop for the same, his Lordship was to direct him to apply to Burghley for an answer, who says, "being such a man as you describe I cannot favour him." This was written on the 12th September, 1581. His "annuitie and arrearages" were probably paid, and the warden was found to be the culprit. (Peck's *Desid. Cur.*, vol. i, lib. iii, p. 37.) He lost his Prebendal stall at Worcester, but retained that of Manchester until his death. His Will is dated 22nd October, 1584, and he was buried in the Collegiate Church, in January, 1584-5, and his widow Margerie, on the 5th January, 1588. (*Lives of Fellows of Manch. Coll.*, *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xli, pp. 129-30;—communicated by Canon Raines.)

⁵ "*Mrs Langlaye*": May have been Cicely Langley, widow of Robert Langley of Agecroft, Esq. He died early in the reign of Elizabeth.

⁶ "*Elizabethhe and Anne reedfearne*": See, for numerous Redfearnes, Index of Names, s.n.

⁷ "*John Towenley*": The four children of John Towneley, Esq., named in this entry would be Richard, born in 1566; John, born in 1567; and Jennet and Frances, his two eldest daughters. All the other sons and daughters, ten in number, were born after this date (June, 1569).

⁸ "*James Bridgege*": The relation of the Bridges to the Nowells is indefinable. Some of them are named again some pages onward.

⁹ "*Robte heyley*": Thomas Healey of Lower Healey, in the manor of Rochdale, gent., holdeth by deed dated 22nd April, 4 *Phil. et Mar.*, made by Thomas Healey, father of the said Thomas, to Robert Buckley of Buckley, gent.; John Wolstenholme of Wolstenholme, gent.; Arthur Whitehead of Dearnley, gent.; and others as feoffees in trust for the use of *Robert Healey his eldest son*, and *Elizabeth his wife*, and the heirs of their two bodies lawfully begotten, and for default of such issue, to remain to the said Thomas and his right heirs, a faire house in Healey, and divers lands worth 20*l.* a year adjoining to the lands of Abel Buckley of Buckley, Esq. (Note by Canon Raines, from *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xxi, p. 210.)

¹⁰ "*Thoms Casson*": Thomas Casson held copyhold lands at Wroe, in Spotland, parish of Rochdale, 12th June, 1571; and on the 30th April, 4 *Jac.*, Thomas Holt of Stid, near Ribchester, Esq., conveyed lands in Spotland, near Rochdale, to Caleb, son of Wilfred Casson. (Raines's *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. vii, p. 26.) Samuel Casson held these lands in 1695, and John Casson in 1706. (*Ibid.*, pp. 265, 278.)

¹¹ "*Cuthberd Schofield*": Cuthbert Schofield was the son of James Schofield of Schofield Hall, in the parish of Rochdale, gent. He died without issue, and the family descent

30 Junij
1569

(Page 153 of the *M.S.*, folio 113 verso.)

To his Cousin Elys Reedferne of Ratchdale¹
pishe w^t whom o^r Aunte Elysabethe Reedfearne
Dothe remayn, one yard & a half of brood
London clothe & v^s in money..... } v^s in money
Delyu^{ed} in the p^sentes of vs }
John Seller², Gylbarte Towneley,
Robte pyckringe, Alexander bradshay }

2^o Julij

To his Cosin Ales wilde nowe wief to
Edward Turnall ij yardes & a half, and to
her husbnde, one yard & a half, and to
their Doughter Catherin Turnall,³ ij yardes
& a half of London brode clothe, for a gowen
at her mariage in the whole vj yardes & a half
and in money to his said Cosin & her husbnde
ij^s & to her doughter to be delyu^{ed} by them
at her marriage v^s of the pishe of Ratchdale } vij^s in money
Delyu^{ed} in the p^sentes of vs Thoms haymons, Robte Pyckringe
Thoms Jackson henry Coney⁴ & others.

2^o Julij

To his Cosin Agnes Turnall wiefe to Rychard
Myller,⁵ ij yardes & a half of brod London clothe
and her eldeste sonne Raffe Miller, one
yarde & a halfe of brood clothe and to eu^y
one of her other Children beinge seven in
Number ij^s apece in the whole xiiij^s in
money in the pishe of holdam } xiiij^s in mone
Delyu^{ed} in the p^sentes of vs. Robte Towneley, John houghton
Robte whitakers, willm huntington, Thoms Jackson⁶/

3^o of Julij

M^d that Ales hopwoode wiefe to John haworthe⁷ mother
to the iij nexte followinge, hade the xxvth of Junij in
Towneley v^s for her self, & for eu^y of her children xij^d
besyde the somes nexte vnder written in the whole viij^s..
To his Cosin John haworthe havinge a
sore legge, & for his wief, of Burry
parrishe havinge one childe, xxx^s in money
to by them a cowe⁸ wthall } xxx^s in money
To his Cosin Rychard haworthe his wief
havinge one child, havinge noe house to dwele
in remaininge wth their mother Ales
haworthe of Ratchdale pishe..... } xxx^s in mone
To his cosin margerett haworthe dwellinge
wth her mother Ales haworthe in Rachdale
pishe } x^s in money
Delyu^{ed} in the p^sentes of vs. Gylbarte Towneley
John houghton, James woulton Robte pyckringe⁹ wth
otheres./

vli iiij^s in mo
besydes clot

was continued in the issue of his brother Alexander Schofield, who succeeded him in the estate. Canon Raines has a note respecting a suit pursued in the Bishop's court, in 1561, by Cuthbert Schofield of Schofield, gent., for a divorce from Anne his wife, who was a natural daughter of Sir John Byron, on the ground of adultery, committed by her with one Michael Goodrich, gent., in the house of her husband, called Schofield Hall. On being discovered in her infidelity, Mrs. Anne Schofield fled with her paramour to Rochdale, thence to Ireland. "Cuthbert Schofield of Schofield, buried June 5th, 1605," at Rochdale. (*Reg. Bk.*)

¹² "*Roger Garshead*": This is meant for Roger Gartside, gent., of the family of Gartside of Gartside and Oakenrod, in Rochdale and of Ewood Bridge, near Haslingden.

¹³ "*Arthur Assheton of Ratchdale, gent.*": Canon Raines, in a note to the Chetham Society's edition of Nicholas Assheton's "Journal," supplies information respecting this personage and his descendants. Arthur Assheton of Rochdale, attorney-at-law, was father of William Assheton of Clegg Hall, Esq., and of Edward Assheton, M.A., Rector of Middleton from 1584 to his death in June, 1618. Arthur Assheton, gent., had also eleven daughters. He died in 1593; and in his Will, dated 15 May, 33 Eliz. (1591), gives a legacy to his son Edward, "parson of Middleton," and nominates him and testator's dear friend Robert Holt of Ashworth, gent., and Robert Holt, his son, overseers of the Will. In 4 Elizabeth (1561), Richard Midgeley, clerk, Vicar of Rochdale, was against Arthur Assheton, Richard Holt, and others, in a suit as to glebe lands belonging to Rochdale Vicarage. (*Cal. to Pleadgs., Duc. Lanc.*)

¹⁴ "*Willm Barcroft, John Sellar, Thoms Jackson, James woolton*": (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other occurrence of these names.)

¹⁵ "*Richard hardman of middlton*": Nothing appears on inquiry to enable me to identify this Richard Hardman of Middleton, described as "cousin" of Dean Nowell. Some other Hardmans, also "cousins" of the donor, are named two pages onward. The name frequently occurs in the Middleton Registers.

¹⁶ "*John hopwoode of Ratchdale*": He may be connected with other Hopwoods named two pages onward.

¹⁷ "*George Sellar, John Sellar*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for numerous "*Sellers*."

(153)

¹ "*Elys Reedferne of Ratchdale*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

² "*John Sellar, Gylberte Towneley, Robte pyckringe, Alexander bradshay*": John Sellers, Robert Pickering, and Alexander Bradshaw are heretofore named and noted as servants of Dean Nowell. Gilbert Towneley may have been a kinsman-dependant of John Towneley. I see no Gilbert of this period in any of the Towneley pedigrees. He was in holy orders, for he is named four pages onward in the text as "Gylberte Towneley, clerke."

³ "*Ales wilde Edward Turnall . . . Catherin Turnall*": See some pages onward for notes on Wyldes and Turnalls.

⁴ "*Thoms haymons, Robte Pyckringe, Thoms Jackson, henry Coney*": These witnesses of the payments, as those above, were either servants or kinsmen of Dean Nowell and John Towneley, Esq.

⁵ "*Agnes Turnall Rychard Myller Raffe Miller*": Richard Miller of Oldham Parish had, it appears, married Agnes Turnall, whose mother was a Wylde, and a relative of the Nowells. Richard Miller in 1569 had eight children, Ralph being his eldest son.

⁶ "*Robte Towneley, John houghton, Robte Whitakers, willm huntington, Thoms Jackson*": See Notes 2 and 4 *supra*.

⁷ "*Ales hopwoode . . . John haworth*": These Haworths of Rochdale and Bury, who seem to have been in poverty and misfortune at this time, evidently owed their kinship to the Nowells to the circumstance of the mother of the family, "Ales hopwoode, wief to John Haworth," being a Hopwood; and a previous entry at page 78 *ante* describes her as a widow and as a daughter of Henry Hopwood. I believe that her mother was Eleanor Kay, sister to Elizabeth Kay, Robert Nowell's and Dean Nowell's mother. If so, Henry Hopwood was the name of the member of the Hopwood family whom Eleanor Kay wedded. John Haworth by his wife Alice (Hopwood), had, as here stated, sons John Haworth and Richard Haworth, each married and having one child in 1569, when the second son, Richard, was living with his widowed mother at Rochdale, as was also her unmarried daughter, Margaret Haworth. On the next two pages other Hopwoods are named.

⁸ "*to by them a cowe*": Thirty shillings were given to this family of poor kinsfolk to purchase them a cow. That sum would buy a good cow in 1569. In the Household Books of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe in Lancashire, from various entries relating to the buying and selling of cattle I take this as an example: "1583. Bought in Blackburne the firste daye of Maye, one cowe, 26s. 10d."

⁹ "*Gylberte Towneley, John houghton, James woolton, Robte pyckringe*": See Note 2 *supra*.

5th of Julij

To his Cosin Lawrance wylde¹ one yarde & a half of brood London clothe, and to his wiefe iij yardes of whit Lancashir clothe, at xv^d the yarde, and to his iij daughters, Anne, Jenet, and Dorethie eu^y of them iij yardes at xv^d the yarde, to his daughters Janne, Catherin, and Ales, eu^y of them. ij yardes. to his sonnes Lawrance & willm wilde, eu^y of them one yeard & a half of London brood clothe, of the parishe of Ratchdale & eu^y of them beinge x in nomb^r xij^d apece

x^s in money.

To his Cosin Edmund Turnall² of Ratchdale parishe one yarde & a half of brood London cloth, to his iij^r daughters Marie, Grace, & Ales, eu^y of them ij yeardes of Lanc^o white, & to his wief iij yardes, at xv^d the yeard, and ij^s vj^d in money to him self & for eu^y of his childrene xij^d apece in the whole

v^s vj^d in money.

To his Cosin Janne wilde wieffe to Thoms Jacksonne ij yeardes & a half of brood London clothe. to her husbunde one yarde & a half of the same to her sonne Robte one yarde & a half of the same, and to the Janne wilde, iij^r yeardes of fyne Lacashir white, and to her daughter Elizabethe iij yardes of the same at xvij^d the yearde, in money to her self v^s & to her daughter v^s, to her sonn Thoms Jackson v^s & to her sonne Robte ij^s vj^d of Brunley parishe in money in the whole

xviij^s vj^d in mone.

more to the said Elizabethe Jacksonne³ for that she was o^r mother Goddoughter ij yardes & a half of London brood clothe to make her a gowen.....

Delyu^oed in the presence⁴ of Gylbarte Towneley

George feller, John houghton, Robte Pyckringe

vth of Julij

To his Cosin John hopwood⁵ one yarde & a half of brood London clothe, to his wieffe iij yeardes of fyne Lancashir white, at xvij^d the yearde, to his daughter Elizabethe, & Katherin beinge childrene iij yardes of the same white. to his sonne Robte hopwood, one yarde & a half of the fame & iij^s in money

iiij^s in money

To his Cosin Rycharde hopwoode one yarde & a half of brood London clothe & xij^d in money.....

xij^d in money.

To his Cosin James hardman⁶, one yarde & a half of brood London clothe, to his wiffe Katherin hardmane iij yardes of Lancashir white at xv^d the yarde, & to their sonne Edmund hardmane ij yardes of the fame & iij^s

iiij^s in money.

To his Coson Robte Collinge⁷, one yeard & a half of London Clothe & xij^d in money.....

xij^d in money.Deliu^oered in the p^sentes of vs Gylberte Towneley.John Goodshawe⁸ Robte Pyckringe andJames woolton wth others./xli^s in money
besydes clothe

¹ "*Lawrence wylde*": For all the Wildes of this page, see Index of Names, *s.n.*

² "*Edmund Turnall of Ratchdale*": He had married a daughter of Lawrence Wilde, who was in some way not manifest nearly related to Dean Nowell. He had, besides the son Lawrence Turnall here named, daughters, Marie, Grace, and Alice, mentioned two pages *ante*. The name here written Turnall is probably meant for Turnogh, that of a very old family living at Turnogh, now called Turner, in But-terworth, near Rochdale, in the 13th and following centuries.

³ "*Elizabethe Jacksonne*": This young woman got a gown, over and above the equal gift with her brothers, because she had been god-daughter to Dean Nowell's mother. Her father, Thomas Jackson, had to wife Jane Wild, daughter of Lawrence Wild named *supra*. He had sons, Thomas Jackson, and Robert Jackson—the later (or perhaps all the family) "of Brunley [Burnley] parishe."

⁴ "*Delyu'ed in the presence*" &c. : All these names and *infra*, before : see Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁵ "*John hopwood*": For the Hopwoods of this page, see Index of Names, *s.n.*, and for a genealogical note on the family see the next page.

⁶ "*James hardman*": The nature of the "cousinship" to the Nowells of this and other persons in the *MS.* must remain undefined. A Richard Hardman of Middleton is mentioned two pages *ante*. James Hardman, by Katherine his wife, had a son Edward living in 1569. The surname of Hardman is yet local in South-East Lancashire. Canon Raines notes :—"The Hardmans of Marcroft-gate in Wolstenholme hamlet were old freeholders and copyholders within the parish of Rochdale, and were connected with some of the superior yeomanry and with neighbouring families of lesser gentry. They were, in the time of Eliz. and Jas. I., much associated with the Ashworths of Ashworth, Bamfords of Bamford, and Wolstenholmes of Wolstenholme, but probably not by marriage."

⁷ "*Robte Collinge*": Not identified. See next page, Note 5, for mention of a John Collinge, gent.

⁸ "*John Goodshawe*": He is here named among Dean Nowell's servants, but has not previously occurred in that capacity.

5th of Julij
A^o 1569

To his Cosin wylde¹ of holdam parishe one
yeard & a half of Brood London Clothe, too his
ij sonnes Ottewell & John wilde ij yardes & a half
of brod London clothe To his wiffe
Margery wilde. iij yardes of Lancashire white
to his doughter Margeret wylde iij yeaordes of
Lancashire white. to the iij Children xij^d
apece in the whole

} iij^s in moneyDelyu^{ed} in the p^sentes of Gylberte Towneley.²Thoms holden, Robte Pyckringe wth othersvjth of Julij
A^o 1569

To his cosin Robte hopwoode³ sonne to Barten
hopwood one yard q^{ter} money

} xij^d in money

To his syster Elizabethe hopwoode ij yardes
quarter, in money

} iij^s in moneyDelyu^{ed} in the p^sentes of Gylberte Towneley.John houghton. Robte pyckringe wth others

To his Aunte Elizabethe Chadwiecke⁴ whoe
was married to henrye Reedfearne, wyddowe
ij yardes & a half of brod London clothe, and iij^r
yeaordes of Lancashir white to make her a
petticoate of Ratchdale parishe in moneye

} vj^s viij^d in money

To his Cosin Thoms Reedfearne her
sonne, one yard & a half of London clothe &
ij yeaordes of Lancashir white for his wiffe
& to his iiij Children vjth yeaordes of white
their Names are Elizabethe, henry, James
and Jane & iij^s iiij^d in money

} iij^s iiij^d in money

To his Cosin Janne Reedfearne married to
peyres Tayller ij yeaordes & a half of London
clothe & ij yeaordes of Lancashir white, and
to her husbände v^s in money, to her
children Rycharde Bonaventure arthure &
Elys vj yardes of white & iij^s iiij^d

} iij^s iiij^d in moneyDelu^{ed} in the p^sentes of Gylberte Towneley

hughe Shuttellworthe, Thoms holden.

To o^r Aunte hopwoode⁵x^sTo Raffe hopwood wyffe iij lynch & iij^s iiij^dTo Raffe hopwood vjth children, John

hopwood, Anne hopwood, Jenet, and Janne

hopwood marie & m^rgeret, vj yeaordes woollen& vj lynch & to eu^y of them in money vj^d} xvj^s iiij^d in moneTo o^r Cosin Rogere Nowell of Symonestone⁶

his ij sonnes John & Thoms Nowell: ij yeaordes

& a half of brood London clothe and in money.....

} x^s in goldTo o^r Cosin Georges feller iij Childrene

ij yeaordes & a half of London clothe. & ij yeaordes

of fyne white wollen

xlv^s viij^d in money
besydes clothe.

¹ "*cosin wyld*": A genealogical note on all the Wyldes named in the *MS.* is inserted two pages onward.

² "*Gylberte Towneley*," and *infra*: See the name on pages preceding.

³ "*Robte Hopwoode*": See *infra* for note on the Hopwood family.

⁴ "*Aunte Elizabeth Chadwicke*": This dame must have been a sister of Robert and Dean Nowell's father, for their mother being herself named Elizabeth could not have had a sister Elizabeth. In the Nowell Pedigree a daughter of Roger Nowell, Esq., and aunt of Dean Nowell, named Elizabeth, is entered as wife of Robert Challoner. Elizabeth Nowell's second husband may have been Henry Redfearne. This entry proves that she survived him, and then married one Chadwick, and was again a widow and living in Rochdale parish in 1569. To Henry Redfearne she bore several sons and daughters mentioned in the *MS.* In the very next entry appears her son Thomas Redfearne, his wife, and their four children, Henry, James, Elizabeth, and Jane. Another son was Ellis Redfearne (see two pages *ante*) of Rochdale parish, "with whom our Aunte Elizabeth Redfearne dothe remayn"; he is elsewhere mentioned as of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1578. James Redfearne was another son, named *ante* in an entry of a gift of money sent in 1571 to Dean Nowell's aunt, "James Redfearne's mother"; and John Redfearne of Worcester, "brother to James Redfearne," so described *ante*, was another of the sons. I have no doubt that Richard Redfearne, dwelling at Bewdley in 1571, and described as Robert Nowell's kinsman, was a fifth son. There were also daughters, Anne Redfearne, and (named on this page) "Jane Redfearne, married to Peyres Taylor," who had children, Richard, Bonaventure, Arthur, and Ellis. From other sources we get slight allusions to this family. Henry Hamer of Hamer, parish of Rochdale, in his Will dated 1572, gives to "Agnes, the wife of Thomas Redfearne," 13s. 4d. This Thomas Redfearne, whom I take to be the Thomas, eldest son of widow Redfearne of our *MS.*, died before the 44 Eliz. (1601), when the escheator's inquisition found that he had died seized of messuages, lands, and woodlands in Redfearne in Spotland and Wolstenholme in Spotland. He would be the Thomas Redfearne of the following notes by Canon Raines, from his *Lanc. MSS.* "On the 20 April, 12 James I. (1614), certain lands in Spotland were surrendered by Francis Wolstenholme, gent., and Elizeus and James Schofield, to Thomas Redfearne of Redfearne, senr., who held lands in Spotland by grant dated 2 October, 32 Eliz. (1589). James Schofield, gent., surrendered lands on Knoll More in Spotland, 30 August 1593, to Thomas Redfearne, senr. Thomas Redfearne of Redfearne, junr., held lands called Fallos in Spotland, by copy dated 20 October, 22 Eliz. These lands passed to James Redfearne, and 4 October, 3 Chas. I. (1627), Samuel Bamford of Bamford surrendered to him other lands for the lives of Mary, Martha, and Hester Redfearne. Gabriel Redfearne succeeded to the lands of his father Thomas Redfearne, senr."

⁵ "*our Aunte Hopwoode*": Dean Nowell's aunt Hopwood was Eleanor Kay, his mother's sister, who married (as I make out by means of entries in the *MS.* previously noted) Henry Hopwood of Rochdale, gent. The husband was apparently dead in 1569, when aunt Hopwood is named more than once as still living (as in the present entry). The sons and daughters of Henry and Eleanor Hopwood were, I think, the following: sons, John Hopwood (who had a son Robert Hopwood and daughters Elizabeth and Catherine); Ralph Hopwood of Heywood parish, living in 1569 (he had a son John Hopwood, and daughters Ann, Jenet, Jane, second wife, in 1580, of William Assheton of Clegg Hall, gent., Marie and Margaret); Richard Hopwood; Bertin Hopwood (who had sons John Hopwood and Robert Hopwood, and a daughter Elizabeth); daughters, Alice Hopwood, living in 1569 (wife of John Howarth of Rochdale); Joane Hopwood (wife of Thomas Meyrs); and Frances (wife of Robert Fowler). This family of Hopwoods was a branch of the ancient stock of Hopwood of Hopwood. No pedigree of this branch is found in any of the heraldic visitations, and the descents given above are wholly based upon entries in our *MS.* Canon Raines obligingly notes for us among his collections the following references to Hopwoods connected with the locality of Rochdale *temp.* Eliz., some of whom I believe will prove to be among those named in the *MS.*:—"Married at Rochdale, "Edmund Hopwood cum uxor xvi Maii, 1585"; "Robert Hopwood, Par. Mydleton," married at Rochdale 5 Dec. 1586. John Hopwood, son of Robert Hopwood, bapt. at Rochdale 2 April 1585; Robert Hopwood, son of John Hopwood, bapt. 27 March 1585. John Hopwood, son of Thomas Hopwood, bapt. 2 April 1585. Richard Hopwood, dead in 1593, had a son John, bapt. at Rochdale 15 Jan. 1586. Robert Hopwood of Milnrow, husbandman, in his Will, dated 21 Dec. 1591, refers to lands he held of John Collinge, gent., by indenture of lease dated 23 May, 33 Eliz. (1590), which he gave to Mary his daughter; appoints his wife Grace and daughter Mary executrices; trusty friends Mr. William Butterworth of Little Howarth, and his brother Edmund Hop-

vith July
A^o 1569

To Jeames Bridge his Cosin ^l whoe hadde iij yeardes of brode London clothe & vj ^d in money as before the xxvij th of June appereth more now in money to his iij Childrne, John Bridge, Elys bridge, & Anne bridge eu ^y of them a yeard & a half of Lancashir woollen clothe & to them vj ^d a pece	} xi ^s vj ^d in money
To Owen brocke his Cosin, margeret bridges deceased her husbände, one yearde di of L. Clothe & iij ^s iij ^d , and to his children, Elys Broke. iij yeardes of Lancashire white, ij yeardes of Leynen and in moneye ij ^s		} viij^{s} iij^{d} in money
To his sonne Rychard Brocke iij yeardes of wollen ij yeardes Lynen & xij ^d in money to his dought ^r brocke ij yeardes iij q ^{ters} wollen. & ij yeardes Lenen ij ^s money	} ij ^s in money
To his Cosin Rycharde wyld ² of mydlieton parishe deceased his wiefte beinge a wyddowe iij yeardes of Lancashir wollen ij yeardes di Lynen & in moneye ...		} ij^{s} in money
To his & her children, to Ales wyld married to Willm Tayler of holdam parishe iij yeardes wollen & ij yeardes & a di Lynen in moneye ...	} xvij ^d in money
To her husband a yeard & a di of London clothe to her & his iij children Anne Tayller ij yeardes wollen & a yeard & iij q ^{ters} Lynen. To Ales Tayller a yearde iij q ^{ters} wollen a yeard & a half Lynen to margerie Tayller a yeard & a half wollen, a yeard q ^{ter} Lynen & to eu ^y of them vj ^d in money.....		} ij^{s} in money.
To his Cosin mary wilde Doughter to Rycharde wilde deceased iij yardes of wollen, ij yeardes & a di of Lynen & ij ^s in money to her sonne Rubine. ij yeardes & a di. wollen ..	} ij ^s in money.
To his Cosin Isabell wyld another doughter of the said Rycharde wilde iij yeardes wollen & ij yeardes & a di. Lynen & in money	
To Janne wyld iij yeardes wollen & ij yeardes & a di. Lynene. & in money	} ij ^s in money
To Elizabethe, doughter vnto Edmond wyld deceased iij yeardes wollen ij yeardes & a di. Lynen & xij ^d in money	
To his Cosin Lawrance Turnall sonne vnto Edmunde Turnall one yearde & a half of London clothe ij yeardes Lynen & in money	} ij ^s in money

Delyu⁹ed in the p^sentes of Gylberte Towneley, Thoms holden,
Even haddocke, James woulton, Thoms crabtree,
and John Sellere./

xxxiiij^s iij^d
besydes clothe.

wood, supervisors; names James Hopwood, Cuthbert Schofield, gent., James Hamer, Henry Holt, &c. Grace Hopwood the widow married, 5 Sept. 1592, Robert Mayall or Meall, yeoman, of Butterworth Hall. William Assheton of Clegg Hall, Esq., married Jane, daughter of [? Henry] Hopwood of Spotland Gate, gent.; she died 10 April 1589, leaving issue, two sons and three daughters. Theophilus Assheton, the eldest son, names in his Will, 17 James I. (1619), his uncles, James, Leonard, Anthony, Richard, and Daniel Hopwood, all younger sons of Hopwood of Hopwood. Some of these Hopwoods settled in Manchester. In 1562, Ralph Hopwood had a suit with George Proudlove, about a messuage, cottages, and gardens in Manchester; and in 1565, the same Ralph Hopwood, claiming to be seized in fee, prosecuted James Chetham, Katherine his wife, and John Travers, as trespassers upon a burgage or tenement in Milnegate, Manchester. Robert Nowell, in his Will, gave to each of his aunt Hopwood's children then living, a legacy of 7*l*.

⁶ "*Roger Nowell of Symondstone*": He is described as "cousin" of Dean Nowell, and was very likely son of an unrecorded son of Dean Nowell's grandfather. He had two sons living in 1569, John Nowell and Thomas Nowell. Symonstone is a township adjoining Read, on the east.

(156)

¹ "*Jeames Bridge his cosin*": Intended for James Briggs; named four pages *ante*, along with his daughter, the wife of Robert Heley, and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Casson. Here, three other children, John, Ellis, and Anne, are named. Margaret Bridge, deceased, of the entry following, may have been his sister; she was wife of Owen Brock (? Brook), and mother of Richard Brock. Canon Raines informs us that James Briggs' son, Ambrose Briggs, was, in June, 1598 (and in 1601) one of the chaplains or curates of the Collegiate Church of Manchester. (*Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xliii, p. 35.)

² "*Rychard Wyld*," and other Wildes on this page: See note to entry on next page.

³ "*Lawrance Turnall Edward Turnall*": See *ante*, p. 293, Note 2.

Sente by ther
father & mother

Sente by her
father & the children
grandfather
Lawrance wilde

To his cosin Lawrance wilde¹ of Midlieton pishe
one yeard & a half of brode London clothe ij yeardes } xij^d
& a half in Lynen & xij^d in money
To Isabell his wiewe iij yeardes of wollen and ij yeardes } xij^d
& a half of Lynen and xij^d
To his cosin Edmonde wilde sonne vnto the said
Lawrance one yeard & a half of brod London clothe } xij^d
& in money
To Ales his wiffe iij yeardes of whit wollen ij } xij^d
yeardes & a half Lynen & in money
To the children of the said Edmonde & fyrste to Edmond
wilde his sonne, one yeard & a di. of brod clothe & ij } xij^d
yeardes in Lynen & xij^d in money
To Willm wylde a yearde q^{ter} of London clothe } xij^d
ij yeardes Lynen & in money
To Jenet wilde doughter to Edmonde iij yeardes of
white wollen. iij. yeardes of Lenen & in money } xij^d
To Elizabethhe wilde ij yeardes iij q^{ters} of wollen & } xij^d
ij yeardes & a di. Lynen & in money
To Ales wilde. ii. yeardes & a half of wollen & ij yeardes } xij^d
of Lynen. & in money
To Raffe wilde. ij. yeardes & a di. of wollen & ij yeardes lynen } xij^d
To Lawrance wilde ij yeardes wollen & a yeard & a di. lynen ... } xij^d
To his Cosin Willm wilde sonne to old Lawrance j } xij^d
yeard & a di. of L. clothe. ij yeardes & a di. lynen &
To Elys wild brother to the said willm. j. yeard & a di. } xij^d
of London clothe & ij. yeards & a di. lynen & in money
To their fyster Margaret wilde iij yeardes wollen & iij lenen..... } xij^d
To her sonne Thoms wilde iiij^r yeardes wollen & iij^r leynen.. ... } vj^d
To Jenet wild late wiffe to James Lees. iij^r yeardes } xij^d
wollen & ij yeards Lynen of holdam parishe in money
To her children John Lees iij^r yeardes wollen. ij yeardes di. } xij^d
Lynen & in money
To Lawrance Lees iij^r yeardes q^{ter} wollen. & ij yeards lynen..... } xij^d
To Edmond Lees. iij^r y^{ds} wollen & ij y^{des} Lynene } xij^d
To Eliz⁹ Lees ii^r y^{des} wollen. & a yeard & a half lynen } xij^d
To Jenet Lees j y^{de} iij q^{ters} wollen a y^{de} & a di. lynen } xij^d
To his Cosin Richard wild of mydliton parishe j y^{de} & } xij^d
a di. of brode London clothe & ij y^{des} & a di. Lynen
To his sonne Abraham wylde ij y^{des} wollen & j y^{de} } xij^d
& a half Lynen & in money.....
To John Wylde brother to the said Rychard one y^{de} & } xij^d
a di. of London clothe & ij y^{des} & a di. lynen & in money
To Lawrance wild of Chaterton of holdam parishe an } xij^d
nother brother. one yearde & a di. of London clothe &
ij yeardes Lynen & in money
of Middlilton pishe
To an other brother Edmond wild A j yeard & a di. of } xij^d
London clothe. & ij yeards & a half of lynen & in money.....
To his Cosin James Sheparde of Ratchdale parishe } xij^d
one yeard & a half of London clothe & ij yeardes & di.
of Lynen & in money
To his wiffe margaret Sheparde iij yades wollen } xij^d
iij yeardes Lynen & in moneye
298 /27^s/6^d in money
besydes the clothe

¹ "*Cosin Laurence Wilde*," &c.: The members of various branches of the Wilde or Wylde family named in these pages are so numerous, and the indications of their inter-relationship are so slight, as to seem to forbid the attempt to elucidate them. They were all in some degree kindred of Dean Nowell and his brother Robert; but there is no evidence here, nor hitherto found elsewhere, to show the link of connexion. My impression is that a daughter of one of the Wyldes had married an uncle of Dean Nowell. Canon Raines has pointed out (*Stanley Papers*, pt. ii, p. 198) that Mr. Mundy the herald painter has entered on the Nowell pedigree in *Harl. MS.* 1549:—"I find the mother of Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, to be Alice, daughter of *Laurence Wylde*." This statement is incorrect;—the mother of Dean Nowell was Elizabeth Kay, as entries in this *MS.* plainly import. Yet the author of the statement must have seen some record of a marriage of Alice daughter of Laurence Wylde to a Nowell, and inferred that her husband was the sire of Dean Nowell. Supposing that an unnamed uncle, or brother, of the Dean married Alice Wylde, we have a hint of the relationship that did certainly subsist between the Nowells and Wyldes of this generation. The Wyldes were not above the rank of yeomen, and there is no pedigree of them, nor any means of making out a strict genealogical record at this period, for the parish registers begin too late for us. The Wyldes named in the *MS.* resided some of them in Rochdale Parish, some in Oldham, and some in Middleton Parish. Below I notice most, if not all, the several families referred to in the *MS.* :—

1. Laurence Wylde of Middleton Parish, of the entry at the head of this page; a "*cosin*" of Dean Nowell. He is similarly named three pages before. From his name, he might be son of the Laurence Wylde whose daughter Alice married a Nowell. He was an old man in 1569, for he had sons married with children; and in one entry on this page he is distinguished as "*old Laurence Wilde*," grandfather of sundry young recipients. His wife Isabel is named, and (here and three pages *ante*) his sons Edmund, Laurence, William and Ellis; and daughters Ann, Jenet, Margaret, Dorothy, Jane, Catherine, and Alice. His son Edmond Wilde, by Alice his wife, had sons Edmond, William, Ralph, and Laurence; daughters Jenet, Elizabeth, and Alice. William Wilde, another son of Laurence, and Ellis Wilde his brother, are named; also their sisters, Margaret Wilde, and her son Thomas; and Jenet Wilde, late wife of James Lees, of Oldham Parish, and her children, John, Laurence, Edmond, Elizabeth, and Jenet Lees.

2. Richard Wilde of Middleton Parish, "*cosin*" of Dean Nowell; he had a son Abraham Wilde; and brothers John Wilde; "*Laurence Wilde of Chatterton of holdam parishe*;" and Edward Wild of Middleton; all named on this page of the *MS.*

3. Robert Wilde of Oldham Parish, named in the text two pages back as "*cosin Wylde of Oldham Parish*;" who, by Margery his wife, had sons Ottewell Wilde and John Wilde, and a daughter Margaret. I connect the "*cosin Wylde of Oldham*" with "*Robert Wylde*" of an entry at page 264, who had in July, 1573, a gift of money for his son John Wylde, a scholar. The son, John Wilde, is met with subsequently as Minister of Saddleworth, in the county of York, who died in 1592, and in his Will, dated 23rd December, 1592 (cited by Canon Raines in his admirable edition of Bishop Gastrell's *Notitia Cestrensis*, vol. ii, pt. i, pp. 144-5), mentions his brother Ottiwell Wilde named above. John Wilde the minister bequeathed the benefit of certain leases he had "*to a godly preacher to be provided and nominated*" to succeed him at Saddleworth, on condition that six sufficient men of Saddleworth should deliver into the hands "*of my two brethren in the parish of Oldham to pay in one year unto Ottiwell Wild, my younger brother, 20*l.*, for the use of John Wild his son, to spend in books and learning, both in the country and at one of the Universities*," &c. Among other legacies, testator gives "*to my brother Ottiwell Wild of Cowlleyshaw, a pair of bed-stocks; and I appoint him my executor*." Canon Raines informs me that the Wildes of Cowlleyshaw, in Shaw, par. of Oldham, were an old yeoman family, and that from them sprung the Wilds of Thornham, in Middleton Parish. "*Edward Atkinson of Castleton, yeoman, holdeth by deed dated 1 Apr. 14 Jac. I., granted by Edmund Milne of Whitfield in Oldham parish, James Scholes of Chadderton and Ottiwell Wylde of Buerdsall, yeoman, a copyhold message and 51*a.* 3*r.* on Buerdsall Moor, valued at 22*l.* 10*s.* a year.*" (*Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xxi, p. 25.)

4. Richard Wilde of Middleton Parish, named on the preceding page of the *MS.* as "*cosin*" of Dean Nowell, and deceased before 1569, when his widow had a gift of money. This Richard Wilde had daughters, Alice (wife of William Taylor of Oldham Parish, who had children Anne, Alice, and Margery Taylor); Mary Wilde, Isabel Wilde, and probably Jane Wilde. He had also a son, mentioned previously as "*Wilde of Middleton parishe in Lancashire*," along with "*his mother Wyddow Wilde*" and his "*syster Isabell Wylde*."

To Eliz^o shepard¹ married to Edwarde Lache iiij } xij^d
 yeardes wollen. & iiij yeardes Lynen & in money
 To her husbande Edward Lache one yearde } xij^d
 & a di. London clothe. & ij yeardes & a di. lynene
 To Robt wild sonne vnto Olyu^o wylde. iiij yeardes } xij^d
 of wollen & ij yeardes & a di. of lynen
 To his Cosin Anne Dean² doughter vnto John
 Deane of Townenworthe in blakeborne parishe } ij^s
 iij yeardes wollen. iij lynen & ij^s in money

Delyu^oed all the Laste Leaf & these in the
 p^rsentes of vs Gylber[t] Towneley.
 Even haddocke, John feller,
 Robte Ingham. James woulton
 Alexander bradshaye

xii^o of Julij
 A^o 1569

To the children of Christofo^r wilde³ of holdam parishe
 Elizabethe, henry, Thoms & Ales, eu^y of them ij
 yeardes di. Lynen, and to Isabell Valentine
 Elis eu^y of them. ij yeardes wollen & one lynene
 in the whole vij yeardes wollen & tenne Lynene
 To the Children of Randell wylde to Adam, Raffe,
 Edwarde eu^y of them. ij yeardes di. lynen & in
 the whole vij yeardes di.
 and to Dynnes & Mary, ij yeardes di. to eyther of
 them in the whole v yeardes.
 To the children of henry wilde, Thoms, Anne, & John,
 to eu^y of them ij yeardes di. Lynen, tota^o vij ydes di.
 and to Edmunde, henry, and Elizabethe eu^y of
 them ij. yeardes tota^o vij yeardes. } xvijs in mone
 To the children of Raffe wylde of Rachdall parishe
 John, Grace, Anne, eu^y of them ij. di. Lynen
 tota^o vij di. Lynen. and to Alis, Janne,
 & Michaelle, eu^y of them. ij. wollen. in the whole
 vj yeardes.
 To the children of Edmond wylde, of Rachdall
 pishe, to Anne, Janne, margeret, Thoms,
 Edmonde, eu^y of them, ij di. Lynen, in the
 whole xij di. Lynen, and to Jenet, Marie,
 henry, James, eu^y of them, ij yeardes. wollen.
 tota^o viij yeardes. & to euerie of them vj^d a
 pece beinge xxxiiijth in number. tota^o in money
 to them all.....

Delyu^oed in the p^rsentes of Gylberte Towneley
 Clearke, Thoms Pyrry, Thoms Jacksonne, wth
 others.

22^s. besydes
 the clothe./

5. Oliver Wilde, on the next page of the *MS.*; he had sons, Robert, and James (who had a daughter Anne).

6. Christopher Wilde of Oldham Parish (see next page of *MS.*). He had sons, Henry, Thomas, Valentine, and Ellis; daughters, Elizabeth, Alice, and Isabel.

7. Randall Wilde, whose sons Adam, Ralph, Edward, and Dynnes (Dennis), and daughter Mary, are named.

8. Henry Wilde, whose sons Thomas, John, Edmund, and Henry, and daughters Anne and Elizabeth, are named. Canon Raines notes that on 29 Sept., 1658, Henry Wilde a blacksmith, Adelia his wife and Robert their son conveyed lands on Castleton Moor to Lawrence Gaskell, gent. (*Lanc. MSS.*, vol. vii, p. 87.)

9. Ralph Wilde of Rochdale Parish, whose sons John and Michael, and daughters Grace, Anne, Alice, and Jane, are named.

10. Edmond Wilde of Rochdale Parish, whose sons Thomas, Edmond, Henry, and James, and daughters Anne, Jane, Margaret, Jenet, and Marie, are named. Canon Raines has a note that "*Edmund Wyld of Castleton* in Rochdale yeoman, holds by deed dated 20 Apr. 1591 a messuage and half a moiety of a parcel of land called Fermehill, being 10a. 2r. 3p., valued at 14^l a year." (*Lanc. MSS.*, vol. vii, p. 87.)

11. Edmond Wilde of Middleton parish, "cosin" of Dean Nowell, named two pages onward in the *MS.* He had, by his wife Anne (besides a daughter Isabel), sons, Richard (married before 1569, when Ellen, his wife, is named), Thomas, Roger, John (servant with his brother, Owen), and Owen. The last named was probably an elder son than John, Thomas, and Roger. He is specially described in the *MS.*:—"To Owen Wilde, servante to Mr. Beron and sonne to olde Edmunde, whose hath iij children, James, Catherine, and Jane." His wife also is mentioned, but not by name. Owen Wilde's master, Mr. Beron, was John Byron of Clayton, Esq., heir to Sir John Byron.

12. Ralph Wilde, whose wife Margery, and children, Geoffrey, William, and Margery, are named.

13. Thomas Wilde of Oldham parish, "cosin" of Dean Nowell, named six pages onward in the *MS.* By Margaret, his wife, he had a son Christopher, and a daughter Anne.

14. Adam Wilde of Rochdale parish, whose wife Isabell, and children, James, Edmund, Isabel, and Johanne, are named.

15. Edward Wilde of Oldham parish, whose wife Isabel, and their five children, James, Thomas, Anne, Alice, and Elizabeth, are named.

16. Nicholas Wilde of Oldham parish, whose wife is referred to, and whose six children, Edward, Ottiwell, Alice, Agnes, Margaret, and Isabell, are named. He probably was the same with "Nicholes Wilde of the Wood-house," of a prior entry. (*Index of Names, s.n.*)

Besides these distinct households of Wildes, individual members are frequently named, e.g., William Wilde, scholar of Middleton School; Richard Wilde, at Brazenose College, from Middleton School; Richard Wilde, who came to London at the suit of the vicar of Silkstone, in the county of York; Thomas Wilde, scholar at Bury School; Alice Wilde, whose husband was Edward Turnall; "cosin" Jane Wilde, wife of Thomas Jackson; Elizabeth Wilde, daughter of Edward, deceased; Agnes Wilde, wife of Henry Scholes of Oldham parish; Alice Wilde, wife of — Chadwick, son of Alice Chadwick; Margaret Wilde, wife of Henry Clegg (Clegg) of Rochdale parish, whose children were, Henry Clegg (his children, Henry and Beatrice), Ottiwell, Alice, and Elizabeth; Hugh Wilde of Oldham Parish, and Margaret Wilde of the same parish; with others. Canon Raines notes:—"Henry Clegg holds copyhold lands in Buerdsall in the manor of Rochdale granted by Sir John Byron and others by deed dated 8 March, 6 Jac., to his father Francis Clegg, and formerly held by his grandfather Henry Clegg deceased, called Halfacre Gate." (*Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xxi, p. 27.) All these Wildes, being classed as kinsfolk of the Nowells, must have sprung from a common progenitor within not more than two generations.

(158)

1 "*Eliz Shepard*," and James and Margaret Sheparde in the last entries on preceding page: See note on the Sheppard family two pages onward.

2 "*Anne Dean*": See *ante*, p. 80, for a note on the family of Deane of Tunworth in Blackburn parish.

3 "*Christofor Wilde*": See note to preceding page, *supra*, on all the Wildes.

xiiij^{ten} Julij
A^o 1569

To his cosin Anne hopwood ¹	
doughter to raffe hopwood of hawod parishe	xij ^d
ij ^j yeardes wollen ij di. Lynen in money.....	
To his cosin Edmonde wilde ² of middlilton parish	xij ^d
one yeard di. of brode clothe in money.....	
To his wyffe Anne Wilde ij ^j yeardes wollen	xij ^d
To Rychard Wilde, sonne to the said Edmonde	vj ^d
ij ^j yeardes of Lynen & in money	
To Isabell wylde Daughter to Edmonde	xii ^d
Wylde ij ^j yeardes wollen & in money	
To Ellen wild wiffe to the said Rycharde	vj ^d
ij ^j yeardes wollen & in money	
To Thoms wilde & Roger wilde, sonnes	
to the said Edmonde, beinge children. ij ^j	xij ^d
yeardes q ^{ter} wollen, & xij ^d in money	
To John wild sonne to the said Edmonde	
servante w th his brother Owen, beinge m ^r	xij ^d
beron his servante, ij ^j yeardes lynen.....	
To Owen wilde fervante to m ^r Beron	
ij di. lynen & vj ^d	
& sonne to olde Edmonde whoe hathe ij ^j	ij ^s
childrene, James Catherin, & Janne, beinge	
children ij ^j yeardes wollen, & ij ^j yeardes	
Lynene & vj ^d a pece in money	
To his wiffe their mother. ij ^j yeardes wollen.....	vj ^d
To Andrewe Sheparde ³ of Ratchdale parishe	vj ^d
ij ^j yeardes di. Lynen & vj ^d in money.....	
To his wiffe margerie Shepard. ij ^j wollen &	vj ^d
To their ij ^j children, Thoms, Margeret	
& Lawrance, beinge very yonge iij ^j yeardes	xvii ^d
wollen & in money	
To Isabell Shepard wyddow late wiffe to John	vj ^d
Sheparde ij ^j yeardes wollen & in money	
To her vj children Gilberte ij lynene ..	vj ^d
To Lawrance Sheparde ij lynen &.....	vj ^d
To her sonne James, Ann, Agnes, &	ij ^s
Margeret beinge yonge ix yeardes di. wollen	
To Margeret Shepard. ij ^j wollen. nowe	vj ^d
wiffe to Lawrance Shawe & in moneye	
To Margerie Shepard nowe wiffe to James	vj ^d
hill. ij ^j yeardes wollen in money	
To the said James hill ij ^j Lynen	vj ^d
To their ij ^j children. James, Andrewe,	
Isabell, Elizabethe, v. yeardes wollen & to eu ^y	ij ^s
of them vj ^d apece	

Delyu⁹ed in the p^sentes of George Seller,
Alexander Bradshay, Thoms Jacksonn,
John houghton & James woulton.⁴/

20^s/ besydes
the clothe.

(159)

¹ "*Anne hopwood*": See *ante*, p. 155, Note 5, for general account of the Hopwood family.

² "*Edmonde Wilde*", and other persons named Wilde on this page: See annotation on all the Wildes of the *MS.* two pages *ante*.

³ "*Andrew Shepards*," and other persons of that name on this page: See account of the Sheppard family on the following page, Note 1.

⁴ "*George Sellar, Alexander Bradshay, Thomas Jackson, John Houghton, James Woulton*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other references and relative notes on these servants of Dean Nowell, &c.

To Ellen Shepharde¹ now wiffe to willm Scofild
of Burie parishe iij yeardes of wollen, to the said
Scofild to his yonge child Jenet Scofild one
yeard q^{ter} & in money to theym } xvij^{ja}

To Agnes Shepard now wiffe to roger tayler
of Ratchdale parishe iij wollen..... } xij^d

To the same Roger ij di. Lynen..... }

To Grace Shepard nowe wiffe to James filden
ij yeardes of wollen, To the said James filden
ij yeardes di. Lynen. To his iiij^r children } iiij^s
Margaret, Jenet, James, Elizabethe iiij Lynen
& iij wollen in money..... }

To Elizabethe Shepard now wiffe to
Edward Lache, & to the said as before
To Anne wild Daughter to James wilde² whoe
was sonne to Olyu⁹ wilde iij wollen & in money } xij^d

To Agnes wild wiffe to henry Scholes of
holdam parishe.³ iij. wollen & ij yeardes di. lynen
To her husbände. ij di. Lynen }

To her children Thoms, ij di. Lynen..... }

To Isabell ij yeardes di. Lynen..... } iiij^s vj^d
To Elizabethe. ij di. Lynene Maget ij di. lynen ..
To henry one di. wollen To ann one woollen
To Jeane j yeard wollen. [To margarett Casson
ij Lynen—erasure] tota⁹ in money }

To margeret Cassone⁴ iij Lynen }

To her vjth childrene Agnes casonne
ij yeardes di. Lynen }

To Catherin ij yeardes Lynene }

To Ales ij yeardes Lynene..... } iiij^s vj^d
To James one yeard di. Lynene.....
To Elizabeth one yeard di. Lynen.....
To Ryc. one yeard Di Lynene.....
in the whole xvth in Lynen. & in money..... }

To her husband John Dawson. ij. yeardes di.
Lynen }

To Ales Chadwicke⁵ sonne to his cosin alis
Wilde. to his wiffe & to his sexe childrene } v^s
xv^{ten} di. Lynen & v^s in money }

Delyu⁹ed
in the p⁹ sentes
of George Seller
Alexander Bradshaye
John houghton
James woulton

ig^s / 6^d besydes
clothe.

¹ "*Ellen Sheperde*," &c.: The persons named Sheperde, in this and several preceding pages of the *MS.*, doubtless were sons and daughters of Elizabeth Sheperde, or Shepparde, widow, who has been before noted (see *ante*, p. 79, Note 3) as a kinswoman of Robert Nowell, and a legatee under his Will. Whether this widow was aunt or cousin of Dean Nowell and his brother cannot be shown. Her husband was dead before 1568, and his name does not occur in the *MS.* "Mrs. Sheperde, Widdow," and her daughter Mrs. Overton, had black gowns at the funeral of Robert Nowell (see *ante*, p. 8.) Five years later, in 1573, she is mentioned as "Mrs. Sheperde, a poor widdowe," and had then a gift of 10s. from Dean Nowell. In 1574, she had two gifts of 20s. and 10s. She was mother, I think, of the following:—1. Andrew Shepparde of Rochdale parish (see preceding page) who by his wife Margery had issue, Thomas, Lawrence, and Margery; 2. John Shepparde, dead before 1569, whose widow, Isabell Shepparde, is named, with her children, Gilbert, Lawrence, James, Ann, Agnes, and Margaret; 3. James Shepparde of Rochdale parish, described (two pages *ante*) as Dean Nowell's "cosin," whose wife was Margaret Shepparde; 4. A daughter unnamed, wife of Henry Speller of Edmunton (see *ante*, pp. 262-3, 264-5); 5. A daughter unnamed, described as "Mrs. Overton, our Brother Rob'te Kynswoman," and as "Sheperde daughter,"—she had issue; 6. Elizabeth Shepparde, wife of Edward Lache (see two pages *ante* and *infra* on this page of the text); 7. Margaret Shepparde, wife of Lawrence Shawe; 8. Margery Sheppard, wife of James Hill, who had in 1569 four children, James, Andrew, Isabell, and Elizabeth; 9. Ellen Shepparde, of the present entry, wife of William Scofield of Bury parish, who had in 1569 a young child Jenet Scofield; 10. Agnes Shepparde, wife of Roger Taylor of Rochdale parish; and 11. Grace Shepparde, wife of James Filden, who had in 1569 four children, James, Margaret, Jenet, and Elizabeth. Edward Lache (popular pronunciation of Leach), named as having married Elizabeth Shepparde, probably was father of a later Edward Leach, yeoman, who held lands in Levensgreave in Whitworth hamlet by copy dated 17 Nov., 1603, called Newbank, being 12a. or. 30p. On the 7 Oct., 1652, Edward Leach is described as being blind, old, and decrepit, but still living; and that Edward Leach, sen., and Edward Leach, jun., then surrendered this land to Mr. Raphe Hamer of Steade, excepting two acres which Theophilus Assheton, Esq., of Clegg Hall, conveyed 28 April, 12 Jac., to John Duckworth, father of James Duckworth, who then held the same. (Canon Raines' *Lanc. MSS.*, vol. xxi, p. 223.)

² "*Anne Wild* *James Wilde*": See *ante*, pp. 229-301, for annotation upon the whole family of Wilde.

³ "*Henry Scholes of holdham*": He had married Agnes Wilde, a daughter of one of the Wildes before noted, kindred of the Nowells, and had children, Thomas, Henry, Isabel, and Elizabeth.

⁴ "*Margarett Casson*": Her husband is named John Dawson below, but as her children are named Casson the husband's name should be John Casson. He might be akin to Thomas Casson, named and noted *ante*, pp. 288-9.

⁵ "*Ales chadwicke*": See *ante*, p. 295, for note on the family of Chadwick.

xiii^o Julij
A^o 1569

To his cosins the children of Lyonerd cronshey ¹		
by his later wiffe Eliz Whitaker his fysters		
Daughter & fyrste to Mary cronsaye		
ij yeardes di. wollen & ij yeardes Lynen		
To Robte cronshey. ij yeardes q ^{ter} wollen & one di. lynen	ix ^s	
To Ellen cronshey. ij. yeardes wollen & one y ^{de} j q ^{ter} lynen		
To Eliz cronshey. one yeard wollen one lynen		
to eu ^y of them xij ^d in money in the whole iiij ^s		
to their mother v ^s in money		
To his cosin Anne Whitaker Daughter to his fyster &	v ^s	
married to Thoms Crabtrey ²		
To marie Crabtrey her daughter ij yeardes di. wollen	xij ^d	
& ij yeardes di. Lynen		x ^s
To John Crabtrey. ij yeardes di. wollen & ij yeardes di. lynen	xij ^d	
To Jenet Crabtrey. ij yeardes wollen j yearde di. lynen	xij ^d	
To Anne Crabtrey. one yeard iij q ^{ters} wollen j di. lynen	xij ^d	
To Thoms Crabtrey j yeard di. wollen & j di. Lynen	xij ^d	
to eu ^y of them in money xij ^d in the whole		
To whitaker iij yeardes wollen & ij lynen & v ^s		
To his cosin Janne Whitaker married to John whitwham ³	xij ^d	vij ^s
ij yeardes di. wollen. ij yeardes Lynen		
To Robte whitwham. ij. yeardes wollen. one yeard di.	xij ^d	
lynen & to eu ^y of them xij ^d in money		
To his cosin Elizabethe woulton daughter wief	v ^s	
to Robte Lawe ⁴		
To her children fyrste To Thoms Lawe	v ^s vj ^d	
& ij yeardes di. Lynen		
To Ales Law iij yeardes di. wollen & ij di. lynen		
To henry Lawe. ij yeardes di. wollen. ij yeardes lynen		
To Robte Lawe ij yeardes quarter wollen ande one		
yeard iij q ^{ters} lynene		
To James Lawe ij yeardes wollen & one yeard		xvij ^s
di. Lynen		
To Isabell Lawe, one yeard iij q ^{ters} wollen		
one yeard q ^{ter} lynen		
To Margerie lawe one yeard di. wollen &		
one yeard q ^{ter} lynen		
To Katherin Lawe one yeard q ^{ter} wollen		
one yeard lynen		
to eu ^y of them xij ^d in the whole vij ^s		
To his Cosin Beteris wolton married to	v ^s	
Thoms haymonde ⁵		
To henry haymonde her sonne one	xij ^d	
yeard di. wollen & one yeard di. lynen		
To his cosin Alis wolton late wief		
to myles Bancrofte ⁶ wyddowe iij yeardes	x ^d	
wollen & iij yeardes lynen & in money		

Delyu^oed in the p'sentes of Georges feller, John houghton,
John feller, wth others.

59^s/6^d besy^e
the cloth./

¹ "*children of Lyonerd Cronshey*": Leonard Cronshey married Elizabeth Whitaker, daughter and namesake of Dean Nowell's sister Elizabeth Whitaker, wife of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, gent. The children of Leonard and Elizabeth Cronshey here named are, a son, Robert; daughters, Mary, Ellen, and Elizabeth. Previously (at pp. 82-3) is entered the payment of Robert Nowell's legacy of 20*l.* to "Leonarde Cronshey and Elizabeth his wief." "Elizabetha Cronckshay" was buried at Padidham, 2 Dec., 1573. A "Leonard Cronkshey of Westcloyse, gent.," occurs in a list of freeholders of Blackburn hundred, dated 1600.

² "*Anne Whitaker Thoms Crabtree*": Anne Whitaker, another niece of Dean Nowell, daughter of his sister Elizabeth Whitaker, married Thomas Crabtree (this surname, still found in the neighbourhood of Burnley, is properly spelled Crabtree). Thomas Crabtree and his wife are named *ante*, p. 82, when the wife received her legacy of 20*l.* under Robert Nowell's Will. They had children, John, Thomas, Marie, Jenet, and Anne.

³ "*Janne Whitaker*," . . . "*John Whitwham*": Jane Whitaker, sister of Elizabeth and Anne above-noted, married John Whitwham (modern Whitham), and is mentioned *ante*, page 84, as "daughter unto Elizabeth Nowell and Thomas Whitaker," when she had her legacy of 20*l.* Their only child here named is a son, Robert Whitwham.

⁴ "*Cosin Elizabeth woulton daughter, wief to Robte Lawe*": In our notices of Robert Lawe, Archdeacon of Barum (*ante*, page 251), and of his uncle, John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter (*ante*, pp. 267-9), we have indicated the relationship between the families of Wolton and Lawe, both of Whalley in Lancashire, and of both to Dean Nowell and his brother. Here we have a record of gifts to Robert Lawe and Elizabeth his wife, and their children, in July, 1569. I add these further items respecting the family of Lawe, of Wiswell and of the Grange in Whalley. Four centuries ago the Lawes were tenants under the Abbey of Whalley. One Thomas Lawe, a Carthusian monk of Sion, had probably served one of the chantries in Whalley Church; for on the wainscot screen of the north chapel is an inscription in black letter "*Orate pro anima Tho. Lawe, Monachi.*" "Frater Jacobus Lawe" was a monk of Whalley monastery about the middle of the fifteenth century; and a later Thomas Lawe survived the suppression of the abbey some years. In the survey of the abbey estates by the King's Commission in 1537, several tenants named Lawe are named; among them, Robert Lawe, who held certain pastures of the demesne lands in Whalley, and a new house at the Grange; Henry Lawe who held a shop in the churchyard of Whalley; Henry Lawe of Eves, holding freely certain lands; and in Wiswell, a township next to Whalley on the north, John Lawe held a house and land, and Robert Lawe a house and land, as tenants-at-will of the monastery. In 1552, Robert Lawe and Henry Lawe, both of Whalley, are assessed on the Easter Roll of Whalley Church; and the wife of John Lawe, Robert Lawson (*i.e.* Robert, son of Lawe), Robert Lawe, junr., Thomas Lawe, the wife of Henry Lawe, William Lawe, senr., and William Lawe, junr., were assessed on the same Easter Roll under Wiswell. The Easter Roll of Whalley for 1553 gives the names of Robert Lawe and Henry Lawe under Whalley; and the wife of John Lawe, Robert Lawe, senr., Robert Lawe, junr., Thomas Lawe, John Lawe, the wife of Edmund Lawe, William Lawe, senr., and William Lawe, junr., under Wiswall. (*Cheth. Miscel.*, vol. v.) The branch with which we are concerned probably was represented in 1552-53, by Robert Lawe, senr., father of Robert Lawe, junr., of Wiswell. I assume it was Robert Lawe the younger (of 1553) who married Elizabeth Wolton, daughter of John Wolton, by his wife Isabella Nowell, sister of the Dean of St. Paul's. The children of Robert and Elizabeth Lawe, named in the text, and living in 1569, were, Thomas, Henry, Robert (the future Archdeacon), James, Alice, Isabel, Margery, and Catherine,—four sons and four daughters (see also *ante*, p. 82, and note p. 83). Robert Lawe the father was living some years after 1569. The family was never above the rank of small freeholders. Another branch is represented at this period by John Lawe of the Grange in Whalley, who farmed a portion of the old Abbey park-land. Near the end of the *MS.* occurs the entry: "To the wief of John Lawe of the grendge of Whalley parishe x*s.*" This John Lawe was a witness to the marriage of Roger Nowell, gent., in May 1581. He died in October 1599; and the Whalley Register records the burial of "John Lawe, gent.," on the last day of October in that year. John Lawe, who is noted by Canon Raines as an innkeeper in Whalley in 1617 (*Journal of Nicholas Assheton*, p. 26), may have been son of John Lawe last-named. He died in 1626.

⁵ "*Beteris Wolton*" . . . "*Thoms Haymonde*": For a notice of the Hammonds, and their connexion with the Woltons by this marriage, see *ante*, pp. 81-3.

⁶ "*Alis Wolton Myles Bancrofte*": See *ante*, pp. 82-3.

To his cosin Robte Whitaker eldeste sonne to his syster Elizabethe ¹ his wiffe	} v ^s
To marie whitaker ij di. wollen ij lynene	xij ^d
To Rychard whitaker ij di. wollen. ij. lynen	xij ^d
To Margaret whitaker. ij wollen one di. lynen	xij ^d
To Thoms whitaker ij wollen & one di. lynene	xij ^d
To his cosin John fellers ² children, to Janne feller iij yeardes wollen & ij di. lynen & in money	}
To Anne feller ij di. wollen ij lynen & in money	
To Jenet feller ij wollen ij lynen & in money	
To Grace feller j iij q ^{ters} wollen. & ij lynene	
To Betteris feller one yeard wollen. j yearde iij q ^{ters} lynene	
To his cosin Janne feller married to John Narram. to Grace Narrame. iij yeardes wollen & ij. di. lynene ...	}
To Isabell Narrame ij di. wollen. ij lynen	
To Anne Narrame ij. yeardes wollen. ij lynen	
To John Narrame one yeard iij q ^{ters} wollen ij lynen	
To Agnes Narron one yeard di. wollen j yeard iij q ^{ters} lynen	
To his cosin Isabell feller married to James Whitaker ³ to Jenet whitaker iij yeardes wollen & ij yeardes di. Lynen & in money	}
To Betteris whitaker ij yeardes di. wollen & ij yeardes Lynen	}
To Grace whitaker ij wollen ij yeardes lynen	
To Isabell whitaker one di. wollen & ij. lynene	
To margeret whitaker one yearde di. wollen & one iij q ^{ters} lynen	}
To Thoms whitaker one yeard di. wollen and one iij q ^{ters} lynen	}
To his cosin Margeret wyld ⁴ married to henry Clege. ij yeardes di. Lynen of Ratchdall pishe	xij ^d
To her sonne henry Clege, and to his ij children to Betteris & henry v yeardes Lynen	xviiij ^d
To her other children Ottewell, Ales, Elizabeth vj yeardes di. Lynen	xviiij ^d
To ther mother xij ^d & to eu ^y of the children vjd apece in the whole iiij ^s	}
To his cosin Roger Nowell of Castell pishe ⁵	v ^s
To his cosin humfrey Turnall, sonne to Edward turnall frvante to fh ^r Marmaducke constablie	} vij ^s
To Lyttis Nowell wieffe to Lawrance Spensere of Castell pishe ij yeardes di. Lynen & in money	} ij ^s
To her fonne Elis fpensere of the same pishe ij yeardes wollen	}

Delyu^oed in the p^oses of George feller, John houghton,
John feller, wth others.

27^s/ in money
besydes clothe./

¹ "*Rob't Whitaker, eldeste sonne to his* [Dean Nowell's] *syster Elizabethhe*": This was Robert Whitaker, gent., son and heir of Thomas Whitaker, gent., by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Nowell of Read, Esq. Robert's younger brother was the celebrated Dr. William Whitaker, named so frequently in this *MS.* His father, Thomas Whitaker, died in August, 1588; his mother (Dean Nowell's sister) died at a great age in October, 1606. In the new edition of Whitaker's *History of Whalley* (Routledge and Gent, 1876) there is a good pedigree of Whitaker of Holme, the family of the author of that work; but this *MS.* affords names by which that pedigree may be amplified in two generations. The pedigree names only three sons of Thomas Whitaker, gent. (Robert, Richard, and William), and no daughters. Our *MS.* proves that he had at any rate four sons (Robert, Richard, William, Lawrence, and perhaps James and Thomas); and daughters, Elizabeth, Anne, and Jane. Robert Whitaker, gent., has only two sons named in the pedigree (Thomas, and George, born in 1579). If I mistake not, the four names following that of Robert Whitaker on this page of the *MS.* are those of children of Robert Whitaker born before 1569, viz., Richard, Thomas, Marie, and Margaret. His wife (alluded to, but not by name, in the first entry) was Margaret, daughter of James Greenwood. Robert Whitaker died before his father, in November, 1581. The husbands and children of Robert Whitaker's married sisters are noted on the preceding page.

² "*John sellers*": I have previously noted several individual members of the family of Sellers as they have occurred in the *MS.*, and their kinship to the Nowells of Read. Materials are not at hand for anything like a connected account of this yeoman family, who were at this time holding certain lands in Read township and at Portfield in Whalley; nor can I show the nature of the relationship between them and the Nowells. An early member of this family was Johannes Seller, monk of Whalley Monastery; instituted Vicar of Whalley 24 Nov., 1488, and died about 1510, when there was placed a window in a chapel of Whalley Church, inscribed: "*Orate pro nobis Johis Seller, Vicarii de Whalley, Oliver Shuttillworth et uxoris ejus, et Hen. Wolker, qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt, ano d'ni MCCCC.*" (*Hist. of Whalley*, new edition, vol. ii, p. 11.) An aunt, or, perhaps, a great-aunt, of Dean Nowell's may have married a Sellers, and so established a connexion between the families. Thomas Sellers of Read was dead before 1552, when the wife of Thomas Sellers was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley Church. (*Cheth. Miscell.*, vol. v.) She, probably, was the "Betteris [Beatrice] Seller, widow," who, in the 1st Phil. and Mary (1547), prosecuted John Holker and others for trespass and removal of trees adjoining a messuage and lands in Read. (*Cal. to Pleadgs.*, vol. i, p. 286.) After her (and I conjecture her son) comes John Seller, whose wife was named Margaret, and who held the messuage of Portfield, with lands thereto belonging, before John Braddyll built his new mansion there, and who, in 1550, had some litigation with John Brown and John Wood, who had impounded cattle and otherwise disturbed the possession by John Seller of the messuage called Portfield and lands and tenements there. He may have been the same John Sellers of this entry in our *MS.*, whose five daughters, Jane, Anne, Jenet, Grace, and Beatrice, had gifts of cloth in July, 1569; and Jane Sellers, named as wife of John Narram, I take to have been John's sister. Earlier in the *MS.* (though not in date) other entries occur relating to members of the family. John Sellers had apparently, besides these daughters, a son Thomas, educated, very likely, at Dean Nowell's charge, described in Sept., 1572, as "lately come forth for the Lancashire" to Oxford (see *ante*, p. 222). In March, 1568, John Sellers had a debt of 7*l.* owing to him by the late Robert Nowell, Esq., paid by the Dean; and in March, 1569, John Sellers of Read received a legacy of 10*l.* left to him by Robert Nowell. We have also in the *MS.* a George Sellers, "cousin" of Dean Nowell, whose three children had gifts (see *ante*, p. 294), and Isabel Sellers, of this same page, also a "cousin" of the Dean, married to James Whitaker.

³ "*James Whitaker*": It is not clear if James Whitaker was or was not a brother of Robert; if not, I think he must have been his father's brother. He married Isabel Sellers, and the names below (Jenet, Betteris, Grace, Isabell, Margaret, and Thomas Whitaker) are probably those of James Whitaker's children.

⁴ "*Margaret Wyld*": See *ante*, p. 301, in our general note on the Wylde family.

⁵ "*Cosin Roger Nowell of castell p'ishe*": The Castle of Clitheroe and its demesnes and forests were reckoned extra-parochial, and were described as "Castle Parish." Roger Nowell of Castle Parish may have been Roger Nowell of Little Marley, gent., representative of that branch of Nowells at this date; or, as the gift of 5*s.* to that Roger may seem improbable, it may refer to another Roger Nowell, dwelling in Clitheroe—a son perhaps of some unknown uncle of Dean Nowell. Lettice Nowell, mentioned *infra* as wife of Lawrence Spenser of Castle Parish, who had a son Ellis Spenser, may have been daughter of this Roger Nowell. Here we have a link of connexion between Nowells and Spensers which might on special research assist to interesting facts bearing upon the origin of Edmund Spenser the poet.

To his cosin Thoms wilde¹ of holdam pishe
to margaret wilde his wiffe, to Christofore
wilde his sonne, to Anne wyld his daught^r
to tham all vj yeardes lynen & in money } ij^s
To Adam wilde of Ratchdale pishe.....
To Isabell his wiffe,..... }
To his iiij^r children James, } iiij^s
Isabell, Johanne, Edmund, }
to them all vij. yeardes lynen }
To Isabell wild & to her husbände
Edwarde wilde, of holdam pishe & to their
fue children, Anne, James, Ales, Elizabeth
di. } iiij^s
& Thoms to them all xj yeardes & lynen & in
money }
To Margerie wild beinge vnmarried iij. yeardes
lynen & in money } vjd
To Nicholes wild of holdam pishe his wiffe
& vj children. Ales, Edwarde, Agnes, marget
otewell, & Isabell to them xij yeardes di. lynen &
To his brother raffe wilde, his wiffe & iij
children, Geoffrey, magrie, willm to them all
v yeardes Lynen & in money } ij^s vjd
to Margerie wild his wief & ij children to them
all v yeardes lynen & in money... } xvij^d
To Isabell wilde married to Thoms lee of R. pishe
& to her. iij. children, Marget, Edwarde,
Otewell Elizabeth. to them all vj lynen &
To Agnes Chitam Nice to Edmund wylde
whoe was married to Robte Bowker of holdam²
pishe } iiij^s
To Isabell Anderton Nice to Margerie wilde
of burie pishe. iij yeardes of Lynen & in money } xij^d
To her fyster & to her ij. children, Samwell
& John. ij yeardes Lynen & ij^s vjd in money ... } ij^s vjd
M^d that these aboue written hadde the xvth
Day of Julie emongeste them, for their
charges at Brunley³ .. } iiij^s iiij^d
To Lawrance holker⁴ & his wiffe } xij^d
To Katherin Butterworthe⁵ [erasure] that
cam wth them..... } vjd
Delyu⁹ed in the p⁹sentes of them whose
Names are subcribed, Robte Dalton,
Rychard Ashton, Robte Pyckringe.⁶

iiij xx xij yarde in broade Lōdon clothe⁷ at vij^s ye yarde. xxxi^{li} iiij^s
32^s/10^d in money
besydes clothe./

¹ "*Thoms Wilde*": For note on this and other members of the family of Wilde named on this page, see *ante*, page 299, Note 1.

² "*Agnes Chitam Rob'te Bowker of holdam*": "*Chitam*" stands for Chet-ham. Robert Bowker I do not identify.

³ "*Charges at Brunley*": Some of these kinsfolk from Rochdale district I dare say came to Burnley to receive the gifts of cloth and money Dean Nowell had for them; and the Dean gave them extra money to defray some charge incurred at a Burnley hostelry.

⁴ "*Lawrance Holker*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other mention of the Holker family, who belonged to Read township (the seat of the Nowells), near Whalley.

⁵ "*Katherin Butterworthe*": Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁶ "*Rob'te Dalton, Rychard Ashton, Robte Pyckringe*": The last of these was Dean Nowell's servant. I do not identify Robert Dalton and Richard Ashton.

⁷ "*Broade Lōdon clothe,*" &c.: This entry is in the handwriting of Dean Nowell.

Whalley.

vth of JulijA^o 1569.Geven to the poor of the parishe of Whalley¹

To his cosin Isabell Nowell Daughter to christofor
 Nowell. some tyme baylyf of whalley² ij yeardes of
 wollen. iij. yeardes of Lynen for her self. and for
 her childe one yeard of wollen & one of
 Lynen & in money } ij^s
 To Rychard Thorpe of wiswall³ one yeard di. of
 London clothe & in money..... } xij^d

Deliuered in the p^{re}sentes of them whose

names are subscribed, John Seller,

Thoms hamonde, James walton.⁴vij^o JulijA^o 1569.

To the Townen of whalley⁵ to fhr James Jenynges
 p^{re}ste.⁶ iij. yeardes of London clothe, iij. London cloth
 to willm Cooke iij wollen
 to John Cooke } iij yeardes lynen
 James Cooke..... }
 Blinde Jenet⁷ iij yeardes wollen
 John Attoughe⁸ iij yeardes wollen
 Agnes Atough ij yeardes lynen.
 Robte Atoughe..... one di. Lynen
 Anne Atoughe one yeard di. linen.
 Janne, Jenet Atoughe ij yeardes di. linen.
 Vx Willm Mitton..... ij yeardes di. linen.
 henrie Mitton one yearde di. linen.
 Rychard. ij yeardes di. wollen.
 Willm mitton ij yeardes wollen.
 Robte, Jenet, mitton ij yeardes wollen.
 Thoms Mitton (blinde man) ... iij yeardes wollen.
 Margaret Claiton iij yeardes di. lynen
 Isabell clayton ij yeardes linen
 Catherin claiton ij yeardes Linen
 Elizabethhe one yeard di. wollen
 Ric⁹ Parkinson ij yeardes linen
 Elizabethhe parkinson iij yeardes wollen
 Margeret ij yeardes linen
 Elizabethhe one yeard di. linen
 Johann Robte ij yeardes di. wollen
 Vx Jacob Johnson iij yeardes wollen
 John Grison ij yeardes linen
 Rychard Graison one yearde di. lynen
 Marget ij yearde wollen
 Janne one yeard di. Linen.
 Margeret Coore..... ij yeardes i q^{ter} wollen.
 Janne Binson..... ij yeardes lynen.
 Jenet Sourbuttes⁹ ij yeardes di. linen
 Thoms Bailief¹⁰ ij yeardes di. wollen
 Raffe filden¹¹ ij yeardes one q^{ter} wollen
 Thoms Lawe¹² ij yeardes linen
 Margerie Lawe iij yeardes wollen.
 henry Lawe ij yeardes linen
 Edward Lawe ij yeardes linen
 iij^s in money
 besydes clothe./

(164)

¹ "*poor of the parishes of Whalley*": These gifts of cloth to the poor of the district in Lancashire with which Dean Nowell and his brother Robert were connected by birth and family attachment, were made by Dean Nowell in person during his visit to Lancashire in July, 1569. The distribution extended to the families of tenant farmers and peasantry in the townships of Whalley, Padiham, Symonston, Read, Wiswell, Pendleton, Hapton, Burnley, Habergham Eaves, Cliviger, Worsthorne-cum-Hurstwood and Extwistle-cum-Briercliffe, in the parish of Whalley; of Little Mitton township in Mitton parish; and of Billington township in Blackburn parish. Altogether, in round figures, about 1,600 persons in this corner of Lancashire shared in this bounty, and, in the winter of 1569-70, so many poor people might have been found comfortably clad in garments made out of the linen and woollen cloths so freely dispensed by Dean Nowell and John Towneley, Esq., as executors of the charitable trust of Robert Nowell, Esq.

² "*Isabell Nowell, daughter to Christofor Nowell, some tyme baylyf of Whalley*": I think it very likely that Christopher Nowell, sometime bailiff of Whalley, was an uncle of Dean Nowell, i.e. Christopher Nowell, son of John Nowell, Esq., who is named among the sons of the latter in the inquisition after his death in 1525. He was probably dead before the date (1569), but had left a daughter, described as "cosin" of the Dean, who received a gift of cloth for herself and her child, and 2s. in money.

³ "*Rychard Thorpe of Wiswall*": The same person "Ric. thropp" of Wiswell township near Whalley, was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley Church in 1553. (*Cheth. Miscell.*, edited by Canon Raines, vol. v, p. 17.)

⁴ "*John seller, Thoms hamonde, James Wolton*": These attestors of the gifts were each Whalley men; the last-named, James Wolton, was Dean Nowell's secretary; Thomas Hammond was his brother-in-law; and John Sellers also was a kinsman.

⁵ "*Towen of Whalley*": That is, the Township of Whalley. Whalley is not, and was not then, what in modern usage of the word we call a town, but a pretty village.

⁶ "*shr James Jenynges, p'ste*": Sir James Jennings, priest, of this entry, was not vicar of Whalley at this time; and being designated priest, I infer that he was one of the pre-reformation priests of the district (some of whom were discharged on small pensions upon the accession of Elizabeth in 1558), who was living at Whalley in 1569. Dean Nowell included the old priest in the distribution of gifts, Puritan though he was himself.

⁷ "*Blinde Jenet*": The surname of this poor blind woman is omitted;—she is described, as she would be spoken of by the villagers of Whalley, simply as "Blind Jenet."

⁸ "*John Attoughe*," &c.: This surname is still found in Blackburn and Whalley, but is now spelled Eatough; yet is probably pronounced as anciently spelled—Atough.

⁹ "*Jenet Sourbuttes*": A family of Sowerbutts, of Sowerbutts Green in Samlesbury, were concerned in the Lancashire Witchcraft Trials in 1612 (see Potts' *Discoverie of Witchcraft*, in Chetham Society's publications). The surname is still met with locally.

¹⁰ "*Thoms Bailiof*": The modern spelling of this name is Bailey or Bayley.

¹¹ "*Raffe ffilden*": This local surname is now changed to Feilden.

¹² "*Thoms Lawe*," &c.: These several persons of the name of Lawe in Whalley would be of the same clan with the Lawe family noted previously (see *ante*, p. 307).

vx Edward Craven ¹	iiij. yeardes wollen
John Dilworthe	iiij. yeardes wollen
Willm ² Gregsonne ²	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Jenet Gregsonne.....	ij. yeardes linen.
Janne Gregsone	ij. yeardes wollen.
Thoms hatherwood.....	ij. yeardes linen.
Georges hallidaye	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Isabell foster	ij. yeardes linen.
Catherin foster	ij. yeardes linen
Marie	one yeard di. linen.
Thoms foster	ij yeards iiij q ^{ters} wollen.
Isabell Gregson	iiij. yeardes of wollen.
Margerie Sager	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Willm Licase	one yeard wollen, & ij linen.
Agnes Lycas	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Thoms & Rychard Lycas	iiij. yeardes wollen
Lawrance haye	iiij yeardes wollen.
Jenet haye	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Arthur	one yeard di. linen.
James holker ³ & margerett	iiij yeardes wollen.
Janne Isabell	iiij yeardes linen.
Elen, Agnes, Ric, Elizabethe, holker	v yeardes di. wollen.
Grace Bradell ⁴	iiij yeardes wollen.
John, Jenete, bradell	iiij yeardes linen.
Elizabethe Margaret breadell	iiij yeardes linen.
Cicily bradell	one yeard wollen.
Ales mane	iiij. yeardes. wollen.
John halton	ij yeardes wollen.
Jane Dobson	one yeard iiij q ^{ters} wollen.
Eles Breres	ij yeardes linen
Grace, Isabell, Elizabeth Breres } & margerete breres.....	iiij yeardes wollen iiij linen.
Elizabethe Dean.....	ij yeardes linen.
vx Johns Kerbie..	iiij yeardes linen.
Elizabethe, Agnes Kerbey.....	iiij yeardes di. linen.
Agnes Brighte.....	iiij yeardes wollen
Milles Craven	ij yeardes wollen.
Robte Craven	one yeard di. linen
Edmund Turnere	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell	iiij yeardes wollen
Margerie	ij yeardes di. linen.
Rogere	one yeard di. wollen.
Janne	ij yeards lynen.
John foster	ij yeardes one q ^{te} wollen
John marcer.	ij yeards lynen.
John haule	ij yeardes di. wollen.
John Smalley	ij yeardes linen
John Dean	ij yeardes wollen ij linen.

(165)

¹ "*ux Edward Craven*": A family of Cravens have been for three centuries, and yet are, owners of a freehold farm in Dinckley, parish of Blackburn, about two miles from Whalley. There were other Cravens in Billington and Whalley. Edward Craven, William Craven, Thomas Craven, and the wives of Richard Craven and Nicholas Craven, all occur under Whalley township in the Easter Roll of Whalley parish in 1553. (*Cheth. Miscell.*, vol. v.) William Craven and Robert Craven are named on this page of the text, *infra*.

² "*Willm Gregsonne*," &c.: The Gregson family of Whalley are found early as tenant farmers and yeomen. Matthew Gregson, F.S.A., of Liverpool, author of a folio volume of historical *Fragments* relating to Lancashire, descended from the Gregsons of Whalley; his father, Thomas Gregson, son of Matthew Gregson, yeomen, of Whalley, quitted Whalley early in the last century and settled in Liverpool.

³ "*James Holker*," &c.: These Holkers in Whalley were of the same stock as the Holkers of Read, yeomen, noticed onward under Read township.

⁴ "*Grace Bradell*," : She, and John, Jenet, Elizabeth, Margaret, Cicely, Alice, and Marie Braddyll named in the list, would be some of the poorer connexions of the family of Braddyll of Portfield in Whalley, represented, in 1569, by John Braddyll, Esq., the successful trafficker in monastic estates, who died in 1578, and by his son Edward Braddyll, gent., who married, in 1554, Ann, daughter of Ralph Asheton of Great Lever, Esq.

Rychard wood ¹	ij. yeardes. wollen
Elizabethe Deane	iiij. yeardes wollen
Elizabethe Carney ²	one yearde wollen.
Elizabethe Crosleye	iiij yeardes wollen
Agnes Carney, Elizabethe,	} viij yeardes wollen.
Edward, Janne, marie, margaret	
Rychard, Nicholes, John carney	
John & Thoms Lawe ³	iiij yeardes wollen
& to them ij	iiij yeardes linen

(166)

¹ "*Richard Wood*" : Of the local family of Wood was Richard Wood, chantry priest at Great Harwood Church, in Blackburn parish, who occurs in 1534, 1548, and 1551.

² "*Elizabeth Carney*" : Richard Carney of Whalley appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley parish in 1553, before referred to.

³ "*John and Thoms Lawe*" : See *ante*, p. 307, for note on the family of Lawe.

To Jane Ryley	ij yeardes di. lynen
Isabell	ij yeardes di. lynen
Margeret Webster ²	ij yeardes di. lynen
Jenet hey	one yeard di. wollen.
Nicholes Turner	ij yeardes linen
Elen Turner	ij yeardes di. linen
John Turner	one yeard j q ^{tr} wollen
Margeret Buccocke ^{sen} ^o	ij yeardes di. linen
Margeret the yongere....	ij yeardes Linen
Oulyu ^o Dodsonne	
Ellen	ij yeardes di. linen
Thoms ..	ij yeardes linen
Jenet	one yeard di. wollen.
Nicholes	one yeard j q ^{tr} wollen.
Willm Sonkey ³	ij yeardes linen
Mawd Sonkey.....	ij yeardes di. linen
John	ij yeard linen
Elizabethe	ij yeardes linen
Thoms	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen
Lawrance.....	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen
John Shorrocke	
Janne	ij yeard di. linen
henry	one yeard di. linen
Ryc	one yeard j q ^{tr} wollen
Agnes	one yeard di. linen
Isabell Cunlief ⁴	ij yeardes di. linen
Margerie Irelande	ij yeardes linen
Robte Coop.....	ij yeardes wollen
Ellen	ij yeardes di. linen
John	one yeard di. linen
Ellene	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen
Janne	one yeard wollen.
Isabell Reyley	ij yeardes linen
Leonarde Cronshey ⁵	ij yeardes wollen
Isabell	ij yeardes di. linen
Anne	ij yeardes linen
Grace haye	ij yeardes linen
John webster	one yeard di. wollen.
Nicholes Whitaker.....	one yeard di. wollen.
Ales houghton.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Margerie Whitaker.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Robte Sharpe	ij yeardes linen
Anne	ij yeardes di. linen
John	one yeard wollen
Willm	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Isabell	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen

(167)

¹ "*Padiham f'ishe*": Padiham was not strictly an ancient parish, but a parochial chapelry under Whalley Church, and a township in Whalley parish. It is now a considerable manufacturing town of some 6,000 or 7,000 population. Nearly 270 persons, including children, are named in the category of inhabitants of Padiham township who had gifts of cloth from Dean Nowell in July, 1569. About 120 separate heads of families and households appear to be distinguished. This must have included all but the families of a few of the chief gentry in Padiham at that date.

² "*Margeret Webster*": Besides her, there are named in the Padiham list of recipients several persons of the name of Webster, viz., John Webster, Margery Webster, John Webster, Hugh Webster, Jenet Webster, and Margaret Webster. Lieut.-Col. Fishwick remarks: "The Padiham Registers show that at this time there were several families of this name; but the above must not be mistaken for the Websters of Hargreave (or, as it was then written, *Horgreve*) who lived on their own estate for upwards of 400 years, being settled at Hargreave in the fifteenth century." A pedigree of this family is in the possession of Lieut.-Col. Fishwick, who is a descendant from one of the daughters of Richard Webster, the last male representative. Richard Webster of Hargreave, gent., died about 1570, and by his wife Margery left issue, sons, Francis Webster, who died in 1579; and Roger.

³ "*Willm Sonkey . . . Maud Sonkey*": Matilda (Maud) wife of William Sankey, was buried at Padiham church, 27 September, 1587. (Extracts from Padiham Registers, by Lieut.-Col. Fishwick, in *Reliquary* for October, 1871.)

⁴ "*Isabell Cunlief*": Isabel Cunliff of Padiham appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

⁵ "*Leonarde Cronshey*": See ante, p. 307, Note 1.

Jenet Bradley	iiij yeardes wollen
John walker.....	one yeard di. linen
Grace houghton	iiij yeardes wollen
hughe Cookshute ¹ ..	ij yeardes wollen
Jenet Ketchin	ij yeardes linen
margery webster.....	ij yeardes di. linen
John	one yeard wollen
henry dodson ²	ij yeardes linen
margeret	one yeard di. linen
Adam horrege ³	iiij yeardes wollen
Agnes	ij yeard di. linen
Elizabethe Dodsonne.....	ij yeardes linen
Robte wilkinson ⁴	ij yeardes linen
Ales	iiij yeardes wollen
Isabell	ij yeardes linen
Anne	ij yeardes linen
Jenet.....	one yeard di. linen
John	ij yeardes wollen
Lettis more	iiij yeardes wollen
margeret Grenshaye ⁵	ij yeardes linen
Peter Reyley ..	iiij yeardes wollen
Edward Cooke	iiij yeardes wollen
Ales Buthe	one yeard di. linen
Elizabethe Billington	iiij yeardes wollen
Elizabethe walshaye	ij yeardes linen
Ellen Smythe	one yeard di. wollen
Ellen pyckope.....	iiij yeardes. wollen
Elizabethe pyckope ⁶	ij yeardes linen
Anne	ij yeardes lynen
Margete	one yeard di. linen
Janne	one yeard di. linen
John	one yeard di. wollen
Ales	ij yeard linen
John Cockshute	ij yeardes linen
Jenete	ij yeardes di. linen
Isabell ..	ij yeardes linen
John fenio ⁷	ij yeardes lynen
John	ij yeardes linen
Elizabethe	one yeard di. linen
Rychard	one yeard di. linen
Thoms	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen
Marget	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen
Janne wilkinson ⁷	ij yeardes di. linen
Jenet.....	ij yeardes. linen
Thoms	one yeard di. linen
Christofore ...	one yeard di. linen
Rychard Cockshute	iiij yeardes wollen.

(168)

¹ "*Hughe Cookshute*" : Three other families of this name (Cockshutt) are entered *infra*, those of John Cockshutt, of John Cockshutt, senior, and of Richard Cockshutt.

² "*Henry dodson*" : Henry Dodgeson of Padiham, and also Christopher Dodgeson with his mother, appear on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

³ "*Adam horrege*" : Adam Horwich of Padiham was assessed on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

⁴ "*Robte wilkinson*" : The wife and two children of Robert Wilkinson were buried at Padiham chapel, 9 June, 1579.

⁶ "*margeret Grenshaye*" : Perhaps this surname should be Grimshaw.

⁶ "*Elizabeth pykcope*" : This surname, derived originally from Pickop Bank, at the head of Haslingden Grane, at the south-east extremity of Blackburn parish, is common in Blackburn district, and is now spelled Pickop, or Pickup.

⁷ "*Janne wilkinson*," &c. : There are several families of Wilkinsons in the category of the commonalty of Padiham in 1569, *e.g.*, that of Robert Wilkinson, *supra*; that of Janne Wilkinson of this entry; and that of John Wilkinson of Whalley Banks, with others.

Littes Cockshute	ij yeardes di. linen
Thoms	ij yeardes wollen
Isabell	ij yeardes linen
Susane	ij yeardes linen
Anne Reyley	one yeard wollen
Ric wilkinson	ij yeardes wollen
Christofor yate ¹	iiij yeardes wollen
Janne Dodson	ij yeardes linen
Johan Dale	one yeard di. wollen
Isabell shayfield	ij yearde di. linen
Willm Cleaton ²	ij yeardes wollen
Grace wilkinson	one yeard di. wollen
Elizabeth Shafilde	iiij yeardes wollen
Agnes Bymyngtone	ij yeardes linen
Gyles claytere ³	iiij yeardes wollen
Ellen	ij yeardes di. linen
Willm	one yeard di. wollen
Isabell	j yeard wollen
John hancoke ⁴	ij yeardes linen
Maude hancoke	iiij yeardes wollen
Christofor.....	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Anne	one yeard di. wollen
Janne	one yeard wollen.
Edward Nutter ⁵	ij yearde di. linen
Ellen.....	ij yeardes di. linen
hughe	ij yeardes linen
Nycholes	ij yearde linen
Marget	one yeard di. linen
Ales	one yeard di. wollen
Jenet.....	one yeard di. wollen
Willm hancocke	
Isabell	ij yeard di. linen
John	one yeard di. linen
Grace	one yeard di. linen
Anne	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Isabell	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Jenet Slaiter	ij yeardes di. linen
Rychard wilkinson	ij yeardes di. linen
Gabrayell Gargate	ij yeardes linen
Marget	ij yeardes di. linen
Barnard parker	ij yeardes wollen
hughe whithead	ij yeardes wollen
Ales Denbeye ⁶	ij yeardes lynen
Jenet	ij yeardes lynen
henry	ij yeardes wollen
John	one yeard di. wollen
Anne.....	one yeard di. wollen
Margerete.....	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen

(169)

¹ "*christofor Yate*": Another family of Yate is found later in this Padiham list.

³ "*Willm. cleaton*": Intended for Clayton.

² "*Gyles claytere*": Miswritten for Slater. Giles Slater appears under Padiham on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553. (*Cheth. Miscell.*, vol. v.)

⁴ "*John hancock*": The chief family of Hancock was of Lower Higham, near Padiham, represented early in the sixteenth century by John Hancock of Lower Higham, gent., who married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Shuttleworth of Gawthorpe, gent. After him was Nicholas Hancock, gent., who, *temp.* Edward VI., disputed with Sir Richard Towneley, knt., title to lands in Ightenhill Park, &c., and whose daughter and heiress, Ann, married, in 1560, Edward Starkie of Huntroyd, gent. See *infra*, for a William Hancock and his family.

⁵ "*Edward Nutter*": An Edward Nutter appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley for 1553. Edward Nutter, who here occurs with six members of his household, may have been the same person. The Nutters sprung out of Pendle Forest, and some of them, half a century later than this date, were implicated in the charges of witchcraft which were tried at Lancaster assizes in 1612.

⁶ "*Ales Denbeye*," &c. : John Denbye occurs under Padiham on the Easter Roll of Whalley for 1552.

Janne Marshall ¹	ij yeardes di. linen
Jenet	ij yeardes di. linen
Thoms Whitaker ²	one yeard di. wollen
henry Rotwell	one yeard wollen
Lyonell whipe ³	ijj yeardes wollen.
Agnes	ijj yeardes wollen
Elizabethe	ij yeardes linen
John	ij yeardes linen
Agnes	ij yeardes ij q ^{tr} wollen.
hughe wester	one yeard ij q ^{ters} wollen
Ales forstere	ijj yeardes wollen
Christofor hindlie ⁴	ij yeardes ij q ^{tr} wollen
Anne	ij yeardes linen
Elizabethe	one yeard ij q ^{trs} wollen
Agnes Whitaker	ij yeardes wollen
John Whitaker	ij yeardes di. wollen
Jenet fylden	ij yeardes di. linen
Johi ⁹ Stockes	ij yeardes. wollen
Rychard Stockes	ij yeardes. wollen
Willm Kaye	ij yeardes. ij q ^{ts} wollen
Jenet Keye	ijj yeardes wollen
Jeffraye hindlie	ijj yeardes wollen
Agnes hindlie	il yeardes linen
ffrances hindlie	ij yeardes linen
Elizabethe Lonsdale	ij yeardes linen
Edward worslawe	ij yeardes. linen
Grace worslay	ij yeardes di. linen.
Margeret	one yeard di. wollen
Anne worsley	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Jenet	one yeard wollen
Roger Steuenson	ij yeardes linen
Agnes Stevenson	ij yeardes di. linen
Nicholes Stevenson	ij yeardes wollen
John	one yeard wollen
Isabell	ij yearde. linen
Jenet	ij yearde. wollen
Ellen	ij yearde wollen
Anne	one yeard di. wollen
Nicholes Baren ⁵	ijj yearde wollen.
Isabell	ij yearde. wollen
Anne	one yeard ij q ^{ter} wollen
John Bates	one yeard di. wollen
Margeret Baren	ijj yeardes. wollen
Robte Dodson ⁶	ijj yeardes. wollen
Robte Dodson yonger	ij yeardes di. wollen
Alison Dodsonn	ij yeardes linen.

(170)

¹ "*Janne Marshall*": The wife of Thomas Marshall, assessed under Padiham to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553, might be the same with our Jane Marshall of 1569. Thomas Marshall, gent., was the descendant of the founder of Padiham chantry, and as such, he presented a chaplain in 1539. (*Hist. of Whalley*, new edn., vol. ii, p. 50.) A John Marshall occurs on the next page of the *MS.*

² "*Thoms Whitaker*": These Whitakers in Padiham may have been a remnant of the ancient family of Whitaker of High Whitaker in Padiham township, the parent stock of Whitakers of Holme, of Symonston, and of Healey, in the county of Lancaster.

³ "*Lyonell whipe*": Lyonel Whypp of Padiham appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley for 1552.

⁴ "*Christofor hindlie*"; and "*Jeffraye hindlie*," &c., *infra*: See Index of Names, s.n., for prior references, and note on the local clan of Hindle.

⁵ "*Nicholes Baren*": Perhaps the son of Richard Barron who, "*cum fils*," appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552. The surname of Baron is yet rather common in Blackburn Hundred.

⁶ "*Robte Dodson*": Robert Dodgeson, with others of that name in Padiham, was assessed on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

John Remyngtonn ¹	ij yeardes wollen
John the yonger	ijj yeardes wollen
John horrege ² ..	ij yeardes linen
Isabell horrege	ij yeardes linen
Adam horrege... ..	one yeard ij q ^{tr} wollen
Grace ..	one yeard di. wollen
Ux Christofore heye ³	ij yeardes di. linen
John	ij yeardes. linen
Thoms	one yeard di. linen
Ellen.....	one yeard di. wollen
Rychard brogden	ij. yeardes di. linen
Elizabethe ..	ij yeardes wollen
Ales Cockshute	ij yeardes linen
Marget Whitaker	ij yeardes di. wollen
Katherin holkere	ij yeardes. linen
Ales hanson.....	ij yeardes linen
Marget Robtes	ij yeardes. linen
John marshall	ij yeardes. linen
John Shawfild.....	ij yeardes. linen
Anne shawfilde	one yeard di. wollen
Edward white	ij yeardes. linen
George.....	ij yeardes. wollen
Ales	ij yeardes. linen
Agnes ffletchere	ij yeardes. linen
Alison	ij yeardes. wollen
Jenete webster ⁴	ijj yeardes. wollen
marget webster	ij yeardes. wollen
Ellen Turner	ij yeardes. linen
Jenet fylde ⁵	one yeard wollen
Agnes fylde	ij yeardes linen
Anne	ij yeardes di. linen
Samwell	one yeard di. wollen
Isabell	one yeard j q ^{tr} wollen
fflorence	one yeard wollen
Willm Whitheade ⁶	ij yeardes di. linen
Lucke	ij yeardes. wollen
fflorence	ij yeardes. linen
Anne	ij yeardes. linen
henry whitaker ⁷	ij yeardes. linen
John whitaker.....	one yeard di. wollen
Lawrance houghton ⁸	ij yeardes ij q ^{tr} . wollen
Nicholes Dale.....	ij yeardes linen
hughe yeate.....	ij yeardes linen
John yeate	one yeard di. linen.
James yeate	one yeard di. linen.

(171)

¹ "*John Remyngtonn*": This surname is derived from the neighbouring township of Rimmington on the Yorkshire border east of Clitheroe.

² "*John horrege*": This name is spelt by the scribe as it is sounded by the common people in Lancashire. The correct spelling is Horwich, the name of a township in Dean parish.

³ "*Ux Christofore heye*": The family of Hey was indigenous to the locality of Padiham and Whalley. John Hey of Padiham is assessed on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

⁴ "*Jenete webster*": See *ante* p. 319, for a note on the Websters of Padiham.

⁵ "*Jenet fylden*": Fylden = modern Feilden. The Feildens of Witton Park and Feniscowles, now for several generations large landed proprietors in Blackburn parish, sprung from an old family of yeomen in Great Harwood. In these townships on the banks of the Lancashire Calder, the Fyldens were a numerous tribe 300 years ago.

⁶ "*Willm. Whiteheade*": William Whytehead of Padiham was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552. The surname is still rather common in this part of North-East Lancashire.

⁷ "*henry whitaker*": Some connexion, possibly, of the old family of Whitaker of High Whitaker in Padiham.

⁸ "*Lawrance houghton*": Lawrance Houghton's name appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley (under Padiham township) in 1552.

Thoms yeate ¹	one yeard di. wollen
Isabell yeate	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
George Cronshaye ²	ij yeardes. wollen
marget whitaker.....	ij yeardes linen
John marcere	ij yeardes. linen
Willm mercer	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Christofor whipe	one yeard di. linen
Lawrance hanssone	ij yeardes. linen
Marion Dougles	iiij yeardes. wollen
Isabell Dugles.....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Rychard Towene	iiij yeardes. wollen
Rychard white	ij yeardes linen
Anne whithead	ij yeardes di. wollen
John Dougles et vx	iiij yeardes wollen
Margett	one yeard di. linen
Anne Douglas.....	one yeard di. wollen
Elizabethe	one yeard di. wollen
Elizabethe shawfilde	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Agnes Remyngton.....	one yeard wollen
henry Shorrocke ³	ij yeardes di. wollen
to fhr willm Bouthe Minister of padiham ⁴	iiij yd ^{es} wollen
to marget Tingnell.....	ij yeardes di. linen
to her ij ^s in money & to him y ^t cam w th here	ij ^s vj ^d
John Douglas	ij yeardes linen
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen
henrie	one yeard di. linen
iiij children of wilsons in whalley bankes	} vij yeardes linen
Gilberte greenfild ⁵	
Cronshawes wief.....	ij yeardes di. wollen
to an nother poor wenche	ij yeardes di. linen
To iiij children of whalley bankes of John wylkinsons ⁶	} vij yeardes linen.

M^d that ther is lefte for these that are
apponted before viij yeardes & more iiij^r
yeardes. iiij quarters.

[*Verso*—blank.]

¹ "*Thoms yate*": Perhaps he was progenitor of James Yate and Thomas Yate, who occur as confidential servants of Shuttleworth of Gawthorp near Padiham from 1596 to 1643. (*Shuttleworth Accounts*, Cheth. Socy., vol. iv, pp. 1132-3.)

² "*George Cronshaye*": The surname of Cronshaw, Crankshaw, or Cronkshaw, is yet met with in the district, generally pronounced as here spelt. Christopher Cronkeshay of Padiham appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552. A Leonard Cronshey occurs in our *MS.* in the Padiham list *ante*.

³ "*henry Shorrocke*": Henry Shorrocke of Padiham paid 12*d.* to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

⁴ "*to ſir willm Bouthe Minister of padiham*": This entry supplies the name of a minister of Padiham Parochial Chapel not found in the last revised list of incumbents of this church in the new edition of Whitaker's *History of Whalley* (vol. ii, pp. 49-50). Sir William Bouthe or Booith was probably the first protestant minister of Padiham, coming after John Key, who occurs as "chaplain" in 1551, *temp.* Mary, and preceding John Baxter, who occurs as curate in 1573, and died in 1616.

⁵ "*Gilberte greenfeld*": A family of Greenfields was settled in the neighbourhood of Whalley, from which descended Sir Christopher Greenfield, a lawyer of some note in Preston at the close of the seventeenth century.

⁶ "*children of John wylkinsonns*": John Wilkinson of Padiham was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553. He is named Wilson in an entry above. "Whalley Banks" is the name given to an eminence on the west or Whalley side of Padiham village.

George Cartmell ² iij wollen & ij yeardes linen	
Marget Cartmell.....	ij yeardes linen.
Edmunde Cartmell.....	ij yeardes. linen
Jenet Cartmell	ij yeardes. linen.
John Whitaker ³	ij yeardes. linen.
Lawrance Whitakere	ij yeardes linen.
Edmunde pollard ⁴	one yeard linen.
Rychard Goodshawe	ij yearde linen
John Goodshawe.....	ij yearde linen
Rychard Goodshawe ⁵	ij yeardes wollen
Lettes Goodshawe	iij yeardes wollen
Lettes Shuttellworthe ⁶	ij yeardes lynen
Elizabethhe	one yeard di. wollen
Anne Cartmell	ij yeardes linen
Isabell Cartmell	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
John hargreves ⁷	ij yeardes iij q ^{trs} wollen
Isabell webstere ⁸	one yeard di. wollen
margerett.....	one yeard di. wollen
margerie	one yeard di. wollen
Margett Bell	one yeard iij q ^{trs} wollen
Elizabethhe Tayloure	iij yeardes wollen
Jenet	ij yeardes di. linen
Lawrance Sagere ⁹	iij yeardes. wollen
Esabell Pollard	iij yeardes. wollen
marget	ij yeardes. wollen
Jenet houlden	ij yeardes wollen
John Cockshute	ij yeardes. wollen
Barnard Cockshute.....	ij yeardes wollen.

(173)

¹ "*Symonston Townen*"; Simonstone is a small rural township lying on the north bank of the Calder between Padiham and Read. The park of Huntroyd, then and still the seat of the important family of Starkie, embraces a large part of the lands of the township; and the rest belongs to the Symonstone Hall estate of the family of Whitaker of Simonstone, noted below.

² "*George Cartmell*": A John Cartmell of Whalley appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

³ "*John Whitaker . . . Lawrance Whitakere*": At Simonstone Hall has been seated for several centuries a family of Whitakers, branched from that of Whitaker of High Whitaker, and represented, in 1553 (Easter Roll of Whalley) by Thomas Whitaker, senr., gent., Thomas Whitaker, junr., and Myles Whitaker, his sons. The father and his eldest sons might be in too good a position to accept the Nowell bounty, but there were two younger sons, John Whitaker and Lawrence Whitaker, who might not be too proud to do so, and whom I should be disposed to think were the John and Lawrence named in the text.

⁴ "*Edmunde pollard*": A descendant, may-be, of John Pollard, junr., of Simonstone, assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553.

⁵ "*Rychard Goodshawe*": Ryc. Goodshawe appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553. The surname is derived from Goodshaw Booth in Rossendale.

⁶ "*Lettes Shuttellworthe*": Possibly widow of a Barnard Shuttleworth of this township, who appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553.

⁷ "*John hargreves*": John Hargreaves of Simonstone, "cum Laurence," was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

⁸ "*Isabell webstere*": Connected, probably, with the Websters of Padiham, noted ante, p. 319.

⁹ "*Lawrance Sager*": Lawrance Saigher (modern Sagar) of Simonstone, was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

Robte Ingham ²	iiij. yeardes wollen
Marget.....	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Edward	iiij. yeardes wollen
Georges	iiij. yeardes. wollen
John.....	iiij. yeardes wollen
Agnes	iiij. yeardes. wollen.
Betris	one yeard iij q ^{trs} . wollen.
Willm Tatershall ³	ij. yeardes wollen
Agnes	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Lawrance Ingham	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Alison	iiij yeardes wollen.
Thoms	iiij yeardes di. wollen
John.....	ij. yeardes di. wollen
henry	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen.
Georges	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen
Rychard	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen
Lawrance	ij yeardes. wollen
Robte	one yeard iij q ^{trs} wollen
Rychard old mane	iiij. yeardes wollen
John marcer ⁴	ij yeardes. wollen
Marget	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Agnes	iiij yeardes wollen
Janne	iiij yeardes wollen
henry Deinley ⁵	one yeard. wollen
henry Reyley ⁶	iiij. yeardes wollen
Isabell	iiij yeardes. wollen
Agnes	iiij yeardes. wollen
John Reyley	iiij yeardes wollen
Isabell	iiij yeardes. woll.
Marget	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Edmunde ..	ij yeardes wollen
Grace	ij yeardes iij q ^{trs} wollen.
Ales	ij yeardes di. wollen
Ellen.....	one yeard wollen
henry ffeanesheade ⁷ ...	ij yeardes wollen
et vx.....	iiij yearde wollen
Rychard	ij yeardes j q ^{tr} wollen
Lawrance.....	one yeard di. wollen
John	one yeard di. wollen
Elizabethhe	one yeard di. wollen
Jenet.....	one yeard wollen
Robte Chatburne ⁸	ij. yeardes wollen
et vx. .	iiij yeardes wollen
Thoms	ij yeardes iij q ^{trs} wollen
Jenete	ij yeardes di. wollen.

(174)

¹ "*Reade Townen*" : This is the township in which Read Hall and Park, the ancient seat of the Nowells, is situated. All the recipients named under this head would be members of the families of tenantry of Dean Nowell's nephew, Thomas Nowell, Esq., of Read Hall.

² "*Robt Ingham*," &c. : Robert Yngham, also Edward Yngham and Thomas Yngham (Ingham) of Read township, were assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

³ "*Willm Tatershall*" : He may be connected with the rather numerous tribe of Tattersalls of Burnley. (See *post*, under Burnley township, &c.)

⁴ "*John marcer*" : "Marcer" is a frequent old spelling for the modern "Mercer." The Mercers were very numerous in Great Harwood and Rishton townships in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, as they are still.

⁵ "*Henry Deinley*" : The surname is properly Dineley or Dyneley, and is derived from Dyneley Knoll in Towneley Park.

⁶ "*henry Ryeley*" : Henry Ryeley of Reade appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

⁷ "*Henry ffeanesheade*" : The surname is sometimes met with now in the altered form of Fearnside.

⁸ "*Robte Chatburne*" : The surname, still found in the district, is derived from the township of Chatburn, near Clitheroe. A Robert Chatburne of Whalley occurs on the Easter Roll of Whalley for 1552 and 1553.

Marget chatborne	ij yeardes di. wollen
Robte Chatborne	ij yeardes q ^{tr} wollen
John chatbourne.....	ij yeardes di. wollen
Ales Gyles	ij yeardes. ij q ^{trs} wollen
Gylles Nowell ¹ ..	ij yeardes wollen
et vx.....	ij yeardes wollen
Grace	one yeard wollen
Isabell	one yeard wollen
Letis	one yeard di. wollen.
Alison	ij yeardes di. wollen
Rychard Harnbey ² et vx	
Edmund Varley & Isabell varley	
Edmunde holkere ³	iiij yeardes wollen
et vxe	iiij yeardes wollen
Marget Smythe	ij yeardes di. linen
Elizabethe Browen	ij. yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen
Olyuer whithall ⁴	iiij yeardes wollen
Nicholes	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen
humfrey	one yeard di. wollen
Agnes	one yeard iiij q ^{trs} wollen
John holker.....	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Ales Thornber.....	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Rychard Barker	iiij. yeardes wollen
Willm holker	one yeard di. wollen
Johanes Browen ⁵ et vx	iiij yeardes wollen
Marget Browen	ij yeardes di. wollen
Elizabethe Robinsonn	ij yeardes di. linen
Mary a whele maid.....	ij yeardes di. linen
Jenet hindlie	ij yeardes di. linen.

Raffe hollywell	ij yeardes linen
et vx.....	ij yeardes wollen
Jenet.....	one yeard di. wollen
vx Johannes Bruscoe ²	iiij yeardes. wollen
Gylber[t] Bruscoe ..	ij. yeardes linen
Edmund Bowkere	iiij yeardes wollen.
Leonard paslowe ³	iiij yeardes wollen.
Christofore Greave.....	iiij yeardes wollen
Jenete	iiij. yeardes wollen
Edward green	} viij th yeardes wollen.
John green	
James green	
Elizabethe green	
Edward Nowell ⁴	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Agnes hindlie	ij yeardes linen & in moneye iiij ^d

(175)

¹ "*Gyles Nowell, et ux*": Here we have a family of Nowells residing in Read township, of station sufficiently humble to be classed among the tenant farmers and peasantry who had gifts of cloth from Dean Nowell at Read Hall. The family consisted of Gyles Nowell, his wife, and their four daughters, Grace, Isabel, Letis, and Alison Nowell. I do not find this Gyles Nowell or his family elsewhere named in the *M.S.* as kinsfolk of the Nowells; yet, living on the same estate, there can be no doubt that Gyles Nowell could have traced his descent from some chief representative of Nowell of Read. The posterity of younger sons of the most considerable families of territorial gentry in that age, when there was little trade, soon dropped into obscurity and poverty. Grace Nowell, daughter of Gyles Nowell, was baptized at Whalley Church, 2 April, 1567; and the same Gyles had also issue, sons, John, baptized 6 November, 1569 (some months after these gifts were dispensed), Thomas, baptized November, 1573; Roger, baptized 6 October, 1574; and Robert, baptized 18 April, 1577. All these are Christian names common in successive generations of the principal family of Nowells. Giles Nowell, the father, seems to have been twice married, and both his wives were named Isabella. "Isabella uxor Egidii Nowell" was buried at Whalley, 3 November, 1573; then we find Giles Nowell marrying Isabella Nowell (probably a kinswoman before marriage), 12 August, 1576; and then, "Isabella uxor Egidii Nowell," buried 29 December, 1577. John Nowell, son of Giles, died in 1572.

² "*Rychard Harnbey et ux*": The surname is meant for Hornby. Richard Horneby of Reade appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

³ "*Edmunde holker*," and John Holker and William Holker, *infra*: The Holkers of Read were tenantry of the Nowells; but between this date and the middle of the last century I meet with successive representatives described as "gent." or "yeoman." John Holker of Read, the principal man of the family about this period, appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553. A younger John Holker, probably a son of this John, married, at Whalley, 20 October, 1572, Ellen Braddyll; and John Holker of Wiswell and John Holker of the Crosse are named in the Will of John Braddyll, Esq. (1578). John Holker, gent., occurs as a juror in 1585. A Richard Holker, of this family, was a scholar at Brazenose College, Oxford, in 1572. (See *ante*, pp. 210-11, 234.)

⁴ "*Olyuer whitthall*": The surname is now spelt Whittle.

⁵ "*Johanes Browen et ux*": John Browne of Reade appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

(176)

¹ "*Little Mitton*": This small township is situated on the left bank of the Ribble, just below Clitheroe.

² "*Johannes Bruscoe*": This surname is Burscough, here spelt as locally spoken, "Bruscoe."

³ "*Leonard paslowe*": A connexion, it is likely, of the family of Paslew of Wiswell Hall, to which belonged John Paslew, last abbot of Whalley, executed for high treason in 1537.

⁴ "*Edward Nowell*": I have no information concerning this bearer of the honourable name of Nowell.

Wiswall¹ the
viith of Julij
Anno 1563

Margerie Law.....	ij yeardes linen.
Thome Dugdall ²	one yeard di. wollen
Isabell Dugdall	one yeard di. wollen
Willm Rydinge	}
Thoms Rydinge	
John Rydinge	
Grace Reydinge	iiij yeardes di. wollen.
Georges Reydinge	iiij yeardes wollen
Margeret Knowles	ij yeardes. linen
Robte hollidaye ³	iiij yeardes. wollen
Isabell hollydaye	iiij yeardes wollen
Thoms hollydaye	iiij yeardes wollen
Robte hollydaye	ij yeardes. wollen
John hollydaye	ij yeardes j q ^{tr} wollen
Grace	ij yeardes wollen
Jenet	ij yeardes j q ^{tr} wollen
John Law et vx ⁴	vj. yeardes. wollen
Ales Joane	iiij yeardes wollen
Jenet Ratcliffe ⁵	ij yeardes di. linnen
et vxor Johannes Ratclif	ij yeardes di. linen
Agnes Ratclief	ij yeardes di. linen
Margerie & Margeret Cooke	vj. yeardes. wollen
Elizabethe Knowles.....	iiij yeardes wollen
Thoms Dobson ⁶ }	}
Edmunde Dobson	
Raffe Dobsonn	
Jenet Dobsonn	iiij yeardes. wollen.
James Leighe Thoms leighe	vj yeardes wollen
James holker ⁷	iiij yeardes. wollen
Ellen	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Robte	ij yeardes. wollen
Willm	ij yeardes. wollen.
Leonard	ij. yeardes. wollen
James & Thoms holkere.....	iiij yeardes. wollen.
henry holker	one yeard. wollen.
henry Browen	ij yeardes. linen
Lettis, fybill, Browen	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Cislye Browen	ij yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen
Ellen Browen.....	one yeard. di. wollen
Ales Lawe	ij yeardes linen
vx Rycharde Green	iiij yeardes. wollen
John Green.....	ij. yeardes. linen

¹ "*Wiswell*": Wiswell is a township next to that of Whalley on the north. There is a village of old thatched cottages with high pitched roofs, many of them now tenantless and decaying. Between fifty and sixty families seem to be included in this distribution of cloth, and the population was then perhaps about equal to what it is now.

² "*Thoms Dugdall*": A yeoman family of Dugdales have held a small freehold estate in Wiswell down to the present generation; originally, I dare say, they were of the same clan as the Dugdales of Clitheroe, about two miles from Wiswell, one of whom was father of Sir William Dugdale the herald and antiquary, historian of Warwickshire.

³ "*Robte Hollidaye*": The name is spelt Hallidaye on the next page, which is the form in which it is now usually met with.

⁴ "*John Law et ux*": I have before generally noticed the family of Law of Wiswell (*ante* p. 307).

⁵ "*Jenet Ratclief*," &c.: Perhaps Jenet was the "wife of William Radcliffe" of Wiswell, assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553. John Radcliffe appears on the same Roll, and the "*vxor* John Ratclif" of the next entry might be his widow.

⁶ "*Thoms Dobson*": He and several of these Dobsons of Wiswell appear on the Easter Roll of Whalley, 1552-3.

⁷ "*James holker*," &c.: The Holkers are found in several townships about Whalley, and we have before noted the Holkers of Read. These Wiswell Holkers were of the same stock. (See Note, two pages *ante*.)

Elizabethe Green	one yeard di. wollen
Ales	ij yeardes linen
Anne	one. yeard di. wollen
Samwell fylden	ij. yeardes wollen
henry	one yeard di. linen
Agnes	ij yeardes di. wollen
Georges	ij. yeardes linen
Vx ^r ffrances Green ¹	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Willm	ij yeardes wollen
marget, Ales	iiij. yeardes linen
Georges Agnes	iiij yeardes wollen
Willm	ij. yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen
Robte Seller ²	ij yeardes iiij q ^{tr} wollen
Edward Parker ³	ij yeardes di. linen
Elizabethe	ij yeardes linen
Edward	ij yeardes di. wollen
Jenet Lawe	iiij yeardes. wollen
John walton ⁴	one yearde di. wollen
Ellen walton	one yeard di. wollen
Vx Johnes Rychardsonne ⁵	iiij yeardes wollen
Isabell Sagere	iiij yeardes wollen
Vx henry Seckes	iiij yeardes wollen
Willm	one yearde wollen.
Vx. Rychard hindlie	ij yeardes di. linen
Jenet wood	iiij yeardes wollen
Vx Christofo hallidaye	iiij yeardes wollen
John hallydaye	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen
Willm hallidaye	one yeard iiij q ^{ter} wollen
Thoms hallidaye	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Ales Lawe	iiij yeardes. wollen
Marget, Gyles	one yeard iiij q ^{ters} wollen
Agnes Greenells	ij yeardes di. linen.
Elizabethe Lawe	ij. yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen
James Coocke	one yearde j q ^{ter} wollen
vx Edmund Tattarshall	iiij yeardes wollen
John	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
John Ingham Lettes	iiij yeardes linen
Ellen ffogge	ij yeardes di. wollen
John Dean ⁶	ij yeardes di. linen
et vx	iiij yeardes wollen.

(178)

¹ "*Vx ffances Green . . . Willm. (Green)*," &c.: William Grene with his mother, and George Grene of Wiswall, were assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

² "*Robte Seller*": See *ante*, p. 309, for a general note on the Sellers family.

³ "*Edward Parker*": "*Yeoman Parker*" of Wiswell, appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

⁴ "*John walton . . . Ellen walton*": See *ante*, p. 267, for an account of the Walton family of Wiswell, to which John Walton, bishop of Exeter, belonged.

⁵ "*Vx Johnes Rycharsonne*": John Ric'son (contraction of Richardson), was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553. He might be dead before 1569, when his wife had this gift of cloth.

⁶ "*John Dean*": John Deane (misprinted "Deant" in the Chetham Society's volume) of Wiswell, was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

Janne Deane	one yearde di. lynen
Jenet feller ¹	iiij yardes wollen
Elizabethe Jaine feller	ij yardes linen
Margeret hancoate ²	one yearde di. linen
Elizabethe hancoate	ij yardes. linen
Isabell hancoate	one yearde di. linen
Jenet Dean	iiij yardes wollen
Isabell hill	ij yardes di. linen
Thoms hill	one yearde iiij q ^{ters} wollen
Anthony hill	ij. yardes wollen
Vx christofore Cocke ³	ij yardes di. linen
Georges Thorpe	iiij yardes wollen
John haull	ij yardes linen
Margeth Thorpe	ij yardes di. wollen
Anne heye	ij yardes di. linen
Alys Tomlinson	iiij yardes. wollen
Christofor Greenfild ⁴	ij yardes iiij q ^{ter} wollen
Thoms Dobsonn	iiij yardes wollen
Willm Ratclief	ij yardes wollen
Jenet Neigham	ij yardes linen
Lawrance Shottellworthe ⁵	
Rychard ffilden	one yearde j q ^{ter} wollen
Marget Dobson	
Vx Christofo woode	iiij yardes. wollen
Ellen woode	one yearde linen

(179)

¹ "*Jenet seller*" : See *ante*, p. 309, for a general note on the Sellers family.

² "*Margeret hancoate*," &c. : These names the scribe has miswritten for Huncoat, a surname derived from the name of the hamlet of Huncoat near Accrington, one of the new places in East Lancashire mentioned (as *Hunicot*) in Domesday Book. A family

Huncoats lived in Wiswell, and George Huncote with his mother were assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553.

³ "*Vx christofore Cocke*" : Christopher Coke with his father were assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553.

⁴ "*Christofor Greenfild*" : He was of a family of Greenfields living at Wiswell and Whalley which a century later had attained the rank of gentry ; and one of whom, Sir Christopher Greenfield, kn^t, was a lawyer in Preston *temp.* William and Mary.

⁵ "*Lawrance Shottellworthe*" : A person, probably, of no position, but he may have been remotely connected with one of several good families of Shuttleworths then seated in the Whalley district.

Willm Sastanfall ² et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen iij wollen
Rychard Sellere ³	ij yeardes wollen
Ales Sellere.....	ij yeardes wollen
Marget	ij yeardes wollen
Janne	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Ales	ij. yeardes wollen
Ellen	ij. yeardes wollen
Mylls	ij. yeardes wollen
Anthony wamsley ⁴	ij yeardes wollen
Jenet	ij yeardes wollen.
Isabell wamsley)	
Thoms)	
Johne)	ix. yeardes wollen.
& Ellen wamsley)	
Isabell Marsten	ijj. yeardes wollen
John Lawe	ij yeardes di. wollen
Lyonell woulton ⁵	ijj yeardes wollen
Isabell woulton	ijj yeardes wollen
Ellen Carrie.	ijj. yeardes wollen
Thoms Shutlieworthe.....	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen.
Thoms fearnshed)	
Johne &)	v. yeardes wollen.
Elizabethe)	
Christofor Whippe	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen.
henry walton	ij yeardes di. wollen.
John Dugdall	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Elizabethe Eaton	ijj. yeardes wollen.
John Bowker ⁶	ij yeardes iij q ^{ter} wollen
John Ratclief	ijj yeardes iij q ^{ter} wollen.
henry Rosse ⁷	ijj yeardes wollen
Isabell Rosse	ijj yeardes. wollen
Thoms Bawdrone	ij yeardes wollen.
Margeret brockesope ⁸	ij yeardes di. linen.
Anne hunte	ijj. yeardes. wollen
Margery whitaker	ijj yeardes. wollen
Elizabethe Dorwin	ijj yeardes wollen.
Jaine Eaton.....	ijj yeardes. wollen

(180)

¹ "*Penhultonn Town*": The township of Pendleton near Clitheroe in Lancashire derives its name from its situation on the westerly slope of Pendle-hill, the chief mountain of North-East Lancashire, 1,831 feet high. At Pendleton Hall a family of Hoghtons, a branch of Hoghtons of Hoghton Tower, was seated from early in the fifteenth century to the seventeenth. Pendleton is in two parts, designated respectively Great and Little Pendleton. The names of recipients of gifts below are those of the families of tenant farmers and cottagers domiciled in Pendleton in 1569.

² "*Willm Sastanstall et vx*": The surname of Sastanstall is not found in the district. It is cognate to that of Saltonstall, owned by a respectable family in the West Riding of Yorkshire; but there occurs an Edward Saltonstall, who, in the 9 Eliz. (1567) disputed possession with Henry Banester and others of lands and tenements in Great and Little Marsden in Igthenhill Manor and Colne Manor. (*Cal. to Pleadgs. Duc. Lanc.*)

³ "*Rychard Sellere*," &c.: These Sellers would be of the same clan with the Sellers of Whalley, previously noticed.

⁴ "*Anthony wamsley*": "Wamsley" is an abbreviated vulgarised spelling of the common Lancashire surname of Walmesley or Walmsley.

⁵ "*Lyonell woulton*": Lyonell Woulton of Pendleton was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552 and 1553. (*Cheth. Miscell.* vol. v.)

⁶ "*John Bowker*": John Bowker of Pendleton appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

⁷ "*henry Rosse*": Ross is not a local surname, and this is evidently miswritten for Rossall; for Henry Rossall of Pendleton occurs on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

⁸ "*Margeret brockesope*": This surname is now generally spelt Broxup.

Rychard Parker	ij. yeardes. wollen.
Ales wood	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Lawrance wood	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen.
Elizabethe higgen	one yeard iiij q ^{trs} wollen
Rycharde higgen	one yeard wollen.
Robte	one yeard di. wollen.
James	ij yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen
Jenete wolton	iiij yeardes wollen.
Margery Sedgreues ¹	ij yeardes wollen
Ales	ij yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen
Agnes waddington	iiij yeardes wollen.
Ales Seller	iiij yeardes wollen.
Lawrance Seller ..	one yeard wollen
Ellen Turner	ij yeardes linen
Robte ffearsheade	iiij yeardes wollen
Ales	iiij yeardes wollen.
Anne Whipe ²	one yeard linen
Ellen.....	one yeard linen
Rychard haymone	ij yeardes wollen
Thoms Seller	iiij. yeardes wollen
Lawrance Bouthamton ³	iiij. yeardes wollen
Rychard Stones	ij yeardes wollen
Elizabethe Patefild	ij yeardes linen
Agnes houghtonn ⁴ .	ij yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen
Rycharde forte et vx ⁵	iiij yeardes wollen ij yeardes di. linen

(181)

¹ "*Margery Sedgreues*": Perhaps widow of William Sedgreve of Pendleton, who appears on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

² "*Anne Whipe*": A Robert Whippe and an Oliver Whippe, both of Pendleton, occur on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1553.

³ "*Lawrance Bouthamton*": I think this is a miscopied surname, which should be Bouthman = Boothman, a modern surname found in the hilly country of Pendle Forest, derived, one may suppose, from the occupation of some early progenitor appointed to tend one of those upland farms in the forest called *Booths* or *Vaccaries*.

⁴ "*Agnes houghtonn*": A poor connexion, may be, of the Hoghtons of Pendleton Hall.

⁵ "*Rycharde forte et vx*": It is not improbable that this Richard Forte of Pendleton was ancestor of a local family of Forte, of the rank of yeomen or chapmen before the latter part of last century, when a representative, Richard Fort, made a fortune by calico-printing, and became the purchaser of Read Hall and Manor, which the Nowells had been forced to alienate. The first of the Forts named in the short pedigree in the new edition of Whitaker's *History of Whalley* is Richard Forte of Hard, father of Richard the calico-printer. The son of the latter was John Fort, Esq., of Read Hall, M.P. for Clitheroe, 1832-41, whose son, Richard Fort, Esq., also sat in Parliament as member for Clitheroe, 1865-68. Of this family of Fortes was Henry Forte, master of Whalley Grammar School in 1670.

Ellen Machin	iiij. yeardes wollen	
Lawrance Bouthe	ij. yeardes wollen	
Isabell horw ^{ch}	iiij. yeardes wollen	
Agnes Aspeden	iiij. yeardes wollen	
John Bakere	ij yeardes wollen	
Adam Whitheade	iiij yeardes wollen	
Jenet wibster	ij yeardes linen	
Sibill fletcher	ij yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen	
Marie Tomsonn	ij. yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen	
Elizabethe haye	ij yeardes woll. j di. linen	
Jenet Chaliner.....	ij yeardes iiij q ^{trs} woll.	
John heyas wieffe ²	iiij yeardes wollen	
Leonard Bertwesill ³	iiij. yeardes. wollen	
Jenet Bertwesill	iiij yeardes wollen	
Edmunde	}	iiij yeardes di. wollen
Leonarde & Ellen		
Elizabethe Stopforth & Jenete.....	vj yeardes wollen	
Brian Shuttellworthe ⁴ ..	iiij yeardes wollen	
Isabell	iiij yeardes wollen	
James	ij yeardes di. wollen	
Willm	ij yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen	
Anne	ij yeardes di. wollen	
Joan & Jenete.....	iiij yeardes wollen	
Vx ⁹ Alexander Ryley ⁵ ..	iiij yeardes wollen	
Jenete	ij yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen	
Rycharde, & henry Reyley	iiij yeardes wollen	
Thoms Simson	ij yeardes di. wollen	
Ellen Symsonne	iiij yeardes wollen	
James & Jenet Symsonn	iiij yeardes wollen	
Esabell Robtes, Rycharde, Anne,	}	xij yeardes wollen
John, Ales, James and Milles Robtes ⁶		
John wayde, Elizabethe wayd	}	iiij yeardes wollen
and Rycharde wade		
James Smythe, Ellen Smythe	}	viij. yeardes wollen
Isabell, Georges, henry, Thoms		
Ellen Stopfforde ⁷	ij yeardes linen	
Marget Bertwisill	ij yeardes linen	
Marget holte	ij yeardes linen	
John hey	ij yeardes linen	
Margerie Reade	ij yeardes di. linen	

(Page 163 of the MS., folio 150.)

Raffe Reade ¹ , henry Reade,	}	vj yeardes wollen
Ales, marie Reade		
Ellen Durden ²		ij yeardes di. linen
Christofore hargreues.....		ij yeardes linen

(182)

¹ "*haptonn*": Hapton township is situated to the west of Burnley and Towneley; its pasture-lands extend northward from the base of a lofty rugged fell, called Hapton Skouts. The manor of Hapton belonged to the Towneleys from an early time, and contained an ancient park and a castle; the latter demolished about the sixteenth century; the former extended by Sir John Towneley until the park of Hapton was said to be the most extensive in Lancashire, excepting Knowsley. In the midst of the park Sir John Towneley built a second residence, called Hapton Tower, and there he died in 1539. Tower and park alike have long been destroyed. Hapton was one of the eight townships dependent upon Whalley Parish Church, and is the most distant from that church. Here it is named last among the places under Whalley Parish.

² "*John heyas wieffe*": John Hey of Hapton was assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

³ "*Leonard Bertwesill*": Leonard Bertwistle, Jenet Bertwistle; their children, Edmund, Leonard, and Ellen; and Margaret Bertwistle below, all may be taken as related to the proprietary family of Birtwistle of Huncoat Hall, a short distance west of Hapton. Edward Birtwistle, Oliver Birtwistle, and John Birtwistle, all of Hapton, appear on the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552. Richard Birtwistle of Huncoat Hall, gent., who lived *temp.* Henry VIII., had among his younger children a son Leonard, who might be the Leonard Bertwesill of the present entry.

⁴ "*Brian Shuttellworthe*": Shuttleworth Hall in Hapton was the original seat of the Lancashire Shuttleworths; and this Brian Shuttleworth, living in that township in 1569, is pretty certain to have been a not very flourishing branch of the old stem.

⁵ "*Vc Alexander Ryley*": He and the Jenet, Richard, and Henry Ryley, who follow, would be connected with the family of Riley of High Riley in Accrington, of whom was Alexander Ryley of Accrington, gent., living about the end of the sixteenth century.

⁶ "*Milles Robtes*" &c.: "Robtes" is a contraction for Roberts. The surname of Roberts is localised in the vicinity of Burnley. In Hapton, an Edward Robert and an Edmund Robert (Roberts) were assessed to the Easter Roll of Whalley in 1552.

⁷ "*Ellen Stopfforde*": This surname is spelt Stopforth in a previous entry on this page. On the Easter Roll of Whalley (1552) occurs "Thomas Stopper" of Hapton.

(183)

¹ "*Raffe Reade*," &c.: The surname of these Reades is derived from the name of the township of Read near Whalley.

² "*Ellen Durden*": The name is now spelt Duerden, and is common about Burnley.

vx ⁹ Johannes Parker	ijj yeardes wollen
vx ⁹ Rychard fwinglichurste	ijj yeardes wollen
Isabell	ij yeardes di. linen
Isabell Smythe	ijj yeardes wollen
John Towne.....	ij yeardes di. linen
et vx	ijj yeardes. wollen
henry hindlie	ij. yeardes linen
et vx	ijj yeardes wollen
John Robynsonn	ij yeardes di. wollen
et vx	ij yeardes linen
Marget	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen
Willm higgen	ij yeardes linen
John higgin	ijj yeardes wollen
Rogere	ij yeardes linen
henry	ij yeardes linen
vx ⁹ Nicholes Greenshawe ²	ij yeardes di. linen
Elen close	ij yeardes di. linen
Robte Lee	ij yeardes linen
et vx	ij yeardes di. wollen
John Lee	ij yeardes di. wollen
Rychard	one yeard di. linen
Robte	one yeard di. linen
vx Willm Whitaker ³	ijj. yeardes. wollen
Alexander Bolton	ij. yeardes linen
Marget	ij. yeardes di. linen
Margerie	ijj. yeardes wollen
Vx Thoms Townley.....	ijj. yeardes wollen
Vx Edmund Robtes	ijj yeardes wollen
Thoms Robtes	ij. yeardes wollen
Margete	ij yeardes linen
Alexander Willsonne	
et vx	ij. yeardes linen
Jenet Willsonn	ij. yeardes di. linen
Isabell Willsonn	ij yeardes linen
Marget Willsonne .. .	ij yeardes. linen
Marie	one yearde di. wollen
John Willsonn.....	one yearde di. wollen
Ales Willsonn	one yeard di. wollen
Symone Tayler	ijj. yeardes. wollen
Vx Alam whitaker.....	ijj. yeardes. wollen
Jenet Whitaker	ij yeardes di. linen
Christofor Bridge	ij yeardes linen
et vx ⁹	ij. yeardes di. wollen
Ales Bridge	one yearde wollen
Vx ⁹ Johannes Whitwham	ij yeardes di. wollen
Anne Whitwham	one yearde di. wollen
Elizabethe Whitwham	one yeard di. wollen.

(184)

¹ "*Bronnley*": The name of Burnley was anciently Bronley or Brunley, meaning the low fields by the *Brun*, which is the name of a mountain stream that here discharges into the Lancashire Calder. The modern large manufacturing town and borough of Burnley occupies the ground of two townships, Burnley and Habergham Eaves. The two lists in our *MS.* of recipients of gifts of cloth at the hands of the trustees of Robert Nowell's charity, within the two townships of Burnley and Habergham Eaves, contain about 700 names. Very young children were not, as a rule, included in the distribution, I conjecture. A few families of local gentry would not deign to seek the benefit of the bounty. With these exceptions, the lists before us may be supposed to represent nearly the whole of the households of residents in Burnley and Habergham Eaves 300 years ago. The nomenclature is that of the present native population of Burnley. The commonest Burnley surnames, then as now, were those of Parker, Hindle, Robinson, Whitaker, Towneley, Roberts, Wilson, Taylor, Whitham, Whitehead, Smith, Barcroft, Hargreaves, Foulds, Spenser, Hartley, Pollard, Jackson, Bannister, Holgate, Clayton, Ingham, Sagar, Tattersall, Halsted, Boothman, Nutter, Stansfield, Holden, Robertshaw, Riley, Bridge, Fletcher, Cronshaw, Wood, Haydock, Midgley, Aspden, Heap, Greenwood, Eastwood, Leigh, Ormerod, Barnes, Sutcliffe, &c.

² "*Vx' Nicholes Greenshaw*": "*Greenshaw*" is probably miswritten for Grimshaw.

³ "*Vx Willm. Whitaker*": The Whitakers were one of the most numerous clans about Burnley at this period. Some scores of them are named in this and the succeeding lists under Habergham, Cliviger, &c. To distinguish most of them is impossible.

Allisonn Kante ¹	iiij. yeardes wollen
Jane Kante	ij. yeardes di. linen
vx Mills Robtes	ij. yeardes di. linen
Robte whitheade	ij. yeardes. wollen
Agnes Parker	iiij. yeardes wollen
Sarra Towneley	iiij. yeardes. wollen
vx Johnes Smythe	ij. yeardes di. linen
homfrey Smythe	ij. yeardes. wollen.
Anne Smythe	ij. yeardes. wollen.
Marget	one yeard di. wollen
Isabell Brighte	iiij yeardes. wollen
James Whitaker	ij. yeardes linen.
vx henry wood	iiij. yeardes. wollen
John woode	ij. yeardes. wollen.
John willsonn	iiij. yeardes. wollen
et vx.	iiij. yeardes. wollen
Rychard Willsonn	ij yeardes linen.
	& iiij yeardes wollen
Marget Willson	ij yeardes. wollen.
Ellen	ij. yeardes di. linen.
Anne Willsonn	one yeard wollen.
Jenet Willsonn	one yeard wollen.
John Robartshawe ²	iiij. yeardes wollen.
et vx	iiij yeardes wollen.
henry shawe	ij. yeardes linen.
Margerie shawe	ij. yeardes linen.
Edmunde	ij yeardes iiij q ^{ters} linen.
Edwarde shawe	ij. yeardes wollen.
Robte Barcrofte ³	ij. yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen
John Barcrofte	one yearde di. wollen
James Smythe	one yeard di. wollen
Ales Towneley	ij yeardes di. linen.
hughe Johnsonne	iiij yeardes wollen.
et vx	iiij yeardes wollen.
Georges Johnsonn	one yeard di. wollen
Edwarde Johnsonne	one yeard wollen.
vx Georges hargreuies	iiij. yeardes wollen.
vx Georges hargreuies sen ⁹ ⁴	ij yeardes di. linen.
John hargreves	one yeard di. wollen.
Marget hargreves	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} linen.
Isabell	ij yeardes linen.
vx Willm Whitakere	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Abraiyham Colthourpe ⁵	ij yeardes wollen.
Jenet ffouldes	ij yeardes di. wollen.
vx Robte Whitaker ⁶	iiij. yeardes. wollen.
henry whitakere	ij yeardes wollen.
Thoms whitakere	ij yeardes. wollen.
Isabell whitaker	one yeard di. linen.

(185)

¹ "*Allison Kante*": A peculiar name, and not at all a familiar one in Lancashire. It is perhaps mis-spelt.

² "*John Robartshawe*": Some Robertshaws of Burnley, Marsden, and Great Harwood occur later as chapmen and lesser gentry.

³ "*Robte Barcroft*," &c.: The local Barcrofts sprung from a stock of gentry, seated at Barcroft Hall in Cliviger, about two miles east from the town of Burnley.

⁴ "*Ux George Hargreaves, sen.*": The family of Hargreaves is indigenous to Pendle Forest and the neighbourhood of Burnley, and in recent times has furnished several branches of respectable landed gentry and affluent merchants, such as, Hargreaves of Bank Hall, Burnley; Hargreaves of Broad Oak, Accrington, and Whalley Abbey; and Hargreaves of Haslingden.

⁵ "*Abayhame Colthourpe*": The name should be Abraham Colthorp or Calthorpe.

⁶ "*Vx Robte Whitaker*": See note under Habergham Eaves list, *post*, on the branch of Whitaker of Healey, to which the Robert Whitaker of Burnley, whose family is here named, was, I think, related.

Margete Ryley	ij. yeardes iij q ^{ters} wollen
Vx ⁹ Ric. Baron ¹	iiij. yeardes wollen
Alysonn Baron	one yeard di. wollen.
Margerie Baron	one yeard di. wollen.
Peter Barron	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen.
John Spincke	ij yeardes linen
et vx.....	iiij. yeardes wollen.
vx Johannes Michell	iiij yeardes wollen.
Isabell Dichouse ²	iiij. yeardes wollen
Ellen Bentham	ij yeardes wollen
Anne Lacie	one yeard di. wollen
Roger Aspeden	ij. yeardes. linen.
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
John Aspeden.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Margerie Aspeden	ij yeardes wollen
James Dichouse	
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Georges Dicouse.....	ij yeardes. linen.
James Dicouse	ij. yeardes wollen.
Ales Dicouse	one yeard di. wollen.
Janne Walker	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Jenet Denbey	iiij yeardes wollen.
Mills Smythe ..	
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Robte Smythe ..	one yeard iij q ^{trs} wollen.
James Smythe.....	one yeard di. wollen.
Elizabethe Smythe....	ij. yeardes linen.
Isabell	one yeard di. wollen.
Rychard Smithe....	ij. yeardes wollen.
Edmunde Spenser ³	iiij. yeardes. wollen.
Ellen marten	one yeard di. linen.
James hargreues	ij. yeardes wollen.
Ellen Butterfild	ij. yeardes di linen.
Jenet fclatere	ij. yeardes di. wollen
Grace Johnsonne ..	iiij. yeardes wollen.
vx Robte Jackesonn	iiij. yeardes. wollen.
Robte Jackesonn	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Willm Jackesone	ij yeardes wollen.
Ryc Jacksonne	one yeard di. wollen.
Christofor Jackesonne ⁴	one yeard. wollen
vx Robte horwicke.....	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Charles Bridge	one yeard di. wollen.
vx Rychard Thymblie ⁵	iiij. yeardes. wollen.
margerie Themblie.....	ij yeardes di. linen.

¹ "*Vx Ric. Baron*": Baron, as I have before mentioned, though a singular surname in England generally, is a rather remarkably common one in the Blackburn and Burnley districts of Lancashire.

² "*James Dichouse*": I have never seen the surname of Dichouse in any record of this part of Lancashire excepting in this instance, and I suspect it should be something else here.

³ "*Edmunde Spenser*": This is one of two or three persons, dwelling in the district of Burnley, who are named in the *MS.*, bearing the same name as the illustrious author of the *Faerie Queene*; being also contemporary with the poet Edmund Spenser. There can now be no reasonable doubt that the poet was related to the Spensers of this part of East Lancashire. (See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for references to other Spensers of the *MS.*)

⁴ "*Christofor Jacksonne*": See *ante*, p. 281, for note on a Christopher Jackson, who appears among the chapmen of whom Dean Nowell purchased cloth.

⁵ "*Vx Rycharde Thymblic*": This surname, now not met with hereabouts, is spelt by our Scribe three various ways, *i.e.*, "Thymblic," "Themblic," and "Thimblie."

Marget Themblie	ij yeardes linen
Thoms Thimblie	ij yeardes linen
Isabell Thimblie.....	ij yeardes. linen
Robte hayrope ¹	one yeard wollen
John fletcher ²	ij. yeardes linen.
Edward fletcher	ij yeardes wollen
Isabell fletcher	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Isabell Stansfilde	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Jenet	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Willm Rydinge	ij. yeardes wollen
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Mills Rydinge.....	ij yeardes linen.
Jenet Rydinge.....	ij yeardes. linen.
Willm Rydinge	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen.
vx Johannes harteley ³	ij. yeardes di. linen.
Isabell hartleye	ij. yeardes wollen.
John hartleye	ij. yeardes. wollen.
Nicholes harteleye	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen
Marget harteleye	one yeard wollen.
Rychard Brockesope	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet Brocksope	ij yeardes linen.
Ellen hartleye.....	one yeard di. wollen.
vx James Smithe	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Rychard willsonne	ij. yeardes wollen.
Isabell willsonne.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Robte Jackesonne	ij yeardes wollen.
vx Johannes hargreues ⁴	ij yeardes di. linen.
Elizabeth	one yeard di. linen.
Ellyno ^r hargreues	one yeard wollen.
Marget Pollarde	ij yeardes linen.
Jenet Pollerde	
Jenet Browene	ij yeardes linen.
Ales higgins	ij. yeardes linen.
Isabell Smithe.....	ij. yeardes wollen.
Jenet Callye	ij yeardes linen.
Thomes Smithe	ij yeardes linen.
Marget Aspden	iiij. yeardes. wollen.
vx John Jackesonne	iiij yeardes wollen.
James Jacksonne	iiij yeardes linen.
Geffrey Jackesonn	ij yeardes. linen.
Marget Jackson	one yeard di. linen.
John Jackesonne.....	one yeard wollen

(187)

¹ "*Robte hayrope*": This surname is correctly Harrop, derived from a place of that name in Craven, in the West Riding of Yorkshire.

² "*John fletcher*": The surname of Fletcher is more frequent in Cheshire than in Lancashire; but a family of tenant farmers or yeomen of this name has been represented in Burnley and Ightenhill Manor for many generations, of which these Fletchers of Burnley, named in the *MS.*, would be members, living in 1569. In the last century, John Fletcher of Ightenhill Park, who died in 1792, was father of another John Fletcher, born in 1760, who was a worsted manufacturer in Burnley.

³ "*xx Johannes harteley*": Hartley is at the present time one of the commonest and most localised surnames in Burnley and townships adjacent. The John Harteley and Isabell Harteley here named in the text may have been the persons mentioned in a record of a suit in the Chancery Court of Lancaster in the 6 Elizabeth (1564), in which "John Hartley, in right of Isabell his wife, daughter of Edward Emmet, who had held the lands in fee, was against John Robinson and others, the dispute being concerning a messuage called the Fence, with lands, in Pendle Chace and Ightenhill Manor." (*Cal. to Pleadgs.*)

⁴ "*xx Johannes Hargreues*": I have before noted that the name of Hargreaves (anciently *Hartgreves*) is indigenous in Pendle Forest and the district skirting the old bounds of the Forest.

John Whitaker ¹	ij. yeardes linen
vx Rycharde Banistere	iiij yeardes wollen
Elizabethe Banister	ij. yeardes linen.
Jenet Banister	ij yeardes linen
Isabell Banistere.....	one yearde di. linen.
Ellen Banister.....	one yearde di. linen.
Lawrance	one yeard di. wollen.
Margerie	one yeard wollen.
Jenet Drap	iiij yeardes wollen.
Reynolde whitaker.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
John ffletcher ²	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Geffrey ffletcher	ij yeardes linen.
henrie, Anne and Lawrance	iiij yeardes wollen
Lawrance yeate fcolmaister ³	
Willm Dicksonn Curate ⁴	
James Smithlearke ⁵	ij. yeardes linen.
Isabell	ij yeardes linen.
John	one yeard di. wollen.
Margerie	ij. yeardes. linen.
Anne ..	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell	one yeard di. wollen.
Lawrance holgate ⁶	ij. yeardes wollen.
George holgate	ij yeardes wollen.
Ales holgate	ij yeardes di. linen.
Elizabeth holgate	ij yeardes q ^{ter} linen
Isabell holgate	ij yeardes linen.
Willm Claiton.....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx	iiij yeardes wollen.
Willm clayton, Elizabethe } ..	iiij yeardes wollen.
and Rycharde Claytone }	
Vx Rycharde Claiton	iiij yeardes wollen.
Marget Claiton	ij yeardes di. linen.
Elizabethe habargham ⁷	iiij yeardes wollen.
John Ingham ⁸	ij yeardes linen
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Ingham	ij yeardes wollen.
Jenet Ingham	ij yeardes linen.
Willm Ingham	one yeard di. wollen.
Elizabethe Ingham.....	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen.
Robte Ingham	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen.
Rycharde Whitaker.	ij yeardes wollen.
Isabell Spensere ⁹	iiij yeardes wollen.

(188)

¹ "*John Whitaker*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for references to the numerous families of Whitakers mentioned in the *MS.*

² "*John Fletcher*": See note on preceding page respecting the Fletchers.

³ "*Lawrance yeate, scolmaister*": The Free Grammar School of Burnley existed *temp.* Edward VI.; and William Whitaker, afterwards famous as Dr. William Whitaker, the Elizabethan scholar and Protestant writer, had the rudiments of his education at this school, under one Mr. Hargreaves, the then master. But our *MS.* here gives the name of a master of Burnley School not found in the list of masters made out by the late Mr. T. T. Wilkinson, F.R.A.S., and printed in the new edition of the *History of Whalley*. Mr. "Lawrance Yeate, scolmaister" of Burnley, in 1569, may subsequently have been master at Blackburn Grammar School, and if so, he would be the Mr. Yates mentioned in the biography of Rev. Robert Bolton, the Puritan author and divine, as the singular good master there and tutor of Bolton between 1580 and 1590.

⁴ "*Willm Dicksonn Curate*": The *MS.* here, too, adds a lost name to the category of the succession of Ministers of Burnley Church since the Reformation. Mr. William Dickson, curate in 1569, must be inserted between "Sir" John Aspdene, who died in 1567, and "Sir" William Duxbury, who died in 1583.

⁵ "*James nithleake*": This is plainly a miswriting for James Smith, clerk. He would be the parish clerk of Burnley, and so is named along with the schoolmaster and curate.

⁶ "*Lawrance holgate*": The surname of Holgate, a contraction, perhaps, of Holtgate, or of Hall-gate, is often found in the annals of Burnley, down to the present time.

⁷ "*Elizabeth habargham*": This female recipient may have been a connexion of the proprietary family of Habergham of Habergham Hall in Habergham Eaves, then represented by Lawrance Habergham, gent., who was connected by his second marriage with the Towneleys. A Robert Habergham of Burnley, and Elizabeth his wife, also occur some years before the date of this *MS.*, and our Elizabeth Habergham, living in 1569, might be widow of Robert.

⁸ "*John Ingham et ux*": The principal family of Ingham in Burnley occupied an old house at Fulfilledge, at the entrance to Towneley Park, in the wall of which is a stone inscribed with the initials "R Y E" (perhaps for Robert and Elizabeth Yngham or Ingham), and the date "1576." It will be observed that among the Inghams on this page of the text occur an Elizabeth and a Robert Ingham.

⁹ "*Isabell Spensere*": The mother of Edmund Spenser the poet was named Elizabeth or Isabell; and here we have an Isabell Spenser (probably then a widow, as no husband is named) living in Burnley in 1569. (See the remark on this entry of Mr. Knowles, cited in our Introduction, p. xxi.) Agnes Spenser, whose name is first on the next page, probably was a daughter of Isabell Spenser.

Agnes Spensore	iiij yeardes. wollen.
vx Willm Sager, James Sagere ¹ ...	iiij yeardes. iiij q ^{trs} wollen.
Edward fouldes ²	ij. yeardes. linen.
Agnes fouldes	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Willm Isope ³	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell Isope	iiij yeardes wollen.
Rychard Isope	one yeard iiij q ^{trs} wollen.
Elizabethe Isope.....	ij. yeardes linen.
Willm holgate.....	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Ales vx	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ales holgate	ij yeardes linen
Jane holgate	ij yeardes linen.
Willm holgate.....	one yeard iiij q ^{trs} wollen
Thoms Sager	one yeard di. linen.
Robte Sagere Ales Sagere	iiij. yeardes wollen.
Anne Blackey ⁴	ij yeardes linen.
vx Edwarde Clayton	iiij yeardes wollen.
Isabell Barone.....	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell ffiliden	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Parker.....	ij yeardes. wollen.
Margeret hargreues	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ellen & John hargreues.....	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Ales Tattershall	ij yeardes linen.
Jenet Boucocke	ij yeardes linen.
Ales michell	ij yeardes linen.
Jenet hartley	ij yeardes linen.
Ellen Bouthman ⁵	ij yeardes linen.
Marget hey	ij yeardes linen.
Ellen Stockes	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet Cotton	ij yeardes linen.
Margeret holgate	iiij yeardes wollen.
Ales Claiton	ij yeardes linen.
henry whitaker	ij yeardes wollen.
John & Anne watemoughe	iiij yeardes di. wollen.
Jenet Smithe	ij yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen
Marget Pollarde	ij yeardes linen
John Pollarde	ij yeardes. linen.
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
James Clearke.....	iiij yeardes di. wollen.
vx Willm Launde	ij yeardes di. linen.
Elizabethe Whitham	ij yeardes linen.
Ellen Towne	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Grace Tayler	one yeard di. linen.
Willm halsted ⁶	ij yeardes di. wollen.

(189)

¹ "*vx Willm Sager, James Sagere*": Below, on this page of the text, are named also Thomas Sager, Robert Sager, and Alice Sager. The Sagers of Lancashire all spring from the district about Burnley. William Sagar, gent., of Catlow near Burnley, occurs in 1590.

² "*Edward fouldes*": The local clan of Foulds had at this date and still has its most respectable representative in the family of Foulds of Danes House, a gabled structure, built perhaps about the latter part of the sixteenth century. "*William Foldes de Dancer House, gent.*," is found on a list of free tenants dated 1584.

³ "*Willm Isope*": Rather a strange surname, which is not met with locally now.

⁴ "*Anne Blackey*": This surname should be Blakey, perhaps. A very old family of inferior gentry or copyholders was that of Blakey of Blakey Hey (now spelled and pronounced *Blackho*) near Colne, near the road from Colne to Gisburn in Craven.

⁵ "*Ellen Bouthman*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a previous note on the probable origin of the name of Boothman.

⁶ "*Willm halsted*": The Halsteds of High Halsted, and of Rowley, near Burnley, a stock of lesser gentry, had no lack of humbler kinsfolk in the neighbourhood.

Allisonn finne	iiij yeardes wollen.
Jenete Nuttere	iiij yeardes wollen.
Anne wood	ij yeardes. linen.
Marget Boulton	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} linen.
John Nutter & Robte Nutter ¹	v yeardes di. wollen.
Grace Insley	one yeard di. linen.
Ales watton.....	ij. yeardes di. wollen.
Sibell Lande	ij yeardes linen.
Rychard hallidaye	ij. yeardes. linen.
Margete Parkere.....	ij yeardes linen.
Janne Towneley	ij yeardes di. linen.
Anne Blackaye	ij yeardes di. linen.
Grace stansfilde	iiij yeardes wollen.
Edmund Taylere	iiij yeardes wollen.
John whitaker	ij yeardes iiij q ^{trs} wollen
Rychard Leighe	ij yeardes di. linen.
Thoms ffletchere ²	ij yeardes linen.
Alise Dobsonne	ij yeardes wollen.
Marget higggen.....	ij yeardes linen.
Willm ffletchere	ij yeardes linen.
Towneley howsolde ³	
Thoms watmoughe.....	ij yeardes wollen
Willm Lawe ⁴	ij yeardes wollen.
John Browenbirkes ⁵	ij yeardes wollen.
Rychard heape	ij yeardes wollen
John Lee	iiij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen
James Claiton	ij yeardes wollen.
John Claiton	ij yeardes wollen.
James Rob'tes.....	ij. yeardes. wollen
Peter.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Rychard Jacksonne	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Willm Willsonne	iiij yeardes wollen.
Robte Inghame ⁶	ij yeardes. wollen.
John Thornbere	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Thoms Stansfilde	ij yeardes wollen.
Willm Lawe	ij yeardes. wollen.
henry Leighe	ij yeardes wollen.
henry Bouthe	ij yeardes. wollen
John Ballarde	ij yeardes. wollen
Elizabethe Whitaker ⁷	iiij yeardes wollen.
Margeret Whitakere	iiij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen.
To m ^{rs} Towneleys Nurse at the) sute of my Ladye Towneleye ⁸ }	ij yeardes di. of London brode clothe.
Jenete holte.....	iiij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen.
Janne Eastewoode	iiij yeardes wollen.
Marget pereson	iiij yeardes. wollen.

(190)

¹ "*John Nutter & Robte Nutter*": I have before referred to the local Nutters as an old stock of copyholding tenants in Pendle Forest. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

² "*Thoms fletcher*": See three pages *ante* for note on the Fletchers of Burnley. I find a Thomas Fletcher among the tenants of Lawrance Habergham and Richard Tattersall, gents., in Burnley and Ightenhill Manor, in 1566.

³ "*Towneley howsolds*": Here are the names of thirty-eight domestic servants or resident dependants of the Towneleys of Towneley Hall, who each received gifts of cloth. It is noteworthy that thirty of them were men-servants, and only eight females.

⁴ "*Willm Lawe*": Perhaps of the Lawes of Whalley and Wiswell. (Index of Names, *s.n.*) On the last page of the *MS.* occurs a William Lawe, a poor sick man, to whom Dean Nowell sent money by the hands of his wife, in 1573.

⁵ "*John Brownbirkes*": Brownbirk is now a rare surname in this part of England.

⁶ "*Robte Ingham*": One of the Inghams of Fulfilledge by Towneley Park, before noted, two pages *ante*.

⁷ "*Elizabethe Whitaker, Margeret Whitaker*": Two of the eight maid-servants or attendants at Towneley Hall were of the Whitaker family, not improbably daughters of one of the members of the Holme or Healey Whitakers.

⁸ "*mrs. Towneleys Nurse at the sute of my Ladye Towneley*": The nurse, at the suit of her mistress, had a more handsome gift than the others, namely, 2½ yards of London broad cloth, an expensive fabric which would be much desired by a Lancashire nurse of the period. "My Lady Towneley" was the wife of John Towneley, Esq., Dean Nowell's co-trustee, and being the daughter and sole heir of Sir Richard Towneley, Knt., she was the actual lady of Towneley in her own right, and her cousin and husband John Towneley was only in possession *jure uxoris*. Mistress Towneley gave birth to her third son, Charles, in November of the year of this entry (1569).

Anne Denbie	iiij yeardes. wollen
Anne Lawe	iiij yeardes di. wollen.
John Parker ¹	ij yeardes wollen.
Thoms holden	ij yeardes wollen.
John houghtone ²	ij yeardes. wollen
John Yatt	ij yeardes wollen.
Lawrance Townenleye ³	ij yeardes wollen.
Thoms Jacksonne	ij yeardes wollen.
Thoms Smithe.....	ij yeardes wollen.
John Townenleye	ij yeardes. wollen.
Willm huntington	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Willm Lawe	iiij yeardes wollen.
henry Bell	ij yeardes wollen.
Rychard Townenley.....	ij yeardes wollen

(191)

¹ "John Parker": The Towneleys had tenants of the name of Parker, and this recipient might be a son of one of them.

² "John houghtone": I imagine John Houghton was one of the confidential personal servants of Johh Towneley, Esq., and that it was the same John Houghton who is named frequently in the *MS.* in company with Dean Nowell's men, James Wolton, Alexander Bradshaw, George Sellers, &c., as witnessing payments of bequests and donations, and occasionally as himself disbursing money on account of Robert Nowell's trust.

³ "Lawrance Towneley": Three of the male attendants at Towneley Hall bore the name of the lords of Towneley, viz., this Lawrance Towneley, and John Towneley, and Richard Towneley, *infra*. Each of the trio is likely to have been related to the Master or Mistress of Towneley; the Christian names of John and Richard are among the favourites in the chief lineage of the Towneleys, and that of Lawrence is frequent in the branch of Towneleys of Barnside, to which I think it likely the Lawrence Towneley of this entry belonged.

habergham Eues Ightnell Parke, and fillye close¹

Vxor Johannes Ingham	iiij yeardes wollen
John Ingham et vxore ²	iiij yeardes wollen
Thoms Ingham	ij yeardes wollen
Robte Ingham	one yeard di. wollen
Elizabethe Ingham.....	one yeard di. linen
Isabell Ingham	one yeard di. linen.
Anne Inghame	one yeard wollen.
Georges halsted et vxor ³	ij yeardes linen.
Ales halsted	one yeard j q ^{tr} wollen
vxor James Pollarde	ij yeardes di. linen
Grace Pollarde	one yeard di. linen
Marie Pollarde	one yeard di. wollen
Thoms Tattershall ⁴	ij yeardes linen
et vx	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} linen.
Barthelmew tattershall	ij yeardes linen.
John Tattershall.....	one yeard di. linen.
henry foulde ⁵	ij yeardes di. linen.
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen
James foulde	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen.
Thoms ffoulde	one yeard wollen.
henry Bancrofte	ij yeardes di. linen
et vx.. ..	iiij yeardes wollen
John Bancrofte	ij yeardes linen.
henry Bancrofte y ^e yongere	ij yeardes. linen.
Isabell Robertshaye	ij yeardes di. linen
Willm Bouthe	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Grace Bouthe	ij yeardes di. linen.
Isabell hallidaye	ij yeardes di. linen.
Janne Stansfide	
vx Alexander Ryley ⁶	ij yeardes di. linen.
Lawrance Ryley	one yeard di. linen.
John Ryley	one yeard di. linen.
Robte Ryley	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Rychard Ryley	one yeard di. linen.
Agnes Ryley	ij yeardes. linen.
Rychard Bridges.....	ij yeardes. linen.
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Agnes Bridges	one yeard di. linen
Ales Bridges	one yeard di. wollen.
Ellen Bridges	one yeard di. wollen.
Isabell hartleye	ij yeardes. linen.
Willm Smithe	ij yeardes linen.
Leonard hargreues	ij yeardes linen.
James Bouthmane	ij yeardes di. linen.

(192)

¹ "*Habergham Eaves, Ightenhill Park, and filley close*": The modern spelling of the names of these places is, Habergham Eaves, Ightenhill Park, and Filley Close. Habergham Eaves is next township to Burnley on the west, and now includes half the borough of Burnley. Ightenhill Park lies immediately to the north of Habergham Eaves. The park was an ancient Royal demesne; but in 1569 the estate belonged to the Towneleys of Towneley.* It is now the property of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe Hall, whose mansion is on the north-westerly verge of Ightenhill Park. On the summit of Ightenhill the foundations of the King's manor-house of olden time may still be traced. Filley Close, an ancient vaccary in Pendle Forest, adjoins Ightenhill Park on the north, separated by the river Calder.

² "*John Ingham et uxore*," and other Inghams *infra*. See previous note (p. 357) on the Ingham family of Fulfilledge, &c.

³ "*George halsted et vxor*": One of numerous Halsteds in this vicinity, who derived their strictly localised surname from the old estate of High Halsted on the Moors near Worsthorne, a mile or so east of Burnley.

⁴ "*Thoms Tattershall*," &c.: This, too, is a surname indigenous to Burnley and the district around. The most important of the Tattersalls were those of Ridge, near Burnley. Richard Tattersall, gent., who died before 1529, was found to have been seized at death of a freehold estate, consisting of messuages, lands, and woodlands in Briercliff and Burnley.

⁵ "*henry foulde*," &c.: See three pages *ante*, Note 2, for a prior reference to the Foulds family.

⁶ "*vx Alexander Ryley*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other entries of this name.

Jenet Bouthmane ¹	one yeard di. linen
Ales Bouthmane.....	one yeard j q ^{ter} woll.
Ellen Bouthmane	one yearde wollen
Isabell fletcher	ij yeardes linen.
Marget ffletcher	ij yeardes. linen.
Nicholes	one yeard di. wollen.
Agnes Bridge	ij yeardes linen.
Jenet Bridge	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabethhe willson	ij yeardes iij q ^{trs} wollen
vx John halstede.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Elizabethhe halsted	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet Ingham	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Aspdene ²	ij yeardes linen.
Ales Crowder	ij yeardes di. wollen.
vx Rychard Bannester	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} linen.
Rychard Banistere ..	one yeard di. linen.
Robte Boody ³	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes. wollen.
Lawrance Boodie	ij yeardes. linen.
Ellen Boodie	ij yeardes linen.
John hodgsonne	ij yeardes wollen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Elizabeth hodgsonne	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet hodgsonne.....	one yeard j q ^{tr} linen.
Rychard Cronshaye	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Lawrance Smythe et vx	ij yeardes wollen.
et vx Rychard Bawdwene.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Bawden	one yeard di. linen.
Margaret Bawdwene	one yeard di. linen.
Willm ffletcher	ij yeardes j q ^{tr} wollen.
Thoms scale	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabethhe Austene	ij yeardes. linen.
Margeret Ingham	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell Willsonn	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen.
vx Lawrance Smithe	ij yeardes di. linen.
Thoms Smithe	one yearde di. linen.
Anne Smithe	one yeard di. linen.
henry	one yeard di. linen.
vx Thoms Grundie	ij yeardes di. linen.
Thoms ffletcher ⁴	ij yeardes wollen.
John wrighte	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabethhe Bannister	ij yeardes. linen.
Elizabethhe Kente	ij yeardes iij q ^{trs} wollen.
Elizabethhe myllere.....	ij yeardes di. wollen.

(193)

¹ "*Jenet Bouthmane*," &c.: See *ante*, p. 345, for a note on the local surname and tribe of Boothman.

² "*John Aspdene*": Not unlikely he was a kinsman of "Sir" John Aspdene, who was curate of Burnley in the first years of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and had died in 1567, two years before the date of this entry.

³ "*Robte Boody*": Not a common local or Lancashire surname.

⁴ "*Thoms ffletcher*": See the note three pages *ante*, on another Thomas Fletcher of Burnley. On this page, *supra*, occur a William Fletcher, and several other recipients of the same name.

vx Robte Spensere ¹	iiij yeardes wollen
Edmund Spencere	one yeard di. wollen.
Phillipe spencere	one yeard j q ^{ts} wollen
Ales spencere	one yeard di. wollen
Robte spencere	ij yeardes linen.
Agnes Cowp	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Willm Ravin	ij yeardes di. linen.
Lawrance Parkere ²	ij yeardes. linen.
et vx	iiij yeardes wollen.
Robte parkere	one yeard di. linen.
Margeret	one yeard di. linen.
Ellen	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet parker	one yeard di. linen.
Anne parkere	one yeard di. linen.
Janne parker	one yeard di. linen.
vx willm ffletchere	iiij yeardes wollen.
m ^o geret parkere	ij yeardes linen.
Ales ffletchere	ij yeardes linen.
Vx hughe hargreues	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Morley	ij yeardes linen.
et vx	ij yeardes di. linen
Isabell Cronshaye	one yeard di. wollen.
vx Anthony Whitakere	ij yeardes di. linen.
Isabell Nowell	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx James Greens	ij. yeardes di. linen.
Edmunde leighe	iiij yeardes. wollen.
Lawrance Smithe	ij yeardes linen.
et vx	iiij yeardes wollen
Willm Smithe	ij yeardes linen
Georges Smithe	one yeard di. linen.
Nicholes Smithe	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet Smithe	one yeard di. linen
Anne	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
James Rothwell	ij yeardes linen.
et vx	iiij yeardes wollen.
Janne Rothwell	one yeard di. wollen
Anne Rothwell	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen.
John Elliott	iiij yeard iiij q ^{ter} wollen.
Thoms haughtone	ij yeardes. linen.
Marget Rypon	ij yeardes linen.
Thoms houghtone	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet haregreues	one yeard linen.
vx Rycharde ffouldes ³	ij yeardes di. linen.
marget fouldes	one yarde di. linen.
James ffouldes	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen.

¹ "*vx Robte Spensere, Edmuud Spencere*," &c.: There are here five persons named Spenser mentioned together, viz., the wife of Robert Spenser, whose husband probably was then dead, and Edmund Spenser, Philip Spenser, Robert Spenser, and Alice Spenser, who were, I dare say, the widow's sons and daughter. It is a conjecture that may be indulged with some reason that these were relatives of the poet Spenser. (See the remarks of Mr. R. B. Knowles on this *MS.* cited in our Introduction.) Robert Spenser, deceased in 1569, may have been a brother of the father of Edmund Spenser the Poet; and this Edmund Spenser here named his son, a first cousin (as he was namesake) of the author of the *Faerie Queene*. In generation after generation of these Burnley Spensers, Edmund was a favourite Christian name. Lawrence, Robert, and John were other frequently worn names among these Spensers. Three pages onward in this same list of recipients appears a Jenet Spensere; and for others see six pages *ante*, and relative note.

² "*Lawrance Parkere*" &c.: He was a tenant, perhaps, of Ightenhill Park, of which his ancestors had been, in the Plantagenet time, park-keepers or parkers, hence the surname. The Parkers of Extwistle and Cuerden (now represented by R. Towneley Parker, Esq., and his son Rev. Canon Parker, Vicar of Burnley Church) descend from the ancient Parkers of Ightenhill.

³ "*vx Rycharde ffouldes*": See *ante*, p. 359, for note on the local family of Foulds.

John woode	ij yeardes linen
Elizabethe woode	ij yeardes linen
Edwarde wood	one yearde di. linen
Isabell woode	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen
James woode	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen
Rycharde Towneley ¹	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabethe Towneleye	ij yeardes linen.
Marie Towneley	j yearde di. linen.
Janne Towneley	one yearde j q ^{ter} linen
Elizabethe Bradshaye ²	ij yeardes linen.
Agnes Bradshaye	one yearde di. wollen
John Bradshaye	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Robte whitaker ³	ij yeardes linen.
Littes Whitaker	ij yeardes linen.
Janne Whitaker	one yearde di. wollen.
Georges Whitaker	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx James houghtone	ij yeardes linen.
vx Peter whitaker	ij yeardes linen.
Rycharde Whitaker	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen.
Christibell Ingham	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ales Bouthe.....	ij yeardes linen
John leighe	ij yeardes linen
vx Edward haddocke ⁴	ij yeardes linen.
Anne haddocke	one yeard linen
Rychard haddocke.....	one yeard linen.
vx John Tayller	ij yeardes di. linen.
Rychard Tayllere	ij yearde linen.
Georges Tayllere	one yeard iij q ^{trs} linen.
Lawrance Tayller	one yearde di. linen.
Isabell Tayllere	one yearde di. wollen.
marget Tayllere	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Tayller	ij yearde linen.
vx Thoms ffletcher ⁵	iiij yeardes wollen.
vx Lawrance ffletcher	ij yeardes di. linen.
John fletcher	one yearde di. linen.
Anne fletcher	one yearde wollen.
Agnes forstere	ij yeardes di linen
Isabell Bouthe	ij yeardes di. linen
John hargere ⁶ Isabell harger and Rycharde hargere	} iiij yeardes iij q ^{ts} wollen
Ellen hargere	
Willm hargere	one yearde j q ^{ter} wollen
Isabell hargere	ij yeardes linen.
Jenet hargere	iiij yeardes wollen.
Christofor Cockshaye.....	ij yeardes di. wollen
	ij yeardes linen.

(195)

¹ "*Rycharde Towneley*," &c.: A family of Towneleys in a comparatively humble position, doubtless, and probably tenants on one of the estates of *the* Towneleys of Towneley Hall, either in Habergham Eaves or Ightenhill Park.

² "*Elizabeth Bradshay*": This is the familiar Lancashire surname now spelled Bradshaw.

³ "*vx Robte whitaker*," &c.: The Whitakers of Healey Hall in Habergham Eaves were of the grade of lesser gentry at this period, and of the same stock as the Whitakers of Holme. These recipients of that name living in the same township, viz., the wife of Robert Whitaker, and Lettice, Jane, and George Whitaker, also, *infra*, the wife of Peter Whitaker, and Richard Whitaker, may be supposed to have been of the same original stock. On the next page are named the members of two other families of Whitaker.

⁴ "*vx Edward haddocke*": This surname, common in Lancashire, is now usually written Haydock. The Haydocks of Hesandford, near Burnley, were an old stock of respectable gentry, represented in 1569 by Simon Haydock, gent.

⁵ "*vx Thoms ffletcher*," &c.: See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for numerous Fletchers in these local lists, and relative note.

⁶ "*John hargere*," &c.: I cannot connect this name, as written by the Scribe, with any similar surname, of that period or the present, found in the district.

Ales Duckworthe	ij yeardes linen
Ellen yeate	iiij. yeardes j q ^{ter} linen.
Janne & henry yeate	iiij. yeardes wollen
Rycharde Miglaye ¹	iiij yeardes wollen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
henry Migley	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell Migley.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ellen Migley	one yeard di. wollen.
Rycharde Migley	one yeard di. linen.
Vx Willm foulde	iiij. yeardes wollen.
John Reyshton ²	iiij. yeardes di. wollen. & ij yeardes di. linen.
Thoms Whitaker ³	ij yeardes linen.
et vx Rycharde whitaker	} x yeardes wollen.
John, Jenet, James and	
Isabell Whitaker	
Rychard haregreues	ij yeardes wollen.
Edward Whitaker	iiij yeardes linen
et vx, John Whitaker, Robte,	} xj yeardes di. wollen
Marget, Johann, willm,	
Lawrance, James, marie	
Ellen hodgsonne.....	one yeard di. linen.
vx. Mills Aspden, Ellen, aspden	} viij yeardes wollen.
Isabell & Agnes Aspdene	
Edmunde Lee.....	ij yeardes linen
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen
vx Willm Launde	ij yeardes di. linen.
Georges	ij yeardes linen
Marget Whitheade.....	
Rycharde Whitheade.....	
Ellen Whitheade	
henry Sagere ⁴	iiij yeardes wollen
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen
Robte hargreues ⁵	ij yeardes linen.
Robte hargreues.....	one yearde di. wollen
James Pollarde	one yearde di. wollen
Marten Trowlere	ij yeardes linen
John Goldinge	ij yeardes wollen
Rycharde Bridge	ij yeardes linen.
James Whitheade	iiij yeardes wollen.
Rychard Whitheade	one yeard di. linen.
Ellen Whitheade	ij yeardes di. wollen
Elizabethe fyshe.....	one yeard di. wollen
Jenet Whitakere.....	ij yeardes j q ^{tr} wollen
Isabell Smithe.....	iiij yeardes wollen.

(196)

¹ "*Richard Miglaye*": The name, now written Midgley, is rather common in Lancashire and West Yorkshire.

² "*John Reyshton*": The scribe of the *MS.* generally writes as in this instance the local name of Rishton.

³ "*Thoms Whitaker et vx*": Dean Nowell, in the dispensation of these gifts, did not overlook many of the numerous households about Burnley whose members bore the name of Whitaker, a name acquired in marriage by his favourite sister, Elizabeth, mother of Dr. William Whitaker. Here we have two more of these families, those of Thomas Whitaker, his wife, and children, Richard, John, Jenet, and Isabel, and of Edward Whitaker, his wife, and children, John, Robert, William, Lawrence, James, Margaret, Johanna, and Marie. A Jenet Whitaker occurs on this page of the text, *infra*.

⁴ "*Henry Sagere et vx*": A family of Sagers of Ightenhill Park occurs some years later than this, of which this Henry Sager may have been an earlier member. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for others of the name in the *MS.*

⁵ "*Robte Hargreaves*": See *ante*, p. 351, for note on the local clan of Hargreaves.

Robte whitaker ²	ij. yeardes linen
et vx	ij yeardes di. linen.
Rychard Whitaker	ij yeardes linen.
Robte Whitaker	ij yeardes linen
Thoms Whitaker	one yearde di. linen.
John Whitaker	one yeard di. linen.
Elizabeth Whitaker	one yeard di. linen.
Willm heape	ij yeardes linen.
et vx	ij yeardes di. linen.
John heape	one yeard di. wollen.
Isabell heape	one yeard di. wollen.
Janne	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet Spensore ³	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Jenet Osbolstonne ⁴	ij yeardes wollen.
Ales hitchin	ij. yeardes wollen.
Rycharde wadsworth	ij yeardes wollen.
Rychard heape	ij yeardes linen.
et vx	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Rychard heape	one yearde di. wollen.
John heape	one yeard di. wollen.
Anne heape	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell heape	one yeard di. linen.
Jenet heape	one yeard di. linen.
ffrances heape	one yeard wollen.
Thoms Buckley	ij yeardes linen.
et vx	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Rychard Buckeley	one yeard di. linen.
Robte Buckeley	one yeard wollen.
Isabell Buckeley	ij yeardes linen
Margeret	one di. linen.
Elizabeth Buckley	one yeard di. wollen.
henry Leighe	ij yeardes linen.
vx	ij yeardes wollen.
Isabell leighe	one yeard di. linen.
Anne leighe	one yeard di. wollen
Ellen leighe	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Elizabeth Jacksonne	ij yeardes di. linen.
Katherin Jacksonn	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ellen Aspedene	ij yeardes di. linen.
Anne Aspdene	one yeard di. linen.
Isabell Aspeden	one yeard di. wollen.
Anne hartley	ij yeardes linen.
James hartley	ij yeardes wollen.
Elizabeth whitaker	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Willm Smithe	ij yeardes di. linen.
et vx	ij yeardes. wollen.
Vx Raynolde Greenwood	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Willm Lawe	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen.

(197)

¹ "*the poor within Clivegere*": The name of Cliviger is given to a tract of country between Burnley and Todmorden, in the valley of the Lancashire Calder near its source, to the south-east of Towneley Park. The mansion and estate of Holme, the seat of the Whitaker family to which Dr. William Whitaker belonged, is situate in the district of Cliviger, which a later author of the same family (Dr. T. D. Whitaker, the antiquary) describes as being "in the very gorge of the English Appenine," and interprets its name to mean, in the Saxon etymology, "the rocky district."

² "*Robte Whitaker et vx*" I am inclined to think that these recipients were no other than the elder brother of the celebrated William Whitaker, namely, Robert Whitaker, son of Thomas Whitaker of Holme, gent. (who was then living), and his wife; and the names which follow either those of Robert Whitaker's children or of his brethren and sisters. See *ante*, p. 308, and relative note, for a prior entry of gifts of money and cloth by Dean Nowell to "his cosin Robte Whitaker, eldeste son to his sister Elizabethe, his wiffe, and to their children."

³ "*Jenet Spensore*": Another of the name of Spenser, to be noted with those which occur elsewhere in the *MS.* (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁴ "*Jenet Osbolstonne*": The name is a contracted spelling of Osbaldeston, a surname derived from the township of Osbaldeston in Blackburn Parish.

Marget Pollarde.....	ij yeardes di. wollen
vx Edwarde Thoms	ij yeardes di. linen
John, Robte, Rychardes Thoms ...	ij yeardes wollen
Marget Estewood	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Johanes heape	ij yeardes di. linen
Rychard Tattershall ¹	ij yeardes linen.
Lawrance Robte et vx ²	vj yeardes wollen
Willm Robte	ij yeardes linen.
Lawrance.....	one yearde di. wollen.
John Robtes	one yeardes di. wollen.
Rycharde Robtes	one yeard wollen.
Margete	ij yeardes linen.
Ales Robtes	ij yeardes wollen
Anne Robtes	one yeard ij q ^{trs} wollen
Rychard Ingham et vx ³	ij yeardes wollen.
Rycharde Ingham yongere	ij yeardes linen.
Robte Ingham	ij yeardes linen.
Willm Ingham	one yeard di. linen.
henry Ingham.....	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
Agnes Ingham	ij yeardes linen
Catherin Ingham	one yeard di. linen
Willm Whitheade senio ^{r4}	ij yeardes wollen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Willm Whithead Junio ^r	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes wollen.
John Whithead	one yeard wollen
Ales whitheade	one yeard di. linen.
Marget.....	one yeard di. linen.
Willm hanssone	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Isabell Eastwoode	ij yeardes di. linen.
Marget Ingham	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet hartley	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ales hodsonne.....	ij yeardes wollen.
vx Georges Tayllere	ij yeardes di. linen.
Rychard fiansfield ⁵	ij yeardes linen.
Willm Dobsonne.....	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Dobsonn.....	ij yeardes wollen.
John Whitaker et vx ⁶	ij yeardes di. linen.
Barnard Whitakere.....	one yeard di. linen.
Rychard Whitaker	one yeard di. linen.
John Whitaker	one yeard wollen.
Isabell whitaker	ij yeardes linen.
Marget Whitaker	one yeard linen.

(198)

¹ "*Rychard Tattershall*": See *ante*, p. 365, for note on the local Tattersalls.

² "*Lawrance Robte et vx*": See *ante*, p. 347, for note on the families of Roberts in and about Burnley.

³ "*Rychard Ingham et vx*": A Richard Ingham occurs among the local chapmen, dealers in Lancashire cloths, from whom Robert Nowell's Trustees purchased these linen and woollen goods for distribution. See Index of Names, *s.n.*, and also for a former note on the Inghams of Fulfilledge, &c., in Burnley.

⁴ "*Willm Whitcade senr.*" &c.: Several persons named Whitehead are entered here and two pages *ante*, &c. The surname is yet a familiar one in the district.

⁵ "*Rychard Stansfield*": An important family of this name was anciently seated at Hesandford, near Burnley, a branch of the Stansfields of Stansfield in Halifax parish, and descended from Oliver de Stansfield, Constable of Pontefract *temp.* Edward III. Giles Stansfield, living in the sixteenth century, was the last direct male representative of the Hesandford Stansfields.

⁶ "*John Whitaker et vx*": Another household of Whitakers is here entered, consisting of John Whitaker, his wife, and (probably) his children, Barnard, Richard, John, Isabel, and Margaret.

Robte kindley	ij yeardes linen.
Jenet Closse.....	ij yeardes wollen & ij yardes linen.
Robte Rannaye	ij yeardes di. linen.
Anne Ormeroode ¹	ij yeardes linen.
Vx Willm Towneley ²	ij yeardes linen.
marget Towneley	one yeard di. linen.
marie Towneley	one yeard di. wollen.
marget Crosley	ij yeardes linen.
Mills Whitaker et vx ³	ij yeardes linen.
Robte Whitaker, John & Jenete ..	vj yeardes wollen.
Robte Parker	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Margete Boyde	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} wollen.
Ales Barnes.....	ij yeardes q ^{ter} wollen.
Margete Lee	ij yeardes ij q ^{trs} wollen.
Marget haule	ij yeardes linen.
Mills Estwoode ⁴	ij yeardes wollen.
Rychard Estwoode.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Marget Estwood.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Elizabethe	ij yeardes di. linen
Edmunde Lee	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet Tomlinson	ij yeardes di. linen.
Lawrance Sutcliffe ⁵	one yeard ij q ^{trs} linen.

(Page 200 of the *MS.*, folio 138 *verso*.)Woorstehorne
& hurstwoode¹

Ales Spensere ²	ij yeardes di. linen.
henry Bouthe et vx	ij yeards di. linen
Samwell Bouthe.....	one yearde di. wollen.
Robte Robtes ³	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes wollen.
vx Mathew Marten	ij yeardes linen.
Marget Brocke	ij yeardes ij q ^{trs} wollen.
Jenet windlie	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Johannes hurstwood ⁴	ij yeardes di. linen.
Ales hurstwood	ij yeardes linen.
Edmund Jackesonne	ij yeardes di linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Christofor Jackesonne ⁵	one yeard di. linen
Jenet Jackson	ij yeardes linen.
Anne Jackesonn	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell Jacksonn	one yeard di. wollen.
Ales Jacksonn.....	one yeard di. wollen.
Anne Jacksonn	ij yeardes di. linen
Anne	ij yeardes linen.
Thoms hodshin	ij yeardes wollen.
Ales Thornbere ..	ij yeardes di. wollen.
Marget Jackesonn	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Denton	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	
Isabell Denton	} vij yeardes wollen. ij yeardes linen.
Rycharde Denton	
Christabell Denton	

(199)

¹ "*Anne Ormerode*": The Ormerods of Lancashire, from whom descended the accomplished antiquary (only lately deceased), George Ormerod, the historian of Cheshire, sprung from an old freeholding family, seated at Ormerod in Cliviger.

² "*vx Willm Towneley*": She seems to have been a widow, and Margaret and Marie Towneley, whose names follow, would be her daughters. That she was remotely akin to the Towneley Hall family may be surmised.

³ "*Mills Whitaker et vx*": Another household of Whitakers, consisting of Miles Whitaker, his wife, and children, Robert, John, and Jennet.

⁴ "*Mills Estwoode*": The surname of Eastwood, derived from a township called Eastwood, in West Yorkshire, is to the present time a somewhat common one in the district between Burnley and Colne.

⁵ "*Lawrance Sutcliffe*": A family of Sutcliffe is at present found in Burnley.

(200)

¹ "*Woorstehorne & hurstwoode*": Worsthorpe and Hurstwood are two hamlets situate near Burnley on the east, just beyond the bounds of Towneley Park in that direction, and form together one township.

² "*Ales Spensere*": In the old-fashioned little hamlet of Hurstwood is a house, probably more than 300 years old, which was the residence of a yeoman family of Spensers, conjectured to have been nearly related to the Poet Spenser. In 1560 occurs Edmund Spenser of Hurstwood in a list of freeholders; and in 1584 the same person is described in a category of free tenants as "Edmund Spenser de Hurstwood, generosus." He and his family do not seem to have received gifts of cloth in this distribution; but I apprehend that "*Ales Spensere*" of this entry may have been mother or maiden aunt or sister of Edmund Spenser of Hurstwood.

³ "*Robte Robtes*": Robert Roberts sounds like a Welsh name; but I have stated that the surname Roberts has long been prevalent near Burnley.

⁴ "*vx Johannes hurstwood*": This resident of Hurstwood bore as his surname the name of the hamlet, in which, doubtless, his ancestors had lived from the time when surnames were generally no more than a description of local attachment, occupation, personal peculiarity, or else a patronymic.

⁵ "*Christofor Jacksonne*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for a Christopher Jackson elsewhere named in the *MS*.

Willm Satell	ij yeardes linen
et vx	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet Satell	ij. yeardes linen.
Edward Smithe	ij yeardes wollen.
et vx	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Johnes hindlie ..	ij yeardes di. linen.
Grace Acrowede ²	ij yeardes di. linen
Margeret Smithe.....	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet hitchine	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Willm habargham ³	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Christofore Nutter	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet Wallshaye	ij yeardes di. wollen.
John showere ..	ij yeardes linen.
et vx	ij yeardes di. linen.
vx Robte hestwood	iiij yeardes j q ^{ter} linen.
and vij children	iiij yeardes linen & iiij wollen
Robte shore.....	ij yeardes linen.
Christabell fhower	one yeard di. linen.
Marget fhower.....	ij yeardes linen.
Oliuer Parker ⁴	ij yeardes linen.
et vx ..	ij yeardes di. linen.
John Parker.....	ij yeardes linen.
Jenet Parker	one yeard di. linen.
Elizabethe parker ..	one yeard di. linen.
vx Johannes Jacksonne	iiij yeardes wollen.
Rychard Jackesonn ..	ij yeardes linen.
Janne Jacksonn	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabethe Jackesonn.....	one yeard di. linen.
Marget Jackesonn	one yeard di. linen.
Benet Jackesonn	one yeard j q ^{ter} wollen
vx henry leighe	ij yeardes di. linen.
Robte Leighe	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell Soitell	ij yeardes linen.
Lawrance Leighe	one yeard j q ^{ter} linen.
henry Nuttere	iiij yeardes j q ^{ter} linen.
Luce habargham.....	iiij yeardes wollen
Isabell whitaker ⁵	ij yeardes linen.
vx Robte whitaker	iiij yeardes wollen.
Rycharde whitaker.....	ij yeardes linen.
Thoms whitaker	ij yeardes linen.
Robte whitaker	one yeard wollen.
Anne whitaker	ij yeardes linen.
Janne	ij yeardes linen
Isabell whitaker ..	one yeard di. linen.
Grace whitaker	one yeard di. wollen.
Marget whitaker.....	one yeard di. linen.
John hindlie.....	ij yeardes linen.
Isabell woufinden	iiij yeardes wollen.
John Spensore ⁶	ij yeardes wollen.
Janne Bouthe	iiij yeardes wollen.

(201)

¹ "*Extwisell and Brearcliffe*": These two hamlets, Extwistle and Brearcliff or Briercliff, adjoin Worsthorpe on the north, and are distant from Burnley two to three miles.

² "*Grace Acrowede*": The modern name of Ackroyd or Ecroyd was probably the one here rendered "Acrowede" by the scribe.

³ "*vx Willm habargham*": His name was that of the neighbouring township of Habergham.

⁴ "*Oliver Parker et vx; John Parker*," &c.: The Parkers of Extwistle Hall were the principal resident landowners in this township, whose chief representative in 1569 was Robert Parker, gent. Only one of his sons, John Parker, the heir, is named in the printed pedigree of this family, but he may have had younger children, and the Oliver Parker of this entry, who with his children, John, Jennet, and Elizabeth, received gifts, might be near kin of Robert Parker of Extwistle Hall.

⁵ "*Isabell Whitaker*," &c.: Ten persons named Whitaker are here entered in connexion, and formed perhaps two families.

⁶ "*John Spensore*": John Spenser of Extwistle must have been some relation of the Spensers of Hurstwood, nigh at hand; perhaps a brother of Edmund, of Hurstwood. See note on the preceding page of annotation.

Edward ffarrer	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	ij yeardes linen.
Littis ffarrere	one yeard j q ^{tr} woll ⁹
Marget Launde	one yeard di. woll ⁹
Agnes wadsworthe.....	ij yeardes di. linen
Benet fforster	one yeard di. wollen
Robte Barcrofte ¹ & Willm Barcrofte	ij yeardes linen
Lawrance Barcrofte	one yeard di. linen
vx Robte hestwood ² ..	ij yeardes j q ^{ter} linen.
and vij Childrene ..	iiij yeardes iij q ^{trs} wollen.
Ales hestwood.....	ij yeardes linen.
Elizabeth Bouthe	ij yeardes iij q ^{trs} wollen
To the iij ^r Nices of Thoms watoughe	vj yeardes linen.
To ij Lame Cripells Anne & Isabell	} xvj ^d
Smithe ..	

Billingtonn
Townshipe³

Raffe ffilden et vx & iiij ^r children...	vj yeardes woll ⁹ & vj linen.
Marget Brockesope.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Margeret Atoughe ⁴	iiij yeardes wollen.
Allicocke Atoughe	iiij yeardes di. linen.
Ales Shorrocke	iiij yeardes wollen
Grace Mitton	ij yeardes di. linen.
Jenet hindlie & iiij ^r Children.....	vj yeardes woll ⁹ & iiij linen.
John ffilden ⁵	ij yeardes linen.
et vx.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Thoms Parker.....	iiij yeardes wollen.
Thoms Dobsonn.....	ij yeardes wollen.
Nicholes Greene	iiij yeards wollen.

(202)

¹ "*Robte Barcroft, Willm Barcroft, Lawrence Barcroft*": Perhaps these persons were members of the family of Barcroft of Barcroft Hall, in Cliviger. William Barcroft, gent., was in 1569 owner of that estate. His eldest son was Robert Barcroft.

² "*vx Robte Hestwood*": This name is elsewhere spelled Estwood = Eastwood.

³ "*Billington Townshipe*": Billington is the only township in Blackburn parish whose inhabitants (and only a few of them) shared in this distribution of gifts of cloth. All the other places named are in Whalley parish and its outlying chapelries. Billington lies contiguous to Whalley village and township, separated therefrom by the river Calder.

⁴ "*Margeret Atoughe*": This name is now spelled Eatough, but is pronounced "Atuf" by the commonalty.

⁵ "*John ffilden*": This surname is the modern "Feilden."

these percells w^{ch} are crossed are
entered in the 14 leaffe next
folowinge

To the pore of dyveres parish
in Lancashire as hearafte
followthe.

20 Junij

To the Churche wardones and collecto^{rs} of
Wiggine parishe¹ for the pore ther by thandes
of Lawrance Nowell Dean of Lytchfilde²
one of the executo^{rs}..... } xl^s

21 Julij

To certine speciall poore ther } v^s
To the Churchwardons and collecto^{rs} of the
parishe of Bolton³, for the poor ther by
thandes of the said Lawrance Nowell } xl^s

24 Junij

to certin speciall poor ther } iijs iiij^d
To certin poore at Whallay and Altam
Church⁴, by thandes of the said Lawrance
whoe preacher there } x^s

26 Junij
this p^{er}cell
entered as above
said.

To the churche wardons and collecto^{rs}
for the poor of the parishe of Colnne⁵ by
thandes of the said Lawrance } xl^s

1th Julij

to other speciall poor ther } xvjd

To Margeret Scofild of Ratchdall
parishe⁶, a poor blinde & Aged womane
iij yeardes of Lancashire white⁷ } iij yeardes wollen

To Thoms Ramsbothom a poor man ou⁹
chardged wth children, bothe by thandes
of John hopewood at } xij^d
xv^d the yearde in the p^{re}sentes of Robte,
Collines & others }

To Isabell Durden⁸ of Rossindell pishe
a poore dombe womane ij yeardes di. linen
to her more iij yeardes of Lancashire
clothe at xij^d the yearde & in money vjd } ij yeardes di. linen.
} iij yeardes wollen
} vjd

vjth of Julij

To Thoms Reedfearne xij^d to geue to
Rychard Sheparde⁹ a poor old mane } xij^d
To Elizabethe Chadwicke xij^d to geve to
Ales Nuttere, a poor maiden..... } xij^d

To Adam Chatmies wieffe of Altam iij
yeardes of white wollen & in money xij^d } iij yeardes wollen
} xij^d in money.

viiith of Julij

To Elizabethe Dudgdall of Blackeborne
parishe¹⁰ iij yeardes white wollen & in money } iij yeardes wollen.
} & in money viij^d

To Marie Smithe of higham & Isabell
her daughter ij yeardes linen ij di linen } iiij yeardes di linen

To Claiter wief of higham & Castele parishe¹¹ } ij yeardes linen.

To Jenet Claiter her daughtere..... } ij yeardes linen.

To Thoms Claitere her sonne } one yearde iij q^{ter}s liner

To willam whitaker her sonne one yeard 1 q^{ter} liner.

17^{li} 1^s 10^d xv^s ij^d

¹ "*Wiggine parishe*": i.e., Wigan parish, in West Lancashire. The three entries relating to the parishes of Wigan, Bolton, and Colne are erased in the *MS.*

² "*Lawrance Nowell Dean of Lytchfild*": It has before been mentioned that Dean Alexander Nowell's brother, Lawrence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield, was one of the three executors under Robert Nowell's Will. He did not often act in the trust, but he seems to have been in Lancashire at this time (June and July, 1569) along with his brother, and to have taken charge of these sums of money for bestowal upon the poor in certain Lancashire parishes.

³ "*parishe of Bolton*": The parish of Bolton-in-le-Moors, in South Lancashire.

⁴ "*Whalley and Altham Churche*": Altham Church is a parochial church in the parish of Whalley, distant from the Mother Church about three miles. The words at the end of the entry, "whoe preacher there," is an inquiry as to who was the curate of Altham. The name of the curate of Altham in 1569 has not been noted.

⁵ "*parishe of Colne*": The parochial chapelry of Colne, at the eastern verge of Whalley Parish, is distant from the Mother Church at Whalley about ten miles.

⁶ "*Margeret Scofild of Ratchdall parishe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*, for other mention and note on the Schofields of Rochdale district.

⁷ "*Lancashire white*": This name appears to have been given to a description of woollen cloth, something of the nature of flannel, then woven in Lancashire.

⁸ "*Isabell Durden*": This "poor dombe [dumb] woman" is named again three pages onward.

⁹ "*Thoms Reedfearne Rycharde Sheparde*": For notes on Redfearnes and Chadwicks see Index of Names, *s.n.*

¹⁰ "*Elizabethe Dugdall of Blackeborne parishe*": She perhaps was of the Dugdales of Great Harwood, in Blackburn Parish.

¹¹ "*higham & Castell parishe*": The hamlet of Higham in Pendle Forest is within the extra-parochial tract attached to Clitheroe Castle, and so called Castle Parish.

vij Julij

To a poor maiden beinge a Crepel
 whose name is Rychard [*sic*] Robsonne ij } ij yeardes wollen
 yeardes white Kersey¹ in money iiij^d } & in money iiij^d
 To a poor naked boy one Thoms } ij yeardes woll^p
 Tayller ij yeardes wollen & iiij^d in money } in money iiij^d
 To a poor woman of midliten parishe }
 Claye Brearley & to her Daughter } iiij yeardes di. linen
 Elizabethe iiij yeardes linen..... }
 To Ales Newell of Ratdall parishe ij yeardes } iiij yeardes di. linen.
 di. linen & to her daughter ij yeardes linen }
 To a blinde maid one Ales Collinsonn of } ij yeardes linen.
 Church parishe ij yeardes linen }
 To a poor man of Cletherall pishe² one } ij yeardes wollen
 Christofoer hodgsonn ij yeardes wollen }
 To Anne Coup of Ratchdall parishe a } ij yeardes di. woll^p
 poor wyddow ij yeardes. di. wollen..... } in money iiij^d
 To her daughter Elizabethe Cowp } ij yeardes wollen
 ij yeardes di. wollen..... } in money iiij^d
 To Ales Cowp ij yeardes di. wollen ij yeardes di. linen in money iiij^d
 To James hollowell of Ratchdall } vj^d
 pishe..... }

ix Julij

To John Greenough of burry pishe..... } ij^a
 To Elizabethe Green of Ratchdall pishe..... } ij yeardes di. linen
 To Lawrance Green of Ratchdall pishe } ij yeardes di. wollen
 at the sute of John Hopwood Barten hope- } & in money xij^d
 wood sonne³ }

xij Julij

to Katherin Clege of holdham pishe..... } ij yeardes di. linen.
 to willm Crosley of Ratchdall pishe } vj yeardes linen
 havinge v Children & in money..... } and in moneye xij^d
 To Jane Corbet wyddowe havinge ij poor } iiij yeardes linen
 children, iiij yeardes linen..... }

xiiij Julij

To Jenet Dobsonn havinge vj children..... } vj yeardes linen
 To John wolffinden a poor scoller of } ij yeardes linen
 Castell parishe⁴ ij yeardes linen }
 To Agnes whitworthe of Middliten } vj^d
 parishe }
 To Janne whitworthe of the said pishe } vj^d
 To Elizabethe Duckeworthe of Burie pishe ... } vj^d
 To the wief of Thoms haworthe of } vj^d
 burrie parishe }
 To willm wordley of Ratchdall parishe } vj^d
 To Ellen Sallisburie of Billington } vj^d
 To Owen Stell of middliten pishe } vj^d
 to Edward Ashworth of haslingden pishe } vj^d
 to Rychard wadsworth of clevengere⁵ } vj^d
 to Jenet Shuttellworthe of Dinkley in } vj^d
 the parishe of Blackborne⁶..... }
 to her iij Children v yeards of linen v yeardes linen & in money vj^d
 to Katherin haregreues of Bronley parishe } v yeardes linen
 v yeardes linen & in money ... } vj^d in money.
 to Edward Gleydell of the parishe of } vj^d
 heptonstall⁷ }
 to Lawrance Ridiox of Bronley parishe⁸..... } vj^d

¹ "*white Kersey*": I think this would be the same sort of woollen cloth elsewhere called "Lancashire white."

² "*poor man of Cletherall parishe*": Clitherall = Clitheroe. Nearly all the recipients of gifts named on this, the preceding, and the following pages, are shown by their descriptions to have been persons in poverty and affliction, such as blind, dumb, or aged people, cripples, or destitute of clothing, as the "poor naked boy" of the entry above; and other pitiful objects of charity, found by Dean Nowell or his servants in many parts of East Lancashire.

³ "*at the sute of John Hopwood Barten hopewood sonne*": See *ante*, page 295, for annotation on the Hopwood family of Rochdale, &c.

⁴ "*John wolffinden a poor scoller of Castell parishe*": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁵ "*Rychard wadsworth of clevengere*": "Clevengere" is the scribe's mode of writing Cliviger, the district beyond Towneley Park, noted *ante*, p. 375.

⁶ "*Jenet Shuttellworthe of Dinkley in the parishe of Blackborne*": Dinkley is a small township on the left bank of the Ribble in Blackburn Parish, about two miles west from Whalley village.

⁷ "*parishe of heptonstall*": Heptonstall is a township some miles eastward from Burnley, in the parish of Halifax, West Riding of Yorkshire.

⁸ "*Lawrance Ridiox of Bronley parishe*": "Bronley" = Burnley. The surname here given as Ridiox is the modern Ridihalgh, borne by a family in the vicinity of Burnley at present.

To Elizabethe huntington of Castell pishe ij yeardes linen & vjd in mony	
To Rychard Bouth of cleveger	ij yeardes di. linen.
To Raffe Phillipe of Blakborne parishe	vjd in money & iiij ^d
to father Cooke of Midlton parishe	xij ^d
to a poor man of Ratchdall parishe	iiij ^d
to Raffe Dyedney of hallyfex parishe ¹	iiij ^d
to Raffe Diconsonn of preston ²	ij ^d
to sh ^r Rychard Shirbourne man ³ towards the marriage of a poor maiden	iijs iiij ^d
to the Collecte ^{rs} towards the buyldinge of hodder bridge ⁴	x ^s
to henry Browen at London	xij ^d
to James harrwood y ^t cam frome sh ^r Thoms heskethe ⁵	ijs vjd
to a poor blind man one John holker of Rybchester parishe	xij ^d
to m ^r Bannester ⁶ to bey Rychard Duckworthe a coate	iijs iiij ^d
to sh ^r Robte Tomlinsonn a poor preste of Cletherall ⁷ vjs	
to the Curet of Midlton ⁸	ijs
to ffather whitheade	vjd
to Elizabethe horwiche god daughter to o ^r mother of Brunley parishe	xij ^d
to Rychard Cartmell	ij yeardes wollen.
to a poor man of Tottellworthe parishe ⁹ one Robte waterhouse who said he was o ^r brother Robte god sonne	v ^s
to a blind man of Littell harwood ¹⁰ one Rychard Claiton	xij ^d
to one Rychard Bouth	ijs
to Georges Bertwesills maid whoe broughte trotes to my m ^r	vjd
to Margeret Tingnell of Whallay parishe who was sente by m ^{rs} Morley ¹¹ iiij yeardes linen	iiij yeardes linen ijs in money.
to one hughe wild of holdam ¹² parishe ..	xx ^d
to Margeret wild of the same parishe	ijs
to a poor woman one Ellen Romsden of Roffendell parishe ¹³ , and to her poor children of whom one is blinde	xx ^d
to m ^r Ashton to geue a poor scoller one Thoms feller ¹⁴	x ^s
Some	
to one Cartmeal wief of harwood parishe	lvijs ij ^d
to the wief of Gylls Grime of burrie parishe	xij ^d
to Ellen whitaker & Elizabethe ffarrer of Brunley parishe	xij ^d
to Rychard Tayller & his wief of berrie parishe	vij ^d
to one Rychard Gunere who broughte trotes ..	xij ^d
to one Tomsonne & Grace his childe of Blagborne parishe ¹⁵	iiij yeardes di. linen & iiij ^d in money
to the wief of Thoms Pyghill of the parishe of hepstonstall	vjd
to Rychard Townesend of heptonstall	ij yeardes linen
to iiij women that Broughte wimberies ¹⁶	xiiij ^d

¹ "*Raffe Dyedney of hallyfex parishe*": "Hallyfex," of course, stands for Halifax.

² "*Raffe Diconsonn of preston*": Preston is in West Lancashire, out of the range of the Nowell charities, and this small gratuity to a poor man of Preston probably was given on his own application.

³ "*ſir Rychard Shirbourne man*," &c.: Sir Richard Sherburne, Knt., of Stonyhurst, a not distant neighbour of the Nowells of Read. Dean Nowell gave a sum to Sir Richard's man to be presented to a poor maiden on her marriage.

⁴ "*to the Collecters towards the buyldinge of hodder bridge*": There has been a bridge over the river Hodder for the road between Mitton and Stonyhurst, on the ancient route from Yorkshire *viâ* Clitheroe to Preston, for many centuries; and this entry in our *MS.* fixes the date of a rebuilding of this bridge about the year 1569. Some eighty years after the bridge was thus reconstructed, Cromwell, on his march with his army to intercept the Royalist army under the Duke of Hamilton, on the night before the battle of Preston, halted his columns at this same bridge while he held a council of war to decide whether to march over the Hodder to Preston, or to turn southward and march by Whalley, Blackburn, and Bolton towards the pass of the Mersey at Warrington. A new bridge was built some years ago a few yards above the old one, but the piers and portions of the arches of the latter are yet standing, and form a picturesque object on the river.

⁵ "*James harwood yt cam frome ſir Thoms heskethe*": A man-servant coming with some message to Dean Nowell at Read or Towneley from Sir Thomas Hesketh, Knt., of Martholme manor-house (not far from Read) in Great Harwood, and of Rufford in West Lancashire. See another reference to this knight, *ante*, p. 225.

⁶ "*mr Bannester*": He would be Nicholas Banastre, Esq., of Altham Hall, near Whalley.

⁷ "*ſir Robte Tomlinsonn a poor preste of Cletherall*": This poor priest of Clitheroe was not at this time serving the Church there as curate, and it is very likely he was some aged priest of the period before the restoration of the Reformed Church eleven years prior to this date, on the accession of Queen Elizabeth, who was living at Clitheroe out of service and in extreme penury, on whom Dean Nowell had compassion, and sent him six shillings.

⁸ "*the Curet of Midlilton*": There is no printed list of the curates of Middleton. The Rector of Middleton at this date was, as before noted at page 237, John Asheton.

⁹ "*Tottellworthe parishe*": Tottleworth is neither parish nor township, but a small hamlet in the township of Rishton, in the parish of Blackburn. This poor man, Robert Waterhouse, got 5s. by virtue of his claim to have been a godson of Robert Nowell, Esq., the donor of this bounty.

¹⁰ "*Littell harwood*": Little Harwood township, in Blackburn Parish.

¹¹ "*ſente by mrs Morley*": She was Isabel, daughter of John Hoghton of Pendleton, gent., and wife, first, of Robert Shuttleworth of Hacking, gent., and, secondly, of Robert Morley of Dinkley Hall, gent. Mrs. Morley died in July, 1584.

¹² "*hughe wild of holdham*": See *ante*, pp. 299, 301, for note on all the Wilds of this *MS.*

¹³ "*Ellen Romsden of Rossendell parishe*": Ellen Ramsden lived in Rossendale, which is not a parish, but an ancient forest tract in the valley of the upper Irwell in East Lancashire.

¹⁴ "*mr Ashton to geue a poor scoller one Thoms feller*": Connect this entry with another at page 216 *ante*: "To Mr. Ashton of Whallaye to the use of Mr. feller of corpus christie collodge in Oxforde," and see relative note, p. 217.

¹⁵ "*Blagborne parishe*" = Blackburn parish. The native commonalty still pronounce Blackburn as "Blagborn."

¹⁶ "*iiij women that Broughte wimberies*": The small black wild fruit called bilberries in many parts of England are always named "wimberries" in East Lancashire. They are plentiful on some of the local moorlands, and when ripe are gathered for sale by poor women and children.

To Elizabeth Drap of Totm ⁹ den ¹	ij	yardes linen & vj ^d in money
To Thoms Bridges of Totm ⁹ den	ij	yardes linen & vj ^s in money
To John welch of blakborne	.....	.....
To Marie Cooke of pendlie ²	.....	vj ^d
To Rychard Runde of Ratchdall	.....	iiij ^d
To Jenet horwicke.	.....	iiij ^d
To Agnes hindlie	.....	iiij ^d
To henry peyrsonn	.....	xij ^d
To James wullfinden	.....	vj ^d
To Rycharde Runde of Ratchdale	.....	x ^d
To Georges Norcrosse scholler of Cletherall ³	ij	wollen
ij yardes wollen & ij linen & iijs iiij ^d in money	ij	yardes linen
	& iijs	iiij ^d in money
To Thoms Edliestonne of Waddington	ij ^s	.....
parishe ⁴	.....	.....
To a poor man that had his house burnt	iiij ^d	.....
To one Thoms Johnsonn of Whalley	xij ^d	.....
parishe a poor lame mane	.....	.....
To marget Aunceworthe of burrie parishe ⁵ ...	xij ^d	.....
To Jenet Slaiter of Whalley parishe	iiij ^d	.....
To John Dean of Whalley pishe ⁶	iiij ^d	.....
To henry Browen to make vpe his vj ^s	iijs	iiij ^a
viiij ^d (x ^s)	.....	.....
	Sume	xvj ^s iiij ^d
to Rolande ffrethe of halifax parishe	iiij ^d	.....
to Isabell Durden a dombe womane ⁷	vij ^d	.....
to Jenet whittell of Castell parishe	vj ^d	.....
To anne Browne a poor fatherles maiden	vj ^d	.....
To Jenet Billington a poor Orphan of	.....	.....
Brunley parishe	xij ^d	.....
to a poor beger in Brunley church yearde ⁸ ..	iiij ^d	.....
to one Gorton of blakeborne parishe	iiij ^d	.....
to sh ^r Raff Laciester man & his guied y ^t	ij ^s ij ^d	.....
came w th him ⁹	.....	.....
to Jenet Scale of Colne parishe	iiij ^d	.....
to Thoms filden of Ratchdall parishe	vj ^d	.....
to Isabell Dugdall of blakeborne parishe ¹⁰ ...	vij ^d	.....
to a poor maden at m ^r Townleys gattes ¹¹	iiij ^d	.....
to John Coke of bolton parishe	iiij ^d	.....
to the wief of Randell Green of harwood	vj ^d	.....
to Willm Mauries wief a poore womane	xx ^d	.....
to the kep of the pke at sh ^r Thoms heskethe ¹²	vj ^d	.....
to one willm Swenllehurst a poor scholler ¹³	vj ^d	.....
to a poor woman of harrwood parishe	iiij ^d	.....
to Anne whittell & Katherin Butterworthe	vj ^d	.....
of whalley parishe	.....	.....
to Isabell wardley of Ratchdall parishe	iijs	iiij ^d
to John Andertons wief of burrie parishe	xij ^d	.....
to Robte halley & Gylls Croder of brunley	x ^d	.....
parishe	.....	.....
to Rychard Bretherton scholler of	xij ^d	.....
Cletherall ¹⁴	.....	.....
	tota	xxxv ^s vj ^d

¹ "*Totm'den*": Meant for Todmorden, a township, and now a considerable manufacturing town, on the Lancashire-Yorkshire border, nine miles east of Burnley.

² "*Marie Cooke of pendlie*": i.e., of Pendle Forest.

³ "*Georges Norcrosse scholler of Cletherall*": This scholar of Clitheroe belonged to a family named Norcrosse in that part of Ribblesdale, of which was Henry Norcrosse, Vicar of Ribchester 1573-1616. The Vicar may, indeed, have been the father of George Norcross the scholar here mentioned.

⁴ "*Thoms Edliestonne of Waddington parishe*": "Edliestonne" is modern Edleston. Waddington is north of Clitheroe, on the Yorkshire side of the Ribble. A century before this allusion, the fugitive Henry VI. was discovered by his pursuers at Waddington Hall, and captured in the fields hard by.

⁵ "*marget Aunceworthe of burrie parishe*": Read, Margaret Ainsworth of Bury parish, in the county of Lancaster.

⁶ "*John Dean of Whalley pishe*": See *ante*, p. 80, for a note on the Deanes of Whalley and Billington.

⁷ "*Isabell Durden a dombe womane*": See three pages *ante*, and relative note.

⁸ "*a poor beger in Brunley churche yearde*": The mendicants of the period contrived to put themselves in the way of the good Dean (Nowell) as he went to church or passed along the street. Here occurs a gift to a "poor beggar in Burnley Churchyard."

⁹ "*shr Raff Laciester man & his guied yt cam with him*": Before, at page 80, I have noted the business relations of Sir Ralph Leicester and Robert Nowell, Esq. It was, no doubt, with some reference to the matters there mentioned that Sir Ralph Leicester sent his messenger to Dean Nowell at Read or at Towneley, who, not knowing the country, was (as the entry states) accompanied by a guide.

¹⁰ "*Isabell Dugdall of blakeborne parishe*": She is named three pages *ante* as "Elizabeth Dugdall of Blackeborne parishe."

¹¹ "*a poor maiden at mr Towneys gattes*": At the gateway to Towneley Park the charitable Dean saw some fair-faced maiden, in evident poverty, and gave her a gratuity.

¹² "*the kep' of the p'ke at shr Thoms heskethe*": Sir Thomas Hesketh's demesne lands surrounding his mansion at Martholme, in Great Harwood, Blackburn parish, were at this time emparked, as shown on old maps; and Dean Nowell gave this item to Sir Thomas Hesketh's park keeper. There is now no park at Martholme.

¹³ "*willm Swnillehurst a poor scoller*": He appears again two pages onward.

¹⁴ "*Rychard Bretherton scholler of Cletherall*": This Clitheroe scholar was probably the person of that name, usher of Merchant Taylors' School, named in three entries, *ante*, p. 162, and see relative note, p. 163. He was, from his name, a Lancashire youth. See again two pages onward.

To the wief of John Law of the Grendge	} x ^s
of whalley ¹ parishe	
To John Kay & John Pillinge of burrie parishe	xvj ^d
To Georges grey of Rufford parishe ²	xij ^d
To Ales ffishe of hasslingden parishe ³	iiij ^d
To Marget Robtes and Anne Nowell of	} iiij ^d
Brunley parishe ⁴	
To Raffe Jacksonn & his wief	viiij ^d / xiijs
to the wief of John Tomsonne & her iiij children	vj ^d
to a poor woman & tow children dwellinge in	} iiij ^d
haslingden parishe	
to Margeret higgins in the parishe of Colne...	vj ^d
to an olde woman in Brunley	iiij ^d
to an olde woman at harwoode	iiij ^d
To Willm Cowp singinge mane ⁶	xx
to one Nowell of Cletherall ⁷	vj ^d
to one of Jacksonnes wief Daughters	xij ^d
to a poor woman one Lawrance wief	} xij ^d
Durden of Rossindall	
to one Ales Bertwesill ⁸	
to Gyles Crowdere	
to Bullocke wief of Br	
to Jenet Bowker of	
to a syster of the sam	
to Agnes Durden of Cle	
to vij poor at Towneley	
to a poor man John cla	
to iiij ^r other the same	
to Agnes swinghatste wyd	
to father whitheade & his	
to iiij other poor as you w	
to one Elizabethe wolton	
to xij poor at whalley	
to one Thoms Bridg	
to one Thoms holte of	
to one Rogere Cowp of	
to John holker of Rybche	
to humfrey Stapleton of	
parishe	
to the wief of Rychard ffi	
to Nicoles marsteden of	
to Ales Smithe of hab	
to Thoms Tayller a poor	
to Rychard Robinson ij yeardes	
to Esabell heap of Brunley	
to James Smithe Cleark	
to James haylls of Ratch	
Rychard fyshe a poor boy ca	
Thomsheskethe	
to Christofer Green of	
to Lawrance Smithe	
to Gylls Crodere	

Laid out by
James wolton⁵

(207)

¹ "*John Law of the Grendge of whalley*": I have noticed this John Law of Whalley Grange in connection with the family of the Lawes of Whalley, at page 307 *ante*.

² "*Georges grey of Rufford parishe*": Rufford, the other estate of the Heskeths, in West Lancashire, is situate a little to the northward of Ormskirk, on the road from Preston to Liverpool.

³ "*Ales ffishe of hasslingden parishe*": About Haslingden and Darwen, in East Lancashire, the peculiar surname of Fish is yet a common one.

⁴ "*Anne Nowell of Brunley parishe*": Some humble and distant kinswoman of the Nowells of Read, perhaps.

⁵ "*Laid out by James wolton*": This confidential servant of Dean Nowell distributed the gifts undermentioned. I have named him in the Introduction and in a note at p. 7, as most probably the scribe of the *MS*.

⁶ "*William Cowp singinge mane*": Professional minstrels were hired for festal occasions by the gentry of the period; and William Cowp (contraction of Cowper or Cooper) was one of these "singing-men."

⁷ "*one Nowell of Clitherall*": Perhaps John Nowell of Clitheroe, father of a Richard Nowell, named *ante*, p. 168.

⁸ "*Ales Bertwesill*": From this entry the right side of the page has been wilfully cut off to the bottom, leaving the record imperfect.

To Dorethe Reyshton & to Ales Reyshton	} ij ^s
of hepdenstall parishe ¹	
m ^d that Cunlif of Sparthe ² hade	} vj ^s
vj ^s weh he hade ou ² Rickned to him	
self at sh ^r Thoms heskethe in his	
clothe ..	
Willm Watmoughe	ij yeardes linen
To Wiggen	ij yeardes linen
To Grauesonns wieffe & her sonne	} ij ^s vj ^d
comended by m ^r Ashton of whalley ³ ...	
To one Law wief of whalley parishe	xij ^d
Schollers to henry lyvesey Rycharde	} ix ^s
Bretherton, henry Tayller, John	
Lawrance, willm swinlharfte Rycharde	
hartley. for eu ^y of them	
ece & to other iij moe iij ^s in the whole ...	} ij ^s
Law & John haymond ⁵	
lley & Cletherail	
	xxij ^s vj ^d

Schollers of
Cletherail*

(208)

¹ "*hepdenstall parische*": Heptonstall, in West Yorkshire, before mentioned.

² "*Cunlif of Sparthe*," &c.: This is a memorandum that Mr. Cunliffe of Sparth, a local chapman, had received by an over-reckoning six shillings too much on account of some parcels of cloth he had delivered to Dean Nowell "at Sir Thomas Hesketh's," *i.e.*, at Martholme manor-house. Sparth is the name of an old messuage and freehold situate in the township of Clayton-in-le-Moors, about three miles from Martholme, four from Read Hall, and five from Whalley. It was the property of a branch of the family of Cunliffe of Cunliffe in Billington, parish of Blackburn (afterwards of Hollins in Accrington, Wycoller Hall, near Colne, and of Liverpool). The "Mr. Cunliffe of Sparthe" of this entry, was probably Robert Cunliffe. The descent of the Cunliffes of Sparth may be thus briefly indicated:—Robert Cunliffe, yeoman, the first of Sparth, was a younger son of Nicholas Cunliffe of Hollins, by his wife Christabel, daughter of Henry Hindle. Robert Cunliffe, by Grace his wife, had sons, Robert and Christopher. Robert Cunliffe, the father, died in 1563. His son, Robert Cunliffe, of Sparth, the "Mr. Cunliffe" of the *MS.*, died before the year 1600, when Isabell Cunliffe, his widow, paid a gift he had made to Blackburn Grammar School. "Christopher Cunliffe of Sparth, gent.," I think brother of Robert, is so named on a list of free tenants dated 1584. Christopher Cunliffe, gent., of Sparth House, died on the 19th of October, 1614, seized of an estate held in socage, of 73 acres (about 130 statute acres). By Jeneta his wife, who survived him, he had a son and heir, Robert, aged eleven years at the time of his father's death. This was Robert Cunliffe of Sparth, Esq., a prominent Parliamentarian in the Civil War, and a member of Cromwell's "Little Parliament" in 1653. In a pedigree of Cunliffe of Hollins in the new edition of Whitaker's *History of Whalley*, he is erroneously entered as a younger son of John Cunliffe of Hollins. Robert Cunliffe, Esq., M.P., died December 4th, 1653, leaving a son, Christopher, and a daughter, Jenet. The son, Christopher Cunliffe, gent., died about 1656, without issue, and probably unmarried, and his sister and co-heir, Jenet Cunliffe, married John Grimshaw of Clayton Hall, gent., who died without issue, December 16th, 1663.

³ "*mr Ashton of whalley*": Richard Ashton of Whalley Abbey, Esq. See *ante*, p. 217.

⁴ "*schollers of Cletherall*": Six scholars of Clitheroe Grammar School are named in this entry, *viz.*, Henry Livesey, Richard Bretherton, Henry Tayller, John Lawrance, Willm Swinlehurst, and Richard Hartley. One of them, Richard Bretherton, has been mentioned twice before in the *MS.*, and noted, see the preceding page, and at pp. 162-3; and another, William Swinlehurst, occurs on the preceding page.

⁵ "*Law & John haymond*": See Index of Names, *s.n.* Part of this entry has been cut away.

To Lawrance Whithers maid whoe broughte	ij
ij capons & x chickens	
To m ^r Roger Nowell his wief Daughter ² whoe	v ^s
broughte iiij caponns xij chekens half a mutton ...	
To Nicoles halsted his wief ³ who broughte ij	ij ^s
Capons x chekens	
To John Sellers wief ⁴ & his maid whoe broughte	v ^s
iiij ^r capons	
To John Narrham wief ⁵ & his maid whoe	iii ^s
broughte iiij capons	
To James whitakeres wief ⁶ & his maid whoe	iiij ^s
broughte iiij ^r capons	
To Robte Ingham wief whoe broughte ij capons	ij ^s
To John Ingham wief whoe broughte	ij ^s
ij capones	
To John Browen wief whoe broughte ij capons	ij ^s
To Edward Ingham wief whoe broughte one capone	xij ^d
To Christofoer Sillers wief whoe broughte a capone...	xij ^d
To one that broughte ij capons from Thoms Ingham	ij ^s
To henry whitaker whoe broughte ij capons	ij ^s
x chickens	
To Georges Seller maid whoe broughte ij	xij ^d
capons half a Mutton	
To m ^{rs} habargham maid ⁷ whoe broughte a lambe ...	vj ^d
To m ^{rs} Ratclief mane ⁸ whoe broughte ij greene	xij ^d
geyse ⁹	
To m ^r Thoms Towneleys maides ¹⁰ whoe broughte	xviiij ^d
ij capones half a mutton	
to Willm Bolton father ¹¹ whoe broughte a pigge.....	xviiij ^d
To henry Reyley of the Green ¹² whoe broughte	iiij ^s
ij capons & half and lambe	
To Rychard marcer ¹³ & his syster whoe broughte	iiij ^s iiiij ^d
ij capones	
To m ^r Towneley to make vpe a Some of	iiij ^s vj ^d
money ¹⁴ w ^{ch} he hade before received.....in gold	
to my lady Langhton man who broughte a	xviiij ^d
salmon & ij mortes ¹⁵	
To Lawrance Cowp who broughte a base.....	ij ^s
To m ^{rs} Morles maides ¹⁶ whoe broughte a capon &	xij ^d
peyzen ¹⁷	
To m ^{rs} Stansfildes maid ¹⁸ whoe brought a	xij ^d
capon & ij Chescakes	
To f ^r Thoms heskethe horskep & his marleres	xviiij ^d
To Lawrance wild ¹⁹ his maid whoe broughte	xij ^d
a capon & a chescake	
To Cunlief wief ²⁰ whoe broughte iiij capons	iiij ^s
To a poor man of Ratchdall parishe	vj ^d
To my Lady Langton man who broughte	xij ^d
half a bucke	
for showinge the horses ²¹	v ^s vij ^d
for ottes at harwood ²² for the Gyldinges	xviiij ^d
to Sager for his penknyffe	vj ^d
to sh ^r Raffe Lancaster man	iiiij ^d

¹ "*Lawrance Whitakeres maid who broughte ij capons & xl eggs*": Capons (cock-chickens) were at this period a usual complimentary present from gentry to each other; and on the occasion of Dean Nowell's sojourn in Lancashire in the summer of 1569, when he probably stayed chiefly with his half-brother and co-trustee, John Towneley, Esq., at Towneley Hall, most of the gentlefolk thereabouts sent him presents of capons and other things named on this and the following page of the text.

² "*Mr. Roger Nowell his wief Daughter*": Roger Nowell, Esq., was Dean Nowell's nephew (see the genealogy of the Nowells in our Introduction); but "*Mr. Roger Nowell's wife's daughter*" of this entry was not Roger Nowell's daughter, but a daughter of Mrs. Nowell by her first husband, Lawrance Starkie of Huntroyd, Esq.; albeit no daughter of that scion is named in the Starkie pedigree.

³ "*Nicholas halsted his wief*": The wife, I dare say, of Nicholas Halsted, chapman, who sold several parcels of cloth to Dean Nowell. (See *ante*, pp. 280, 284, and relative note, p. 281.)

⁴ "*John Sellers wief*": See *ante*, p. 308, and note, p. 309.

⁵ "*John Narrham wief*": See the name, *ante*, p. 282.

⁶ "*James whitakeres wief*": See *ante*, pp. 308-9, for another mention of James Whitaker, and relative note.

⁷ "*Mrs. habergham maid*": Mrs. Habergham, wife of Richard Habergham, gent., of Habergham Hall, in 1569, was Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Hancock, gent. Her first son, Lawrence, was born in 1556, and she died in 1604.

⁸ "*Mrs. Ratcliff mane*": Probably this Mrs. Radcliffe was Margaret, wife of Charles Radcliffe of Todmorden, Esq., and daughter of Thomas Savile of Ecclesley.

⁹ "*greene geysse*" = Green Geese.

¹⁰ "*Mr. Thoms Towneleys maid*": The servant, I conjecture, of Mr. Thomas Towneley of Dutton, near Ribchester, whose grandson, Thomas Towneley of Dutton, died 40 years later, in 1609.

¹¹ "*Willm Bolton father*": Perhaps he was father of William Bolton, yeoman, of Bank-hey, in Little Harwood, parish of Blackburn, who died in 1594. A sketch of this family is given in Mr. Abram's *History of Blackburn Parish*.

¹² "*henry Ryley of the green*": The Rileys of The Green (a messuage and freehold in Hoghton, a little to the south of Hoghton Tower) were an old stock of Lancashire yeomen. Henry Ryley del Greene was a juror in 1482, on the *Inq. post mort.* of Sir Richard Towneley, knt. The herald, Flower, in the Lancashire Visitation of 1567, gives a descent of three generations of this family, beginning with Henry Ryley of the Greene (he would live in the early years of the sixteenth century), whose son and heir, Thomas Ryley, married Jane, daughter and co-heir of James Whitaker of Henthorne, gent., and had issue, sons, Thomas, James, Henry, Hugh Ryley of New Sarum, who was steward to Bishop Jewell (a noteworthy circumstance); and daughters, Elizabeth, wife of John Robinson; Ellen, wife of William Starkie of Twiston; Margaret, wife of George Holroyd of Yorkshire, and Isabel, wife of Henry Salker. So far Flower. A few items about these Rileys are derived from other sources. I think the "Henry Riley of the Green" in 1569, named in this entry of our *MS.* must have been Henry, third son of Thomas Riley, as above, and brother of Bishop Jewell's steward, Hugh Riley. The elder brother, Thomas Riley de Greene, gent., occurs in a list of free tenants in 1584. He was progenitor of a later Thomas Riley of the Greene, who married Susan, daughter of John Orrell of Turton, Esq., and is named in the Will of her mother, Elizabeth Orrell, widow, dated 1606:—"Unto my daughter Susan, now wife of Thomas Riley of the Greene, one silver tune and the third part of all my lynes." (*Lanc. Wills*, Cheth. Socy., vol. ii, p. 143.) This Thomas Riley, gent., appears in 1621 in a category of freeholders. Perhaps a son, Henry Riley, married, at Blackburn, February 24th, 1622, Elizabeth Mercer.

¹³ "*Rychard marcer*": See Index of Names, for several Mercers named in the *MS.*

¹⁴ "*Mr. Towneley to make up a some of money*," &c.: John Towneley, Esq., Dean Nowell's co-trustee.

¹⁵ "*my Lady Langhton man who broughte a salmon & ij mortes*": Dame Anne Langton, wive of Sir Thomas Langton, Knt., baron of Newton and lord of Walton-in-le-Dale (she was daughter of Thomas Talbot, Esq.), was at the date of this reference a widow, her husband, Sir Thomas, having died early in the same year (1569). Lady Langton would be residing at Walton Hall, near Preston, and the present of fish, a salmon and two morts, her man brought to Dean Nowell, would be taken out of the Ribble, in which the Langtons, as lords of Walton, had an ancient fishery privilege. Lady Langton's man also brought a present of "half a bucke" to the Dean, as entered *infra* on this page. This dame died three years subsequently, in April or May, 1572.

¹⁶ "*mrs morles maid*": Mrs. Morley, of Dinkley Hall, before noticed at page 389, *ante*.

¹⁷ "*peyszen*": The word is intended, I imagine, for "pea-hen."

¹⁸ "*Mrs. Stansfildes maid whoe broughte a capon & ij chesecakes*": Mrs. Stansfield

To m ^{rs} Towne ^{leis} maid of the Rayle ¹ whoe	}	xij ^d
broughte a capone		
To Barnard haregreues whoe broughte	}	xij ^d
a capone		
To James shr Thoms heskethe minstrell ²		xij ^d
To m ^r Bradell men ³ for their paynes.....		x ^d
To Elizabeth the Lee that broughte a capon.....		iijs
To Elizabeth the Reyshton that brought a capon.....		iijs
To James Chuese wief ⁴ whoe broughte	}	xvj ^d
iiij Chekens		
To George Shuttellworthe wief ⁵		xvij ^d
To the keperes of Hapton parke ⁶		vjs viij ^d
To one Browen my Lady Towneleys man		ijs
		/ xxjs iiij ^d

(Page 211 of the *MS.*, folio 146.)

Whallay Towne

Money Given to the poor of the
parishe of Whallay¹

To m ^r Parrys o ^r brother Robte Godfather ²	xxx ^s
to m ^r Ashton ³ to geue to the mariage of	} v ^s
a poor maide	
to Margette Robtes & her iiij childrene	iiij ^d
Roger Gregson	iiij ^d
vx James wood & John wood	iiij ^d
Agnes Breares marget Margerie & Isabell...	iiij ^d
Cislie hogson	j ^d
vx John tineste & John & Georges.. .. .	iiij ^d
Rychard hogson & will Rypon	ij ^d
John Sedell.....	ij ^d

Wiswall

Wiswall Anthony hill	j ^d
Jenet woode	j ^d
Ales Lambere	iiij ^d
Isabell hindlie	iiij ^d
Marget porter	j ^d
Isabell Dearste Jenet Smythe }	} iiij ^d
vx Robte Janene	

Penilton

Pendleton to James Altam	xij
Edward Colthurste willm flaiter ⁴ &	
John hodshon Edward Goodsha	
Thoms Lawson Charles Ma	
vx willm Bouker & Richard	
Anne higger.....	
Willm parkere	

Simonston

Simonston
Isabell
Ales w
Isabel
John
Law

was, I think, the widow of Giles Stansfield of Hesandford, near Burnley, whose daughter and heir, Johanna, was wife of Simon Haydocke, gent. Her present, besides a capon, included "two cheesecakes." The same confection was brought by the maid of Lawrence Wild. The old fashioned "cheese-cake" was, says Bailey, "a sort of cake made of curds, sugar, butter, and other ingredients."

¹⁹ *Lawrance wild*: The Index of Names, *s.n.*, will give other references to the Wild family, kindred of the Nowells, and our annotation thereupon.

²⁰ *"Cunlief wief"*: See the preceding page of text and note on the Cunliffes.

²¹ *"showinge the horses"*: Means, not exhibiting, but *shoeing*, the animals.

²² *"ottes at harwood,"* &c.: This payment was for oats, for food for the geldings (young horses), when they were sent to Great Harwood village blacksmith to be shod.

(210)

¹ *"mrs Towneleys maid of the Rayle"*: I have stated before that the Towneleys of Royle, an estate on the north-west side of Burnley, branched from the Towneleys of Towneley. Edmund Towneley, gent., of Royle in 1569, married Katherine Curzon, and she would be the Mrs. Towneley of the entry before us.

² *"James s'r Thoms heskethe minstrell"*: Sir Thomas Hesketh of Martholme and Rufford, being a knight of good estate and bountiful entertainment, kept a minstrel to sing to the harp at feast-times. James the minstrel had a gift of 12*d.* from Dean Nowell on such an occasion. Sir Thomas Hesketh also kept players at his manor-houses; for Alexander Hoghton, Esq., by his Will, dated Aug., 1581, directed that his brother Thomas Hoghton should have "all my instrumentes belonging to mew-syckes and all maner of play clothes yf he be mynded to keppe and doe keppe players; and yf he wyll not keppe and manteyne playeres then yt ys my wyll that *Sr Thomas Heskethe knyghte shall have the same instrumentes and playe clothes.*" (*Lanc. Wills*, Cheth. Socy., vol. ii, p. 238.)

³ *"Mr. Bradell men for their paynes"*: The item was paid for some service to the men of John Braddyll, Esq., of Portfield, the great speculator in monastic estates, *temp.* Henry VIII. and Eliz. This John Braddyll (who was next neighbour to the Nowells of Read) died in Nov., 1578.

⁴ *"James Chuese wief"*: The surname is intended for James Chue or Chew, a member of an old yeoman family seated at Elcar and Potter Ford, in Billington, and later at Park Head in Whalley.

⁵ *"Georges Shuttellworthe wiffe"*: George Shuttleworth, gent., of Asterleigh (a freehold within Whalley township separated from Read Hall estate by the stream called Sabden Brook). His son, William Shuttleworth, gent., of Asterleigh, married Alice, daughter of Roger Nowell of Read, Esq.

⁶ *"keperes of Hapton parke"*: The men were Mr. John Towneley's keepers of his park at Hapton, west of Towneley Park. (See *ante*, p. 347.)

(211)

¹ *"Money Geven to the poor of the parishe of Whallay"*: On this page of the MS. and the next are entered payments of sundry small gifts in money to poor folk in the townships of Whalley, Wiswell, Pendleton, Simonstone, and Padiham. (See former notes on these places *ante*, under distribution of cloth.)

² *"Mr. Paryys or brother Robte Godfather xxxs."*: An interesting item. The recipient of this considerable gift (30*s.*), equal to about 15*l.* in present money value, was an aged priest, Robert Paris or Paryshe, who had been, in his younger manhood many years before, a monk of Whalley Monastery, Vicar of Whalley Church, and receiver of the Rectory of Eccles. This record states that Mr. Paryshe had officiated as godfather to Robert Nowell, the donor of this Bounty, and as the ceremony of Robert Nowell's baptism had taken place some fifty years before the date of this record, Father Parish must have been between 70 and 80 years old, if not older, in 1569, when we find him still living in Whalley, thirty years after his official deprivation. The *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of 1534-5 records that the Vicarage of Whalley was then "in manibus Roberti Paryshe monachi," who had 12*l.* from the Abbey treasury for his pension as Vicar, and 4*l.* in fees pertaining to his office as receiver of Eccles rectory. There is extant (cited in the *History of Whalley*, vol. i, p. 87, new edition), "Ane old valuation of the Rectorie of Whalley, under Mr. Roberte Parys hand-wryting, whoe was a monke of the Abbey of Whallie." He was displaced from his benefice about 1537, when the monastery of Whalley was broken up. Possibly he had a small pension from the new ecclesiastical authority which enabled him to subsist. Dean Nowell's gift, a remembrancer of his sponsorship to Robert Nowell, must have been a godsend to the poor old priest, who in the course of his long life had witnessed such strange events in Church and State. He survived until 1572, and died at Whalley. The burial register of Whalley Church attests the burial, in 1572, of "Robertus Paris, alias Birche, capellanus vet. de Winsum." From this it seems that his real name was Birch, and that of Parys assumed with his monastic habit.

³ *"mr Ashton"*: Richard Ashton, Esq., of Whalley Abbey, named and noted before. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁴ *"willm slaiter"*: From this line a portion of the page is torn off.

Marget hackin	iiij ^d
Ellen Bawdwein John & Rycharde.....	xij ^d
Marget Michell	iiij ^d
Isabell Dodson	iiij ^d
Isabell Raffe & John Whitakere	xij ^d
Isabell Nowell	iiij ^d
Ales & Katherin Buckcocke	iiij ^d
	<hr/> iijs viij ^d

(Page 213 of the *MS.*, folio 148.)

Money Geven to dyvers Townes¹
 aboute whalley & brunley to certen
 poor at Towneley gattes the
 xxxth of June

To certen poor in the Town of Billington	} ijs
as apperethe by the bill therof	
to certen poor of blakeborne Towne as	} xvjd
apperethe by the bill therof	
to certen poor of castell pishe as apperethe	} xvjd
by the bill therof	
to certen poor of yorkeshire as apperethe	} vjs iiij ^d
by the bill therof	
to certen poor of Ratchdall.....	xjd
to certen poor of higham.....	vij ^d
to certen poor of Totmorden as apperethe	} xvij ^d
by the bill therof	
to certen poor of pendle fforreste w th in	} iijs x ^d
the pishe of Newchurche.....	
to the poor in Sabden & towards the	} iijs iiij ^d
mendinge of Sabden bridge ²	
to the poor w th in huncote	iijs iiij ^d
to the poor w th in Rossendall	xvij ^d
to certen poor of hallyfaxe	xxij ^d
To one Roger Nowell of pendlie foreste ³	} v ^s
the xj th daye of Julij as apperethe by	
his accquittance..	
	<hr/> xxxij ^s x ^d

(212)

¹ "*Padgham*": Padiham, a village and township near Burnley in Whalley Parish. The name is often vulgarly pronounced as spelt here, "*Padgham*."

(213)

¹ "*Money given to dyvers Towns*," &c.: Most of the places named below have been met with previously in the *MS.* and their topography indicated. The sums would be given in small amounts by Dean Nowell and Mr. Towneley's servants to very poor persons in each locality. The places include, the township of Billington in Blackburn Parish; the town of Blackburn; the "castle parish" of Clitheroe; the Yorkshire side of the border hereabouts; the town of Rochdale; the hamlet of Higham in Pendle Forest; the town of Todmorden, north of Rochdale; the parochial chapelry of Newchurch in Pendle Forest; the village of Sabden, near to Newchurch in the Forest; the township of Huncoat, near Accrington; the Forest of Rossendale; and the town of Halifax in Yorkshire.

² "*towards the mendinge of Sabden bridge*": Below the village of Sabden and at the base of the wooded ridge which rises on the north side of Read Park, the old road from Whalley to Padiham crossed the stream called Sabden Brook by a bridge, which was of considerable antiquity; and being in need of repair about the time of Dean Nowell's visit to the ancestral seat, the Dean gave a small sum out of the charitable trust towards the mending of the Sabden Bridge.

³ "*Roger Nowell of pendle foreste*": The Index of Names, *s.n.*, will direct to other references to a Roger Nowell of Pendle Forest, an undefined kinsman of the Nowells of Read.

A note of the charges in to the
Weste contry¹ & agayne ffrome
the xxixth of auguste A^o 1569
vntell o^r cominge agayne from thence

xxixth auguste
Anno 1569

Inprimes Laid out by Robte Pyckringe²
frome the xxixth of auguste Anno 1569
vntell the xxjth of Septembr A^o 1569 as
more plainly apperethe by the bill therof.....

xli xiijs xjd

Laid out more frome the xxiiijth of septembr
A^o 1569 vntell the xxvjth of Septembr
A^o 1569 as apperethe by the same bill
of Robtes hande.....

xli xd

Laid out more ffrome the xxixth of septembr
A^o 1569 vntell the 3 of October as apperethe
by the bill of the said Robtes pyckringe

xiijs

Laid out by Alexander Bradshawe³
ffrome the xxixth of auguste A^o 1569
vntell the xxviiijth of September
as more plainly apperethe by the bill of the
said Alexandere

vli xiijs iij^d

Laid out by John houghton⁴ ffrome the
xxixth of Auguste A^o 1569 vntell the firste
of October A^o 1569 as more plainly
appearethe by the bill of the hand writinge
of the said John

vli vijs vijd

Laid out by James wolton⁵ ffrome the xxvjth
of Septembr A^o 1569 vntell the seconde
of October A^o 1569 as apperethe by the
bill of the said James hande

ixli viijs jd

[Line obliterated.]

ye 22ti & 28ti of septembr

To the mene of bridge wattere⁶ the
xxvijth of Septembr by James

vjli

all these pcell Laid
out & rceyved by
James dothe apper
by his bill of
accompete.

To my mr in gold at mr Jeninges his house⁷
the xxijth of septembr A^o 1569

xvijli

more Laid out by James wolton as apperethe
by his bill frome the xxth of Septembr vntell
the xxvijth of Septembere A^o 1569.....

xxxvijs viij^d

Laid out more by the said James wolton
ffrome the firste of septembr vntell the
xth of the same monthe A^o 1569. as
more plainly apperethe by the said James
bill

vjli xiijs iij^d

lxxvli

¹ “*A note of the journey in the west-country*,” &c.: In June and July, 1560, as we have seen, Dean Nowell was in his native district of East Lancashire, dispensing charities in accordance with his brother's dying request that the poor of those parts might be cared for. In August of the same year he again started from home, in London, upon a journey into the “*Weste Contry*,” *i.e.*, through Berkshire into Wiltshire and Somersetshire. It was about the end of September when he returned home. Dean Nowell was accompanied on this journey by his two kinsmen, Thomas Bowyer, Esq., and Thomas Nowell of Runcton, gent. (whose travelling charges the Dean seems to have paid), and by his four servants, James Wolton, Robert Pickering, Alexander Bradshaw, and John Houghton. Among the friends the Dean sojourned with in the west were, Mr. John Wolton, his nephew, then rector of Spaxton in the diocese of Wells; “*parson Jeninges*,” and Mr. Perle, “*preacher of Salisbury*.” The Dean's chief object in this tour was, apparently, that of distributing money of his brother's trust in charity, and the large sums entered as laid out by his servants, though no detail of the expenditure is recorded, may be supposed to include many small sums given to deserving indigent persons.

² “*Laid out by Robte Pyckringe*”: He is described in the first instance of his name occurring in the *MS.* as “*Robte Pyckringe, Mr. Deane of poulls mane*” (see *ante*, p. 32). As a trusty servant of the Dean he had several commissions to pay money on account of this trust; and he received a gift of 40s. for himself on one occasion (see *ante*, p. 84). In this western journey he laid out on account of his master three sums of 11*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.*, 10*l.* 10*s.*, and 14*s.*

³ “*Alexander Bradshawe*”: Another of Dean Nowell's men-servants, noted (*ante*, p. 33) as having been still in his service in 1592, and a legatee under the Dean's Will.

⁴ “*John Houghton*”: He occurs *frequently* as a witness to gifts, being in the service of Dean Nowell, and also, if I am not mistaken, sometime of John Towneley, Esq.

⁵ “*James Wolton*”: In the Introduction will be found a statement of my reasons for believing that this servant of Dean Nowell (who had previously, too, been Robert Nowell's confidential servant) was the person who kept these accounts of the trust, and the Scribe of the *MS.* James Wolton is the chief custodian of money and paymaster of the party during this journey, as shown by several entries *infra* and on the succeeding page. Observe that in the margin below is written: “*All these pcell [parcels] laid out and receyved by James [Wolton] dothe apper by his bill of accompte,*” and opposite this is entered a payment by the said James, “*to my m^r in gold at m^r Jeninges his house,*” &c. The words “*to my master*” could thus only have been written in the *MS.* by James Wolton in this instance, and the handwriting here is that of the whole *MS.*, excepting a few entries noticed as being in Dean Nowell's own handwriting. James Wolton was brother of John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter. (See *ante*, notes at p. 7 and p. 267.)

⁶ “*the mene of Bridgewattere*”: At Bridgewater, in Somersetshire, James Wolton was almoner for the Dean of a sum of 8*l.* dispensed to the inhabitants.

⁷ “*at mr. Jeninges his house*”: See entry on next page, and relative note.

Money Laid
by my m^r him
selfe the same
Jorney unto the
weste countie¹

(Page 215 of the MS., folio 153 verso.)

The	xxij th	of	septemb ^r	Geven	to	} 1 ^s
m ^r	psonne	Jeninges	five	children ²}	.....	}
To	m ^r	Bowyer ³	.....			xxx ^s
To	my	old m ^r	Godsonn	one	clevengere ⁴	v ^s
To	a	poor ^r	scoller	one	Thoms Knighte	vj ^s
To	John	wolton	& his	father	in lawe ⁵	xxx ^s
To	his	father	for	debte	for carriage of haye	vij ^s iiij ^d
To	psonn	Jeninges	his	wief ⁶	.....	xxvij ^s
To	James	Reedfearne	at	Welse ⁷	.....	xx ^s
To	m ^r	Thoms	Bowyer	&	m ^r Thoms	} iiij ^{li}
	Nowell ⁸	for	there	paynes	.....	}
to	them	more	at	Salisbury	.....	xx ^s
to	iiij	scholleres	at	Salisbury,	one Christofo ^r	} 1 ^s
	Whither,	Ambrose	Rogeres	&	John wattes ⁹	}
	at the	requite	of m ^r	boulde	m ^r poclere w th others	
To	m ^r	perle	preacher	of	falysbury ¹⁰	xx ^s
To	m ^r	Dyare ¹¹	.....			xl ^s
to	a	poor	scoller	by	thandes of the pson of	} v ^s
	Bridgwatere	.....				}
To	Kerrie	& his	wiefe	at	Newberrie ¹²	x ^s
To	the	Mendinge	of the	way	at Bridge	} x ^{li}
	watere ¹³	the	27	of	Septemb ^r	}
	wherof	vj ^{li}	was	paid	by James	as
	apperethe	by	his	bill	.....	}
						xxix ^{li} ij ^s iiij ^d

¹ " *Money laid [out] by my mr him selfe the same jorney into the weste contrie*": Here follow sums which Dean Nowell bestowed with his own hand.

² " *mr p'sonne Jennings five children*": By a previous reference on the last page, it is seen that Dean Nowell was staying at Mr. Jennings' house on the 22nd of September, 1569. This gift to the minister's children was made on the day following, the 23rd September. Who was this "Parson Jennings"? Was he a relative of the Nowells? It is probable he was; but there is no means of showing the nature of the connexion. A Parson Jennings of Whalley is named before (see p. 312); but this minister was beneficed somewhere in Somersetshire, perhaps at Bridgewater. I conclude he is the same with Richard Jennings, minister, named on page 128 *ante*.

³ " *To mr Bowyer,*" and " *mr Thoms Bowyer,*" *infra*: I may insert here a short account of the family of the Bowyers of London, &c., several of whom have been met with in the *MS.* At page 261 *ante*, and in the Introduction, is pointed out the connexion by marriage of this Thomas Bowyer, who was a lawyer of the Inner Temple, with Dean Nowell and the Dean's first cousin, Thomas Nowell of Runcton. The genealogy of the Bowyers at this period is as follows; a portion of which is from *Harl. MS. f. 159*:—William Bowyer, Esq., of Petworth, in the county of Sussex, had issue four sons, viz., Thomas, eldest son and heir, Robert, John, and Edmund Bowyer. Taking first the record of the younger sons—Robert Bowyer of Chichester, second son of William, had issue, sons, Robert Bowyer, his heir (married Ann, daughter of Groner of Tempelytton, and had daughters, Margaret, Martha, Elizabeth, and Ann); John Bowyer (who had a son John Bowyer); Francis Bowyer, citizen of London, third son of Robert (who married Elizabeth, daughter of Tilworth of London); William Bowyer, fourth son (married Ann, daughter of Sir John Harcourt); and Henry Bowyer, fifth son. John Bowyer of Petworth, third son of the first named William Bowyer, married Margaret, daughter of Darkley of Winchelsea, and had a son, William Bowyer of Petworth (who married Eve, daughter of the heirs of Hemerford of Somersetshire, and had recorded issue a daughter, Grace Bowyer); and daughters, Parnell (wife of Thomas Atkifson, who had a daughter, Benedicta); Rose (wife of Symond Marston, and mother of James Marston); and Alice (wife of Mr. Richard Mills, who had a daughter, Mary). I now come to the senior descent of the Bowyers, with which we are more particularly concerned here. Thomas Bowyer, Esq., citizen and grocer, of London (first son of William Bowyer of Petworth), married Jane, daughter of Robert Merry of Hatfield, Esq., and had issue, sons, Thomas Bowyer, eldest and heir (of whom see below); and Richard Bowyer, citizen and grocer, of London; and a daughter, Joan Bowyer, who married, first, George Cassey of London, grocer (who died 20th August, 1568, leaving a son, Robert Cassey), and, secondly, Thomas Nowell of Runcton, gent. (see p. 261, *ante*), and died 24th September, 1584. The father, Thomas Bowyer, citizen and grocer of London, died 13th September, 1558, and was buried at North Mundham, in the county of Sussex. His widow, Joan Bowyer, afterwards married Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, and died in August, 1579, and was buried at North Mundham 14th August. Her son, and Dean Nowell's stepson, Thomas Bowyer of the Inner Temple (named here in the text and often elsewhere in the *MS.*), married Mawdelyn, daughter of Bartholomew Treheron, the eminent Protestant divine, who died in exile *temp.* Mary. Mawdelyn Bowyer had a sister, Dorothy Treheron, who is named in the *MS.* (p. 108), on the occasion of her marriage, when Dean Nowell sent her a gift by the hands of her sister's husband:—" *To Thoms Bowyer towards the marriage of Dorethe Treherone the 16 of Novembr A^o. 1569, 6^l. 13^s. 4^d.*" Thomas Bowyer's wife is named early in the *MS.* (see p. 6) as " *Magdaline Bowyer*"; but when annotating that portion of the text I was not in possession of the facts now presented about the Bowyer family. Mrs. Bowyer of the Old Jury (wife, I think, of Francis Bowyer, cousin of Thomas Bowyer, of the Inner Temple), is named on the same page. Concerning the posterity (if any) of the last-named Thomas Bowyer I lack information.

⁴ " *my old mr Godsonn one clevergere*": The Scribe speaks of Robert Nowell, Esq., as his "old master," which tends to confirm my notion that he was none other than James Wolton, who had been Robert Nowell's man before he was Dean Nowell's. The "godson" is unknown. Perhaps his name was not "Clevengere" but Cliviger, derived from the district of that name in Lancashire.

⁵ " *John wolton & his father-in-law*": John Wolton, then rector of Spaxton, subsequently Bishop of Exeter, of whose career and family I have given an account (see *ante*, pp. 267-269). His father-in-law, named along with him in the present reference, was a clergyman; his name I have not ascertained.

⁶ " *p'son Jennings his wief*": On preceding page is another reference to Parson Jennings, and relative note.

⁷ " *To James Reedfearne at Welse*": "Welse," no doubt, stands for Wells in our Scribe's peculiar spelling.

To a poor Wyddowe ¹ m ^{rs} strange the xx th of	}	x ^s
Aprill Anno 1573		
To Nicholes Reyshton ² a poor fycke mane	}	xiijs iiij ^d
the xvij th of June A ^o 1573: w ^{ch} came frome		
the Baythe	}	x ^s
To one Lieche a poor prisoner in the m ^o shallsey		
the xvij th of June A ^o 1573	}	v ^s
To one m ^{rs} Bartlete a poor wyddowe ³ the xvij th		
daye of June A ^o 1573	}	v ^s
To one m ^{rs} Rawcrosse ⁴ the xvij th of June		
A ^o 1573.....	}	iijs iiij ^d
To one Rycharde newe a poor fyshe monger ⁵		
the xvij th of June A ^o 1573	}	v ^s
To the wiefte of one harmane Barkstede ⁶		
whome was comendide by m ^r Dean of Lytchfilde	}	ij ^s
the xx th of Auguste A ^o 1573		
given by my m ^r to a poor man ⁷ at an offringe	}	iijs iiij ^d
at hatfilde whoe hade his howse bornte the		
xxj th of auguste A ^o 1573	}	x ^s
geven to dyvers other poor men at or about		
the same xxj th of auguste A ^o 1573.....	}	ij ^s
Too m ^r ffoxe of Cheapesyede ⁸ the iiij th of		
Septemb ^r A ^o 1573 when he wente	}	xij ^d
towards Irelande		
Too one m ^r Stowarde a booke bynder in London ⁹	}	ij ^s
the xij th of october A ^o 1573.....		
Too a poor mane w ^{ch} lacked service w ^{ch} came w ^t	}	ij ^s
the psonn of Wydeforde ¹⁰ the xij th of october A ^o 1573		
Too a poor mane w ^{ch} lackede service, w ^{ch} came	}	ij ^s
w ^t m ^r Wallwyne the xij th of octob ^r A ^o 1573.....		
To one henry ducker ¹¹ , a poore sick mane, lyinge	}	ij ^s
ficke at green wych, the xxiiij th daye of Novemb ^r		
To one Robte Goore the same xxiiij th daie	}	
of November		
To one Leonarde Camp a poore mane		
seconde of December A ^o 1573		

⁸ "mr Thoms Bowyer & mr Thoms Nowell": As to Mr. Thomas Bowyer, see note *supra*, and respecting Mr. Thomas Nowell (of Runcton), see note at p. 261.

⁹ "to iij schollers at Salisbry, one Christopher Whather, Ambrose Rogers & John Wattes": Of this trio of Salisbury scholars, the first, Christopher Wither, I do not identify; Ambrose Rogers has before occurred in the *MS.*, and has been noted as a younger son of the eminent John Rogers (see *ante*, pp. 160-1, 212-13, 225). John Watts may have been the son of Richard Watts of London, Taylor, named twice in the *MS.* *ante*, at p. 196.

¹⁰ "mr Perle, preacher of Salysbury": I find no information at hand respecting this preacher.

¹¹ "mr Dyare": Named before in the *MS.* as Mr. Dyer. (See p. 274.)

¹² "to Kerrie & his wiffe at Neweberrie": Probably Humphrey Kerry, named at pp. 4, 40, 76, 110, 274. Humphrey Kerrie and Margery his wife are named in Robert Nowell's Will as legatees (see the Will in the Introduction). Humphrey Kerry was probably employed sometime as verger at St. Paul's, for in one case he is entered "Humfrey Kerrie verger" (p. 40). Newberrie, where he had this payment of 10s., was, I presume, Newbury in Berkshire.

¹³ "to the mendinge of the way at Bridge watere": Finding the highway at Bridge-water in bad condition, no doubt, Dean Nowell gave the town authorities a handsome sum of 10l. to secure its proper repair.

(216)

¹ "To a poor Wyddowe," &c.: This last leaf of the *MS.* appears to have got out of its original place in the accounts, for the items belong to a different set of payments to those foregoing, and to a date four years later (1573). Mrs. Strange, the "poor wyddowe," is unknown.

² "Nicholes Reyshton from the Baythe": This poor sick man bears a Lancashire name (Rishton), although he had come up to London from Bath ("the Baythe"), whither, perhaps, he had resorted on account of his disorder.

³ "mrs Bartlete a poor wyddowe": She occurs before (p. 128) as "good wief Bartlet" and as "Bartlett's wief"; and at p. 156, as "meistres Bartlett."

⁴ "mrs Rawcrose": Probably the same with "Mrs. Rowcrofte" of an earlier entry (p. 158).

⁵ "Rychard Neve a poor fyshmongere": Meant for Richard Neve, fishmonger, several times met with and noted as connected by marriage with the Nowells. (Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁶ "wiffe of one harmene Barkstede," &c.: Some poor woman, wife perhaps, of a foreign Protestant refugee (for the Christian name, Herman, is a foreign one), whom Mr. Lawrence Nowell, Dean of Lichfield, had commended to his brother's notice.

⁷ "geven by my mr to a poor man," &c.: This gratuity was given by Dean Nowell at an "offring" (offering or collection) at Hatfild (Hatfield, in Hertfordshire), to a poor man who had been burnt out of his house.

⁸ "mr foxe of Cheapsyde," &c.: The Foxes of London are several times mentioned in the *MS.* (Index of Names, *s.n.*) I conjecture they were of the same family with, and perhaps nearly related to, John Foxe the Martyrologist, who was then also living in London, and, we may be sure, a good friend of Dean Nowell's. The Mr. Foxe of Cheapside of the present entry had this gift "when he wente towards Irelande."

⁹ "mr Stowarde a bookhynder in London": A poor journeyman bookbinder, who, one can suppose, had become known to the Dean of St. Paul's by repairing the covers of old tomes in his library, and now was out of occupation and in need of charity.

¹⁰ "psonne of wydeforde": As this entry and the one below it are identical, excepting that, in the first, the man who lacked service had come with the "parson of Wydeforde," and, in the second, "with Mr. Wallwyne," I conclude that Mr. Wallwyne was the same person with the parson of Wydford (probably Widford near Chelmsford, in Essex).

¹¹ "Henry ducker," &c.: Described as a poor sick man, lying sick at Greenwich (Greenwich).

Too a poor ferving manel ¹ , comendide by m ^r	
Tunstall the seconde of December A ^o 1573	} iij ^s iiij ^d
namede Recharde Wallton	
To a poor p ^o soner one Phillipe Bambrige ²	
the xj th of Decemb ^r A ^o 1573	} x ^s
To a poor man one Robte Broke the xx th	
of December A ^o 1573	} x ^s
To dyvers other poore by Rychard Smyth	
Allexander Bradshowe ³ the xx th of	} viij ^s viij ^d
December A ^o 1573.....	
To one Thoms lewes p ^o soner in the	
m ^o shallsey at the sute of m ^o wyclieff	} ij ^s
& m Clearke ⁴ , the xxix th of Januarye	
A ^o 1573.....	} ij ^s
Too iij ^r poor fhypp men of Sussex robbed by	
pyrattes ⁵ the v th of decemb ^r A ^o 1573.....	} xx ^s
To one Willm Lawe a poore sicke mane the viij th	
of Decemb ^r A ^o 1573.....	} iij ^s iiij ^d
To one Saundersonns wief a poore womane the	
xj th of Decemb ^r A ^o 1573	} ij ^s
To one George Gylpyn ⁶ a decayede m ^o chante	
the xj th of decemb ^r A ^o 1573.....	} x ^s
Too one Thirsbye a yonge mane	
a p ^o sonner the xiiij th of December A ^o 1573 ...	} ij ^s
Too Abraham fowler ⁷ late of Christes	
College in Oxforde the xxvij th of Decemb ^r	} xx ^s
A ^o 1571.....	
To one Samesonne a poore	} ij ^s vj ^d
lame boye the fyrste of Januarye A ^o 1573	
To one hopewoode a poore maide the fyrste	} ij ^s
of Januarye A ^o 1573.....	
To willm Lawe ⁸ a poore fykman by his wief	} ij ^s
the seconde of Januarye A ^o 1573	
To one [erasure]	
Grymsdich a poore mane beinge of kyne to	} ij ^s vj ^d
m ^r Grymsdych of Cheshire ⁹ the 4 of January	
A ^o 1573	} ij ^s
To father of westem ^o a poore	
blynde mane the sexte of Januarye A ^o 1573...	} v ^s
o one willm Mortonn a poore decayed	
ttizen the x th of Januarye A ^o 1573	} iij ^s iiij ^d
o one Robte vnderhill a very poore mane	
the pishe of S ^{te} Sepulcres the x th of	} -----
ary A ^o 1573.....	

¹ "a poor servinge mane," &c.: His name was Richard Walton, and he was commended by Mr. Tunstall. Mr. Tunstall might be some kinsman of Francis Tunstall, Esq., then of Thurland Castle, in Lonsdale, in the county of Lancaster.

² "a poor p'soner one Philip Bambrige": I do not think these poor prisoners helped by Dean Nowell were ordinary offenders against the law. It is more likely they were honest and worthy persons who had been incarcerated either for debt through misfortune, or possibly for their religious opinions. The remark applies to the poor prisoner Philip Bambridge of this entry, and to Thomas Lewes, prisoner in the Marshalsea, and one "Thirsbye a yonge mane a p'soner" of two other entries *infra*.

³ "dyvers other poore by Rycharde Smythe, Alexander Bradshawe": Richard Smith and Alexander Bradshaw, two of Dean Nowell's men, dispensed this sum to several poor persons.

⁴ "mr wychieff & mr clearke": Persons of repute in London, friends of Dean Nowell, probably clergymen, though I cannot identify them. An Alexander Wyclief occurs *ante*, p. 276; the second, Mr. Clearke, might be the Nicholas Clearke, named as a "poor minister," *ante*, p. 124, or even Dr. Bartholomew Clerke, Dean of Arches, &c.

⁵ "iiij poore shypp men of Sussex robbed by pyratte": Pirates in that age infested many of the seas in which English ships of commerce entered, and these four poor shipmen (mariners) of Sussex had reached their native shore destitute, after being plundered by the pirates.

⁶ "George Gylpyn a decayed m'chante": This decayed London merchant was of an earlier generation than his namesake, John Gilpin of Cowper's ballad, the "linen-draper bold," of "credit and renown." It is pleasing to know that the fortunes of the Gilpins looked up between the time of the decayed merchant, George Gylpyn, and of the prosperous John Gilpin.

⁷ "Abrahame fowler": This entry is erased. Abraham Fowler, a *protege* of Dean Nowell, occurs *frequently* in the *MS.*, and has been noted at p. 197. (For other references, see Index of Names, *s.n.*)

⁸ "Willm Lawe": See Index of Names, *s.n.*

⁹ "Mr Grymsdyche of Cheshire": Mr. J. P. Earwaker, F.S.A., historian of East Cheshire, kindly notes for us, that "the family of Grimsdich of Grimsdich is an old Cheshire family who held lands at Grimsdich in Nether Whitley, in Bucklow Hundred, for many generations. They had a grant of lands there about 1300, and continued seated there till about 1710, when John Grimsdich, the then representative of the family, sold the estates. They do not appear to have entered at any of the Cheshire Visitations, and their pedigree has not been worked out. The Mr. Grimsdich of 1573 was probably the same as 'John Grimsdiche of Grimsdiche, Esq.,' who occurs in a list of Cheshire gentry in 1579."



INDEX OF PERSONS.

*** It should be pointed out that in the frequent instances in which a person is named more than once on the same page the single entry in the Index is meant to cover each of such references. Also, that where several persons of the same name appear in the text, whom it would not be convenient to distinguish in the Index, one insertion of the name has been deemed sufficient. For example, the name Roger Nowell belongs to several representatives in the Nowell genealogy; yet we have not deemed it requisite to attempt to mark each member out in indexing, but have attached all the references to the one entry of that name. For most practical uses this will be found enough. But persons of historical distinction, *e.g.*, Edmund Spenser, the Poet, have been carefully entered in the Index apart from others of similar name who may occur.

- ABBOT, Edward, 200.
 Abbotte, Thomas, 170-1.
 Aboot, Mr., 122-3.
 Abote, Henry, 174.
 Abram, W. A., x, xxvii, 80, 281, 397.
 Aburgham, William, Vicar of Croston, xxix.
 Achley, Thomas, 224-5.
 Acrowede (Ackroyd), 380-1.
 Adames, Widow, 152.
 Adderton, Christopher, 176.
 Adishede, Anne, 152.
 Adlington, William, 30-1.
 Agnes (maid), 8-9.
 Agnew, 65, 101, 103, 105, 107.
 Ainsworth (Auncworth), Margaret, 390-1.
 Alarde, Robert, 12.
 Albaney, William, 27, 38-9.
 Albrighte of Parish Garden, 146.
 Aldersey, Thomas, 114.
 Alexander, Mr., 120-3.
 — Nicoles, 84.
 — (Reformer), 103.
 Alldersaye, Mr., 228.
 Allen, Richard, 201.
 Allen (Allyn), Bp. Edmund, 126-7.
 — Mrs., 126-7.
 — Richard, 198, 201
 — Samuel, 206, 209.
 Aliso, Hugh, 34. (See Hall-sall.)
- Allsthorpe (Althorpe), Alice, 126, 274-5.
 Allvey, Richard, 108-9, 112-13.
 — Mr., 190-1.
 Allystree, Hugh, 12.
 Alyne, John, 16.
 Ambrose, John, 80.
 — Lewes, 224-5.
 — Maud, 80.
 — William, 80.
 Ameridithe, Julyan, 140.
 Amyas, Mr., 112-13.
 Amyes, Roger, 90, 96.
 Anderton, Isabel, 310.
 — John, 310, 390.
 — Samuel, 310.
 Andrew, Martha, 138.
 Andrewes (Andrewes), Lancelot, Bp., xxii, xxiii, xxv, 29, 79, 111, 184-5.
 Andrews, Agnes, 8-9, 76, 78-9.
 Angell, Thomas, 144.
 Anger, Mother, 140.
 Anthony, Mr., 101.
 Antylls, Henry, 92-3.
 Anslow, Mr., 240.
 Aperde, Richard, 16, 20-1, 26.
 Applegarthes, Mr., 244.
 Applieyarde, Mr., 134, 144.
 Apuleius, 31.
 Arber, Edward, 37, 43, 99, 111.
 Argoell, 66.
 Arminius, 65.
 Arscot, Mr., 251.
- Arundel, Earl of, 80.
 Ascham, 103.
 Ashbye, William, 176-7.
 — Everard, 177.
 Asheton (Assheton, Aston, Ashton), Arthur, 271, 288-9, 291.
 — Edward, 291.
 — Hamlet, xxxii, 88-9, 261.
 — John, 237, 389.
 — Katherine, 263, 271.
 — Nicholas, 81, 183, 291, 307.
 — Ralph, 217, 315.
 — Richard, 83, 216-17, 310-11, 388-9, 394-5, 398-9.
 — Theophilus, 297, 305.
 — William, 271, 291, 295, 297.
 Ashmer, 18.
 Ashworth, Edward, 386.
 Aske, Mr., 48, 94-5.
 Aspeden, Agnes, 346, 372.
 — Anne, 374.
 — Ellen, 372, 374.
 — Isabel, 372, 374.
 — John, 352, 357, 366-7.
 — Margaret, 354.
 — Margery, 352.
 — Miles, 372.
 — Roger, 352.
 Aspinall, Alexander, 238-9.
 — Myles, 239, 253.
 — Richard, 252-3.
 Astley, Anne, 256-7.
 — Dr. Richard, 201.
 Atherton, Samuel, 194-5.

- Atherton, Thomas, 112-13, 182-3.
 Atkins, Richard, 134.
 Atkinson, Benedicte, 405.
 — Florence, xxxiii.
 — John, 148.
 — Reginald, xxxiii.
 — Sr, 194-5.
 — Thomas, 405.
 Attoughe, Agnes, 312.
 — Alicocke, 382.
 — Anne, 312.
 — Jane, 312.
 — Jenet, 312.
 — John, 312-13.
 — Margaret, 382-3.
 Aubrey, Thomas, 160-1.
 Audeley, 144-5.
 Aughton, Thomas, xxxii.
 Austene, Elizabeth, 366.
 — Margery, 152.
 — Thomas, 16.
 Aylmer, Bp., 119, 183.
 Ayre, John, 54.
- B**ABER, Mary, 269.
 Backhowse, Mr., 228.
 Bacon, 15, 85.
 — Lady, 84-5.
 — Sir Nich., 77, 79, 246-7.
 Baelden, Jacobe, 102.
 Bagge, Richard, 124-5.
 Bagshawe, Cristofor, 204-5.
 Bailey, 399.
 Bailiff, Thomas, 312-13.
 Baker, John, 18, 346.
 — Peter, 146.
 — William, 14, 146.
 Baldwyne, Justinian, 204-5.
 — Thomas, 16.
 Balgay, 119.
 Ballarde, Goodwife, 140.
 — John, 360.
 Balmye, John, 196.
 Bambrige, Philip, 408-9.
 Bamford, Ralph (Randall), 222-3, 234, 250.
 — Samuel, 295.
 — William, 9, 13, 223.
 Banastre (Banester, Bannister), Eliz., 356, 366.
 — Ellen, 356.
 — Grace, 52-3.
 — Henry, 343.
 — Isabella, xxx, 356.
 — Jenet, 356.
 — Laurence, 356.
 — Margery, 356.
- Banastre (Banester, Bannister, Mr., 242-3.
 — Nathaniel, 243.
 — Nicholas, 242-3, 388-9.
 — Richard, 356, 366.
 — Roger, xxx.
 — Thomas, 16-17.
 Bancrofte, Alice, 82-3.
 — Abp., 185.
 — Henry, 364.
 — John, 364.
 — Myles, 82-3, 267, 306-7.
 Bankes, Thomas, 210-11, 234.
 — Sr, 226-7.
 Barbon, John, 206, 208.
 Barcrofte, John, 350.
 — Lawrance, 382-3.
 — Robert, 350-1, 382-3.
 — William, 176, 288, 291, 382-3.
 Barefoot, 190, 228-9, 230-1.
 Barksdale, 103.
 Barker, Ambrose, 178.
 — Christopher, 99.
 — Richard, 334.
 — William, 12.
 Barkstede, Harmann, 406-7.
 Barley, Robert, 73.
 — 35.
 — William, 16-17.
 Barlowe, 50.
 — William, 107, 132.
 Barnaby, Mr., 276-7.
 Barnarde, Hugh, 212-13.
 — John, 130.
 — Nicholas, 16.
 Barnes, Alice, 378.
 — George, 174.
 — John, 202-3.
 — Mr., 62.
 Barnsdale, Dr., 186-7.
 Baro (Barrow), Dr., 62-4.
 — Peter, xxvi, 62-4, 106-7.
 — Samuel, 63.
 Baron, Alison, 352.
 — Anne, 324.
 — Isabel, 324, 358.
 — Margaret, 324.
 — Margery, 352.
 — Nicholas, 324-5.
 — Peter, 352.
 — Richard, 325, 352-3.
 Barre, Vin. de la, 103.
 Barritt, Margaret, 269.
 — Thomas, 267-9.
 Barthelmewe, Henry, 12-13.
 Bartlett, 129.
 — Goodwife, 128, 406-7.
- Bartlett, Mr., 158.
 — Mrs., 156.
 Bartley, Tomason, 140.
 Barton, Andrew, 77.
 — Johan, 140.
 — Ralph, l, li, lii, 76-9.
 — Robert, xxxvii, 77.
 — Thomas, xlvii, 14.
 Barwyke, 18.
 — Steven, 176.
 Basket, Anne, 152, 159.
 Basse, Vincen, 100, 103, 107.
 Bates (Batte), Johan, 108-9.
 — John, 324.
 — Thomas, 108-9.
 — Widow, 152.
 — William, 182-3.
 Bateman, John, 206-8.
 Bath, Earl of, xlviii, 68-9, 74.
 Batten, Sr., 198, 201.
 Battersbie (Batesby), 8-9.
 — Peter, 4, 7.
 Bawdwen (Bawden), Ellen, 400.
 — John, 182, 366, 400.
 — Margaret, 366.
 — Richard, 366, 400.
 — Thomas, 342.
 Baxter, John, 329.
 — Nathaniel, 198, 200.
 — Richard, 14-15.
 Bayne, John, 174.
 Baynbrydge, Peter, 16-17.
 Beale, Mr., 246.
 Beamounte, 30-1.
 — Henry, 178.
 Beane, John, 14.
 Beardmore, John, 152-3.
 Beasley, Mr., 228-9, 231-3.
 Becke, Samuel, 202-3, 206-7, 224-5.
 Beckwith (Bickwithe), Mr., 41, 118-19.
 — Roger, 160-1.
 Bedell (Beddell), Mr., 78, 80, 109.
 Bedforde, Amos, 159.
 — Earl of, 199.
 Beesleye, Robert, 178.
 Bege, Richard, 182.
 Belarmine, Cardinal, 199.
 Belchere, Edward, 210-11.
 Bell, Christopher, 144.
 — Henry, 362.
 — James, 228-9.
 — Katherine, 126.
 — Margaret, 330.
 Bellamy, John, 212-13.

- Bellamy, Thomas, 168-9.
 Bellicis, Anton., 113.
 Benall, Nicholas, 14, 26.
 Benchman, Charles, 206-7.
 Benett, Margaret, 140.
 Benham (Bonham), William, 19-20.
 Bennett, William, 180-1, 210-11.
 Bensiruz, 106-7.
 Benson, James, 312.
 Bentham, Ellen, 352.
 Bentley, John, 174.
 Berengenus, 146-7.
 Bergavenny, Lady, 59, 79.
 — Sir James, 79.
 Bernard, Mrs., 56-7.
 Berne, Widow, 152.
 Bernhere, Augustine, xxvi, 146-7, 154-5.
 — Clement, 146-7.
 — Katherine, 154-5.
 — Thomas, 146-7.
 — Ursula, 154-5.
 Bertwesilt (Birtwistle) family, of Huncoat, 279.
 — Alice, 392-3.
 — Edmund, 346-7.
 — Edward, 282-3, 286-7, 347.
 — Ellen, 346-7.
 — George, 388.
 — James, 283.
 — Jenet, 279, 346-7.
 — John, 347.
 — Leonard, 278-9, 346-7.
 — Margaret, 346-7.
 — Oliver, 279, 347.
 — Richard, 347.
 Beson, Thomas, 136.
 Bettonus, Anthony, 202-3.
 Bexwicke, George, 4, 7.
 Beyson, Grace, 152-3.
 Beza, 105.
 Bickley, Dr., 204-5.
 Billington, Elizabeth, 320.
 — Jenet, 390.
 Bilson (Bylson), Bp., xxii, xxiii, xxv, 198, 201, 211, 213.
 Bingham, Dr., 169, 188.
 Birch, George, 288-9.
 — Thomas, 289.
 Birchbeck, Simon, 197.
 Bird (Byrde), Richard, 173, 178-9, 182-3.
 — Sr, 172-3.
 Birram, Richard, 174.
 Bites, Richard, 28-9.
 Blackley, Anne, 358-9.
 Blaidge, Richard, 144.
 Blewitt, 269.
 Blocke, John, 134.
 — Thomas, 196.
 Blomfield, 31.
 Blondworth, 72.
 Blount (Blunt), Thomas, xl, 123.
 — Mr., 122-3.
 Bloxam, Dr., xi, 29, 93, 163, 199, 200, 203, 207-9, 213, 215, 217, 221, 225, 231, 233.
 Blumley, Edmund, 237, 242-3.
 Blunden, Widow, 152.
 Boddington, Stowe, 140.
 Bodley, Mr., 258-9.
 — Sir Thomas, 259.
 Bodsonne, George, 176.
 Boget, John, 22-3.
 Boie, William, 174.
 Bolte, 148.
 Bolton, Alexander, 348.
 — Anne, 152.
 — Catherine, 82.
 — Father, 12.
 — James, 82-3.
 — John, 152.
 — Margaret, 348.
 — Margery, 348.
 — Nicholas, 86.
 — Oliver, 144.
 — Robert, Rev., 357.
 — William, 32, 356-7.
 Bond, Nicholas, 153, 176-7.
 Bonner, Bp., xxxix.
 Boody, Ellen, 366.
 — Lawrence, 366.
 — Robert, 366.
 Booth (Bothe, Bouthe), Alice, 320, 370.
 — Elizabeth, 382.
 — Frances, 144.
 — Grace, 364.
 — Henry, 360, 378.
 — Isabel, 370.
 — Jane, 380.
 — Laurence, 346.
 — Richard, 388.
 — Samuel, 378.
 — Sir Wm., 328-9.
 Boothman (Bouthmane), Alice, 366.
 — Ellen, 358-9, 366.
 — Jane, 364.
 — Jenet, 366.
 — Lawrence, 344-5.
 Bordman, Andrew, 175, 176-7.
 Bosville, Mr., 68, 74.
 Boswell, Reynold, 175.
 Botterell, John, 148-9.
 Boucocke, Jenet, 358.
 Boughton, John, 108.
 — Richard, 198, 200, 206.
 Boulde, Mr., 404.
 Bounde, Widow, 152-3.
 Bourne, Mr., xxxix.
 — Wm., 257.
 Bousefild (Bowsfield, Busfild), Bartholomew, 185.
 — Francis, 185.
 — Harry, 185.
 — Mr., Preacher, 184.
 — Thomas, 184-5, 188-9.
 Bowker, Edmund, 334.
 — Jenet, 392.
 — John, 342-3.
 — Robert, 310-11.
 — William, 398.
 Bowland, William, 114.
 Bowname, Hugh, 122-3.
 Bowyer, Alice, 405.
 — Anne, 54-5, 268, 271, 405.
 — Edmund, 405.
 — Elizabeth, 405.
 — Francis, xxxix, 9, 34-5, 90-1, 98-9, 104, 126, 405.
 — Grace, 405.
 — Henry, 405.
 — Jane, 261, 405.
 — Joan, xl, xli, 261, 405.
 — John, 405.
 — Magdaline, 6, 9, 405.
 — Margaret, 405.
 — Martha, 405.
 — Mrs., of Wimbledon, 6, 9.
 — Mrs., of the Old Jury, 6, 9, 405.
 — Parnell, 405.
 — Robert, 405.
 — Richard, xli, 76, 104, 116, 126, 130-1, 261, 263, 405.
 — Rose, 405.
 — Thomas, of Lathorne, xl, xli, 72-3, 108-9, 240-1, 244-5, 260-1, 263, 403-5.
 — Thomas, of London, xl, xli, 9, 34, 54, 126, 261, 405.
 — William, of Petworth, 405.
 Braddyll of Portfield, 125.

- Braddyll of Portfield, Alice,
xiv, 314-15.
— Cicely, 314-15.
— Edward, xxiv, 125, 314.
— Elizabeth, 314-15.
— Grace, 314-15.
— Jenet, 314-15.
— John, xiv, 309, 314-15,
398-9.
— Letitia, xxxiv.
— Margaret, 314-15.
— Marie, 314-15.
Bradford, 155.
— John, 289.
Bradley, Jenet, 32.
— Robert, 56, 72.
— William, 178.
Braddock (Braddocks), Thos.,
166-7.
Bradshaw (Bradshowe),
Agnes, 370.
— Alexander, liii, 32-3,
114-15, 290-1, 300, 302,
304, 363, 402-3, 408-9.
— Charles, 18, 26.
— Christopher, 10, 36.
— Elizabeth, 370.
— John, 370.
— Roger, 164-5.
Bragden, John, 142-3.
Bramsgrove, John, 132.
Brand, John, 34.
Brandenwood, Father, 134-5.
Brasbridge, Thomas, 196-7.
Brassett, Margery, 154.
Brathwaite, Mr., 142-3.
— William, 178-9.
Braune, Edward, 180.
Brearley, Clay, 386.
— Elizabeth, 386.
Breares (Breres), Agnes, 398.
— Elizabeth, 314.
— Ellis, 314.
— Grace, 314.
— Isabel, 314, 398.
— Margaret, 314, 398.
— Margery, 398.
Brecke, Mr., 62.
Bretherton, John, xxxiv.
— Richard, 162-3, 390-1,
394-5.
Breton (Bryton), Nicholas,
37, 200.
Brickbecke, Mr., 196-7.
Bridge (Briggs, Bridges),
Agnes, 364, 366.
— Alice, 348, 364.
— Ambrose, 297.
Bridge (Briggs, Bridges),
Anne, 296-7.
— Charles, 352.
— Christopher, 348.
— Elizabeth, 288-9.
— Ellen, 364.
— Elys, 296-7.
— James, 288-9, 296-7.
— Jenet, 366.
— John, 296-7.
— Margaret, 296-7.
— Martyn, 180-1.
— Richard, 22, 144, 364,
372.
— Thomas, 390, 392.
Bridgeman (Brigmane), John,
216-17, 220-1, 224-5.
— Sir Orlando, 217.
— Thomas, 225.
Brighte, Agnes, 314.
— Edmund, 90-1.
— Isabel, 350.
— Widow, 126.
Brock, Margaret, 296-7.
— Owen, 296-7.
— Richard, 296-7.
Brookesmouthe, Jeffrey, 146.
Brockesope (Broxup), Jenet,
354.
— Margaret, 342-3, 382.
— Richard, 354.
Brodgate, William, 136-7.
Brogden, Elizabeth, 326.
— Richard, 326.
Broke, Robert, 408.
Bromley, Sir George, 254-5.
— George, 255.
— Sir Thomas, 255.
Brook (Brooke), 29.
— Mr., of Essex, 2, 5.
Brook's *Puritans*, 119.
Broughtone, Hugh, 178.
Brownbrokes, John, 360-1.
Brown (Brownen, Browene),
12, 13.
— Anne, 390.
— Cicely, 336.
— Edward, 216-17.
— Elizabeth, 334.
— Ellen, 336.
— Father, 148.
— Henry, 388, 390.
— Jenet, 354.
— John, 204-5, 309, 334-5,
396.
— Lettice, 336.
— Margaret, 334.
— Nicholas, 174, 182-3.
Brown (Brownen, Browene),
Richard, 76, 79, 166.
— Robert, 18.
— Roger, 228-9.
— Sybil, 336.
— Thomas, 180-1.
— Uxor, 272.
Bruges, William, 79.
Bruister, Mr., xlvii, 80.
Bruscoe, Edmund, 334.
— Gilbert, 334.
— John, 334-5.
Bryan, George, 144.
— of Clerkenwell, 146.
Bryckett, John, 112-13.
Brygge, John, 166-7.
Bryggote, 113.
Bryskey, John, 22-3.
Bryster, Oliver, 132.
Bucer, Martin, 103.
Buckcocke, Alice, 40.
— Catherine, 400.
— Margaret, 308.
Buckeridge, Bishop, 111, 185.
Buckley, Abel, 289.
— Elizabeth, 374.
— Isabel, 374.
— Margaret, 374.
— Richard, 374.
— Robert, 289, 374.
— Thomas, 374.
— Rev. W. E., xi.
Budd, Father, 136.
Budgler, Agnes, 152-3.
Buere, 12.
Bulden, Margaret, 152.
Bull, John, 18-19.
Bullocke, John, 210-11, 234.
— William, 20.
Bunney, Frances, 196-7.
— Edmund, 199.
Burch, Thomas, 212-13.
Burghley, Lord, xxxvii., 63,
73, 75, 123, 125, 179, 181,
187, 241, 265.
Burie, Henry, 176.
Burtby, Edward, 148.
Burton, Edward, 180-1.
— Marke, 20.
— Mr., 43.
— Richard, 170.
Busby, Thomas, 52-3.
Bushe, John, 16.
Buste, John, 196-7.
Butler, Edward, 200.
Butterfield, Ellen, 352.
Butterworth, James, 278-9,
287.

- Butterworth, Katherine, 310, 390.
 — William, 295.
 Byckley, Thomas, 214.
 Bygges, Richard, 130.
 Bylborough, Richard, 22.
 Bylcher, Edward, 234.
 Bymington, Agnes, 322.
 Bynge, Dr., 168.
 Byngley, Sir Peter, 204-5.
 Byrde, Margaret, 376.
 Byrch, John, 204-5.
 Byrom, 147.
 — John, xxxii.
 — John, 301.
 — Sir John, 291, 301.
 Byxen, William, 22.
- C**ABELL, Thomas, 204, 207.
 Cadwell, Dr., 226-7.
 Calcot, Thomas, 176.
 Callinedge, Mr., 218.
 Callye, Jenet, 354.
 Calsehill, Richard, 204-5.
 Calthorpe, 274-5.
 Calvin, John, 65, 199.
 Camden, William, ix, 31, 205.
 Camp, Leonard, 406.
 Camparte, Leonard, 130.
 Campion, 3, 81, 145.
 Candwell, George, 146.
 Canterbury, my L. of, 160-1.
 Cape, Mr., 142-3.
 Cardes, 56-7.
 Carelesse, 148.
 Carney, Agnes, 316.
 — Edward, 316.
 — Elizabeth, 316-17.
 — Jane, 316.
 — John, 316.
 — Margaret, 316.
 — Marie, 316.
 — Nicholas, 316.
 — Richard, 317.
 Carnot, Margery, 152-3.
 Carrall, Cuthbearde, 10.
 Carre, Roger, 174.
 Carrie, Ellen, 342.
 Carter, Abraham, 257.
 — Alice, 138, 257.
 — Dorothy, 257.
 — Goodman, 12.
 — Hamlett, 192-3.
 — John, 180, 257.
 — Mary, 257.
 — Oliver, 169-70, 256-7.
 — of Wandsworth, 136.
- Cartmell, Anne, 330.
 — Edmund, 330.
 — George, 330-1.
 — Isabel, 330.
 — Jenet, 330.
 — John, 331.
 — Margaret, 330.
 — Richard, 388.
 Cartwright, Thomas, 119.
 196-7, 207.
 Carus, Anne, 149.
 — Christopher, 149.
 — Griselda, 149.
 — Sergeant, 148-9.
 — Thomas, 149.
 — William, 149.
 Carver, Roger, 144.
 Cassidorus, 62-3, 65.
 Cassie (Casey, Cassey, Cassye),
 George, xl, xli, 261, 405.
 — Joan, 261, 405.
 — John, 10.
 — Mr., 34-5.
 — Mrs., xlii, lii, 6, 9, 77.
 — Richard, 263.
 — Robert, xlvii, xlviii, 9,
 76-7, 261, 263, 405.
 Casson (Cassonne), Agnes,
 304.
 — Alice, 304.
 — Caleb, 289.
 — Catherine, 304.
 — Elizabeth, 304.
 — James, 304.
 — John, 289, 305.
 — Margaret, 304-5.
 — Richard, 304.
 — Samuel, 289.
 — Thomas, 4, 6, 288-9,
 305.
 — Wilfred, 289.
 Castellan, Andrew, 178.
 Cater, Widow, 154.
 Caton, Mr., 156.
 Cave, Richard, 198, 200.
 Caverley, Richard, 14.
 Cecil, Mr. Secretary (Sir
 William), xlv, xlix, l, li,
 32-3, 76-7, 101, 136-7,
 205.
 — Lady, 84-5.
 — Sir Thomas, 173.
 — William, 173, 265.
 Chaderton, Bishop, 289.
 Chadwell, 31.
 Chadwick, Alice, 301, 304-5.
 — Elizabeth, 294-5, 384.
 — Mrs., 276-7.
- Challoner (Chaliner), Jenet
 346.
 — Mr., 1.
 — Robert, xxxi, 295.
 Chalmers, Mr., xv.
 Chamberlean, Mr., 214.
 Chambers (Chamberes), 451.
 — Henry, 10.
 — John, 58.
 — Mr., 2, 5.
 Chamblere, John, 198, 201.
 Chaple, Barthelmew, 194.
 Chapman (Chapemane), John,
 172-3, 182-3.
 — Mr., 264.
 Charke, William, 3.
 Chatburne, Jenet, 332-3.
 — John, 334.
 — Margaret, 334.
 — Robert, 332-3, 334.
 — Thomas, 332-3.
 Chaterton, Adam, 108-9.
 Chatfield, George, 263.
 Chatmies, Adam, 384.
 Chaundler, Thomas, 22.
 Cheeke, Robert, 176.
 Cheney, Lord, 240-3, 248.
 — Lady, 244-5.
 — Thomas, 244-5.
 Chester, Colonel, xl, xlv, 31,
 149, 261.
 — Nycholes, 132-3.
 Chetham (Chitham, Cheetham), Agnes, 310-11.
 — William, 210-11, 234.
 Chevalier, Anthony, 103.
 — Jael, 103.
 — Mary, 103.
 — Oliver, 103.
 — Robert, 103.
 — Rodolphus, xxvi, 100-1, 103.
 — Samuel, 103.
 Childers, Thomas, 280-5, 287.
 Chivall, William, 142-3.
 Christie, John, 148.
 Christepeney, Robert, 146.
 Christmas, Thomas, 16.
 Christopher, Marmaduke,
 261.
 Christofore, 88.
 Chroke, Mr., 192.
 Chue (Chew), James, 398-9.
 Church, Robert, 178-9.
 Churchyard, Mr., 116-17.
 — Thomas, xxvi, 152, 276-7.
 — 7.
 — Widow, 152-3.

- Churton, Rev. Ralph, xxvi, xxxvi, xxxviii, xlv, 3, 35, 49, 71, 73, 80-1, 123, 219, 277.
 Claiter, Jenet, 354.
 — Thomas, 354.
 Claiton (Claton, Clayton, Cleaton), Alice, 358.
 — Catherine, 312.
 — Edward, 170-1, 358.
 — Elizabeth, 312, 356.
 — Isabel, 312.
 — James, 360.
 — John, 360.
 — Margaret, 312, 356.
 — Richard, 356, 388.
 — Robert, 260.
 — William, 322-3, 356.
 Clapham, Edmond, 32.
 — John, 32.
 — Mrs., 6, 9, 154, 156.
 Clarendon, 185.
 Claye, Edward, 146.
 Cleare, Father, 50.
 Clearke (Clarke, Cleark, Clerke), Barthol., 409.
 — Benet, 10.
 — Homfrey, 180-1.
 — James, 358.
 — John, 18.
 — Mr., 408-9.
 — Nicholas, 124, 409.
 — Thomas, 16-17, 192-3.
 — William, 171.
 — 194.
 Clegg (Clege), Alice, 308.
 — Beatrice, 301, 308.
 — Elizabeth, 308.
 — Francis, 301.
 — Henry, 301, 308.
 — Katherine, 386.
 — Margaret, 301, 308.
 — Otwell, 308.
 Clifford, Agnes de, 51.
 Clint, Mr., 266-7.
 Clivengere (Cliviger), 404-5.
 Clode, C. M., 27, 29, 39, 45, 47, 53, 111, 143, 163, 167, 185.
 Close, Ellen, 348.
 — Jenet, 378.
 Clowdesley, Robert, 4, 7, 114, 274-5.
 Clowley, Mr., 148.
 Clowther, William, 238-9.
 Coare, Margaret, 312.
 Coates, Richard, 256-7.
 Cobham, Lady, 45.
 Cockshay, Christopher, 370.
 Cockshutt, Alice, 326.
 — Barnard, 330.
 — Elizabeth, 320.
 — Hugh, 320-1.
 — Isabel, 320, 322.
 — Jenet, 320.
 — John, 320-1, 330.
 — Lettice, 322.
 — Margaret, 320.
 — Richard, 320-1.
 — Susan, 322.
 — Thomas, 320, 322.
 Coke, Christopher, 340-1.
 — John, 390.
 — Thomas, 196-7.
 Colclough, Adam, 178.
 Coldinge, John, 198, 201.
 Cole (Coole), Dr., 204-5, 214-15, 220-1, 224, 228, 231-2, 238, 250.
 — Homfrey, 206-7, 220-1.
 — John, 206-7, 267, 269.
 — Mr., 70.
 — Mr., of Devonshire, 56-7, 219.
 — Mr. Robert, Vicar of Bow Church, 220-1, 224-5.
 — Thomas, 206-7, 220-1.
 Coleman, Anne, 52.
 Coleridge, 59.
 Colet, 29.
 Colffe, Edmund, 205.
 — Isacke, 168-9, 205.
 — Richard, 204-5.
 Colier, J. Payne, xv, 225.
 Collet, Alice, 138.
 Collinge, John, 295.
 — Robert, 292-3.
 Collins (Collines), Abigail, 116.
 — John, 146.
 — Richard, 12, 111.
 — Robert, 146, 148, 384.
 Collinson, Alice, 386.
 — Richard, 70.
 Colthorpe, Abraham, 350-1.
 Colthurst, Edward, 398.
 Commat, Joan, 152.
 Compton, 21.
 — Edward, 22.
 Coney, Henry, 290-1.
 Constable (Cunstable), Sir John, 156-7.
 — Sir Marmaduke, 181, 308.
 Cooke, Sir Anthony, 85, 101.
 — Edward, 320.
 Cooke, Father, 388.
 — Frances, 232-3.
 — James, 312, 338.
 — John, 12, 24.
 — Margaret, 336.
 — Margery, 336.
 — Marie, 390-1.
 — Robert, 42-3.
 — Thomas, 233.
 — William, 312.
 Coop (Cooper), 31.
 — Eilen, 318.
 — Jane, 318.
 — John, 318.
 — Mr. Dr., 196-7, 204-5, 214.
 — Mr., of Westminster, 146.
 — Richard, 14.
 — Robert, 318.
 Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.*, 109, 115, 119, 127, 137, 159, 161, 165, 167, 173, 175, 177, 179, 181, 183, 185, 187, 189, 191, 193, 195.
 Coosins, 62.
 — Jean, 101, 104, 107.
 — Mr., xxvi, 104-5.
 Corannus, Anthonius, xxvi, 63-5, 100-1, 103-4, 106-7, 230-1.
 Corbett, Jane, 386.
 — Mr., 248-9.
 Cordall, Sir William, 39.
 Cornwallis, John, 45.
 Cottesforde (Cotesford, Cootsford), Robert, 172-5.
 — 29.
 — Samuel, 178, 185, 193.
 Cottingham, James, 200.
 Cotton, Edward, 174-5, 180.
 — Ellen, 138.
 — Jenet, 358.
 — Richard, 276-7.
 — Robert, 210-11, 234, 240.
 — William, 240-1.
 Coulle, Phemy, 16.
 Coup (Cowp), Agnes, 368.
 — Alice, 386.
 — Anne, 386.
 — Elizabeth, 386.
 — Lawrence, 396.
 — Roger, 392.
 — Thomas, 146.
 — William, 392-3.
 Courtney, Peter, 68.
 Cove, Richard, 212-13, 224-5.
 Cowell, William, 10.

Coxe, Mr., 32.
 — William, 161-3, 220-1,
 224-7, 230-1.
 Crabtree, Anne, 82-3, 306-7.
 — Jenet, 306-7.
 — John, 306-7.
 — Marie, 300-7.
 — Thomas, 82-3, 296, 306-7.
 Cradocke, Dr., 222-3.
 Crane (Creane), John, 132,
 225.
 — Nicholas, xxvi, 118-19.
 — William, 224-5, 230-1.
 Cranmer, Archbishop, 103,
 107.
 — Samuel, 206, 208.
 Crashaw, Richard, 45.
 Craven, Edward, 314-15.
 — Myles, 314-15.
 — Nicholas, 315.
 — Richard, 315.
 — Robert, 314-15.
 — William, 315.
 Cricke, Mr., 206, 208.
 Crine, James, 146-7.
 Crippes, John, 14.
 Croke (Croke), John, 165.
 — Richard, 165.
 — Thomas, 112-13.
 Croder (Crowder), Alice, 366.
 — Gyles, 390, 392.
 Crombocke, John, xxxiv.
 Cromwell, Oliver, 389, 395.
 Cronshey, Anne, 318.
 — Christopher, 329.
 — Elizabeth, 82-3, 306-7.
 — Ellen, 306-7.
 — George, 328-9.
 — Isabel, 318, 368.
 — Leonard, 82-3, 306-7,
 318-19.
 — Mary, 306-7.
 — Richard, 366.
 — Robert, 306-7.
 Crooe, Agnes, 112.
 Crosley, Margaret, 378.
 — William, 386.
 Crosse, Richard, 41, 118-19.
 Crowley, Robert, Rev., 92-3,
 96-7, 120-1, 142-3, 154-5,
 160, 172, 244-5, 250.
 Crucke, John, 164-5.
 Cunbery, James, 4, 5, 18-19,
 26.
 Cunliffe (Cunlyfe), Christabel,
 395.
 — Christopher, 261, 395.
 — Grace, 395.

Cunliffe (Cunlyfe), Isabel,
 318-19, 396, 399.
 — Jenet, 395.
 — John, xxxiv, 395.
 — Mr., of Sparthe, 394-5.
 — Nicholas, 395.
 — Robert, M.P., 395.
 Cunney, Robert, 178.
 Curley, Thomas, 28-9.
 Currer (Currare), Thomas,
 114, 154.
 Curteys, Richard, Bp., 159.
 Curtysse, William, 20-1.
 Curzon, Catherine, 399.

DALE, Johan, 322.
 — John, 48.
 — Nicholas, 326.
 Dallissonne, William, 12.
 Dallydone, Thomas, 72.
 Dallyfayus, Robert, 104, 107.
 Dalton, John, 182.
 — Richard, 252-3.
 — Robert, 310-11.
 Daniel, Nicholas, 288-9.
 — Daughter, 52.
 Danyell, William, 184-7, 190-5.
 Darbyshire, Thomas, 207.
 Daubney, Elizabeth, 270.
 — Mary, 270, 272.
 Davidge, John, 164-5.
 David, 4.
 Davies (Daves, Davis), Alex-
 ander, 144.
 — 165.
 — of Hereford, 59.
 — Sir John, 45.
 — Peter, 14.
 Davisonn, Richard, 176.
 Dawkes, Anne, 263.
 Dawson, Cooke, 48.
 — John, 304.
 Dawsones, Mathew, 270.
 Day (Daye), Thomas, 130,
 216-17.
 — William, Provost of Eton,
 144-5.
 Dayrell, Paul, 215.
 Deane (Dean, Deyne), Anne,
 80, 300-1.
 — Elizabeth, 316.
 — Henry, 80.
 — James, 80.
 — Jane, 340.
 — Jennet, 78, 80, 340.
 — John of Tunworth, 78,
 80-3, 260, 263, 300-1, 314,
 338-9, 390-1.

Deane (Dean, Deyne), Maud,
 83.
 — Nicholas, 80, 82-3.
 — Richard, 80.
 — William of Tunworth,
 &c., xxxi, xlvii, 80, 83, 263.
 Dearste, Jenet, 352.
 Dee, David, 124-5, 212-13,
 216-17, 220-1.
 De la Faye, 167.
 De Lano, Adrianus, 102, 105.
 De la Riviere, 103.
 Denbey (Denbye), Alice,
 322-3.
 — Anne, 322, 362.
 — Henry, 322.
 — Jenet, 322, 352.
 — John, 322-3.
 — Margaret, 322.
 Denkine, Roland, 202-3.
 Denton, Christabel, 378.
 — Isabel, 378.
 — John, 378.
 — Richard, 378.
 Deodmane, Widow, 154-5.
 Derby, Earl of, 43.
 — Henry, Earl of, 257.
 Deremane, Thomas, 14.
 Derham, Henry, 49.
 De Thom, 103.
 Dewhurst (Dewishe), 127.
 — Katherine, 126-7.
 Dichouse, Alice, 352.
 — George, 352.
 — Isabel, 352.
 — James, 352-3.
 Dickens, George, 196-7, 212-
 13.
 — Rauffe, 210-11, 234.
 Dickinson (Dicconson, Dyc-
 konson), Ralph, 388.
 — Richard, 144.
 — William, 178.
 Dickson, William, Curate of
 Burnley, 356-7.
 Dicon, Edward, 270.
 Digby, Edward, 174-5, 182-3.
 — Everard, 175, 179.
 Digges, Goodman, 136.
 Dighton, Roger, 176.
 Dilworth, John, 214.
 Dineley, Henry, 332-3.
 Dinsdale, Robert, 10.
 Disraeli, Isaac, 277.
 Dixon (Dyxon), Richard, 16,
 58.
 — William, 94-5, 136.
 Dobson, Anne, 360.

- Dobson, Anthony, 174.
 — Edmund, 336.
 — Jane, 314.
 — Jenet, 336, 386.
 — John, 376.
 — Margaret, 340.
 — Ralph, 336.
 — Thomas, 336-7, 340, 382.
 — William, 376.
 Dodd (Dod, Dodde, Doode),
 Anthony, 166-7, 186.
 — Frances, 114.
 — John, 202-3.
 Dodmer, Mr., 74.
 Dodson (Dodsonne), 114.
 — Alison, 324.
 — Christopher, 321.
 — Elizabeth, 320.
 — Ellen, 318.
 — Henry, 320-1.
 — Isabel, 400.
 — Jane, 322.
 — Jenet, 318.
 — Margaret, 320.
 — Nicholas, 318.
 — Oliver, 318.
 — Robert, 324-5.
 — Thomas, 318.
 Dolman, Mr., 162-3.
 Dompayne, Thomas, 14.
 Donne, Dr., 7.
 Dorman, xli.
 Dorwin, Elizabeth, 342.
 Doughtie, Joell, 174, 182.
 — William, 134.
 Douglas, Anne, 328.
 — Elizabeth, 328.
 — Henry, 328.
 — Isabel, 328.
 — John, 328.
 — Margaret, 328.
 — Marion, 328.
 Dove, John, 189.
 — Thomas, 186-7.
 Downes, William, 179-81.
 Downhall (Dounhill), George,
 29.
 — Gregore, 28-9.
 Dracke, William, 20.
 Drant, Mrs., 158-9.
 — Thomas, 159.
 Drap, Elizabeth, 390.
 — Jenet, 356.
 Draper, John, 4, 6.
 — Robert, 43.
 Drayton, Michael, 15.
 Driwood (Drywood), George,
 30-1.
 Driwood (Drywood), Wil-
 liam, 160-1.
 Drury, Sir D., 81.
 Drusius, 106-7.
 Dryden, John, 44-5.
 Duberye, Rowland, 212-13.
 Ducker, Henry, 406-7.
 Dicksburie (Duxbury), Sir
 William, 357.
 — William, 280-3, 287.
 Duckworth, Alice, 372.
 — Elizabeth, 386.
 — James, 305.
 — John, 305.
 — Richard, 388.
 Dugdale, Elizabeth, 384-5.
 — Isabel, 336, 390-1.
 — John, xxxiv, 342.
 — Mr., 70, 74.
 — Thomas, 336-7.
 — Sir William, 45, 337.
 — Dunbery, Gaves, 18, 19,
 26.
 Dunstere, Edmund, 280.
 Du Poncel, Anthony, 103.
 Durden, Agnes, 392.
 — Ellen, 346-7.
 — George, 186.
 — Isabel, 384-5, 390-1.
 — Lawrence, 392.
 Dyare (Dyer), Mr., 274, 404,
 407.
 Dychell, Elizabeth, 152.
 Dyedney, Ralph, 388.
 Dyghton, Roger, 180.
 Dyke, Augustin, 178.
 Dynsey, Richard, 26.
 Dyrrey, Richard, 20.
 Dyshere, Goodman, 12.
 Dyson, William, 18, 174.
 Dyton, John, 10.
 EANNAM, Mr., 194.
 Eastwood, Elizabeth,
 378.
 — Isabel, 376.
 — Jane, 360.
 — Margaret, 376, 378.
 — Miles, 378-9.
 — Richard, 378.
 Eaton (Eyton), Brian,
 164-5.
 — Elizabeth, 342.
 — George, 128-9, 166-7.
 — Archdn. Guy, 167-8.
 — Jane, 342.
 — John, 4, 6, 20, 160-1,
 214-15.
 Eaton (Eyton), Matthew, 26,
 36-7, 214-15.
 — Mr., 122.
 — Thomas, 50, 52-3, 90,
 95.
 — wife, 8-9.
 — William, 10.
 Edleston, Thomas, 390-1.
 Edlinge of Hendon, 56.
 Edmondes, John, 22.
 Edmundes, Henry, 12.
 Edward III., 2.
 — IV., 80.
 — King, 244.
 — VI., 85, 99, 101, 103.
 Edwardes, John, 14, 16, 18.
 — Roger, 256-7.
 — William, 182-3.
 Edes, Dr., 208.
 Egerton, Anne, 80.
 — Dorothy, 156.
 — Thomas, 80.
 Eglesfield, Francis, 29.
 Eglesfield, Anthony, 28-9.
 Egles, Goodman, 130.
 Elizabeth, Queen, xxiii,
 xxxvii, xxxix, 3, 31, 39,
 43, 57, 59, 63, 65, 77, 81,
 99, 101, 103, 105, 113, 115,
 159, 181, 208, 214-15, 255-6.
 Elkyn, Mr., 58.
 Ellis (Elys), 120-1.
 — Katherine, 149.
 — John, 148.
 — Sergeant, 116-17.
 Elliott, John, 368.
 Elyes, 88.
 Elyote, Thomas, 14.
 Emmet, Edward, 355.
 Enderbye, Walter, 199-200.
 Essex, Robert Earl of, 175.
 Etheredge, George, 30-1.
 Evans (Evanes), Richard, 3.
 — Thomas, 4, 7, 70-2.
 Evattes, Henry, 4, 6.
 Evelieghe, Mr., 216-19.
 Exoate, Mr., 226.
 Exton, Bryan, 165, 184-7,
 190-5.
 FABYAN, Robert, 45.
 Facye, Widow, 152-3.
 Fagins, 103.
 Faithfull, F. G., xvii.
 Ffarer, Henry, 130.
 Farington (ffarington), John,
 10-11.
 — Mr., 224-5, 252-3.

- Ffarlee, John, 12.
Farmer (ffarmer), Edward, 3.
— John, 144.
— Mr., 2-3, 98-9.
— Thomas, 212-13.
— William, 226-7.
Ffarlande, Mr., 246-7.
Farrante, Mr., 52.
Farrer (ffarrer), Edward, 382.
— Elizabeth, 388.
— John, 206, 209, 218-19.
— Lettice, 382.
— Nicholas, 21.
— William, 20, 22-3.
Faulkes, Mr., 32.
Favell, Richard, 204-5.
Fawcete, George, 180-1.
Fayreborne, John, 10, 111.
Fearnhead, Alice, 344.
— Elizabeth, 332, 342.
— Henry, 332-3.
— Jenet, 332.
— John, 332, 342.
— Lawrence, 332.
— Richard, 332.
— Robert, 344.
— Thomas, 342.
Fell (felle), Dr., 81, 181.
— Thomas, 176-7, 182-3.
Ffenner, Peter, 212-13.
Fenton (ffenton), Jeffrey, 276-7.
— John, 178.
Ferabie, James, 176.
Fering, 89.
Field (Filde), John, 121, 125.
— Mr., xxvi., 124-5, 202-3.
— Dr. Richard, 201.
Filden, Agnes, 326, 338.
— Anne, 326.
— Elizabeth, 304-5.
— Florence, 326.
— George, 338.
— Henry, 338.
— Isabel, 326, 358.
— James, 304-5.
— Jenet, 304-5, 324, 326-7.
— John, 382.
— Margaret, 304-5.
— Ralphe, 312-13, 382.
— Richard, 340.
— Samuel, 326, 338.
— Thomas, 390.
Finne, Alison, 360.
Firman, Phillip, 146.
Fisher (ffisher), 43, 72.
— Mr., 56-7, 242-3.
— Richard, 170-1.
Fisher (ffisher), Samuel, 206-8.
Fishwick, Lt.-Col. H., 81, 319.
Fitzwilliam, 59.
Fleetwood, Recorder, 81.
— Richard, xxxiv.
— Thomas, xxxv.
Fleming, Abraham, 207.
— William, xxxi, 180-1, 188-9.
Flemmyng, Samuel, 178, 184-5.
Fletcher, Agnes, 326.
— Alice, 368.
— Alison, 326.
— Anne, 336, 370.
— Edward, 354.
— Geoffrey, 356.
— Gyles, xxvi, 178-9.
— Henry, 356.
— Isabel, 354, 366.
— John, of Hampsted, li, 34-5, 76, 78.
— John, 354-7, 370.
— Lawrence, 356, 370.
— Margaret, 366.
— Nicholas, 366.
— Sybil, 346.
— Thomas, 179, 360-1, 366-7, 370-1.
— William, 360, 366-8.
Flowdde, Lewis, 14-15.
Flowed, Mr., 242-3, 276-7.
Flower, Frances, 212-13.
— the herald, 397.
— John, 176.
Floyd, Hugh, 198, 200.
Ffogg, Ellen, 338.
Ffoote, John, 160-1.
Forde, John, 196-7, 202-3.
Fordroof, John, 120-1.
Fors, Edward, 149.
Forster, Agnes, 370.
— Alice, 324.
— Benet, 382.
— Mother, 152.
— Richard, 22.
Fort (Fforte), Henry, 345.
— John, M.P., 345.
— Richard, 344-5.
— Richard, M.P., 345.
— Robert, 226-7, 244-5, 250.
Foster (ffoster), 270, 272.
— Catherine, 314.
— Charles, 273.
— Isabel, 314.
Foster (ffoster), John, 314.
— Margaret, 273.
— Marie, 314.
— Thomas, 314.
Fouldes, Agnes, 358.
— Edward, 358-9.
— Henry, 364-5.
— James, 364, 368.
— Jenet, 350.
— Margaret, 368.
— Richard, 368-9.
— Thomas, 364.
— William, 359, 372.
Fowler, 218-19, 262-3.
— Abraham, 196-7, 204-5, 214-19, 224-7, 408-9.
— Gyles, 130.
— Robert, 295.
Fox (ffoxe), Mr., of Cheap-syde, 406-7.
— Mr., 36.
— Mrs., 6, 9, 156-7.
— daughter, 50-1.
— John, 120-3, 219, 229.
— John, the Martyrologist, 407.
— Paul, 54-5, 263.
— Robert, 12, 263.
— Robert's wife, 138-9.
— Susan, 8-9, 263.
— Thomas, 14.
Ffoxley, Edmund, 20.
Ffrances, 162.
Francois, Richard, 103.
Ffrankelyn, Father, 118-19.
Franklin (Ffrankleyn), Benjamin, 11.
— John, 10-11, 119.
— Sir John, 11.
Ffreare, Clement, 22-3.
Ffreeman, John, 134, 140-1.
Ffrende, Goodwife, 152.
— Mr., 262-3.
Ffreth, Roland, 390.
Ffrise, Charles, 132.
Frith (ffrythe), John, 141.
— Widdow, 140-1.
— William, 214-15.
Froddsame, John, 148.
Fry, Mrs., 59.
Ffryar, Clemente, 20, 26.
Fuerwyn, Theodore, 101.
Fulke, 201.
Fuller, Dr. Thomas, x, 9, 185.
Fullingster, 244.
Fullingstone, Richard, 244-5.
Furnarye, John, 176.
Fydlinge, Richard, 182.

- Fyere, Thomas, 178.
 Fylde, William, 20.
 Fynch (ffynche), Mrs., 165, 184, 186.
 — Richard, 238-9, 250.
 Fynkell, 176.
 Fyshe, Alice, 392-3.
 — Elizabeth, 372.
 — Richard, 392.
 Ffyshman, Robert, 134.
 Fytton, Amabil, xxvii.
 — Elizabeth, xxvii.
 — Maud, xxvii.
 — Richard, xxvii.
 — William, xxvii, xxviii.
- G**ACE, William, 163, 192-3.
 Garbrande, 106-7.
 — Mr. (John), 218-19.
 Garefforde, William, 32.
 Gargate, Gabriel, 322.
 — Margaret, 322.
 Garnett, James, 22.
 Garratt, William, 10.
 Garscia, Phillip, 146-7.
 Garshead (Gartside), Roger, 288-9, 291.
 Garstange (Gairstane), 223.
 — William, 222-3, 231, 236.
 Garves, Mr., 107.
 Garvey, Henry, 162-3.
 Gastrell, Bishop, 299.
 Gatacre, Mr., 118-19.
 Gaultier, 157.
 Gaye, Richard, 144.
 Geare, Henry, 18.
 Gee, Mr. (Edward), 122-3.
 — Mr., of Chester, 216-17.
 Geffreys, Thomas, 182-3.
 Geninges (Geninge), 74, 164.
 Gente, Thomas, 20.
 Gerer, Goodwife, 152.
 Germeyne, Edward, 180.
 Gerard (Garrarde, Gerrard), Baron, 77.
 — of Bryn, 77.
 — Catherine, 9, 77.
 — Frances, 77.
 — Sir Gilbert, l-li, 32-3, 76-7, 223, 244-5, 250.
 — James, of Ince, 77.
 — Margaret, 77.
 — Radcliffe, 77.
 — Sir Thomas, 9, 77.
 — Thomas, 77.
 Gifford, Humfrey, 52.
- Gilbert (Gylberte), John, 12, 45.
 — son of Widow, 52.
 Gilbie, Richard, 216-17.
 Gilfillan, Dr. James, 177.
 Gills (Gylles), Ralph, 144.
 — Amyes, 154.
 — Goodwife, 154.
 Gilpin (Gylpin), Bernard, 63.
 — George, 408-9.
 — John, 409.
 Gilstorppe, Amis, 154-5.
 Glasher, William, 14.
 Gleydell, Edward, 386.
 Glover, 214-15.
 — Daniel, xliii, 253.
 — Edward, xliii, 253.
 — John, 196-7, 204-5.
 — Mrs. Mary, xliii, 9, 253.
 — one, 214-15.
 — Richard, 120-1.
 Glovers, two, 252-3.
 Goodwin, Francis, 269.
 — Susan, 269.
 Goldinge, Henry, 256.
 — John, 372.
 — Sir, 210-11.
 Goodlande, 74-5.
 Goodman, 146.
 Goodrich, Michael, 291.
 Goodshaw, Edward, 398.
 — John, 292.
 — Lettice, 330.
 — Richard, 330-1.
 Goodwyn, 205.
 Goore, Robert, 406.
 Goose, John, 12-13.
 Gorannus, 62-3.
 Gore, William, 162-3.
 Gorton, 390.
 Gosnell, Peter, 176.
 Goss (Gosse), 13.
 — Edmund, 13.
 Gottesford (Gootsford), 29.
 — Samuel, 192-3.
 Gough (Goughe), 50.
 — John, 123.
 — Mr., 122-3.
 Goyter, William, 18.
 Grafton, John, 48.
 Graison, Jane, 312.
 — Margaret, 312.
 — Richard, 312.
 Grave, Christopher, 12.
 Graves, Hugh, 108-9.
 Graveson, wife, 394.
 Gravette, Thomas, 178.
 Gray, Henry, 132.
- Greatrackes, Frances, 222-3, 236, 238-9.
 Greave, Jenet, 334.
 — Christopher, 334.
 Greenacres, Sir Richard, xxviii.
 Greene, Agnes, 338.
 — Alice, 338.
 — Anne, 338.
 — Christopher, 174, 392.
 — Edward, 334.
 — Elizabeth, 334, 338, 386.
 — Francis, xxxvi, 338-9.
 — George, 338-9.
 — James, 334, 368.
 — John, 20, 130.
 — Lawrence, 386.
 — Margaret, 338.
 — Nicholas, 382.
 — Randell, 390.
 — Richard, 336.
 — Widow, 152.
 — William, 398-9.
 Greenells, Agnes, 338.
 Greenfield, Christopher, 329, 340-1.
 — Gilbert, 328-9.
 Greenough, John, 386.
 Greenshaw (Grenshay), Margaret, 320-1.
 — Nicholas, 348-9.
 Greenwood, James, 309.
 — Raynold, 374.
 Gregorie, Christopher, 206, 208.
 Gregson (Gregsonn, Gredgsonn), one, Sir, 252-3.
 — Isabel, 314.
 — Jane, 314.
 — Jenet, 314.
 — Matthew, 223, 315.
 — Roger, 398.
 — Thomas, 315.
 — William, 222-3, 234, 314-5.
 Gremkares, Richard, 214-15.
 Gremold, Nicholas, 198, 200.
 Grendwell, John, 176.
 Gresham, Paul, 68, 72.
 — Sir Thomas, 49.
 Grey (Greye), George, 392-3.
 — Henry, 198, 201.
 — James, 198, 201.
 — Lord, 208.
 — William, 217.
 Greyns, James, 162-3.
 Grice, John, 132.
 Grime, Gyles, 388.
 Grimes, Widow, 154.

- Grimsdyche, 408-9.
 — John, 409.
 — Mr., 408-9.
 Grimshaw, John, 395.
 Grindall, Bishop of London,
 xvii, xix, xx, 5, 32-3, 65,
 101, 103, 105, 109, 119,
 121, 129, 133, 145, 159,
 171, 267.
 Grison, John, 312.
 Grundie, Thomas, 366.
 Gryffyth, Mr., 246-7.
 Grymshey, Richard, 83.
 Gunnere, Richard, 388.
 Gury, Jane, 154.
 Gybbes, Richard, 26.
 Gybbyns, Richard, 14, 20.
 Gybson, Alice, 140.
 Gybsonn, Robert, 182-3.
 Gyffe, Nicholas, 160-1.
 Gyles, Alice, 334.
 Gylls, Mother, 12-13.
- H**AAG, 63.
 Haborde, Robert, 132.
 Habergham, Elizabeth, 356-7.
 — Lawrence, 357, 361, 397.
 — Lucy, 380.
 — Mrs. (Margaret), 396-7.
 — Richard, 397.
 — Robert, 357.
 — William, 380-1.
 Haborne, Dorethe, 156.
 Habraham, Thomas, 180.
 Habryus, Casper, 174.
 Hacket (Hackett), Bishop, 17.
 — Simone, 16-17.
 Hackin, Margaret, 400.
 Hackluyte (Hackcluet. Hake-
 luite), Richard, xxii, xxiii,
 xxv, 30-1, 226-9.
 Haddocke, Anne, 370.
 — Edward, 370-1.
 — Evan, 296, 300.
 — Richard, 370.
 Haddon (Hadon), Dr., xxii,
 66, 202-3.
 Hakins, James, 132.
 Hales, Christopher, M.A.,
 125.
 — Nicholas, 12.
 Hall (Haul, Haule), John,
 314, 340.
 — Margaret, 378.
 — Richard, 164-5, 216-17,
 251, 288-9.
 — Thomas, 190, 289.
 — William, 16.
- Hallawall, Goodman, 9-10.
 Halldesworth, 184.
 Halley, Robert, 390.
 Halliday, 314.
 — Christopher, 338.
 — Isabel, 364.
 — John, 338.
 — Richard, 360.
 — Thomas, xxxiv, 338.
 — William, 338.
 Hallowell, Olyver, 230-1.
 Hallsall (Hallso'), Hugh,
 xlvi, li, lii, 6, 7, 34, 36,
 76-7.
 Halsted, Alice, 364.
 — Anne, 82-3.
 — Elizabeth, 366.
 — George, 364-5.
 — Grace, 83.
 — Hugh, 83.
 — John, 366.
 — Nicholas, 32-3, 82-3,
 281, 284, 287, 396-7.
 — William, 358-9.
 Halton, Henry, 12.
 — John, 314.
 Hamer, Henry, 295.
 — James, 297.
 — Ralph, 305.
 Hamilton, Duke of, 389.
 Hamley, Margaret, 114.
 Hammerton of Burnley, 131.
 — Alexander, 130-1.
 Hamond (Hammond, Ha-
 mente, Hayman Haymond),
 family of, 81-3, 172-3.
 — 21.
 — Agnes, 81.
 — Beteris, 78, 80-1.
 — Dr., 240.
 — Dr. Henry, xxv, 81,
 83, 178.
 — Henry, 83, 178, 267.
 — Dr. John, 81, 83.
 — John, M.D., 81.
 — John, 83, 260, 394-5.
 — Mr., 172-3.
 — Nicholas, 162-3, 166-7.
 — Richard, 344.
 — Sir, 192-3.
 — Thomas, xxxi, 78, 80-1,
 267, 290-1, 306-7, 312-13.
 — William, 164-7, 246-7,
 252-3.
 Hanbery, Emma, 263.
 Hancock, Anne, 322.
 — Christopher, 322.
 — Grace, 322.
- Hancock, Isabel, 322.
 — Jane, 322.
 — John, 322-3.
 — Maud, 322.
 — Nicholas, 323, 397.
 — William, 322-3.
 Hanson, George, 202-3, 206-7.
 — William, 376.
 Harcourt, Sir John, 405.
 Hardinge, Widow, 152.
 Hardman, Edmund, 292-3.
 — Katherine, 292-3.
 — James, 292-3.
 — Richard, 288, 291.
 Hardwycke, John, 140-1.
 Hargere, Ellen, 370.
 — Isabel, 370.
 — Jenet, 370.
 — John, 370-1.
 — Katherine, 386.
 — Richard, 370, 372.
 — Robert, 372-3.
 — William, 370.
 Hargreaves (Hargreve, Har-
 greves), 178.
 — Barnard, 398.
 — Christopher, 346.
 — Eleanor, 354.
 — Elizabeth, 354.
 — Ellen, 358.
 — George, 350-1.
 — Hugh, 368.
 — Isabel, 350.
 — James, 352.
 — Jenet, 368.
 — John, 330-1, 350, 354,
 358.
 — Lawrence, 331.
 — Leonard, 364.
 — Margaret, 350, 358.
 Harmannus, 62-3, 65.
 Harnons, Richard, 230-1.
 Harpare, John, 12.
 Harris, Richard, 206, 209-11,
 234, 238-9, 250.
 Harrold, 10-11.
 Harrison (Harison, Harryson,
 Harrysonne), Alexander,
 266, 268.
 — Alice, 326.
 — Christopher, 146.
 — Cousin, 192-5.
 — H., 188.
 — Jane, 20.
 — John, 165.
 — Lawrence, 328.
 — Mr., 66-7, 164-5.
 — Mrs., 6, 9, 165.

- Harrison (Harison, Harryson, Harrysonne), Mrs., of Chepsyd, 154-5.
 — son, 172-3.
 — Thomas, 16, 30-1, 167.
 Harrys, Christopher, 82, 85.
 — Jane, 82-3.
 — Thomas, 16, 22.
 Hart, John, 43.
 Harte, Widow, 126.
 Harteley, Anne, 374.
 — Ellen, 354.
 — Isabel, 354-5, 368.
 — James, 374.
 — Jenet, 358, 376.
 — John, 354-5.
 — Margaret, 354.
 — Nicholas, 354.
 — Richard, 394-5.
 Hartwell, Abraham, 182-3, 188-9.
 Harvay (Harvey, Harvie), Gabriel, 159, 189.
 — Lady, 26-7, 125.
 — Sir Lewis, 2-3.
 — Widow, 126-7.
 Harwood of Hadham, 12.
 — James, 388-9.
 — Richard, 120.
 Hasselwood, John, 10.
 — Robert, 12.
 Hast of Windham, xli.
 Hatherwood, Thomas, 314.
 Hauken, Richard, 2, 5-7.
 Haukes, Gyles, 110-11.
 — Johann, 110-11.
 Hawarde, Alice, 136-7.
 Hawell, Marsley, 152-3.
 Haworth (Haworthe), 137.
 — Alice, 78, 80, 290-1.
 — John, 289-91.
 — Margaret, 290-1.
 — Nicholas, 282-3, 286-7.
 — Oliver, 288-9.
 — Richard, 278-9, 287, 290-1.
 — Thomas, 386.
 Hayborne, Alice, 128.
 — Dorothy, 138.
 Haydock, Simon, 371.
 Haye, Arthur, 314.
 — Elizabeth, 346.
 — Grace, 318.
 — Jenet, 314.
 — Lawrence, 314.
 Hayles, Mr., 124-5.
 Haynes (Hanes), Alice, 140.
 — Goodman, 50.
 — Henry, 34-5.
 — Serjeant, 170.
 — William, 110-11.
 Hayr, John, 134-5.
 Hayrope, Robert, 354-5.
 Hayward, William, 95.
 Haywood, Arthur, 32.
 — John, 248-9, 252-3.
 Heabane, Master, 54-5.
 Heape, Anne, 374.
 — Frances, 374.
 — Isabel, 374, 392.
 — Jane, 374.
 — Jenet, 374.
 — John, 282-3, 286-7, 374, 376, 395.
 — Richard, 360, 374.
 — William, 374.
 Hearne, Hugh, 22.
 Hearrow, Widow, 156.
 Heathe, Laurence, 12.
 — Mr., 1.
 Hector, 106-7.
 Hedge (Christr.), 30-1.
 Helbrone, Mrs., 158.
 Heley, 216-17.
 — Elizabeth, 289.
 — Robert, 288-9, 297.
 — Thomas, 289.
 Hellewell, Nicholas, 168-9, 231.
 Helme, Archd., Christr., 113.
 — Thomas, 112-13.
 Henry II., 51.
 — III. of France, 113.
 — VI., 31, 391.
 — VII., 244.
 — VIII., 3, 125.
 — Prince, 81.
 Henton, Matthew, 204-5.
 — William, 182.
 Henrywood, Mr., 216-17.
 Herbert, George, 1, 21.
 Herks, 219.
 Heron, Haly, 180-1.
 — Heron, Widow, 128.
 Herrick, Robert, 29.
 Herris, Wm., clerk, xxxiv.
 Hesketh, Dowse, xxxi.
 — Hugh, xxx.
 — John, de, xxviii.
 — Robert, xxxi.
 — Thomas, xxviii.
 — Sir Thomas, 224-5, 267, 388-9, 390-2, 394-6, 398-9.
 Hessey, Dr. (Wm.), 185.
 Hestwood, Alice, 382.
 — Robert, 380, 382-3.
 Heton (Hetonn, Heyton), George, 99.
 — Matthew, 37.
 — Mr., 94-5, 166-7.
 — Robert, 12.
 Hewes, Morgan, 14.
 — Thomas, 146.
 Hewycke, Dr., 66-7.
 Hey (Heye), Anne, 340.
 — Christopher, 326-7.
 — Ellen, 326.
 — Jenet, 318.
 — John, 326-7, 346-7.
 — Margaret, 358.
 — Ralph, 210-11, 234.
 — Thomas, 326.
 Heylin, 65.
 Heywood, John, 249.
 — Peter, 249.
 Hickford, Margaret, 52.
 Hickman, Goodwife, 152.
 Hickson (Hixon), Thomas, 196-7, 220-1.
 — William, 226-7.
 Higford, Elizabeth, 110.
 — Mr., 128-9.
 — Mrs., 110, 156-8.
 Higgen, Alice, 354.
 — Anne, 398.
 — Edward, 192.
 — Elizabeth, 344.
 — Henry, 348.
 — James, 344.
 — John, 348.
 — Margaret, 360, 392.
 — Richard, 344.
 — Robert, 344.
 — Roger, 348.
 — William, 348.
 Highton, Alice, 81.
 — Richard, 81.
 Higsonne, 220-1.
 Hileby, Henry, 132.
 Hill, Andrew, 302.
 — Anthony, 340, 398.
 — Elizabeth, 302.
 — Isabel, 302, 340.
 — James, 302.
 — Thomas, 340.
 Hilles, Bp., 157.
 Hillyard (Hillyarde), George, 161.
 — John, 7, 122-3, 161, 218-19.
 — Mr., 4, 7, 160-1.
 Hilton, Joan, 154.

- Hinchepoole, Thomas, 144.
 — William, 20.
 Hinchley, Elizabeth, 136.
 Hindlie (Hindle, Hyndley),
 Agnes, 324, 334, 390.
 — Anne, 324.
 — Christopher, 280-5, 287,
 324-5.
 — Elizabeth, 324.
 — Frances, 324.
 — Henry, 34, 348, 395.
 — Hugh, 142-3.
 — Isabel, 392.
 — Jeffrey, 324-5.
 — Jenet, 334, 382.
 — Jenkine, 382-3.
 — John, 281, 380.
 — Lawrence, 281.
 — Nicholas, 56.
 — Richard, 338.
 — Robert, 282-3, 378.
 — William, 38.
 Hirls, William, 274-5.
 Hitchies, Edward, 12.
 Hitchin, Alice, 374.
 — Jenet, 380.
 Hodgekine, John, 16.
 Hodges, Robert, 22.
 Hodgson (Hodgsonne), Alice,
 376.
 — Christopher, 386.
 — Cicely, 398.
 — Elizabeth, 366.
 — Ellen, 372.
 — Jenet, 366.
 — John, 366, 398.
 — Richard, 398.
 — Thomas, 10, 24-5,
 378.
 Hodlie, John, 30-1.
 Hodpine, William, 18.
 Hodshin, Robert, 286-7.
 Hogchese, David, 182.
 Hoghton (Haughton, Hough-
 ton), Agnes, 344.
 — Alexander, 399.
 — Alice, 318.
 — Anne, 156-7.
 — Elizabeth, 88-9.
 — Grace, 320.
 — James, 370-1.
 — Jane, 268, 271.
 — Joan, 88-9.
 — John of Pendleton, 115.
 — John, xxxi, liii, 88-9,
 162-3, 258-9, 265, 290-1,
 294, 306, 308, 362-3, 389,
 402-3.
 Hoghton (Haughton, Hough-
 ton), Katherine, 88-9.
 — Maria, 264-5.
 — Mrs., 6, 9.
 — Sir Richard of Hoghton
 Tower, 77.
 — Thomas of Hoghton
 Tower, 9.
 — Thomas, 368, 399.
 Holcot, John, 79.
 Holcrofte (Holcroft), Isabel,
 265.
 — Sir John, 77.
 — Sir Thomas, 77, 265.
 — Thomas, 76-7.
 Holden (Houlden, Houlden),
 21.
 — Gilbert of Holden Hall,
 5.
 — Jenet, 330.
 — John, 176.
 — Mr., 222-3.
 — Richard, xxxiii, 20.
 — Robert, 164-5, 203.
 — Mr. Thomas, 2, 5.
 — Thomas, 20, 165, 202-3,
 206, 210-11, 234-5, 294-5,
 362.
 Holdesworth, Dr., 169.
 Holgate, Alice, 356, 358.
 — Elizabeth, 356.
 — George, 356.
 — Isabel, 356.
 — Jane, 358.
 — Laurence, 356-7.
 — Margaret, 358.
 — William, 358.
 Holker (Holkere), Agnes,
 314.
 — Edward, 334-5.
 — Elizabeth, 314.
 — Ellen, 314, 336.
 — Henry, 309, 336.
 — James, 314-15, 336-7.
 — Jane, 314.
 — John, 309, 334-5, 388,
 392.
 — Katherine, 326.
 — Laurence, 310-11.
 — Leonard, 336.
 — Margaret, 314.
 — Richard, 210-11, 234,
 314, 339.
 — Robert, 336.
 — Thomas, 336.
 — William, 334-6.
 Hollande (Holland), 21.
 — John, 14.
 Hollande (Holland), Phillip,
 178.
 — Richard, 210-11, 234,
 238-9.
 — Thomas, 226-7.
 — William, 16.
 Holliday, Grace, 336.
 — Isabel, 336.
 — Jenet, 336.
 — John, 336.
 — Robert, 336-7.
 — Thomas, 336.
 Hollingham, John, 144.
 Hollingworthe, 257.
 Holloway, John, 118-19.
 Holly, Robert, 14.
 Hollywell, James, 386.
 — Jenet, 334.
 — Ralph, 334.
 Holmes, Elizabeth, 138.
 Holnay, Bartholomew, 276-7.
 — Thomas, 274-5.
 Holroyd, George, 397.
 Holsolte, Robert, 18.
 Holt (Holte, Hoolte),
 George, 132.
 — Henry, 297.
 — Jenet, 360.
 — John, 12, 178.
 — Margaret, 346.
 — Mr., 234, 242-3, 250.
 — Richard, 291.
 — Robert, 291.
 — Thomas, 222-3, 392.
 Hooke, Mr., vicar, 120.
 Hooker (Hoocker, Huker),
 Richard, xxii, xxv, 206-7,
 220-1, 224-7.
 Hooper, 15.
 Hoper, Daniel, 160-1.
 Hopkines, Henry, 196-7.
 — John, 220-1.
 — Mr., 52, 110, 206, 208.
 Hopton, Ralph, xxxiv.
 Hopwood, 83.
 — Alice, 78, 80, 290-1,
 295.
 — Anne, 294-5, 302-3.
 — Anthony, 297.
 — Arthur, 248-9.
 — Bertin, 294-5, 386-7.
 — Catherine, 292, 295.
 — Daniel, 297.
 — Edmund, 295.
 — Eleanor, xxxi, 80, 83,
 88-9, 294-5.
 — Elizabeth, 292, 294-5.
 — Frances, 262-3, 295.

Hopwood, Grace, 295, 297.
 — Henry, 78, 80, 83, 291, 295.
 — James, 297.
 — Jane, 294-5.
 — Jenet, 294-5.
 — Johanna or Joan, 80, 295.
 — John, xxxi, 288, 291-5, 384, 386-7.
 — Leonard, 297.
 — Mr., 262.
 — Margaret, 294-5.
 — Marie, 294-5.
 — Ralph, 82-3, 294-5, 297, 302.
 — Richard, 292, 295, 297.
 — Robert, 292, 294-5.
 — Thomas, 295.
 Hornby, Richard, 334-5.
 Horne [Charles], 30-1, 160-1.
 — Christopher, 182-5, 188-9.
 — Robert, 16.
 Horrige (Horwiche), Adam, 320-1, 326.
 — Agnes, 320.
 — Elizabeth, 388.
 — Grace, 326.
 — Isabel, 326, 346.
 — Jenet, 390.
 — John, 326-7.
 — Robert, 352.
 Horsey, John, 180.
 Hovenden (Howeden), Robert, 210-11.
 Hovill, Thomas, 146.
 Howard, John, 59.
 Howe, father, 240.
 Howell, Margeret, 154.
 Howland, Mr., 194-5.
 Huckle, Mr. Dr., 240.
 Hudson (Hudsonne), 22.
 — John, 38.
 — Mr., 50.
 — Richard, 32.
 — Robert, 260.
 Hughe, Robert, 178.
 Hughsonne, Hugh, 18.
 — John, 18.
 Hulson Robert, 39.
 Hulton, Katherine, xxxv.
 Humphrey (Homfrey, Humfrey), Mr. Dr., xxii, xxiii, 106-7, 196-9, 201-4, 214, 216, 218, 220, 226-8, 230, 236, 242-3, 250.
 — Lawrence, 63.

Huncoate, Elizabeth, 340.
 — George, 341.
 — Isabel, 340.
 — Margaret, 340-1.
 Hunnis, William, 29.
 Hunt (Hunte), Anne, 342.
 — Ellen, 76.
 — George, 9, 28-9, 177, 202-3, 212-13, 218-21, 228-9.
 — Joan, 109, 112-13.
 — John, 29, 176-7.
 — Mother, 8-9, 88-9, 152-3, 258-9.
 — Widow, 154-5.
 Huntington, Elizabeth, 388.
 — my lord, 96-7.
 — William, 290-1, 362.
 Hurlston, Mr., 204-5.
 Hurstwood, Alice, 378.
 — John, 378-9.
 Husniss, William, 28-9.
 Hussey, Richard, 14.
 Hutchane, Charles, 272-3.
 Hutchin, Robert, 280-1, 284-5, 287.
 Hutchinson, Sr, 188-9, 190-1.
 Huth, Henry, liv.
 Hutson, Anthony, 132.
 Hutton, Anthony, 146.
 — John, 160-3.
 — Thomas, 10.
 Hyckson, John, 138-9.
 Hyde, Hamnet, xxxv.
 — Sr, 212-13.
 Hygges, William, 132.
 Hyll, Edmund, 22.
 — Mr., 164.
 Hylliarde, George, 134.
 — John, 134-5.

INGHAM (Inghame), Agnes, 332, 376.
 — Alison, 332.
 — Anne, 364.
 — Beatrice, 332.
 — Catherine, 376.
 — Christabel, 370.
 — Edmonde, 282-3.
 — Edward, 278-9, 287, 332-3, 396.
 — Elizabeth, 356-7, 364.
 — George, 280-1, 284-5, 287, 332.
 — Henry, 332, 376.
 — Isabel, 364.
 — Jenet, 356, 366.

Ingham (Inghame), John, 332, 338, 350-7, 364-5, 396.
 — Laurence, 332.
 — Lettice, 338.
 — Margaret, 332, 366, 376.
 — Richard 280-1, 284-5, 287, 332, 376-7.
 — Robert, 300, 332-3, 356-7, 360-1, 364, 376, 396.
 — Thomas, 278-9, 282-3, 287, 332-3, 364, 396.
 — William, 356, 376.
 Ingrame, Thomas, 18.
 Inkforby (Inkforbye), Roger, 208.
 — William, 198, 200, 206, 208.
 Insley, Grace, 360.
 Irbye, Anthony, 256-7.
 Irelande, Christopher, 276-7.
 — Cousin, 264, 268-9.
 — Ellen, 264-5.
 — James, 262-3.
 — Roger, 258-9.
 — Widow, 50, 52, 152.
 — William, 262-3.
 Irne, 42.
 Irtone, John, 176-7.
 Isope, Elizabeth, 358.
 — Isabel, 358.
 — Richard, 358.
 — William, 358-9.
 Ive, Henry, 28-9.
 — Robert, 20.

JACKEMANE, Edmund, 90.
 Jackson (Jackesonne, Jacson, Jacsonn, Jaxsone), Alice, 378.
 — Anne, 378.
 — Arthur, 182.
 — Benet, 380.
 — Catherine, 374.
 — Christopher, 182-3, 280-1, 284-5, 287, 352-3, 378-9.
 — Edmund, 378.
 — Elizabeth, 292-3, 374, 380.
 — Geoffrey, 354.
 — Isabel, 378.
 — James, 354.
 — Jane, 380.
 — Jenet, 378.

Jackson (Jackesonne, Jacson, Jacsonn, Jaxsone), John, 20, 90, 354, 380.
 — Margaret, 354, 378, 380.
 — Ralph, 392.
 — Richard, 146, 352, 380.
 — Robert, 236-9, 250, 292-3, 352, 354.
 — Sethe, 118-19.
 — Thomas, 288, 290-3, 300, 302, 362.
 — William, 352.
 Jacobe, Goodwife, 110-11.
 — one, 62.
 James I., 1, 81, 177, 185, 213.
 James, 44, 46-7.
 Janine, Robert, 398.
 Jarves (Jarvyes, Jervis), George, 148.
 — Mr., 106-7, 160-1.
 Jaspere, Edward, 18.
 Jeffraye, Thomas, 183.
 Jeninges (Jenninges, Jenyn- ges), 216-17.
 — Henry, 134.
 — Sir James, 312-13.
 — Mr., 402-5.
 — Parson (Richard), 404-5.
 — Richard, 12, 74, 118-19.
 Jerlitus, Jerominus, 100, 103, 108-9.
 Jewell, Bp. of London, 2, 5, 32-3, 103, 107, 155, 161, 167-9, 202, 204, 397.
 Joans, Elizabeth, 140.
 — the bookbinder, 12-13.
 Johannes, 174.
 — Lewis, 22-3.
 Johanson, John, 144.
 — Richard, 142-3.
 Johans, Raffé, 140.
 John, K. of France, 45.
 Johns, Evins, 204, 297.
 — Richard, 176.
 Johnson (Johnsonn, Johan- sonne), Abraham, 186.
 — one, 31.
 — Edward, 350.
 — George, 350.
 — Grace, 352.
 — Henry, 16-17.
 — Hugh, 350.
 — Jacob, 312.
 — John, 18, 20.
 — Ralph, 134.
 — Richard, 38-9, 182.
 — Thomas, 390.

Joltrin, Mr., 114.
 Joner (Joyner), Robert, 94-5, 118-19, 138-9, 196-7.
 Jones, Richard, liv, 37, 207.
 Judson (Judsonn), Richard, 176.
 — William, 206, 209.
 KAIES, Sr, 192-3.
 Kale, Robert, 148.
 Kam, Gideon, 216-17.
 Kante, Alison, 350-1.
 — Jane, 350.
 Karpenter, George, 4, 6.
 Kay (Kaye, Key, Keye), Alexander, 178-9.
 — Eleanor, 78, 80, 291, 295.
 — Elizabeth, xxxi, xxxv, 291, 299.
 — Francis, 193-5.
 — James, 178.
 — Jenet, 324.
 — John, 329, 392.
 — Richard, 202-3.
 — Robert, xxxi.
 — William, 324.
 Keine, John, 114.
 Kelbridge, John, 186.
 Kelleway, Robert, 85.
 Kelly, Robert, 22.
 Kempe (Kempte), Dorothy, 108-9.
 — John, 172.
 Kennet, 207, 217.
 Kensey, Mr., 52-3.
 Kent (Kente), Eliz., 366.
 — Widow, 156.
 Kenyon, Goodwife, 128.
 Kerbie (Kerbey), Agnes, 314.
 — Elizabeth, 314.
 — George, 144.
 — John, 314.
 — Richard (Sr), 210-11.
 Kerrie (Kerry), Goodman, 124-5.
 — Goodwife, 8-9, 76, 111, 404, 407.
 — Humfrey, lii, 4, 40-1, 76, 110-11, 274, 404, 407.
 — Johan, 110-11, 138.
 — Katherine, 8-9, 111.
 — Margerie, lii.
 Keyne, Thomas, 4, 7.
 Kimpton (Kympton), Ed- mund, 39, 142-3.
 — William, 27, 38-9, 142-3.

King (Kinge, Kyngel), Mr., 230-1.
 — Roger, 14.
 — Sr, 210-11.
 — William, 278-9, 282-3, 287.
 Kingsmil, 29.
 Kingston, John, 136, 202-3.
 Kitchine, Jenet, 320.
 — John, 174.
 — Mr., xxxvii, 76, 79, 274-5.
 Kirkhame, William, 238-9.
 Knesse, Mr., 256-7.
 Knight, Thomas, 232-3, 404.
 Knoles, Henry, 102, 104-5.
 Knollys, Sir Francis, 105.
 — Henry, 105.
 Knowles, Elizabeth, 336.
 — Margaret, 336.
 — Mr. R. B., xiii, xvi, xxiii, 357, 369.
 — Thomas, 206, 209, 234.
 Knox, John, 63.
 Kyen, Raphael, 122.
 Kyley, 26.
 Kyllingworth, Nicholas, 134-5.
 Kyrke, Sr (Edward Kirke), xxiv, 188-9.
 Kytson, Sir Thomas, 189.

LABORNE (Layborne), Mr. 74.
 — William, 70.
 Lache (Leach), Edward, 279, 300, 304-5.
 — Mr., 118-19.
 — Nicholas, 125, 278-9, 282, 284, 287.
 — William, 278-9, 287.
 Lacie, Anne, 352.
 Lacye, ffather, 22.
 Lake, Joan, 39.
 — Osmonde, 62, 68.
 Lambarde, William, xliii.
 Lambere, Alice, 398.
 Lance, Thomas, 238-9.
 Lancelette, Goodwife, 86.
 Landen, Claude, 101, 108.
 Lange, John, 182-3.
 Langher (Langherne), 95.
 — Katherine, 95.
 — Richard, xvi, xxvi, 94-5, 172-3.
 — Thomas, 95, 180.
 Langley (Longlaye), Aldn., 220.

- Langley (Longlaye), Lady,
54-5.
— Mrs., 288-9.
— Robert, 289.
— Sir Robert, 55.
— William, 19.
Langton, James de, xxix.
— John, 72.
— my Lady (Anne), 225,
396-7.
— Sir Thomas, 397.
— William, xxix.
Langtree, xlvii.
— Gilbert, 5.
— John of Langtree, 5.
— Lambert, lii, 2, 5, 76-7.
Lante, Richard, 134-5.
Lasco, John a-, 103.
Lateware, Richard, 232-3.
— Thomas, 253.
Latham, 232-3.
Latimer, Bp., 147, 155.
Laton (Leaton), Anthony,
xlv, 81.
— Jane, 83.
Laud, C., 59.
Launde (Lande), George, 372.
— Margaret, 386.
— Sibill, 360.
— William, 358, 372.
Lawe (Law), 172-3.
— Alice, 83, 306-7, 336,
338.
— Anne, 362.
— Catherine, 83, 306-7.
— Edmund, 307.
— Edward, 212-13.
— Elizabeth, 338.
— Giles, 338.
— Henry, 83, 306-7, 312-
13.
— Isabel, 83, 306-7.
— James, 83, 128-9, 306-7.
— Jenet, 338.
— Joane, 336.
— John, xxxiv., 144, 260,
307, 316-17, 336-7, 342,
392-3.
— Margaret, 338.
— Margery, 83, 306-7, 312-
13, 336.
— Archdeacon Robert,
266, 307.
— Sr Robert, 83.
— Robert, 82-3, 250-1,
252-5, 267-8, 271, 306-7.
— Robert's wife, 262-3,
306-7.
Lawe (Law), Thomas, 4, 5,
7, 83, 238, 251, 255, 306-
7, 312-13, 316-17.
— Widow, 152.
— Wife, 394.
— William, 307, 360-2,
374, 408-9.
Lawrance (Laurence, Law-
rence), 52, 380.
— John, 198, 201, 234,
394-5.
— Richard, 3-4, 42-3.
— Thomas, 162, 182-3,
190.
Lawson (Lawsonne), Agnes,
154.
— Goodwife, 154.
— Richard, 178.
— Thomas, 398.
Laxtere, Christopher, 146.
Laylande, Joan, 70, 152-3.
Layton, 83.
Leaver (Levere), Thomas,
xxvi, 188-9.
— Margaret, 50-1.
Le Blount, 165.
Ledsonne, ffather, 146.
Lee, Edmund, 372, 378.
— Edward, 310.
— Elizabeth, 310, 398.
— Isabel, 310.
— John, 348.
— Margaret, 310, 378.
— Otwell, 310.
— Richard, 348.
— Robert, 348.
— Thomas, 310.
— William, 167, 234.
Leeche (Leche), William,
206-7, 240-3.
Leeke, Mr., 41.
— Robert, 72.
Le Grimecieux, Elizabeth,
101.
Lees, Edmund, 298.
— Elizabeth, 298.
— James, 298.
— Jenet, 298.
— John, 298.
— Lawrence, 298.
Leicester, Sir Ralph, xlvii, 80,
390-1, 396.
— Earl of, xliii.
Leigh (Leeghe), Anne, 378.
— Edmund, 368.
— Ellen, 374.
— Henry, 360, 374, 380.
— Isabel, 374.
Leigh (Leeghe), James, 336.
— John, 360, 370.
— Mr., xlvii, 80, 259.
— Peter, Esq., 77.
— Richard, 360.
— Robert, 380.
— Thomas, 336.
Leminge, George, 270, 272.
— Thomas, 18, 21.
Leonard, Thomas, 160.
Leonards, Widow, 152.
Letsame, John, 14.
Leventhrope, Mr., 50, 110-11.
Lever, Ralph, 199.
Levions, Sybestian, 102, 105.
Levisns, Edmund, 28-9.
Lewen, William, 190-1.
Lewes (Lewis), xxiii.
— Geoffrey, 196-7, 204-5.
— Griffith, 197, 205.
— Henry, 176-7.
— John, 130.
— Mr., 184.
— Richard, 136-7.
— Robert, 180-1.
— Thomas, 408-9.
Licasse (Lycas), Agnes, 314.
— Richard, 314.
— Thomas, 314.
— William, 314.
Lilbourne, John, 197.
Lillesse, Robert, 178-9.
Lilly (Lyllie, Lyllly), 170-1.
— James, 226-7.
— John, 21, 214-15, 227.
— Mrs., 226.
— Peter, 214.
Linch, R., 179.
Linman, Barbara, 138.
Litle, John, 224-5.
Litteltone, William, 202-3,
212-13.
Lloyd, Dr. Griffith, 243.
Lobley, William, 10.
Lockeys, William, 116-17,
120-1.
Lockyer, Nicholas, 117.
Longe, William, 71, 120-1.
Longethorpe, Robert, 40.
Longworthe, Dr., xxii, 174-5.
Lonsdale, Elizabeth, 324.
Loveden, Robert, 198, 201.
Lower, 23.
Lowndes, 43.
Lucas, 114.
— William, 144.
Ludethe, William, 198-200.
Ludforde, ffather, 136.

Ludham, John, 192-3.
 Lupton, Rev. J. H., 29.
 Luson, Mr., xlv.
 Lyde, William, 40-1.
 Lydsam, Henry, 196.
 Lyke, John, 40-1.
 Lylies, Robert, 186-8.
 Lyndleye, Mr., 180.
 Lynne, Anthony, 198, 200,
 212-13.
 Lyskey, David, 176.
 Lytley, Mr., 244-7.
 Lytton, Mr., 166-7.
 — Thomas, 168-9.
 Lyvesey, Henry, 394-5.

MACCLESFIELD,

Earl of, 77.
 Machett, Mr., 124-5.
 Machin, Ellen, 346.
 Maddocks, John, 114.
 Maden, Roger, 10-11.
 Madenhead, 18.
 Madwell, wife, 138-9.
 Maitland, 31, 33, 59, 71, 87,
 95, 99, 103.
 Malyne (Malyne), 169, 194.
 — Elizabeth, 263.
 — Thomas, 24.
 Mane, Robert, 14.
 — William, 206-7.
 Manver, Roland, 148.
 Manners, Edward, Earl of
 Rutland, 265.
 — Lady Elizabeth, 265.
 Manwoode, Sargeant, 84-5.
 Maperley, Anne, 50.
 — William 50.
 Marbury, Edward, 3.
 March, Earl of, 45.
 Marcke, Ludloo, 144.
 Margett, Elizabeth, 140.
 Markes, William, 20.
 Markhame, Gervase, 5, 49.
 — Widow, 152.
 Marley, Bryan, 180, 183.
 Marlowe (Marlooe), Anthony,
 20-1.
 — Christopher, 21.
 Marrowe, Humfrey, 18-19.
 Marsden, Agnes, 81.
 — Gabriell, 162-3, 261,
 274-5.
 — Nicholas, 392.
 — Robert, 81.
 Marshall, Jane, 324-5.
 — Jenet, 324-5.
 — John, 325-6.

Marshall, Thomas, 325.
 Marsten (Marson, Marston),
 Elizabeth, 260-1.
 — George, 7.
 — Isabel, 342.
 — James, 405.
 — John, 7.
 — Rose, 138, 405.
 — Symon, 4, 7, 405.
 Marten (Martin, Martyn),
 Elizabeth, 8-9.
 — Ellen, 352.
 — Henry, 134.
 — Matthew, 378.
 — Mr., 2, 5, 232.
 — William, 118-19.
 — Widow, 140.
 Martyr, 103.
 Marvyn, Archd. Edmund,
 113.
 — Johann, 112-13.
 Mary, Queen, 9, 77, 91, 99,
 101, 105, 109, 113, 115,
 119, 125, 161, 165, 181,
 183, 199.
 Massie, William, 216-18,
 220-1, 234.
 Matheas, 104, 107.
 Mathewe, John, 12.
 — Thomas, 204-5.
 Matravers, Lady Ann, xlvii,
 80, 260, 263.
 — Henry, Lord, 80.
 Maudsley (Mawdesley), 195.
 — of Blackburn, 223.
 — Henry, 222-3.
 — Lawrance, 250.
 — Sr, 194-5.
 — Thurstan, 223.
 May, Dr., Bishop of Carlisle,
 173.
 Mayor, Prof., xi, 21, 175,
 179, 181.
 Meadforde, Sr, 212-13.
 Meale, George, 101.
 Meatcalf (Metcalf), Mr.,
 244.
 — William, 206.
 Meddope (Myddope), Steven,
 182-3.
 — Thomas, 182.
 Medley, John, 36, 184-8,
 190-2, 194-5.
 — Mrs., 128, 136, 158.
 Medlicott (Mydlecot), 25.
 — Arthur, 24-5, 26-7.
 — Thomas, 27.
 Meeke, John, 4, 40.

Mercer, Agnes, 332.
 — Elizabeth, 397.
 — Jane, 332.
 — John, 328, 332-3.
 — Margaret, 332.
 — Richard, 396-7.
 — William, 328.
 Mergates, Widow, 126-7.
 Mericke, Richard, 178.
 Merlay, Stephen de, xxvii.
 Merrie (Merry), Jane, xl.
 — John, 32-3.
 — Robert, xl, 405.
 — Thomas, 224-5.
 Merydethe, Richard, 182-3.
 Meyle, Edward, 146.
 Meyres, Joane, 88-9.
 — Johanne, 78, 80.
 — Thomas, 78, 80, 295.
 Michell (Mychell), Alice,
 358.
 — John, 352.
 — Margaret, 400.
 — Mr., 132.
 — Richard, 219.
 — Thurstan (Tristram),
 56-7, 68, 70, 218-19.
 Middleton, William, 178-9.
 Midgley, Ellen, 372.
 — Henry, 372.
 — Isabel, 372.
 — Richard, 291, 372-3.
 Mildmay (Myldmade),
 Thomas, 85.
 — Sir Walter, 84-5.
 Milford, John, 184-5.
 Miller (Myller), Elizabeth,
 366.
 — Goodman, 12.
 — Mrs., 6, 9.
 — Ralph, 290-1.
 — Richard, 290-1.
 Mills (Milles, Mylls), Mr.,
 xxxvii, 12, 34.
 — Mr. Henry, li, lii, 44,
 56, 111.
 — Thomas, 148.
 — Timothy, 263.
 Milton, 155, 185.
 Mitton, Grace, 382.
 — Henry, 312.
 — Jenet, 312.
 — Richard, 312.
 — Robert, 312.
 — Thomas, 312.
 — William, 312.
 Molenius, Claudius, 104, 107.
 Molyneux, Sir Richard, 77.

- Monepennys, 126-7.
 Moore (More, Morre), Ellen, 78, 80-1.
 — of Fence-in-Pendle, 81.
 — Hugh, 81.
 — Sir Jonas, 81.
 — Lettice, 323.
 — Myles, 176.
 — Nicholas, 81.
 — Thomas, 172.
 — William, 21-2.
 Morebread, Anthony, 216-17.
 Morecrofte, Richard, 14, 18.
 Morgan (Morgane), Jesree, 28-9.
 — John, 199-200, 202-3, 212-13, 216-17.
 — Mr., 58, 98.
 Morley, John, 368.
 — Mrs. (Isabel), 388-9, 396-7.
 — Robert, 389.
 Morrey (Morrie), Thomas, 214-15, 225-7, 252-3.
 Morrice (Morrise), Nicholas, 204-5.
 — William, 144, 390.
 Morris, Ralph, 256.
 Mortimer, 45.
 Moreton (Morton), Gilbert, 5.
 — John, xxxiv, 4-5, 116.
 — Katherine, xxxiv.
 — William, 408.
 — Morwyn, Peter, xliii, 199.
 Mosley, Charles, 176.
 Motten, Robert, 12-13.
 Mounson, Sir Thomas, 7.
 Mounte, Mr., 40.
 Moyses, Rachel, 110-11.
 Mulcaster (Muncaster), Mr. (Richard), xvii, xxvi, 110-11, 166-7, 186-7, 188-9, 248-9.
 Mullins, Mr., 230.
 Muncke, Henry, 244-5, 250.
 Munday, Henry, 144.
 Munde, Richard, 212-13.
 Mundy, Mr., 299.
 Musculus, Abraham, 62-3.
 — Wolfgang, 63.
 Mychaell, 62.
 Myddley, Meistres, 52.
 Mylles, Phillippes, 52.
 Myllnes, Alderman, 110-11.
 Mynton, John, 20.
 NALLER, William, 38.
 Napper, William, 198, 201.
 Narram, Agnes, 308.
 — Anne, 308.
 — Grace, 308.
 — Isabel, 308.
 — Jane, 308-9.
 — John, 278-9, 282-3, 287, 308-9, 396-7.
 Nealsonne, William, 228-31, 250-1.
 Nebbes, John, 2.
 Necome, Elyas, 178.
 Needham, 168-9.
 — Robert, 12.
 Neigham, Jenet, 340.
 Neve, Le, 3, 31, 35, 101, 113, 119, 121, 167, 183, 197, 200, 203, 205, 209, 213, 221, 223, 239, 249, 251, 267.
 Neve (Neave, Neue), Anthony, 55, 262-3, 266, 276-7.
 — Richard, xxxii, 54-5, 88-9, 148-9, 258-9, 260-5, 406-7.
 New, Thomas, xvi.
 Newce, Thomas, 172-3, 176.
 Newcourt, 3, 5, 31, 43, 91, 95, 109, 113, 119, 171, 200.
 Newell, Alice, 386.
 — Thomas, 196.
 Newman (Neman), Christopher, 168-9, 192.
 — Margaret, 136.
 Newport, Thomas, 116.
 Newton, Widow, 152.
 Nichol, Puritan Commentaries, 3.
 Nicholas (Nicolas), Sr, 45, 49, 51, 57, 79.
 — 32-3.
 Nicholls (Nycholles, Nycolls), George, 210-11, 234.
 — Roger, 130.
 — William, 74.
 Nicholson (Nycholson, Nycollson), 5.
 — John, 172-3.
 — Mr., 230-1.
 — William, 146.
 Noble, 43.
 Noell, Henry, 207.
 Nollarde, Lewis, 58.
 Norcott, Samuel, 180-1.
 Norcrosse, David, 165.
 — Elizabeth, 52.
 Norcrosse, George, 164-5, 390-1.
 — Henry, 165, 391.
 Norham, Edward, xlvii.
 Norries, Mr., 244, 250.
 Norryes, father, 14.
 Northenby, John, 114.
 Northinge, Alice, 154.
 Northumberland, Duke of, 97.
 — Earl of, 129, 137.
 Norton (Nortonn, George, 18.
 — Henry, 16.
 — Mr., 112-13.
 — William, 408.
 — 250.
 Norwoode, 16.
 — wife, 56.
 Nowell, Adam, xxvii, xxviii, xxxv.
 — Alexander, Dean of St. Paul's, xx, xxv, xxvi, xxx, xxxii, xxxv, xxxvii-xlv, xlvii-l, lii-liv, 3, 7, 9, 29, 32-3, 47-9, 55, 71, 73-75, 77, 80-1, 83, 85-6, 89, 91, 95, 97-9, 105, 107, 109, 111-13, 119, 123, 129, 145, 147, 151, 155, 157, 163, 165, 167, 169, 171, 173, 175, 189, 191, 193, 199, 204, 218-19, 221, 223, 225, 233, 235, 237, 239-43, 253, 257, 261, 265, 267, 275, 277, 279, 283, 287, 289, 291, 293, 295, 299, 305, 307, 309, 311, 313, 319, 333, 353, 361, 363, 385, 387, 389, 391, 393, 397, 399, 401, 403, 405, 407.
 — Alexander, xxix, xxx, xxxiv, xliii.
 — Alice, xxxi-iii, 71, 266-7.
 — Alison, 334-5.
 — Andrew, xxxi, xlviii, 259, 265.
 — Anne, xxxi-ii, xxxiv-v, 392-3.
 — Arthur, xxviii-ix.
 — Beatrice, xxxi, 78, 80-1.
 — Benedicta (Benet), xxxiii, 71.
 — Catherine (Katherine), xxviii, xxxiv-v, xliii, 268, 271.
 — Charles, xxxi, 84-5, 258-9, 261-3, 268, 271.

- Nowell, Christopher, **xxxi-ii**, 312-13.
 — Dowse, **xxxi**.
 — Edward, 258-9, 334.
 — Edward, (Rev.), 88-9, 120-1, 124-5, 186.
 — Eleanor, **xxxi**, 83.
 — Elizabeth, **xxv**, **xxxi-iii**, **xxxv-vi**, **xli**, **xlix**, 83-5, 88-9, 261, 295, 307.
 — Fleetwood, **xxxv**.
 — Florence, **xxxiii-iv**.
 — Frances, **xxxv**.
 — George, **xxxv**.
 — Gilbert, **xxviii**.
 — Grace, **xxx-iii**, 55, 68, 71, 115, 260-3, 265, 334.
 — Gyles, 334-5, 399.
 — Henry, **xxxv**.
 — Isabella, **xxx**, **xxxii**, **xxxiv**, **xl**, 267, 307, 312-13, 334-5, 368, 400.
 — Jane, **xxxi-ii**, **xl**, 89, 261.
 — Joane, 261.
 — John, **xxviii-xxxvi**, **xxxix**, **xlviii-ix**, 80-1, 85, 89, 110-11, 168-9, 258-60, 262-3, 265, 267, 297, 309, 313, 335, 392-3.
 — Lawrence, Dean of Lichfield, **xxv**, **xxxi-ii**, **xlii-vi**, **xlix**, **lii**, **liv**, 8-9, 34-5, 76-7, 85, 88, 96-7, 112-13, 122, 253, 271, 384-5, 406-7, 409.
 — Lawrence, **xxviii-ix**, **xliii**, **li**.
 — Letitia (Lettice), **xxii**, **xxxiv**, 308-9, 334-5.
 — Margaret, **xxx**, **xxxii**, 7, 83.
 — Margery, **xxxii**.
 — Marie, **xxiv**, 265, 274-5.
 — Mary, **xxxv**, **xliii**, 83, 156-7, 243.
 — Maud, **xxxi**, 80, 83.
 — Mrs., of St. Pauls, 6, 9.
 — Mrs., of Lytchilde, 6, 9.
 — Nicholas, **xxviii-xxx**.
 — Otwell, **xxviii-ix**.
 — Penelope, **xxxv**.
 — Ralph, **xxxv**.
 — Richard, **xxviii**, **xxxv**, 168-9, 192-3, 393.
 — Robert, Esq., of Gray's Inn, **ix**, **xi**, **xiii**, **xv**, **xx**, **xxii**, **xxxi-ii**, **xxxv-viii**, **xl-liv**, **1-2**, 5-9, 27, 34-6, 42, 47, 49, 51, 54-7, 67-74, 76-7, 79-81, 83, 85-6, 89, 109, 114, 116, 118, 126, 130, 143, 145, 152-3, 155, 159, 169, 174, 196, 203-4, 216, 219, 223, 232, 234, 258-9, 260-2, 264-7, 274-5, 288, 291, 299, 305, 307, 309, 313, 349, 363, 377, 385, 388-9, 391, 398-9, 403, 405, 407.
 — Robert, **xxxi**, **xxxiv-v**, **xliii**, 335.
 — Roger, **xxvii-viii**, **xxx-v**, **xl**, 5, 71, 115, 186-7, 243, 261, 295, 297, 307-9, 335, 396-7, 399, 400-1.
 — Samuel, **xliii**.
 — Sarah, **xliii**, 268, 271.
 — Simon, **xxvii**.
 — Thomas, of Read, **xxii-v**, **xliii**, 2, 5-7, 36, 54, 60, 71, 76, 258-9, 266-7, 333.
 — Thomas, of Runcton, **xxxi**, **xl**, **li**, 260-4, 268, 271, 403-5.
 — Thomas, 297, 335.
 — Walter, 116.
 Nutter, Alice, 322, 384.
 — Christopher, 380.
 — Edward, 322-3.
 — Ellen, 322.
 — Henry, 380.
 — Hugh, 322.
 — Jenet, 322, 360.
 — John, 360-1.
 — Margaret, 322.
 — Nicholas, 322.
 — Robert, 360-1.
 Nuttinge, Henry, 146.
 — John, 56.
 OGLETHORPE, **xlvii**.
 — Oldesworth, Arnolde, 166-9.
 Orange, Edward, LL.D., 19.
 Ormerode, Anne, 378-9.
 — Richard, 267.
 Orrell, Elizabeth, 397.
 — John, 397.
 — of Orrell, 7.
 — Thomas, 4, 7.
 Orringe, John, 18.
 Ortonn, Hughe, 230-1.
 Orwell, 66.
 Osbaldeston (Osboston), Jenet, 374-5.
 Osbaldeston (Osboston), — Robert, 231.
 — Sir, 230-1.
 Osborne, Henry, 34.
 Overton, 263.
 — Mrs., 156-7, 266-7, 268, 271, 305.
 — Richard, 36, 267.
 — Bp. William, 159.
 Owen (Owene), Hughe, 178.
 — Dr. John, 201.
 Ower, John, 4, 7, 40.
 Oxford, Earl of, **xliii**.
 PAGE, John, 144.
 — Paget, 267.
 Pagge, Oliver, 132-3.
 Paidge, father, 34-5.
 Palgrave, 113.
 Palmer (Palmer), Bartholomew, 178.
 — Jeffay, 114.
 — Goodman, 136-7.
 — Gyles, 14-15.
 — Henry, 160-1.
 — Herbert, 15.
 — John, 179.
 — Mr., 146-7.
 — Dr. William, 137.
 Panell, Sr, 184-5.
 Parcke, Goodman, 146.
 Parkens, Samuel, 184-5.
 Parker, Agnes, 350.
 — Anne, 368.
 — Archbishop, 101, 103, 123, 125, 207, 271.
 — Barnard, 322.
 — Canon, 369.
 — Edward, 338-9.
 — Elizabeth, 338, 380-1.
 — Ellen, 368.
 — Jane, 368.
 — Jenet, 368, 380-1.
 — John, 79, 348, 358, 362-3, 380-1.
 — Lawrence, 368-9.
 — Margaret, 360, 368.
 — Oliver, 380-1.
 — Richard, 344.
 — Robert Towneley, 369.
 — Robert, 184, 368, 378, 381.
 — Thomas, 382.
 — William, 108-9, 398.
 Parkes, Richard, 252-3.
 Parkines, Richard, 192.
 Parkins, Dr., 168-9.
 Parkinson, Christopher, 169.

- Parkinson, Elizabeth, 312.
 — Johanna, 312.
 — Lawrence, 168-9.
 — Margaret, 312.
 — Richard, 312.
 — Robert, 312.
 — William, 134.
 Parkhurst, Bp., 125, 207.
 Parraye, Bp. Henry, xxvi, 248-9.
 Parrys, Richard, 18.
 — Robert, Vicar of Whalley, 398-9.
 Parvers, 168-9.
 Paslew, John, Abbot, 335.
 — Leonard, 334-5.
 Patefield, Elizabeth, 344.
 Patenson, Dorothy, 126.
 Patente, Mr., 186.
 Paterson, 146.
 Patkinson, Thomas, 20.
 Paule, John, 196-7, 204-5.
 Paunde, John, 182.
 Paycocke, Thomas, 178.
 Payne, Jane, 263.
 — Mr., 46, 122-3.
 — Mrs., 8-9, 112-13.
 Peek, *Deid. Curios.*, 287.
 Peele (Pele), Elizabeth, 125.
 — Mr., 403-5.
 — Nicholas, xviii.
 Pell, *uxor*, 270, 272-3.
 Pemberton, Widow, 126.
 — William, 174.
 Pembroke (Penbrocke), my Lord of, 56-7.
 — father, 146-7.
 Pennington of Pennington, 223.
 — Robert, 237.
 — William, 222-3, 236-7.
 Peperell, Thomas, 198, 201.
 Percival, Edmund, 43.
 Percyvall, Richard, 148.
 Pere, Anne, 138.
 Pereson, Henry, 390.
 — Margaret, 360.
 Perion (Peryam, Pyrryne), 76, 79.
 — Anne, 79.
 — Elizabeth, 79.
 — Lady, xlix, 76, 79.
 — Sir William, 79.
 Perne, Andrew, 63.
 Perrot, Sir John, xlii.
 Perse, Steven, 178.
 Peter, Mr., 224.
 — Shr, 108.
 Peterell, Nurse, 126.
 Petsey, Henry, 32.
 Pettiser, Nicholas, 124.
 Pettit, Robert, 162-3.
 Petyfyer, Thomas, 210-11.
 Petzey, 60-1.
 Peynes, Widow, 152.
 Phillip, Ralph, 388.
 Phillips (Phillippes), Margaret, 154.
 — John, 30.
 Phillpotts, John, 120-1.
 Pickering (Pyckringe), Robert, lii, liii, 32-3, 76, 84, 114-15, 162-3, 290-2, 310-11, 402-3.
 — Sir William, 188-9, 228-9.
 Pilkington (Pylkington), Bp., 29, 175.
 — John, Rector of Bury, xxix.
 — Thomas, 176-7.
 Pine, 62.
 Pius V., Pope, 103.
 Place, Mr., 1.
 Plomtonn (Plumstone), John, 196, 204-5.
 Plume, Joan, 152.
 Poclere, Mr., 404.
 Pollard (Pollerde), Agnes, 125, 279.
 — Alice, 125.
 — Christopher, 125.
 — Edmund, 125, 330-1.
 — Elizabeth, 125.
 — Ellen, 125.
 — Ellis, 124-5, 223.
 — Emota, 125.
 — George, 125, 222-3, 234, 278-9, 282-3, 287.
 — Grace, 364.
 — Isabel, 330.
 — James, 125, 364, 372.
 — Janet, 354.
 — John, 125, 281, 331, 358.
 — Margaret, 330, 354, 358, 376.
 — Marie, 364.
 — Ralph, 125, 279.
 — Robert, 281.
 — William, 125.
 Polsted, Mr., 162-3.
 Poole, 10-11.
 — Goodwife, 152.
 — Henry, 76, 79, 240-1.
 — Mr., of Dalbey, 74-5, 246-7.
 Pope, Josias, 210-11, 234.
 Poprell, John, 198, 201.
 Porder, Mr., 122.
 Poredge, Mr., 154.
 Porter (Porther), Margaret, 398.
 — Peter, 180-1.
 — Richard, 114.
 — William, 114.
 Potter, Ellen, 125.
 Pounce, John, 174.
 — Widow, 152.
 Powell, James, 72.
 — Johan, 152, 205.
 — John, 196-7, 205.
 — Sir, 204-5.
 — Thomas, 197, 210-11.
 — William, 198, 200.
 Pratte, 244.
 Prentise, Robert, 178.
 Presse, John, 172-3.
 Preste, Thomas, 130.
 Prestmane, John, 212-13.
 — Nicholas, 14.
 Preston, Adam, 144.
 — Elizabeth, 78, 80-1.
 — Richard, 78, 80-1.
 — Thomas, 81, 149.
 — William, 22.
 — Price, Goodman, 12.
 Priestley (Preestley), 270, 272-3.
 Priste, Mother, 154.
 Procter, Cuthbert, 34.
 — John, 43.
 — Mary, xxxiv.
 — Thomas, xxxiii.
 Pryme, John, 198, 201, 210-11.
 Puddell, Robert, 18.
 Pullynn, 232-3.
 Punte, John, 14-15, 25-7, 98-9, 172-3.
 Pursott, Widow, 140.
 Pyckaner, Richard, 204-5.
 Pyckarde, Richard, 176.
 Pye, Thomas, 230-1.
 Pyersonne, Thomas, 10.
 Pyghill, Thomas, 388.
 Pykcope, Alice, 320.
 — Anne, 320.
 — Elizabeth, 320-1.
 — Jane, 320.
 — John, 320.
 — Margaret, 320.
 Pymminge, James, 20, 26.
 Pynder, William, 20.
 Pynner, Mother, 150.

Pyrrin, Widow, 128.
Pyrry, Thomas, 300.

QUESTER, 122-3.
Quinten, 2, 5.

RADCLIFFE (Radcliff,
Ratcliffe, Ratcliffe), 77.

— Agnes, 336.
— Charles, 271, 397.
— Edward, xxxi, 271.
— Janet, 336-7.
— John, 336-7, 342.
— Mr., 2, 5, 145, 232-3.
— Mrs. (Margaret), 376-7.
— Margaret, 271.
— Richard, 204-5.
— Robert, 268, 271.
— Samuel, D.D., 271.
— Thomas, 77.
— William, 337, 340.

Raines, Canon, xi, 81, 225,
231, 253, 257, 271, 289,
291, 293, 295, 299, 301,
305, 307.

Rainolds, Dr. John, 201, 208.
Ralph, 198, 200.

Ramsbottom, Thomas, 384.
Ramson, Christopher, 198,
201.

Randall, Mr., 50.

Randolph, Thomas, 51.

Rannaye, Robert, 378.

Ranner, 34.

Rapesede, Widow, 152-3.

Ravalde, Robert, 245.

Rawcrofte, 128.

— Mr., 156.

Rawcrosse, Mrs., 406-7.

Rawin, William, 368.

Rawlin (Rawlyn, Rawlens,
Rawlins), Agnes, 54.

— John, 178.

— Thomas, 212-13.

— Widow, 54.

Rayner (Reyner), Thomas, li,
6, 7, 34, 36, 76-7.

Raynes, Gabryell, 112-13.

— John, 112-13.

Raynoldes, Mr., 210-11.

Reade, Alice, 346.

— father, 50.

— Henry, 346.

— John, 12.

— Margerie, 346.

— Marie, 346.

— Martine, 166-7, 228-9.

— Robert, 144-5.

Rebecca, Lady, 159.

Redfearne (Reedfearne), 156-
7.

— Agnes, 295.

— Anne, 288-9, 295.

— Elizabeth, 288, 290,
294-5.

— Ellis, 194-5, 264-5, 290-
1, 294-5.

— Gabriel, 295.

— Henry, 294-5.

— Hester, 295.

— James, 157, 260, 263,
266, 294-5, 404-5.

— Jane, 294-5.

— John, 157, 260, 295.

— Martha, 295.

— Mary, 295.

— Richard, 262-3, 266,
295.

— Thomas, 294-5, 384-5.

Reed, Isaac, xix.

Remyngton, Agnes, 328.

— John, 326-7.

Reskiner, Mrs. Alice, xlvi.

Reynold, 146.

Richardson (Rychardsonne),
Anthony, 136.

— George, 12, 14, 18.

— John, 338-9.

— Mr., 108-9.

— Thomas, 20.

Rickesmond, John, 167.

Ridiox, Lawrence, 386-7.

Ridley (Rydley), 11, 155.

— Bp., xlii.

— William, 10-11.

Rigby, 21.

Rignot, Nicholas, 62-3.

Rilton, 121.

Rishton (Ryeston, Rushton),
135.

— Alice, 394.

— Dorothy, 394.

— Elizabeth, xxxii, 398.

— Henry, 172-3.

— James, 134.

— John, 372-3.

— Nicholas, xxxii, 406-7.

— Ralph, xxxi.

Risley, James, 210-11, 234.

Robbeman, Theoph., 106-7.

Roberte, widow, 58.

Roberts, Alice, 346, 376.

— Anne, 346, 376.

— Edmund, 347-8.

— Edward, 347.

— George, 14, 144.

Roberts, Isabel, 346.

— James, 346, 360.

— John, 346, 376.

— Lawrence, 376-7.

— Margaret, 326, 348, 376,
392, 398.

— Miles, 346-7, 350.

— Peter, 360.

— Richard, 346, 376.

— Robert, 378-9.

— Thomas, 348.

— William, 376.

Robertshaw, Isabel, 364.

— John, 350-1.

Robins, Elizabeth, 149.

— William, 149.

Robinson (Robynson), Eliza-
beth, 334.

— Rev. C. J., xi, 261.

— George, 182.

— Dr. John, 229.

— John, 178-81, 348, 355.

— Margaret, 348.

— R., 199.

— Richard, 392.

Robson, Richard, 386.

— William, 16.

Rocroft (Rowcrofte), Cathe-
rine, 263.

— Mrs., 158.

Rodolphus, Anthonie, 101.

Rogers (Rogeres), 16.

— Ambrose, 160-1, 212-13,
225, 404, 407.

— Henry, 144.

— John, 407.

— Mr., 224-5.

— Thomas, 103, 197.

Romsden, Ellen, 388.

Roe, William, 16.

Rose, Mychaell, 20.

Rosse, Henry, 342-3.

— Isabell, 342.

— Mrs., 112.

— Thomas, 112-13, 116-
17.

Rothwell, Anne, 368.

— Henry, 324.

— James, 368-9.

— Jane, 368.

Rounde, Richard, 390-1.

Rouse, Anthony, 176.

Rowe, Sir Thomas, 143.

Rowlande, father, 134.

— William, 144.

Ruddocke, Frances, 120-1.

Ruderby, Walter, 198-200.

Russell, 104-5.

- Russell, Rev. A. T., 185.
 — David, 63.
 — Jerome, 63.
 — Mr., 62.
 — Robert, 28-9.
 Rustine, Lambert, 106-7.
 Rutland, Earl of, 262, 264-5.
 Rychard, Lewis, 182.
 Rycroft, Thomas, xxxii.
 Rydale, Frances, 118-19.
 Rydinge, George, 336.
 — Grace, 336.
 — Jenet, 354.
 — John, 336.
 — Myles, 354.
 — Thomas, 336.
 — William, 336, 354.
 Ryghsby, Henry, 18.
 Rylands, J. P., 211.
 Ryley of the Green, 33.
 — of High Riley, Accring-
 ton, 33.
 — Agnes, 332, 364.
 — Alexander, 346-7, 364-5.
 — Alice, 332.
 — Anne, 322.
 — Edmund, 332.
 — Ellen, 332, 397.
 — Grace, 332.
 — Henry, 32-3, 332-3,
 346-7, 396-7.
 — Hugh, 397.
 — Isabel, 318, 322, 397.
 — James, 397.
 — Jane, 318, 397.
 — Jenet, 346-7.
 — John, 332, 364.
 — Lawrence, 364.
 — Margaret, 332, 352, 397.
 — Peter, 320.
 — Richard, 346-7, 364.
 — Robert, 364.
 — Susan, 397.
 — Thomas, 118-19, 397.
 Rypou, Margaret, 368.
 — William, 398.
 Rysome, Robert, 10.
 Ryve, Goodman, 108-9.
 — John, 348-9.
 S
 SABOTHE, Anne, 154-5.
 Sackeforde, Mr., 48-9.
 Sackville, Sir Thomas, 51.
 Sadler, Sir Ralph, 51, 85,
 252-3.
 — William, 28-9.
 Sagar (Sager), Alice, 358-9.
 — Henry, 372-3.
 Sagar (Sager), Isabel, 338.
 — James, 358-9.
 — John, 148.
 — Lawrence, 330-1.
 — Margerie, 314.
 — Mr., 2, 3.
 — Nicholas, 278-9, 287.
 — Richard, 286-7.
 — Robert, 358-9.
 — Thomas, 358-9.
 — William, 358-9.
 Salisbury (Sarisbury), Bp. of,
 2, 5, 32, 160.
 — Earl of, 45.
 — Ellen, 386.
 Salker, Henry, 397.
 Samsone (Sampson, Sam-
 sonne, Sanson), 408.
 — Mr., 162, 216-17.
 — Bishop Richard, 112-13.
 — Sisley, 136-7.
 — Dean Thomas, 106-7.
 — Thomas, 132.
 Samwell, 182, 184.
 — Mr., 120-1.
 Sandersonne, Robert, 182.
 — wife, 408.
 Sandes, John, 224-5.
 Sandys, Bp., 101, 181, 225.
 — George, 15.
 Sankey, Mr., 232.
 Sastanstill (Saltanstill), Ed-
 ward, 343.
 — William, 342-3.
 Satell, Jenet, 380.
 — William, 380.
 Saterbey, Judith, 8-9.
 Satterley, Abraham, 32.
 — John, 256-7.
 Saunders, William, 58.
 Savage, John, 198-9.
 Savaige, Joan, 152.
 Savile (Saville), 205.
 — Thomas, 271, 397.
 Saxton, 104-5.
 Saywarde, Mr., 41, 118-19.
 Scale, Jenet, 390.
 — Thomas, 366.
 Scarborough, 234.
 — Nicholas, xxxiv.
 — Thomas, 210-11.
 Scarlett, Agnes, 140.
 — Mr., 118-19.
 Schmidt, 5.
 Schofield (Schofylde) family,
 169, 253.
 — Alexander, 291.
 — Anne, 291.
 Schofield (Schofylde), Cuth-
 bert, 288-9, 291.
 — Edmund, 168-9, 228-9,
 252-3.
 — Elizeus, 295.
 — James, 289, 295.
 — Jenet, 304.
 — Margaret, 384-5.
 Scholes, Agnes, 304-5.
 — Anne, 304.
 — Elizabeth, 304-5.
 — Henry, 301, 304, 305.
 — Isabel, 304-5.
 — James, 299.
 — Jane, 304.
 — Margaret, 304.
 — Thomas, 304-5.
 Seacombe, 43.
 Seaton, 96-7.
 Secare, Dominick, 22-3.
 Sedell, John, 398.
 Sedgreve, Alice, 344.
 — Margery, 344-5.
 — William, 345.
 Seekes, Henry, 338.
 — William, 338.
 Sellers (Seller, Sellare), Alex-
 ander, 260.
 — Alice, 342, 344.
 — Anne, 85, 88-9, 308-9.
 — Beatrice, 308-9.
 — Christopher, 396-7.
 — Elizabeth, 340.
 — Ellen, 342.
 — George, 229, 288, 291-
 2, 294, 302, 304, 306, 308-
 9, 363, 396.
 — Grace, 308-9.
 — Isabel, 283, 308-9.
 — Jane, 279, 308-9, 340,
 342.
 — Jenet, 308-9, 341-2.
 — John, 56-7, 70, 72, 82-3,
 88-9, 206-7, 223, 228-9,
 262-3, 278, 288, 290-1, 296,
 300, 306, 308-9, 312-13,
 396-7.
 — Lawrence, 84-5, 344.
 — Margaret, 309, 342.
 — Mr., 228-33.
 — Myles, 342.
 — Richard, 342-3.
 — Robert, 338-9.
 — Sir, 216-17, 222-3.
 — Thomas, 222-3, 236-7,
 309, 344, 388-9.
 Selviu, 102.
 Sengreius, 104-7.

- Seres (Series), William, 43,
98-9, 147.
Sethe, Mr., 116.
Sewall, 68.
Sewell, Dr., 200.
Shakspere, xv, 5, 49, 237.
Shafilde, Anne, 326.
— Elizabeth, 322, 328.
— Isabel, 322.
— John, 326.
Shakerley, Mr., 220-1.
— Peter (Piers), 220-1.
Shalcrofte, Edward, 212-13.
Shaler, Michael, 40.
Shalfoote, Mathew, 190.
Shande, Edward, 144-5.
Sharpe, Anne, 318.
— Isabel, 318.
— John, xxxiv, 318.
— Robert, 162-3, 176, 178-
9.
— Widow, 154.
— William, 318.
Sharpsparowe, 29, 181.
— John, 180-1.
Shawe (Showe), George, 16.
— Edmund, 350.
— Edward, 350.
— Henry, 210-11, 234,
350.
— Lawrence, 302, 305.
— Margery, 350.
Shawecrosse (Shacrosse), Ed-
ward, 198, 201, 216-17,
220-1, 224-5, 226-7.
Shepherd (Sheparde, Shep-
ard, Sheppard, Shepharde),
22-3.
— Agnes, 302, 304-5.
— Andrew, 302-3, 305.
— Anne, 302, 305.
— Cosin, 162-3.
— Elizabeth, lii, 279, 300-1,
304-5.
— Ellen, 304-5.
— Gilbert, 302, 305.
— Grace, 304-5.
— Isabel, 302, 305.
— James, 223, 298, 302,
305.
— Jenet, 304-5.
— John, 302, 305.
— Lawrence, 302, 305.
— Mr., 8-9, 172-3.
— Mrs., 8-9, 78-9, 88-9,
258-60, 263-8, 271.
— Margaret, 298, 302, 305.
— Margery, 302, 305.
Shepherd (Sheparde, Shep-
ard, Sheppard, Shepharde),
Nicholas, 179, 180-1.
— Richard, 384-5.
— Thomas, 302, 305.
Shepleys, Thomas, 10.
Sherburne, Grace, xxxii.
— Henry, 271.
— Sir Richard, xxxii, 388-9.
— Robert, 271.
Sherries, James, 146-7.
Sherrington, Mr., 101.
Shircom, Geoffrey, 274-5.
Shore, Robert, 380.
Shorroock (Sharrocke, Sher-
rocke), Agnes, 318.
— Alice, 382.
— Henry, 318, 328.
— Jane, 318.
— John, 318, 382.
— Richard, 280-1, 284,
287, 318.
— Robert, 68.
Shortred, William, 212-13.
Shott, 74.
Shower, Christopher, 380.
— John, 380.
— Margaret, 380.
Shrappshire, John, 94-5,
136.
Shrewsbury, 45.
Shuttleworth family, 291.
— Anne, 346.
— Barnard, 331.
— Brian, 346-7.
— Elizabeth, 330.
— George, 398.
— Hugh, 294.
— Isabel, 346.
— James, 347.
— Jenet, 346, 386-7.
— Joan, 346.
— Laurence, 340-1.
— Lettice, 330-1.
— Nicholas, 323.
— Oliver, 309.
— Robert, 389.
— Thomas, 342.
— William, xxxiii-iv, 347,
379.
Sibbes, Dr., 3.
Sidling, Richard, 174.
Sidney, Sir Philip, 31, 57,
161, 181, 183, 200.
Simmes, Valentine, 199.
Simones (Simons), Goodman,
108-9.
— John, 144.
Simson, Ellen, 346.
— James, 346.
— Jenet, 346.
— Thomas, 346.
Singleton (Shinglton), Alice,
82-3.
— Elizabeth, 81.
— Jane, 85.
— John, 81-3.
— Sr, 210-11.
— wife's children, 86-7.
Sinckler (Sinkler), Jonah,
107.
— Mr., 118-19.
Slacke, Thomas, 16.
Sladel, Christopher, 273.
Slatere (Clatere), 23.
— Ellen, 322.
— Goodwife, 154.
— Gyles, 322-3.
— Isabel, 322.
— Jenet, 322, 352, 390.
— William, 322, 398.
Slaughter, George, 22-3.
— Robert, 16-17.
Slyfolde, William, 224-5.
Smalley, John, 314.
Smarte, Mr., 216-17.
Smiles, Samuel, 105.
Smith (Smithe, Smythe,
Smyth, Smythes), 154, 162,
192-3, 238-9.
— Alexander, 175.
— Alice, 257, 392.
— Anne, 350, 356, 366,
368, 382.
— Edward, 380.
— Elizabeth, 352.
— Ellen, 320, 346.
— George, 346, 368.
— Henry, 238-9, 346, 366.
— Humphrey, 350.
— Isabel, 346, 348, 350,
352, 354, 356, 372, 382,
384.
— James, 180-1, 346, 350,
352, 354, 356-7, 392.
— Jenet, 358, 368, 398.
— John, 16, 20, 22, 24,
144, 216-17, 225, 278-9,
282-3, 287, 350, 356.
— Lawrence, 366, 368, 392.
— Margaret, 334, 350, 380.
— Margery, 356.
— Marie, 384.
— Mother, 112.
— Mr., 174-5, 266.
— Mrs., 188.

- Smith (Smithe, Smythe, Smyth, Smythes), Myles, Bp., xxvi, 212-13, 236-7.
 — Myles, 352.
 — Nicholas, 289, 368.
 — Richard, 178-9, 182-3, 190-1, 214-15, 218, 220-1, 352, 408-9.
 — Robert, 16, 132, 162-3, 352.
 — Sr., 244-5, 250.
 — Sophany, 178.
 — Steven, 180-1.
 — Thomas, 362, 366.
 — William, 154, 364, 368, 374.
 Snodace, John, 176.
 Soitell, Isabel, 380.
 Somerscales, John, 180.
 Somersset, Duke of, 267.
 Sonkey, Elizabeth, 318.
 — John, 318.
 — Laurence, 318.
 — Maul, 318-19.
 — Thomas, 318.
 — William, 318-19.
 Sorocold of Barton, 171.
 — Ralph, 171.
 — Thomas, 170-1.
 Sourbutts, Jenet, 312-13.
 Southcoate, John, 149.
 — Justice, 148-9, 246-7.
 — Nicholas, 149.
 — William, 149.
 Southworth, Sir John, 170-1.
 Sowan, William, 16.
 Sparke, Thomas, 201, 203, 206, 208.
 — William, 208.
 Sparre, Anthony, 174.
 Sparrowe, Mr., 108-9, 122-3.
 Speede, 192-3.
 Speller (Spellar, Spyller), Goodwife, 266.
 — Henry, 88, 258-9, 262-5, 305.
 Spenser (Spencere, Spensore), Adree, 140-1.
 — Agnes, xxi, 358.
 — Alice, xxi, 368-9, 378-9.
 — Edmund (the Poet), xiii-xxii, xxiv, 28-9, 159-61, 164-5, 172-3, 189, 309, 352-3, 357, 368-9, 379, 381.
 — Edmund, xx, xxi.
 — Elizabeth, xiv, xxi.
 — Ellis, xxii, 308-9.
 Spenser (Spencere, Spensore), Isabel, xxi, 356-7.
 — Jenet, xxi, 369, 374-5.
 — Johanne, 110-11.
 — Dr. John, 208.
 — Sir John of Althorpe, xiv.
 — John, xviii, xx-xxiii, 194-5, 228-31.
 — Lawrence, xxii, 308-9.
 — Lettice, 308-9.
 — Nicholas, xviii, 39.
 — Philip, xx, 368-9.
 — Robert, xviii, xx, xxi, 368-9.
 Speringe, Dr., 148-9.
 Sperke, John, 27, 38-9.
 Sperme, Thomas, 210-11, 234.
 Speyre, John, 196-7.
 Spinke, John, 352.
 Springfilde, Anne, 108-9.
 Springham, Mathew, 162-3.
 — Richard, 163, 216-17, 228-9.
 Spynny, 12.
 Squier, Adam, 210.
 — Mr., 226-7.
 Stacie, James, 246-7.
 Stafford, Sir Humphrey, 157.
 — Joyce, 157.
 Stainton, Lawrence, 180-1.
 Stallon, Samuel, 174.
 Standbridge, Elizabeth, 8-9.
 Standworth, Lawrence, xxxiv.
 Stanleghs, 234-5.
 Stanley, Sir James, 5.
 — Thomas, 252-3.
 Stannaye, Widow, 154.
 Stansfield, (Stansfilde), Gyles, 377, 399.
 — Isabel, 354.
 — Jane, 364.
 — Jenet, 354.
 — Mrs., 396-7.
 — Oliver, 377.
 — Richard, 376-7.
 — Thomas, 360.
 Stanton (Staunton), Howard, 29, 31, 33.
 — John, 40, 146.
 — Richard, 130.
 — W., 154.
 Stapleton, Humfrey, 392.
 Starkey (Starkie), Edmund, 260, 263.
 — Edward, 323.
 — Lawrence, xxxiii, 397.
 — William, 397.
 Stear, Mr., 184.
 Steed, 97, 99, 105.
 Stell, Owen, 386.
 Stevenson, Agnes, 324.
 — Anne, 324.
 — Ellen, 324.
 — Isabel, 324.
 — Jenet, 324.
 — John, 324.
 — Nicholas, 324.
 — Roger, 324.
 Steward, Mr., 406-7.
 — Thomas, 161.
 Still, Bp., xxv, 188-9.
 Stilton, Richard, 132.
 Stirill, William, 160-1.
 Stirrope, William, 10.
 Stithe, Mr., 160.
 Stocker, John, 14.
 Stockes, Ellen, 358.
 — John, 324.
 — Richard, 324.
 Stockson, William, 94.
 Stones, Richard, 344.
 Stonne, Thomas, 210-11, 234.
 Stoopes, James, 184-5, 186.
 Stopes, Mr., 110.
 Stopforth, Elizabeth, 346.
 — Ellen, 346.
 — Jenet, 346.
 — Thomas, 347.
 Store, Jenet, 270.
 Stowarde, Mrs., 158, 161.
 Stow, John, 39, 49.
 Stowell, Mr., 202-3.
 Strange, Mrs., 128, 406-7.
 Strasham, 186.
 Strickland (Strycklande), 180.
 — Anne, 54.
 Strowede, Sir, 210-11.
 Stryngere, William, 144.
 Strype, 5, 63, 171, 207, 257, 277.
 Sturley, 270, 272-3.
 Sturton, 60.
 Sudell, Richard, xxxiv.
 Suffolk, Duchess of, 155.
 Sutcliffe, Lawrence, 378-9.
 Sute, John (Joan), 52-3.
 Sutton (Suttone), Margery, 263.
 — Robert, 176-7, 196-7.
 Swale, Sir Richard, 176-7.
 Swallow, Roger, 14-15.
 Swane, Elizabeth, 154.
 — Thomas, 154.
 — William, 20.
 Sweetes, Mr., 218.

Sweswell, Anne, 136.
Swinglehurst, Agnes, 392.
—— Isabel, 348.
—— Richard, 348.
—— William, 390-1, 394-5.
Swynehed, Margery, 138.
Sylke, Thomas, 204-5.
Sylvester, father, 10.
Symball, Frances, 132.
Symsonne, Mr., 170-1.
Sythe, Henry, 214-15.

TAKINGTON, Hugh,
264.
Talbot, 248-9.
—— Thomas, the antiquary,
xxx.
—— Thomas, 397.
Taller, Richard, 252-3.
Tanseye, Theoder, 206, 208.
Tarbutt, William, 125, 167.
Tattersall (Tattershall), 221.
—— Agnes, 332.
—— Alice, 358.
—— Bafthol., 364.
—— Edmund, 338.
—— John, 220-1, 234, 338,
364.
—— Richard, 220-1, 361,
365, 376.
—— Thomas, 364-5.
—— William, 332-3.
Tawson, John, 100, 103.
Taylor (Tayler, Tayller),
Alice, 296.
—— Anne, 296.
—— Arthur, 294-5.
—— Bp. Jeremy, 219.
—— Bonaventure, 294-5.
—— Edward, 360.
—— Elizabeth, 330.
—— Ellis, 294-5.
—— George, 30-1, 370, 376.
—— Grace, 358.
—— Henry, 394-5.
—— Isabel, 370.
—— Jenet, 330.
—— John, 120-1, 146, 370.
—— Lawrence, 370.
—— Leonard, 2, 5.
—— Margaret, 370.
—— Margery, 296.
—— Piers, 294-5.
—— Richard, 118-19, 294-5,
370, 388.
—— Roger, 304-5.
—— Senior, 348.
—— The Water Poet, 47.

Taylor (Tayler, Tayller),
Thomas, 386, 392.
—— William, 296.
Templie, Robert, 202-3.
Tetlow, Jane, 262-3.
—— Widow, 156.
Thackwell, Roger, 30-1.
Thimbleby, Dr., 159.
Thirsby, 408.
Thomas, Edward, 376.
—— John, 12, 31, 166-7,
190-1, 376.
—— 198, 201.
—— Ralph, 167.
—— Richard, 376.
—— Robert, 376.
—— Thomas, 186-7.
Thompson (Thomsonne,
Tompsen, Tomsonn), Chris-
topher, 18.
—— Ellen, 138.
—— Grace, 388.
—— James, 32.
—— John, 392.
—— Marian, 306.
—— Ralph, 206, 208-9, 234.
—— Thomas, 20.
—— Widow, 154.
—— William, 288.
Thormanbye, George, 146.
Thornber, Alice, 334, 378.
—— John, 360.
Thornburghe, Cicilia, 149.
Thornehill, William, 174.
Thorpe, George, 340.
—— John, 6, 34, 36, 76-7,
226-7.
—— Margaret, 340.
—— Mrs., 140.
—— Richard, 312-13.
Thrott, Richard, 130.
Thymblye, Isabel, 354.
—— Margaret, 354.
—— Margery, 352.
—— Richard, 352-3.
—— Thomas, 354.
Thyrlande, Mr., 116.
Tineste, George, 398.
—— John, 398.
Tingnell, Margaret, 328, 388.
Tobie, Bp., 199.
Todde (Tode), Gilbert, 12, 138.
—— Goodwife, 260-1.
—— Joane, lii, 8-9.
—— John, 76-7.
—— Mother, 138.
—— Mr., xv.
—— Richard, xxix.

Todgill, xlviii.
—— Henry, 2, 5-7, 56-7, 76,
79.
Tomkins, Mary, 154.
Tomlinson, Alice, 340.
—— Jenet, 378.
—— Sir Robert, 388-9.
Tonge, Mary, 138.
Tooke (Tocke, Tucke), Ange-
lot, 73.
—— Mr. Auditor, 72.
—— Mr., xlviii, 68, 72-5.
—— Ralph, 73.
—— Thomas, 73.
—— Walter, 73.
—— William, 240-1.
—— William, Esq., of Popes,
73.
Torperleye, Thomas, 212-13.
Tottingham, 70.
Towne, Ellen, 358.
—— John, 348.
—— Richard, 328.
Towneley (Townenley), Alice,
350.
—— Anne, 258-9, 268, 271.
—— Benedicta, xxxiii, 71.
—— Charles, xxxii, 79, 361.
—— Christopher, xiii, xiv.,
xxix, 270-1.
—— Colonel, of Towneley,
xiii-xv, xvii, xix-xx, xxii-iii.
—— Edward, of Royle, 379.
—— Elizabeth, 370.
—— Frances, 289.
—— Gilbert, 290-2, 296, 300.
—— Grace, xxx, 5, 83.
—— Jane, 360, 370.
—— Jenet, 289.
—— John, Esq., of Towne-
ley, xxx, xxxii, xlv-vi,
xlix, 1, lii, liv, 34-5, 79,
88-9, 223, 264-5, 268, 271,
287-9, 291, 313, 361, 393,
390, 396-7, 399-400, 403.
—— Sir John, 347.
—— John, lii, 362-3.
—— Mrs. (Katherine), 398-9.
—— Lady, 360-1, 398.
—— Lawrence, 222, 228, 234,
362-3.
—— Marie, 370, 378-9.
—— Mignet, 378-9.
—— Mr., 72, 142-3, 162-3.
—— Mrs., 6, 9, 360-1.
—— Nicholas, 259.
—— Sir Richard, 323, 361,
397.

Towneley (Towenley), Richard, xiv, xxx, xxxiii, 71, 83, 289, 352-3, 370-1.
 — Richard, of Carr, xiv.
 — Robert, of Boston, xlvii, 76, 79, 290-1.
 — Sarah, 350.
 — Thomas, 348, 396-7.
 — William, 378-9.
 Townsend, Richard, 388.
 Toye, Mr., 110.
 Trafford, Sir Edmund, 217.
 Tramsaw, 146.
 Trappes, Richard, 16.
 Traveres, John, 198, 200, 206, 208.
 Treheron (Trayherone, Treherone), Bartholomew, 109, 175, 274-5, 405.
 — Dorothy, 8-9, 108-9, 275, 405.
 — Mawdelyn, 405.
 — Nathaniel, 174, 180-1.
 Tremayne, Mr., 202-3.
 Tremellius, Emanuel, 101, 103, 105.
 Trevett, 202-3.
 Trindell, Thomas, 134.
 Trusse, Thomas, 264-5.
 Tunstall, Francis, 409.
 — Mr., 408-9.
 Turnall, Agnes, 290-1.
 — Alice, 293.
 — Catherine, 290-1.
 — Edmund, 292-3, 296.
 — Edward, 290-1, 308.
 — Grace, 293.
 — Humphrey, 308.
 — Lawrence, 293, 296.
 — Marie, 293.
 Turnebull, Mr., 190-1.
 — Richard, 203, 206-7, 219.
 — William, 218-19.
 Turner (Turnere), Edmund, 314.
 — Ellen, 318, 326, 344.
 — George, 182-3.
 — Isabel, 314.
 — Jane, 314.
 — John, 318.
 — Lawrence, 260.
 — Margery, 314.
 — Mrs., 126-8.
 — Nicholas, 318.
 — Richard, 122-3.
 — Roger, 314.
 Twyde, Richard, 20.

Tydinge, John, 144.
 Tyle, Thomas, 14.
 Tylson, William, 182-3.
 Tyllsworth, John, 22.

UNDERHILL, Robert, 408.
 Upton, Walter, 18.
 Ushere, Henry, 176.

VAGHAN, Hugh, 259.
 — Richard, 180-1, 183.
 — Widow, 152.
 Valentine, Alice, 289.
 — John, 289.
 Valere, Ciprian, 100, 103.
 Vallerious (Vellerious, Villerius), 62-3, 104, 106-7.
 Vancher, 16.
 Varley, Edmund, 334.
 — Isabel, 334.
 Veale, Thomas, 61.
 Vencentus, 104, 107.
 Vespasian, 269.
 Villers, 63, 107.
 Voel, Henry, 207.

WADDINGTON, Agnes, 344.
 — Sr, 168-9, 188-9.
 Wade, Christopher, 198, 200.
 — Elizabeth, 346.
 — John, 114, 256-7, 346.
 — Richard, 346.
 Wadsworth, Agnes, 382.
 — Richard, 374, 386-7.
 Wagington, William, 94-5.
 Walbrande, Edward, 2, 5.
 Waldgrave, Charles, xxxvi, xlix.
 — Sir Edward, xxxvi.
 Waldraine, Edward, 38.
 Walgrave, Mr., 136.
 Walkden (Walkinden), 21.
 — Geoffrey, 20-1.
 — Sampson, 108-9.
 Walker, Jane, 352.
 — Johan, 128.
 — John, 14, 320.
 — Mother, 8-9, 138.
 — Mrs., xlvii.
 — Mrs., of Holborne, 10.
 — Richard, Dean, 127.
 — Robert, 70-1.
 — Widow, 126-7.
 Walle, Richard, 148.
 Wallwoode, Tobias, 174.

Wallwyne, Mr., 406-7.
 Walsmsley (Wamsley), Anthony, 342-3.
 — Ellen, 342.
 — Isabel, 342.
 — Jenet, 342-3.
 — John, 342.
 — Thomas, 342.
 Walshey (Wallsey), Elizabeth, 320.
 — John, 380.
 — Thomas, 176.
 Walshe, Goodman, 12.
 — John, 186.
 Walton, Isaac, 1.
 — John (see Wolton).
 Warburton, Peter, 289.
 Warde, Joane, 136.
 — Thomas, 12, 14.
 Wardiner, John, 130.
 Wardley, Isabel, 390.
 — William, 386.
 Waringe, Richard, 214-15.
 Warner, William, 14-15.
 Warren, Sir Ralph, 39.
 — Richard, 39.
 Warton, Dr., 111.
 Warwick, Earl of, 229.
 Washington, Lawrence, 160-1.
 Watemoughe, Anne, 358.
 — John, 358.
 — Thomas, 360, 382.
 — William, 394.
 Waterhouse, Andrew, 12.
 — Robert, 388-9.
 Watersall, Agnes, 138.
 Watkins (Watken), Nicholas, 180-1.
 — T. H., 180-1.
 Watson, Anthony, 267.
 — John, 130.
 — William, 134.
 Wattam, Phillip, 16.
 Watterson, Thomas, 20-1, 23.
 Watts (Watts), Archdeacon, 29, 167, 220-3.
 — Dr., xix.
 — John, 196-7, 404, 407.
 — Mathew, 182-3.
 — Mr., 186, 196-7.
 — Richard, 196-7, 202-3, 407.
 — Thomas, 198, 201, 206-7.
 Watton, Alice, 360.
 Webbe, Mr., 74.
 Webbes, 58.

- Webster, 182-3.
 — Francis, 319.
 — Hugh, 319, 324.
 — Isabel, 330-1.
 — Jenet, 319, 326, 346.
 — John, 318-19, 320.
 — Margaret, 318-19, 326, 330.
 — Margery, 319-20, 330.
 — Richard, 319.
 — Roger, 319.
 Weekes, Mr., 268.
 Weldon, Sir Anthony, 7.
 Wells, Richard, 180.
 Wenthorpe, Mr., 102, 105.
 Welshe, John, 390.
 — Nicholas, 196.
 — William, 182-3.
 Wemhurste, Mr., 218-19.
 Wemster, John, 160-1.
 Wentworthe, Sir John, 80.
 Weste, Richard, 12.
 Westfalinge (Westphaling),
 Dr., 156-7, 204-5, 214-15,
 232-3.
 Westminster, Dean of, 148-9.
 Westmoreland, Earl of, 129.
 Weston, Raynold, 160-1.
 Whalley, William, 29.
 Wharton, Francis, 118, 122-3.
 — John, 123.
 Whasle, Mr., 128.
 Wheelwrighte, John, 164-5.
 Wheeler, Jones, 199.
 Whiller, Mr., 228.
 Whipp, Agnes, 324.
 — Anne, 344.
 — Christopher, 328, 342.
 — Elizabeth, 324.
 — Ellen, 344.
 — John, 324.
 — Lionel, 324-5.
 — Oliver, 345.
 — Robert, 345.
 Whitaker (Whitacre) family,
 of Holme, 80, 223.
 — Adam, 348.
 — Agnes, 324.
 — Anne, 83, 306-7, 309,
 380.
 — Anthony, 368.
 — Barnard, 376-7.
 — Beatrice, 81, 308-9.
 — Edward, 174-5, 372-3.
 — Elizabeth, xxv, xlv, xlix,
 83, 262-6, 268, 271, 306-9,
 360-1, 373-4.
 — Ellen, 388.
 Whitaker (Whitacre), George,
 309, 370-1.
 — Grace, 308-9, 380.
 — Henry, xxxi, 62-3, 326-
 7, 350, 358, 396.
 — Hugh, 236.
 — Isabel, 308-9, 350, 372-
 3, 376-7, 380-1, 400.
 — James, 238-9, 278, 282-
 3, 287, 306-7, 350, 372-3,
 390-7.
 — Jane, 85, 306-7, 309,
 370-1, 380.
 — Jenet, 308-9, 348, 372-3,
 378-9.
 — Johan, 372-3.
 — John, 14-15, 324, 326,
 330-1, 356-7, 360, 372-4,
 376-9, 400.
 — Lawrence, 82-3, 178,
 222-3, 309, 330-1, 372-3,
 396-7.
 — Lettice, 370-1.
 — Margaret, 308-9, 326,
 328, 360-1, 372-3, 376-7,
 380.
 — Margery, 318, 342.
 — Marie, 308-9, 372-3.
 — Myles, 331, 378-9.
 — Nicholas, 318.
 — Peter, 370-1.
 — Ralph, 400.
 — Reynold, 356.
 — Richard, xlvii-viii, 2, 5-
 7, 36, 78, 80, 258-9, 308-11,
 356, 372-4, 376-7, 380.
 — Robert, 82-3, 290-1,
 308-9, 350-1, 370-5, 378-80.
 — Thomas, of Holme, xxv,
 xxxii, 5, 83-5, 288, 307-9,
 324-5, 330, 350, 372-4, 380.
 — Dr. Thomas D., xiii, xiv,
 xxvii, xxxv, 5, 81, 169, 375.
 — William (Dr.), xxii, xxv,
 xli, xlvii, li, 2, 5, 36, 63-5,
 78, 80, 82-3, 86-7, 172-3,
 179, 183, 187, 192, 194,
 200, 251, 258-9, 263, 266,
 268, 309, 348-50, 357, 372-
 3, 375, 384.
 White, Alexander, 10-11, 26.
 — Alice, 326.
 — Edward, 326.
 — George, 326.
 — John, 144.
 — Lady, 38-9.
 — Richard, 328.
 — Sir Thomas, 39.
 Whitehead, Adam, 346.
 — Alice, 376.
 — Anne, 326, 328.
 — Arthur, 289.
 — Ellen, 372.
 — Father, 388, 392.
 — Florence, 326.
 — Hugh, 322.
 — James, 278-9, 287, 372.
 — John, 21-2, 26, 376.
 — Luke, 326.
 — Margaret, 372, 376.
 — Mr., 184-5.
 — Richard, 372.
 — Robert, 350.
 — William, 326, 376.
 Whitgift, Dr. (Abp.), xxii, 63,
 172-4, 180, 189-90, 207.
 Whithalgh, Nicholas, 204-5.
 Whither, Christopher, 404,
 407.
 Whitline, Ralph, 42-3.
 Whittingham, Lucas, xxxiv.
 Whittle, Agnes, 334.
 — Anne, 390.
 — Humphrey, 334.
 — Jenet, 390.
 — Nicholas, 334.
 — Oliver, 334-5.
 Whitwam, Anne, 348.
 — Elizabeth, 348, 358.
 — Jane, 85.
 — John, 7, 84-5, 306-7, 348.
 — Robert, 306-7.
 Whitworthe, Agnes, 386.
 — Jane, 386.
 — Myles, 206, 234.
 Whitcombe, John, 198, 201.
 Whytker, Adraye, 214-15.
 Whyttes, Hugh, 182.
 Wickham, John, 196-7.
 — William, 197.
 Wignall, Richard, 226-7, 229-
 31.
 Wilcoke, Henry, 178.
 Wilde (Wylde, Wyld), Abra-
 ham, 298-9.
 — Adam, 300-1, 310.
 — Adelicia, 301.
 — Agnes, 301, 310.
 — Alice, 292, 296, 298-9,
 300-1, 304, 310.
 — Anne, 264-5, 292, 299,
 301-2, 310.
 — Catherine, 292, 299, 301-
 2.
 — Christopher, 300-1, 310-
 11.

- Wilde (Wylde, Wyld), Denis, 300-1.
 — Dorothy, 292, 299.
 — Edmund, 296, 298, 300-3, 310.
 — Edward, 300-1, 310.
 — Elizabeth, 296, 298-9, 300-1, 310.
 — Ellen, 301-2.
 — Ellis, 298-301.
 — Father, 264.
 — Geoffrey, 301, 310.
 — Grace, 301.
 — Henry, 300-1.
 — Hugh, 301, 388-9.
 — Isabel, 258-9, 296, 298-9, 301-2, 310.
 — James, 264, 301-2, 310.
 — Jane, 292, 296, 299, 301-2.
 — Jenet, 292, 298-9, 301.
 — Johanne, 266-7, 301, 310.
 — John, 264-5, 294, 298-9, 300-2.
 — Laurence, 260-3, 292-3, 298-9, 396, 399.
 — Margaret, 294, 298-9, 301, 308-10, 388-9.
 — Margery, 294, 299, 301, 310.
 — Marie, 301.
 — Mary, 296, 299, 300-1.
 — of Middleton, 258-9, 266.
 — Michael, 301.
 — Nicholas, of the Woodhouse, 262-3, 301, 310.
 — Oliver, 300-1.
 — Otwell, 294, 299, 301, 310.
 — Owen, 301-2.
 — Ralph, 298-9, 300-1, 310.
 — Randal, 300-1.
 — Reuben, 296.
 — Richard, 236-7, 242-3, 266, 296, 298-9, 301-2.
 — Robert, 264-5, 294, 299, 300-1.
 — Roger, 301-2.
 — Thomas, 264, 298-9, 300-2, 310-11.
 — Valentine, 300-1.
 — Widow, 258.
 — William, 110-11, 220-1, 260, 264, 292, 298-9, 301, 310.
- Wilford, John, 191.
 — Thomas, 181.
- Wilkenes, Thomas, 146-7.
- Wilkin, father, 130.
- Wilkinson (Wilkinsonne, Wyllkinson), xlvii, 54-5, 258-9, 260-3.
 — Alice, 320.
 — Anne, lii, 54-5, 79, 261, 320.
 — Christopher, 320.
 — Doughter, 268, 271.
 — Grace, lii, 8-9, 54, 79, 86-7, 266, 322.
 — Isabel, 320.
 — Jane, 320-1.
 — Jenet, 220-1.
 — Joan, 79, 86-7.
 — John, 2, 5, 34-5, 79, 328-9.
 — Mrs., 8-9, 36, 78-9, 266, 276.
 — Richard, 150-1, 176, 222.
 — Robert, 320-1.
 — Thomas, 80, 84-5, 144, 320.
 — T. T., 357.
 — William, 178.
- Wilelmi, 105.
- Willet, William, 109.
 — 119.
- Williams, Richard, 20.
- Williamson, Robert, 10-11, 190-5.
- Willotte, Thomas, 71.
- Willoughbye, John, 204-5.
 — Thomas, 30-1, 40.
- Willson (Willsonne, Wyllson), Alexander, 348.
 — Alice, 348.
 — Anne, 350.
 — Elizabeth, 366.
 — Ellen, 350.
 — father, 10-11, 146-7.
 — Isabel, 348, 354, 366.
 — Jenet, 348, 350.
 — John, 348, 350.
 — Margaret, 348, 350.
 — Marie, 348.
 — Mr., 124-5.
 — Richard, 350, 354.
 — Thomas, 182-3, 204-5.
 — William, 360.
- Wilson, Dr. H. B., xvii, xix.
- Winckley, Geoffrey, xxx.
- Windlie, Jenet, 378.
- Wilkes (Wylkes), Thomas, 210-11.
- Wilkes (Wylkes), William, 204-5.
- Windos, Lord, 45.
- Wingfield, 77.
- Withes, Edward, 114.
- Wolstenholme, Francis, 295.
 — Jenet, 253.
 — John, 289, 253.
 — 293.
- Wolton (Walton, Woulton), Alice, 83, 267, 269, 290-1, 306-7.
 — Beatrice, 81, 267, 306-7.
 — Elizabeth, 83, 267, 306-7, 392.
 — Ellen, 338.
 — Helen, 269.
 — Henry, 342.
 — Isabella, xxxii, xlv, liii, 267, 307, 342.
 — James (the probable scribe of the *M.S.*), xlv, l-iii, 6-7, 23, 34-6, 44, 46-7, 108-9, 260, 262-3, 267, 288, 291-2, 296, 300, 302, 304, 307, 312-13, 363, 392-3, 402-4.
 — Jenet, 344.
 — John, of Whalley, xxxii, liii, 81, 83, 251, 267, 269, 307, 338-9.
 — John, Bishop of Exeter, xxvi, xxxii, liii, 7, 81, 266-7, 269, 275, 307, 403-5.
 — Lionel, 342-3.
 — Margaret, 269.
 — Mary, 83, 269.
 — Matthew, 269.
 — Richard, 408-9.
 — Susan, 269.
- Wood (Woode, Woodes), Alice, 344.
 — Anne, 360.
 — Anthony-a, 7, 19, 29, 31, 63, 93, 107, 185, 197, 199, 200-1, 203, 205, 207-9, 211, 213, 215, 217, 219, 221, 223, 225, 227, 229, 231, 233, 237.
 — Christopher, 340.
 — Edward, 370.
 — Elizabeth, 140, 370.
 — Ellen, 340.
 — Goodwife, 110.
 — Henry, 350.
 — Isabel, 370.
 — James, 5, 370, 398.
 — Jenet, 338, 398.

Wood (Woode, Woodes),
 Lawrence, 344.
 — Mr., 2, 5, 68.
 — Richard, 316-17.
 — Robert, 58, 74, 176.
 — William, 196-7, 202-3.
 Woodmall, Thomasin, 138.
 Woodnute, John, 43.
 Wooley, Joan, 154.
 — John, 185.
 Wordsworth, Bp., 3.
 Wornham, I.
 Worsley, Anne, 324.
 — Edward, 324.
 — Grace, 324.
 — Jenet, 324.
 — Margaret, 324.
 — Randall, 146-7, 274-5.
 — Richard, of Mearley, 80.
 Worstoncrofte, John, 242-3.
 Woulfe, Reynard, 224-5.
 Woulfinden, Isabel, 380.
 — James, 390.
 — John, 386-7.
 Wowsenden, John, 156.
 Wright (Wryghte), John, 146,
 366.
 — Robert, 74-5.

Wright (Wryghte), William,
 132.
 Wrightington, Agnes, 80.
 Wrightone, John, 178.
 Wyatt, John, 14-15.
 Wyborne, Percival, D.D.,
 xxvi, 114-15, 121, 274-5.
 Wyclief, Alexander, 276.
 — James, 24-5.
 — Mr., 408-9.
 Wyllcockes, Thomas, 120-1,
 125.
 Wyller, Thomas, 22.
 Wyllforde (Wyldforde), 58.
 — Gersonne, 190-1.
 — James, 180-1.
 — Mr., 162-3.
 Williamsonne, George, 130.
 Wyllmote, Robert, 190-1.
 Wymherste (Wymchurste),
 John, 164-5.
 — Mrs., 164.
 Wynge, Godfrey, 100, 103.
 Wyther, Dr., 222-3, 228.
 Wytheres (Wetheres), Fran-
 ces, 144-5.
 — Mother, 140-1.
 — Mr., 122-5.

YARD, Mr., 190-2, 183-
 4, 190.
 Yate, Christopher, 322-3.
 — Ellen, 372.
 — Henry, 372.
 — Hugh, 326.
 — Isabel, 328.
 — James, 326, 329.
 — Jane, 372.
 — John, 326, 362.
 — Lawrence, 356-7.
 — Thomas, 328-9.
 Yellverton, Mr., 240.
 Yerton, Thomas, 178.
 Yonge, Dr., 188.
 — James, 90-2, 96, 120-1,
 142-3, 146-7, 228-9.
 — John, 20.
 — Mr., of Cambridge, 154.
 — Thomas, 178.
 Yorke, John, 232-3.
 — Richard, 182.

ZACHIOUS, 102.
 Zagere, Mrs., 26-9.

INDEX OF PLACES AND THINGS.

* * In instances where a name of place or thing is repeated on the same page, one entry in the Index has been thought to suffice.

ACCQUITANCES, 38,
et frequenter.
 Accrington, 279, 395.
 Albanie, 113.
 Alborne (Auborne), Hall, 198,
 201, 204-5.
 Ale, 44-5.
 Allabaster, 40-1.
 Alldersgate, 50.
 Allhallowes in the Wall,
 120-1.
 All Souls' College, Oxford,
 199, 201, 210, 216-17, 220-
 1, 225-6, 269.
 Allynacion, 240.
 Alston, 165.
 Altham Church, 384-5.
 — Hall, 389.
 Althorpe, xiv.
 Ampleford, Prebend of, xliii.
 Anthony, St., School, xvi.
 Anunciation of o^r Ladye, 56.
 Apistlie (Epistle), 220-1.
 Apotecarie (Apothecary),
 146-7.
 Apparell, xlix.
 Applibie (Appleby), 128-9.
 Arkesay, xxx.
 Arnley, xxxiv.
 Armore, coate, 40-2.
 Ashwater, 251.
 Asterleigh, xxxiii, 399.
 Auditour, 68.
 Audley Hall, Blackburn, 225.
 Austin's foundation, 161.
 Austria, Don John of, 105.

BACKGATT, 10.
 Bailey, 167.
 Baines' *Lancashire*, 125, 175.
 Baker's *Chronicle*, 185.
 — *St. John's*, 175, 177,
 179, 181.
 Baker, 72.

Bamford, 293.
 Banbury, 199.
 Bank Hall, 351.
 Bank Hey, 397.
 Barbarie, prisoners in, 98-9.
 Barcroft Hall, 351, 383.
 Barley, 17.
 Barnarde Castle, 98.
 Barnside, 363.
 Barnstaple, 251, 267.
 Bartholomew Fair, 39.
 Base, 396-7.
 Baskettes (Baskets), 48.
 Bath, 406-7.
 Battler, 222-3.
 Bayley (Balliol) College, Ox-
 ford, 212, 214, 226-7.
 Baylyff, 156-7.
 Bedd, fether, xlv, 1, 76.
 Beddelles (beadles), 32-3.
 Bedington, 110.
 Bedlim, 90-1.
 Bedstede, 1.
 Beir (Beer), 44-5, 56-7.
 Beckesbourne, 256-7.
 Bell-ringers, 4, 7, 40.
 Benet College, Cambridge,
 190.
 Berkshire, 403.
 Bewdley, 262-3, 266.
 Beyf (beef), ribbe of, 44-5.
 Bible (Byblie), 275-6.
 — Bishop's, 97.
 — Great, 96-7.
 Billington (Byllington), xxxi,
 124-5, 217, 279, 313, 382-3,
 386-7, 395, 399-401.
 Blackburn, xxvii, 77, 80, 85,
 125, 134-5, 171, 211, 217,
 223, 225, 231, 239, 253,
 279, 281, 283, 290-1, 313,
 384-8, 390-1, 397, 400-1.
 — Grammar School, 283,
 357, 393.

Blackburn, History of, 281,
 397.
 Blacke byrdes, 46.
 Blakey Hey, 359.
 Blue Coat School, 59.
 Bodie, 68.
 Bodleian Library, xliii.
 Bogett maker, 2, 5, 8-9.
 Bolstere, 76.
 Bolton Parish, 384-5, 390.
 Bondman inges, 272.
 Bookebynder, 12-13, 406-7.
 Booke of clothe, 49.
 Bookes, 1.
 Boord, 56-7.
 Bowe Church, 108-9.
 Bowe Lane, xviii.
 Boyes, 35.
 Boyton Hall, 242.
 Bradford East, xxxv.
 Brad street, 152.
 Brasenose College, Oxford,
 xxxvi, xxxviii-xlii, 73, 75,
 125, 168-9, 171, 198, 201-3,
 206, 208-9, 211, 217, 220-4,
 227-8, 231, 234-7, 240-1,
 243-55.
 Braunston, 267.
 Braunton, 7.
 Brearcliffe, 380-1.
 Breastes of veale, 44.
 Brewer, 72.
 Bribander, 105.
 Bricks, 48.
 Bridge master, 108-9.
 Bridgewater, 274-5, 402-7.
 Broad Oak, 351.
 Brocke, 50-1.
 Brodgattes College, Oxford,
 198, 201, 212-13, 216, 218,
 220, 224-5.
 Brome (broom), Kychine, 48-9.
 Brydge Howse, 50-1.
 Brydwell, 90-1.

Bucke and wyne, 250-1.
 Buck, 396-7.
 Bucklow Hundred, 409.
 Buckrame, 42.
 Buntingforde, 122-3.
 Burdsall Moor, 299.
 Burn, 101, 103, 105.
 Burnley (Brunley), xiv, xxi,
 xxii, xlv, 3, 11, 83-5, 235,
 278-9, 307, 310-11, 313,
 347-9, 351, 353, 355, 357,
 359, 361, 365, 367, 371,
 381, 386-8, 390-3, 400-1.
 — Church, 357, 369, 390-1.
 — Grammar School, 357.
 Bury (Burrie) Parish, 243,
 264-5, 290-1, 304, 386,
 388, 390-2.
 — Church, xxix.
 Butler, 4, 7.
 Butter, 46.
 Butterworth, 298.
 Byrom, xix.
 Byshopp's Prison, 90-1.

CAEN in Normandy, 101,
 103.
 Caius College, Cambridge,
 177, 179, 188.
 Calder, 349, 365, 375.
 Caliver, 159.
 Calloces, xxxiv-v.
 Cambridge, xiv, xvi-xvii, xix,
 xxi-ii, xli, xliii, 159-61, 164-
 5, 167-9, 171-2, 174-5, 177,
 179-81, 183-95.
 — *University Transactions*,
 179.
 Candlesticks, xlv.
 Canons, petty, 40-1.
 Canterbury, 103, 162, 164-7,
 226-7.
 — Prerogative Court of,
 lii.
 Capons, 46-7, 396-7.
 Cappes, 6, 36-7.
 Captive, 62.
 Cardiganshire, xxxvi.
 Carew Castle, xlii.
 Carlyll (Carlisle), 128-9.
 Carpenter, 1, 114.
 Carpet, xlv.
 Carr, xiv.
 Carter Lane, 10.
 Cashalton, 108-10.
 Castle Parish (Clitheroe),
 308-9, 384-8, 400-1.
 Castleton, 299, 301.

Catechismies (Catechisms),
 99, 224-5.
Catechismus, Dean Nowell's,
 xli.
 Catherine Hall, 185.
 Catholics, Roman, 81.
 Catlow, 279, 359.
 Cattle, xlv.
 Chadderton, 298-9.
 Chaldwell, 32-3.
 Chamberlainwood, Prebend
 of, 159.
 Change, Old, 4-5.
 Chaplain of Gray's Inn, 2-3.
 Chatburn, 333.
 Cheesecake, 396, 399.
 Chepseyd (Chipsyd, Cheap-
 side), 6-9, 50, 154-5, 406-7.
 Chepe, 134-5.
 Cheshire, xlvii, 259, 408-9.
 Cheswicke, 124, 146.
 Chichester (Cathedral)
 Church, xliii, 261.
 — 405.
 Chickens, 396-8.
 Chief Mourners, 48.
 Chirche (Church-Kirk
 Parish), xxix, xxxii-iii,
 xxxv, 386.
 Christ Church Coll., Cam-
 bridge, 157, 166-7, 172-3,
 177, 179, 181, 189, 192,
 194-5.
 Christ Church, Oxford, 167,
 196-7, 202-5, 212-14, 216,
 218, 220-4, 226, 228, 232-3,
 238, 252-3, 408.
 Christes Hospital, xli, 58-9,
 89-90, 98, 186.
 Christeninge, 106.
 Chyste (Chest), 1, 77.
 Clapham, 52.
 Clarkenwell, 146.
 Clay Hall, Cambridge, 168.
 Clayton, 301.
 — Hall, 395.
 Clegg Hall, 271, 291, 295,
 305.
 Clerke, 59.
 Cletherall (Clitheroe), xxvii,
 9, 163-4, 168-9, 186, 235,
 309, 333, 335, 337, 386-91,
 394-5.
 — Grammar School, 395,
 401.
 Cliviger, 281, 349, 351, 374-5,
 383, 386-8.
 Cloke, xlvii.

Cloth, Lancashire, 11, *et fre-
 quenter*.
 — London broad, 268, *et
 frequenter*.
 Cloths (various), 278, 288.
 Coale (coal, cooles), great,
 46-7.
 — Small, 46-7, 96-7.
 — Load of, 74.
 Coat, xlvii-vii, 1.
 Coattes, black, 32-3, 36.
 Coller (colour), newe, 10-11,
 14, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24, 39,
 33, 36, 94, 120, 126, 130,
 132, 134, 136, 140.
 Collingbourne-Ducis, 29.
 Colne, 384-5, 390, 392, 395.
 Condemned man, 96-7.
 Cooke, master, 4, 7.
 — of the Wardes, 34-5.
 — under, 34, 48.
 — 144.
 Cooplie, 108-10.
 Coringham, 43.
 Corne, 1.
 Cornwall, xxxvi, 258.
 Corpus Christi College, Cam-
 bridge, 185.
 — Oxford, xiii, xx, 190,
 198, 201-3, 205-7, 212-13,
 216-18, 220, 222, 224-6,
 228-33, 237-8, 248-9, 254-5.
 Cote, 2.
 Cotton-man, 243.
 Cotton MSS., xxx.
 Coult, 50.
 Councel, 102.
 Counter (Prison) in South-
 wark, 58-60, 90-1, 98.
 — in Wood-street, 58-60,
 74, 90-1, 98, 112.
 Coucher, 159.
 Coventrie, 256-7.
 Cow, 1, 290-1.
 Cowlshaw, 299.
 Cranbroke, Kent, 124-5, 166.
 Craven, 21.
 Crepell-gate, 92-3.
 Croston Church, xxix.
 Crowedone (Croydon), 256-7.
 Cuerden, 369.
 Cunliffe, 395.
 Cuppe, 54-5.
 Curleyeus (curlwys), 46-7.
 Currier, 159.

DAGGE, 159.
 Dalbye, 240.

Damask, dyaper, 76, 78.
 Danes House, 359.
 Darrington, 35.
 Darwen, 393.
 — Lower, 279.
 Dates, 26-7, 53, 66-8.
 Dedymus potestatem, 244-5.
 Diaper, xlvii.
 Dinkley, xxxiii, xxxv, 386-7.
 — Hall, 389, 397.
 Doblet (doublet), xlvii, 1, 76,
 112-13.
 Dooe, 46-7.
 Dort, Synod of, 213.
 Downham, 217.
 Draperes, 38, 142.
 Drayton Basset, xlii.
 Dunker's *Oxfordshire*, 200.
 Dunstane, 272.
 Durham Place, London, 114-
 15.
 Dutche church, 10, 102-3.
 Dutton, 397.
 Dyneley Knoll, 333.
 Dynner, funerall, 44-5, 48-9.

EASTEHAM, 120-1.
 Easter Roll of Whal-
 ley, 279.

Eastwood, 379.
 Eatone, 160-1, 164, 172, 179,
 187.
 Eccesley, 397.
 Eccles Rectory, 399.
 Eccleshill, 281.
 Edmuntton, 88-9, 94-5, 162,
 258-9, 262-3, 266, 305.
 Egges, 46, 390-7.
 Elcar, 399.
 Emmanuel College, Cam-
 bridge, 85.
 Essendon (Essyngden), xlviii,
 74-5, 241.
 Essex, 2.
 Estrenged, 74-5.
 Exemplificacion, 246-7.
 Exeter, 271.
 — Bishop of, 266-7, 269,
 275.
 — Cathedral, 269.
 — College, Oxford, 217,
 222-3.
 Exley, 271.
 Extwistle, 369, 380-1.

FARMEHILL, 301.
Farmer MS., 137.
 Fearing, 258-9.

Fearne, 256.
 Feltham, 43.
 Fence-in-Pendle, 355.
 Fernar (farmer), 146-7.
 Ferring, Prebend of, xliii.
 Fesantes (pheasants), 46-7.
 Fetherbed, xlvii, 1.
 Filley Close, 364-5.
 Fire, Great, of London, xlii.
 Fleete (prison), 56, 59, 116,
 144.
 Fleming Hall, xxxi.
 Fletcher=arrow-maker, 249.
 Forster lean (lane), 152.
 Foss's *Judges*, 85.
 Fot (foot) Boy, 150.
 France, 62.
 Frankfort, xxxix.
 Freese (frieze), 36, 236-7,
 244-5, 250-1.
 Frenchmen, larned, 62-3.
 French Church, 100, 103.
 — Crown, a, 116.
 Friday Street, 154-5.
 Frisian, 106-7.
 Fulledge, Burnley, 357, 361,
 377.
Fuller Worthies' Library, 45,
 57, 179.
 Funerall Dynner, 44.
 Furred Gowen (gown), 77.
 Fyne, 68.
 Fyshmonger, 54-5.

GABANDES, 170-1.
 Garstange, 82, 85.
 Gatehouse, 90-1.
 Gawthorpe, 291, 323, 329,
 365.
 Gaynforth, 217.
 Geldinge, xlvii, xlix, 76, 396,
 399.
 Gloucester, 166.
 Godmanchester, 121.
 Goldsmith, 48.
 Gonwell College, 138.
 Goodman, 9, *et frequenter*.
 Goodwife, 8-9, 36, *et fre-*
quentur.
 Goodshaw Booth, 331.
 Goosnargh, History of, 81.
 Gowne, xlvii, 1, li.
 Gownes (Gowens), blacke, 2,
 6, 48-9, 100, 118, 130, 142.
 — of the new color, 10-11,
 18, 20, 22, 24, 26, 28-30,
 33, 49, 76.
 — furred, 77.

Grantham, 114.
 Grave-place, 40-1.
 Gray's Inn (Graynes Inne), xvi,
 xxxi, xxxvii, xxxviii, xlvii, 1,
 li, 2-4, 6, 34-5, 56, 66,
 72, 76-7, 274-5, 288.
 Great-daughter, 88-9.
 Green Geyse (geese), 396-7.
 Greenwich, 406-7.
 Grimsdich, 409.
 Grocer, 38, 44-5.
 Gyllingham, 240-1.

HABERGHAM Eaves,
 xx, 279, 283, 349, 357,
 364-5, 371, 384.
 — Hall, 357, 397.
 Hacking, 389.
 Hadham, xl, 13, 34-5, 50-2,
 58, 60-1, 96-7, 108-9, 122-3,
 156, 194.
 Hadleigh (Hadley), 31, 39.
 Halifax, 387-90, 400-1.
 Halsted, High, 359, 365.
 Hamlet, 88-9.
 Hampsted, 34-5.
 Hampton Court, 208.
 Hanginges, 1.
 Hapton, 279, 346-7.
 — Park, 398-9.
 Harbarte, 1.
 Hargreve, 319.
Harleian MSS., 81.
 Harpinden, 1, liii.
 Harquebuske, 159.
 Haroldes (heralds), 42, 58.
 Harrold (herald), Chester,
 42-3.
 Harrop, 355.
 Harrowe Hill, 146-7.
 Harteforde, xlviii.
 Hartingforthburie, xlviii.
 Harwood, Great, xxvii-viii,
 281, 327, 333, 351, 385,
 388, 390-2, 396, 399.
 — Little, 388-9, 397.
 Haslingden, 2, 5, 165, 291,
 351, 386, 392-3.
 Hasted's *Kenil*, 205.
 Hatfield, xl, 405-7.
 Haughton, xliii.
 Hawthorth, Little, 295.
 Healey Hall, 351, 371.
 Heathfield, 124.
 Hebrew Lecture, 62, 100-1,
 103.
 Henden, xxxvi, xlv-vi, liii,
 2-3, 34-5, 42-3, 56-7, 68,

- 74, 76, 78, 80, 86, 96-7, 112, 146.
 Hennes, 46.
 Henthorne, 397.
 Heptonstall, 386-8, 394-5.
 Hereford, 269.
 Hesantford, 371, 377, 399.
 Hey, xxxiv.
 Heyshot, 261.
 Heywood, 302.
 Higham, 323, 384, 400-1.
 Historical Commission, xiii.
 Hodder Bridge, 388-9.
 Hoghton Tower, 397.
 Hogshhead, 44-5.
 Holborne, St. Andrew's in, xlv, 10, 34, 42, 56, 72, 86-7, 96-7.
 Holdam (Oldham), 294.
 Hollins, 395.
 Holme, xxv, xxxii, 265, 307, 371.
 Horsekeeper, 32-4, 51.
 Horselitters, 159.
 Horsington, 209.
 Horwich, 327.
 Hose (howsen, hosen), 6, 36-7.
 — black, xlv, 36.
 Hospitals, 90.
 — St. Thomas's, 7.
 Huguenots, 103.
 Huncoat Hall, 279, 341, 347.
 Huntroyd, 323, 331.
 Hurstwood, 378, 381.
- I**GHTEHILL Manor, 281, 355, 361.
 — Park, 323, 364-5, 369, 371, 373.
 Immanuel College, Cambridge, 179.
 Incke, 272.
 Indentures, 72.
- J**ESUS College, Oxford, 242-3.
 Jewelles, xlv.
 Jury, Old, 6, 9, 405.
- K**ALLANDER, 244.
 — Carpenter, 56, 70.
 Katherine Hall, Cambridge, 172.
 Kelderkine, 44-5.
 Kente, 1, 246.
 Kersey, white, 1, 96-7.
 Kinges Bench, 58-60, 90-1, 98, 114, 124-5.
 King's College, Cambridge, 164-5, 179, 184-90, 192-5.
 Kingsbury, xv.
 Kingstone, 160-1.
 Kinrede, 88-9.
 Knights, King James's, 3.
- L**ABORNE'S Landes, 68, 70-1, 74.
 Lancaster, Lord of, 184.
 Lancestershire, 82.
 Lambe (lambes), 46, 396.
 Larkes, 46-7.
 Lancashire, xiv, xxxviii, xl, 313, 409.
 — East, 389, 393, 403.
 — Cloth, 281, 292, 294, 377, 384-5.
 — Dean Nowell in, 218-19, 258, 260, 262-5, 276-9, 286-8.
 Lancaster, xxxii, 168.
 Landeres, 70, 152-3.
Landreton MSS., xxviii, xlv, 80-1, 101.
 Lathom House, 171.
 Lathome, xl, 261-3.
 Leeds, 191.
 Levengreave, 305.
 Levisons Lands, 74.
 Librarie, 1.
 Lincoln, 273.
 Lincolnshire, 74.
 Lincolne College, 212-13, 217, 238.
 Lincoln's Inn, xviii.
 Linen Cloth, 278-9, 286-8.
 Litchfield (Lichfield), xliii, 6, 9, 34, 268, 271.
 Llandaff, 269.
 Lockrame (locarom), 48-9, 119, 236-7, 262.
 Loftus, xxxv.
 London, xiv, xix, xxii, xxxii, xxxix, xli, xlvii, 1, 127, 258, 262-4, 388.
 — Cathedral of, xxxix, xl.
 — Cloth, 288, 290, 292, 294, 298, 310-12.
 Lonsdale, 409.
 Loo, borough of, xxxix.
 Lowes, 34.
 Loynes, 44.
 Ludgatt (Ludgate), 58, 90-1, 96, 98.
 Ludlowe, 164.
 Luton, 113.
- Lyne, Walloons' church at, 102, 105.
 Lynn-Regis, 63.
 Lyon White (Prison), 58-9, 90-1.
- M**ADSTON (Maidstone), 102, 105.
 Magdalen College, Cambridge, 186.
 — College, Oxford, 29, 163, 173, 196, 198, 206-7, 209, 212-21, 224-6, 228, 230, 249.
 — Hall, 165, 184, 202, 212, 216, 224-6, 230.
 Malmesey, 445.
 Man, Anatomy of, 269.
 Manchester, xxxiii, 71, 264-5, 288.
 — College, 257.
 — Collegiate Church, xxxiii, 7, 267.
 Manual, Christian, 269.
 March Panes, 48-9.
 Marcroft Gate, 293.
 Margaret's (Lady) Foundation, 161, 177, 179.
 Maribons, 46-7.
 Marleres, 396.
 Marsden, Great and Little, 343.
 Marshal-Knight, 91.
 Marshalsey (Prison), 58-9, 90-1, 144, 406, 408-9.
 Marten (Merton) College, Oxford, 198, 201, 204-5, 228.
 Martens, 76, 78.
 Martholme, 225, 389, 391, 395, 399.
 Mary, Queen, 29.
 Mattered (Mattress), 1.
 Mearley, Great, xxvii-viii, xxxi.
 — Little, 309.
 Mercers' Hall, 168.
 Merchant Taylors, 38-9, 45, 47, 52-3, 109, 111, 123, 126, 135, 172, 181, 185, 189, 191.
 Merchant Taylors' School, xv-xx, 28-9, 39, 111, 160-3, 166-7, 181, 185, 187, 189, 191, 195, 203, 225, 232-3, 391.
 — *History of*, xvii.
 Metall, 42.

Middlesex, xxxvi.
 Middleton, 260, 262, 271, 291,
 295, 298-9, 302, 386, 388.
 — parson of, 260, 271, 291.
 — School, xxvi, xxxvii-ix,
 xlii, 111, 168-9, 228-9,
 231, 235-6, 238, 242-3,
 248-9, 250-1, 253, 260, 301.
 Ministers, poor, 112, 126.
 Minstrell, 398-9.
 Mitton, 396.
 — Little, 334-5, 389.
 Mole catcher, 270.
 Moles, 270.
 Money, relative value of Eli-
 zabethan and Victorian, 25,
 287.
 Mortemane (mortmain), 246.
 Morts, 396-7.
 Mountjoy, Lord, 233.
 Mourners, chief, 48.
 Mundham, North, xl, 261-3,
 405.
 Muschove (Muscovy), Duke of,
 102.
 Musket, 159.
 Muttons, 44-5.
 Myleend (Mile End), 138-9.
 Myller, xlviii, 34-5.
 Myndinge, 70-1.

NAPKINS, xlv.
 Nettelhedd, 146.
 Newbank, 305.
 Newburie, 404, 407.
 Newbye, 267, 269.
 New College, Oxford, 164,
 198, 200-1, 210, 216-17,
 224-6.
 Newchurch, 400-1.
 Newgatt (Newgate Prison),
 58-9, 90-3, 96-7, 124-5, 148,
 157.
 Newton, 397.
 Nichols' *Literary Anecdotes*,
 73.
 Noctone, 273.
 Norbury, xxxv.
 Northall, 39.
 Northampton, 264-5.
 Norwich, 102, 105.
 Norwich Castle, 269.

OATES, 396, 399.
 Offatory, 48-9.
 Old Bayley (Prison), 157.
 Oldham, 294-5, 298-9, 300-1,
 310, 386, 388-9.

Orgaynes (organs), 40.
 Oriell College, Oxford, 210-
 11, 245.
 Oranges, 46-7.
 Osbaldeston, 375.
 Oscropp, xxxv.
 Oxford, xx, xxii-iii, xxxvi,
 xxxviii, xlii, 196, 408.
 — University, Scholars of,
 196, *et seq.*

PADIHAM, 318-19, 321,
 323-5, 327, 331.
 — Chapel, 328-9.
 Pannes (pans), xlv.
 Panyermane, 34-5.
 Paparators, 66.
 Paper ryall, 42.
 Parish Garden, 146.
 Parker Society, 155, 157, 231.
 Park Head, 399.
 Parchment, 66-7, 240.
 Parteges (partridges), 46-7.
 Paul's (Poulls, St.) Church,
 xxviii, xl-ii, 4, 6, 7, 9, 11,
 40, 50-1, 70, 88, 110-11,
 159, 228.
 — Churchyard, 156.
 — School, xiv, 26, 28, 165-
 8, 170.
 — Wharf, 2-3.
 Pawned, 256.
 Payles, 48.
 Pembroke Haule (Pembroke
 Hall), Cambridge, xvi, xix,
 172-3, 184-90, 192-5.
 Pendle Forest, 17, 81, 323,
 355, 361, 365, 390-1, 400-1.
 Pendle Hill, 270, 343.
 Pendleton, 81, 259, 264-5,
 342-3, 345, 398.
 — Hall, xxxi, 389.
 Penknyfe, 396.
 Pennon, 40, 42.
 Penshurst, 81.
 Percy Society, 165.
 Peterhouse, Cambridge, 172-
 3, 177, 183-4, 195.
 Petworth, 261, 405.
 Peyzen, 396-7.
 Pigge, 396.
 Phescian (Physician), Dutch,
 148-9.
 Pistole, 159.
 Pistollet, 159.
 Plague in London, the, xxxvii,
 xlv, 58-9, 98-9, 156, 269.
 — Homily on, xli.

Plasteur, 148.
 Plate, xlv.
 Players, 399.
 Plover, 56-7.
 Plovers, green, 46-7.
 Pontefract, 377.
 Ponthalgh, 31.
 Poor, the very, 10, 98-9, 114-
 15, 138, 140, 144-5.
 Poorer sort, the, 2, 7-9, 26,
 49.
 Popery Alley, 144.
 Porks, 45.
 Portfield, 309, 315, 399.
 Potter Ford, 399.
 Pottes, xlv.
 Prentice, 36.
 Presse, 56-7, 70-1.
 Preston, xxxiii, xxxv, 278-9,
 289, 329, 388-9, 397.
 — Battle of, 389.
 Prickes, 46-7.
 Priest, 258-9.
 Prisons, 58-9, 90-1, 98-9.
 Prisoners, poor, 94, 148.
 Probacie (probate), 54-5, 66-
 7.
 Psalter, 99.
 Pultrie (Poultry, in London),
 50-1, 58.
 Pursuyvante, 2-3.
 Pycke (peck), 46-7.
 Pylleres, 40.
 Pyllowes, 76.

QUEEN'S Chapel, 50.
 — College, Cam-
 bridge, 175, 179, 181,
 188-92.
 — Oxford, 197.
 Quernmore, 149.
 Quyer, 40.
 Quyrester (chorister), 36.

RATCHDALL (Roch-
 dale), 78, 80, 83, 156,
 268, 271, 288, 290-5, 298-
 302, 304, 308, 310-11,
 384-8, 390, 392, 396, 400-1.
 — School, 271.
 Read (Read Hall, Read Manor,
 Read Park), xxviii-xxxv,
 xxxviii, xlii, 11, 17, 70-1,
 80-3, 211, 225, 258-9, 266-7,
 279, 309, 331-3, 337, 345,
 389, 395, 399, 401.
 Read (red) Coyne, 56-7.
 Rebellion, 128.

Recognizance, 242.
 Redferne, 295.
 Registere, 88.
 Resorts, 212-13, 222.
 Reverend, 3.
 Reteyners, 212-13.
 Ribchester, 165, 388, 391-2, 397.
 Ribble, 397.
 Ribblesdale, xxvii.
 Ridge, 365.
 Rimmington, 327.
 Ringe (rings), xliii, xlix-li, 54, 77, 256.
 Rishton, 281, 389.
 Risley, 189.
 Rooles (Rolls), Master of the, 244-5.
 Rossendale, 279, 388-9, 392, 400-1.
 Rowley, 359.
 Royle (Rayle), 258-9, 398-9.
 Ruffes, 236-7.
 Rufford, 389, 392-3, 399.
 Runctou, xl, 260-1, 263, 405.
 Runlett, 44-5.
 Rushowes (rushes), 40-1.
 Russet cloth, 281.
 Rye, 81.
 Rymer's *Feodera*, 200.

SABDEN, 400-1.
 — Bridge, 400-1.
 — Brook, 399.
 Saddleworth, 299.
 Salisbury (Sarisbury), 213.
 Salmon, 396-7.
 Salte, white, 46.
 Salters, 143.
 Saltwood, xxxix.
 Saluric, 83.
 Samlesbury Hall, 171.
Sancta Sanctor, 40-1.
 Sandwich, 102, 105.
 Sarum, New, 397.
 Sattine, 1.
 Schofield, 289, 291.
 Scholeres, poor, 159-60.
 — of Cambridge, 172-3.
 Scollmeister (schoolmaster), 120-1.
 Scollyon (scullion), 132-3.
 Scootishe (Scottish) mane, 104.
 Screvenor, 74, 114, 240.
 Scutchions, 42.
 Selborne, 217.
 Separatists, 119.

Sermon leane (lane), 124-5.
 Settrington, 209.
 Sexten, 40, 42.
 Sheldon, xliii.
 Shertes, 72, 236-7.
 Shingle or Chingle Hall, 87.
 Showes (shoes), 36.
 Shrewsbury, 277.
 Shuttleworth Accounts, 80.
 — Hall, 347.
 Shypmen, 408-9.
 Silk Fields, xlv, 50.
 Silkstone, 301.
 — Vicar of, 266-7.
 Singeing men, 50.
 Skyunner, 72.
 Smithfield, East, xiv.
 Smythe (Smith), 4, 7, 72.
 — the, of Wyldforde, 52-3.
 Snapchanch, 159.
 Snypes, 46.
 Soderinge, 40-1.
 Solne, 201.
 Somersetschire, xxxvi, 74-5, 267, 403.
 Somner, 132-3.
 Soothworke (Southwark), 58-9, 96-7, 118-19.
 Southampton, 102, 105.
 South Ockendon, 31.
 Soygers (Soldiers), 128.
 Spanyardes, 90-1.
 Sparthe, 394-5.
 Spaxton, 7, 267, 403, 405.
 Spittell, 146.
 Spittes, xlv.
 Spoones, 27.
 Spotland, 289, 295.
 Springe, 89.
 Spyce, 44-5.
 St. Andrewes (Church), Holborne, 42-3, 86-7, 90, 94-7.
 St. Anne's, 152.
 St. Anthony's School, 28-9.
 St. Bartholomew, Massacre of, 101.
 — (Church), 118.
 — The little, 90-1, 152.
 St. Benettes (Church), 120-1.
 St. Botolphes, 92-5, 144.
 St. Brydes, 114, 146.
 St. Christopher's, 152.
 St. Edmondes in Lumberd strete, 118-19.

St. Edmondes Hall, Oxford, 185.
 St. Fayeth (Church), 98-9.
 St. Galbroughes, 92-3.
 St. George's, 92-3.
 St. Gregories, 2-3, 27, 58, 94-5, 98-9, 110-11.
 St. Gyles, 52, 92-3, 154.
 — without Cripplegate, 114.
 St. John's, College, Cambridge, 159, 163, 169, 175, 177, 179-81, 183-90, 194-5.
 — Oxford, 39, 167, 210-11, 232-3, 248-9.
 St. Katherine's (Church), 92-3.
 St. Margaret, Westminster, 136.
 — 154.
 St. Marie, 50, 154.
 St. Marie Magdalen, 92-3, 152.
 St. Martens, 70, 98-9, 154.
 St. Mary's, Spital, 159.
 — Hall, Oxford, 208, 212-13, 216, 220-1, 230-3.
 St. Olive's (Church), 92-3.
 — in Silver Street, 144.
 St. Peter's, 2-3.
 — in Chepe, 134-5.
 St. Saviour's, 92-3.
 — School, 30-1.
 St. Sepulchre's (Church), 92-5, 126, 146, 408.
 St. Thomas's the Apostle in Southwark, 118-19, 146.
 — Hospital, 4, 6, 90-1.
 Staffe, 159.
 Stande, 44-5.
 Stanninge, 118-19.
Stanley Papers, 257.
 Standene, 50-3.
 Stapleford, 166-7.
 Stationere, 146-7.
 Stationers' Company, 37, 99, 147.
 Staves, conditor, 42.
 Steade, 305.
 Steduent's (students), 180.
 Stempans, 63.
 Stocknewington, 118.
 Stonyhurst, xxxii, 389.
 Stoward (steward), 56-7.
 Stranger, 62-3, 148.
 Strangers, 102, 114.

Stydd, 289.
 Suett, 46.
 Sugar, coarse, 44.
 — fyne, 44-5, 49.
 Sussex, xl, 260-1, 263, 276, 405, 408-9.
 Sutton Coldfield Grammar School, xlii.
 Swinerd, 270.
 Sword and buckler, 159.
 Sword bearer, 216-17.
 Sylke, fyne, 44-5.
 Symonston, xxxv, 294, 297, 330-1, 398.

TABBES, 48.
 Table cloth, xlv, 76.
 Tanborne, Vicar of, 122-3.
 Tappes, 44-5.
 Targette, 159.
 Taunton, 164.
 Taylors, 10-11, 14-16, 18, 20, 22, 24-8, 38-9.
 Temple, Inner, 405.
 Thatcher, 270, 272.
 Thornham, 299.
 Thurgarton, 125.
 Thurland Castle, 409.
 Todmorden, 390-1, 400-1.
 — Hall, 271.
 Totenhall, Prebend of, xl.
 Totnes, 267, 269.
 Totingham, xxxvi, xlvii, 77, 118-19, 138-9.
 Tottleworth, 388-9.
 Towell, xlv, 76.
 Tower Hill, 146.
 Towneley (Towenley) Hall, xiii, xiv, liv, 278-9, 288-9, 360-1, 363, 365, 371, 389-92, 397, 399-401.
 — Park, 333, 357, 375, 379, 387, 399.
 Towneley MSS., ix, xiii, xx, xxviii, liv.
 Tremynge, 40.
 Trencheres, 44-5.
 Trinity College, Cambridge, li, 86, 171-3, 175, 179, 181-94, 252, 265-6.
 — Oxford, 210-11.
 Trottes, 388.
 Tucke, 159.
 Tunbrige, 162.
 Tunworth, xxxi, 78, 80, 82-3, 300-1.
 Turckes, 104-5.

Turnogh, 293.
 Turton, 7, 397.
 Turves, 270.
 Twiston, 397.

UNIVERSITIE College, Oxford, 212-13, 230-1.
 Upbury, 240, 244.
 Upholster, 50.
 Ussher of Court of Wardes, 2, 5.

VALE Royal Abbey, 265
Valor Ecclesiasticus, 399.
 Vargeres (vergers), 7, 40-1.
 Varges (verjuice), 46-7.
 Veale, 44-5.
 Velvet, 1, li, 77.
 Veneger (vinegar), 46.
 Vicares, 40.
 Vidimus, 246-7.
 Virgins, poor, 51.

WADINGTON, 330-1.
 — Hall, 391.
 Wagges (wages), 42.
 Waggon, 159.
 Wakefield, xxx, xxxv, 170.
 — Church, xxx.
 Wallingforde, 110-11.
 Walton Hall, 397.
 Wandsworth, 119, 137.
 Wantage, 1.
 Ward, Queen's, 56-7.
 Wards, Court of, xxxvi-viii, li, 2, 5.
 Ware, 156, 262, 264-5.
 Warwick, xlii.
 Waterbearer, 12-13.
 Waterkarrer (water-carrier), 22-3.
 Watters (waiters), 48-9.
 Wayhouse (Weigh-house), 134-5.
 Wells, 404-5.
 Wenchester (Winchester), 168.
 Wentbridge, xxxv.
 Wesleyan Methodists, 3.
 Westchester, 168-9.
 West Country, xl, liii, 402-3.
 Westlow, 81.
 Westminster, 146, 148, 160, 162, 164, 168, 170, 408.

Westminster School, xvi, xxxix, 30-1, 33, 161, 183, 218.
 — Prebend of, xxxix.
 Westone, xliii, 72.
 Weylande, xlvii.
 Whalley, xxviii, 5, 71, 81, 84-5, 125, 211, 216-17, 223, 231, 235, 238, 267, 278-9, 307, 312-13, 319, 327, 331, 335, 337, 339, 341, 343, 347, 361, 383-5, 387-93, 398-9.
 — Abbey, xxvii, xxxv, xlv, 307, 399.
 — Church, xxx, xxxiii, xxxiv, 307, 319, 347.
 — Grammar School, 345.
 — Grange, 307, 392-3.
 — *History of*, xiii, xxvii, xxxv, 309, 395, 399.
 — Banks, Padiham, 328-9.
 Wheate Meale, 46.
 Whitaker, High, xxxi, 331.
 Whitechapel, 146.
 Whitefield, 299.
 Whitley, Nether, 409.
 Whitworth, 305.
 Whystone, 56.
 Wife, buying of a, 80.
 Wigan Parish, xxix, 267, 384-5.
 Wildland, Prebend of, xxxix.
 Will, Dean Alexander Nowell's, xli.
 — John Nowell's, xxxii.
 — Dean Lawrence Nowell's, xliii.
 — Robert Nowell's xxxviii, xlv-liv.
 Wiltshire, 403.
 Wimberries, 388-9.
 Wimbledone (Wimbledon), 6, 9.
 Winckley, xxx.
 Windsor, Canonry of, xl.
 Wiswell (Wiswall), 267, 307, 312-13, 335-7, 339, 341, 361, 390.
 Witchcraft Trials, 313.
 Witton, 327.
 Wodcocks, 46-7.
 Woldes, 74-5.
 Wolstenholme, 293, 295.
 Women of Wealth, 6.
 — Poor, 152-3.
 Wood, 72.

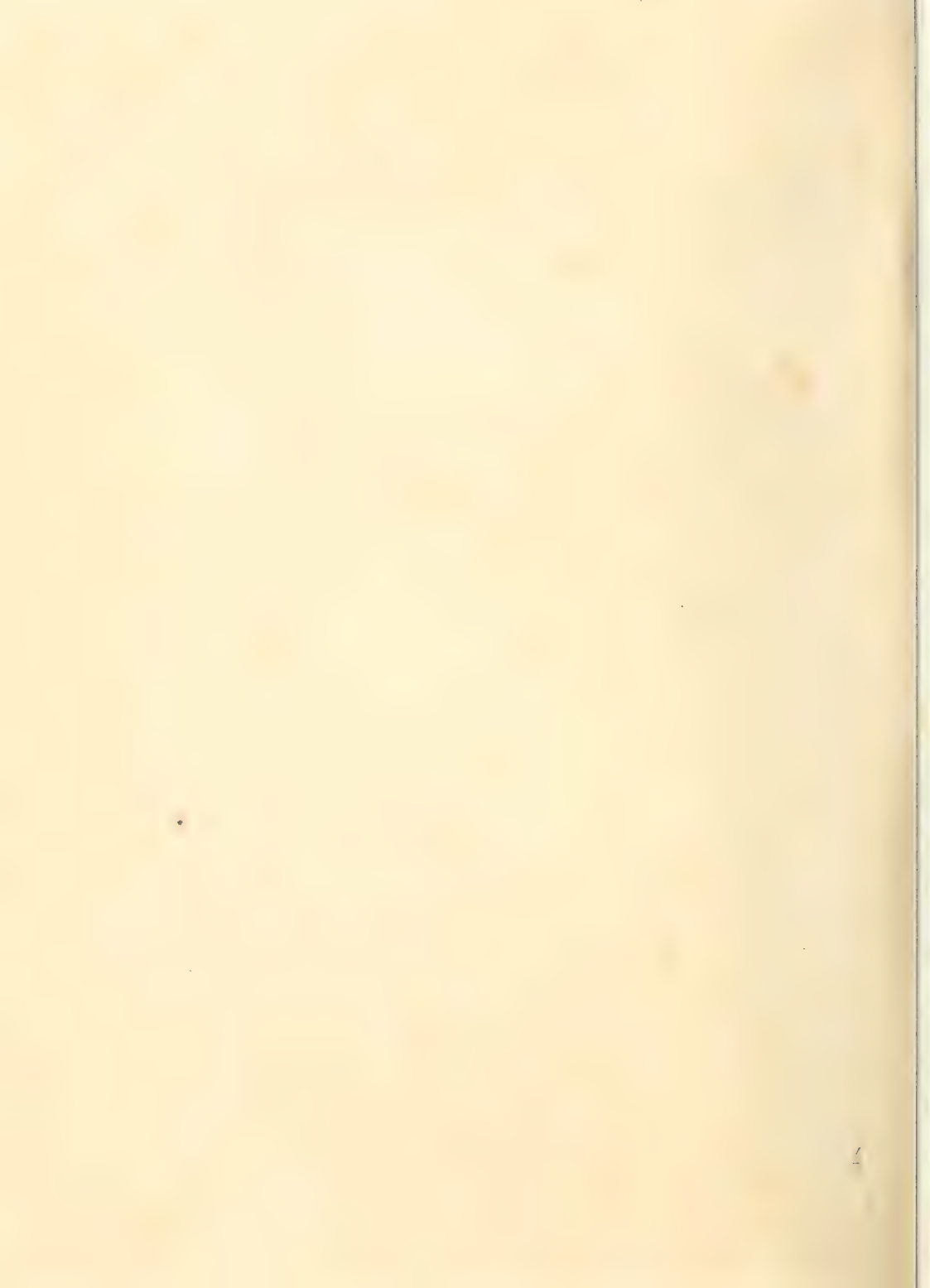
Wood-house, the, 262-3.
Wood Street, 94-5, 144.
Worcester, 260.
Worden Hall, 225.
Worsthorne, 378-9, 381.
Wycoller Hall, 395.
Wyddowes, 152-3.

Wydforde, 52-3, 406-7.
Wyld-fole (fowl), 46.
Wyne, 250-1.
— White, 44.

YNVINTORIE (inventory), 66-7.

Yorke, xliii, 98-9.
Yorkshire, xiv, 262, 264-7,
400-1.

ZURICH Letters, 107,
115, 157.





UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

REC'D LD-URL
JUL 11 1984
JUL 11 1984

REC'D LD-URL
APR 04 1984

MAY 31 1988

35m-8,'71 (P6347s4)-C-120



3 1158 00949 0094

80

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 395 121 7

